



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

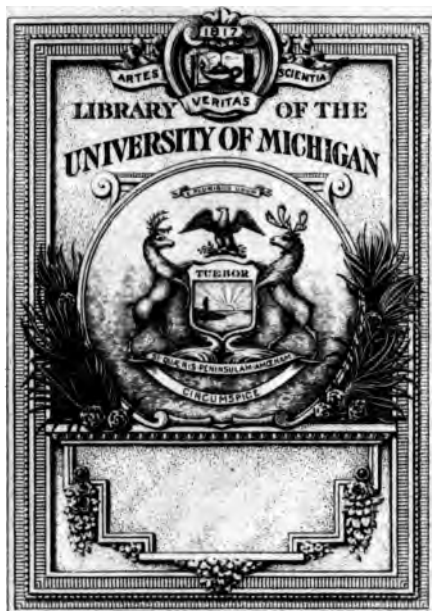
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

**A** 469507



THE GIFT OF  
Mrs. Joseph Markley

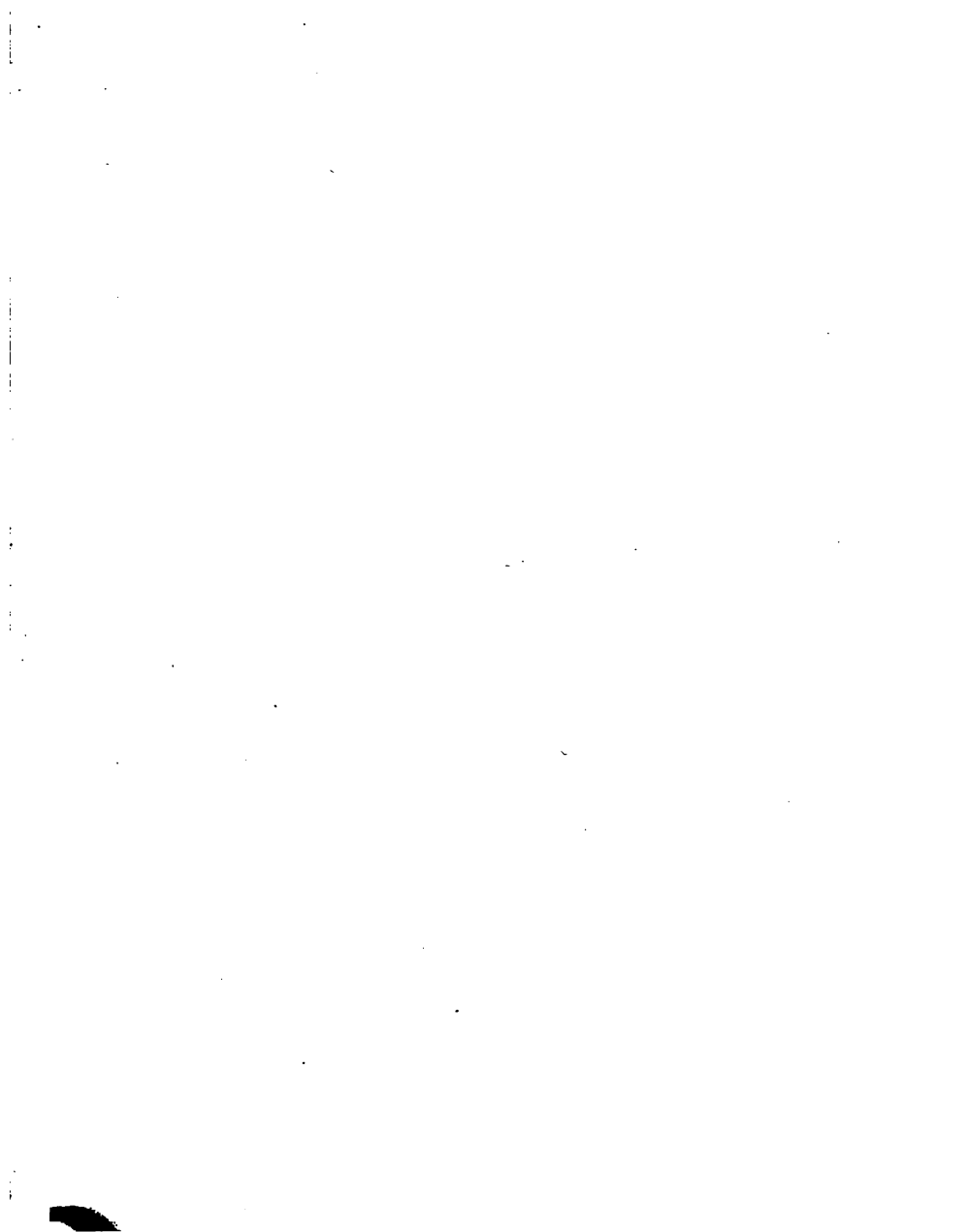
W. L. H. H. H.  
9-21-20

880.5

H13

1881









A

# GREEK GRAMMAR,

FOR

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

BY

JAMES HADLEY

PROFESSOR IN YALE COLLEGE.

NEW YORK:

D. APPLETON AND COMPANY,

1, 3, AND 5 BOND STREET.

LONDON: 16 LITTLE BRITAIN.

1881.

ENTERED, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1860, by  
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY,  
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the  
Southern District of New York.

Replacement  
2nd  
very rough handwriting  
1859

## PREFACE.

THE grammar which is here submitted to the public, is founded on the *Griechische Schulgrammatik* of GEORG CURTIUS, Professor in the University of Kiel. The work of Professor Curtius was first published in 1852, and was received in Germany with marked favor: a second edition was called for in 1855, a third in 1857, and a fourth in 1859. Having been led, soon after it appeared, to study it with some care, I became satisfied that it possessed important advantages of plan and execution; and I was therefore easily induced, more than three years ago, to undertake the task of bringing it before the American public. My first thought went no further than to reproduce it in an English version, with only such changes as might seem necessary to adapt it to the wants and habits of instructors in our country. But in carrying out this purpose, it happened, by what is probably a common experience in such cases, that one change led on to another, until at length the alterations had assumed an extent out of all proportion to the original design. To give the book, as it stands here, the name of Curtius, would be to make him responsible in appearance for many things which he has not said, and might perhaps fail to approve. Under these circumstances, it has seemed to be the only proper course, that I should assume the responsibility of the work, while making, as I cheerfully do, the fullest acknowledgments of obligation to the German scholar. Should this volume prove to be of service in the work of classical instruction, the result will be perhaps mainly due to his broad and thoughtful scholarship, and his sound, practical judgment.

It may be proper for me here to follow the example of Professor Curtius, by calling attention, at the outset, to some features in the plan and arrangement of this Grammar.

It is a fact generally understood, that the Greek, in common with the other indo-European languages, has of late received, and is still receiving, much light from the scientific comparative study of the whole class to which it be

longs. The new views of Greek etymology and structure, developed and established by that study, have been made the object of special attention in the preparation of this work; and have been taken up into it, as far as seemed to be consistent with the practical ends which must always be paramount in an elementary grammar.

The multiplicity of forms presented by the different Greek dialects is the occasion of considerable embarrassment to the grammarian. Scattered through the sections which describe the Attic language, they interfere seriously with the unity of exhibition and impression which it is important to secure: but when thrown together by themselves at the end of the book, they lose in clearness and significance, by being severed from those common facts and principles with which they are naturally associated. In this Grammar, will be found a sort of compromise between the opposite difficulties. The peculiarities of euphony and inflection which belong to the other dialects, are given in smaller type at the foot of each page, under the corresponding Attic forms, so as to be kept clearly distinct from the latter, while yet presented with them in the same view.

It is hardly necessary to say that a *complete* exhibition of the dialects is not attempted in these pages. The multitude of forms which appear only in lyric fragments, or in ancient inscriptions, or in the writings of grammarians, are passed over without notice. The object has been simply to supply what is necessary in this respect for a proper reading of the classic authors, and particularly Homer, Herodotus, Pindar, and Theocritus. For the language of Homer, I have derived much assistance from the Homeric Grammar of Ahrens (*Griechische Formenlehre des Homerischen und Attischen Dialektes*: Göttingen, 1852); and for that of Herodotus, from the careful and thorough investigations of Bredow (*Quaestiones Criticae de Dialecto Herodotea*: Lipsiae, 1846).

In the sections on the verb, the forms of voice, mode, and tense are reduced to a small number of groups, called "tense-systems." Under this arrangement, which is similar to those already adopted by Ahrens and Curtius the inflection of the verb is represented as the inflection of a few tense-stems, which are formed, each in its own way, from the common verb-stem. It is hoped that the arrangement may commend itself in use, not only as consistent with the obvious analogies of verb-formation, but also as calculated to make the structure of the verb simpler and more intelligible to the learner.

Among these tense-systems, the most prominent is that which includes the present and imperfect, the tenses of continued action; and it is also the one which shows the greatest variety of formation. Hence the formation of the present is taken as the basis of a new classification, the whole mass of verbs being divided into nine classes, according as the stem of this tense coincides with that of the verb, or varies from it by different changes.

The special formation of particular verbs—"anomalous" formation, as it has been generally, but to a great extent inappropriately, termed—is exhibited with considerable fulness, and according to a uniform method, intended to assist the apprehension and memory of the learner.

In the Syntax, the leading aim has been—not to construct a philosophical system of human expression, with Greek sentences for illustrations—but to represent, as fully and clearly as possible within the prescribed limits, the actual usage and idiom of the Greek language. It has also been an object to accompany the full statement of rules and principles with brief phrases, describing their substance, and convenient for use in the recitation-room.

In regard to the examples by which the Syntax is illustrated, it has not been thought necessary to give for each one the name of the author from whom it is cited. Only those taken from non-Attic sources, as Homer and Herodotus, are credited to their authors: those which come from Attic poets are marked simply as poetic: while those which come from Attic prose-writers, and constitute perhaps nine-tenths of the whole number, are given without any indication of their source. The examples are translated throughout, untranslated examples being (if I may trust my own observation) of but little use, in general, even to the better class of students. Regarded as illustrations, they are imperfect, since it is only with difficulty, and perhaps with uncertainty, that the learner recognizes their relation to the rule or principle to be illustrated. And if we view them as exercises in translation, it may be questioned, whether detached sentences, torn from the connections in which they stood, and involving often peculiar difficulties of language and construction, are best suited for this purpose. A similar rule has been followed even in the earlier portions of the Grammar; except, indeed, in the first part (Orthography and Euphony), where it could hardly be carried out with convenience: but in the second and third parts, which treat of Inflection and Formation, the Greek words introduced are accompanied regularly by a statement of their significa-



tion. This course has been adopted, partly, from the feeling that a student cannot fairly be expected to take much interest in words that have no meaning to his mind; and partly, in the belief that it is possible for a student, in this way, as he goes through his grammar, to acquire, with little trouble, a useful vocabulary of Greek expression.

In preparing this division of the work, I have made frequent use of the *Syntax der Griechischen Sprache* (Braunschweig, 1846), by the late Professor Madvig of Copenhagen. But my obligations are much greater—not for the Syntax only, but for almost every part of the book—to K. W. Krüger, whose Greek Grammar (like that of Buttmann before it) marks a new epoch in the scientific treatment of its subject. Important aid has been received also from the school-grammars of Buttmann and Kühner, which are familiar to American students in the skilful translations of Dr. Robinson and Dr. Taylor. Nor must I omit to acknowledge myself indebted, for many valuable suggestions, to the excellent grammars produced in our own country by Professor Sophocles and Professor Crosby.

In the appended chapter on Versification, I have relied, partly on Munk's *Metres of the Greeks and Romans* (translated by Professors Beck and Felton, Cambridge, 1844), but still more on the able treatises of Rossbach and Westphal (*Griechische Rhythmik*, Leipzig, 1854; and *Griechische Metrik*, Leipzig, 1856).

## CONTENTS.

|   |     |   |     |
|---|-----|---|-----|
| INTRODUCTION.                             |     | Adjectives . . . . .                          | 207 |
| Greek Language and Dialects, . . . . .    | § 1 | Comparison of Adjectives . . . . .            | 220 |
| PART FIRST.                               |     | Form. and Compar. of Adverbs . . . . .        | 225 |
| ORTHOGRAPHY AND EUPHONY.                  |     | Pronouns . . . . .                            | 230 |
| Alphabet . . . . .                        | 5   | Numerals . . . . .                            | 253 |
| Vowels . . . . .                          | 7   | VERBS . . . . .                               | 260 |
| Diphthongs . . . . .                      | 11  | Paradigms of Verbs . . . . .                  | 269 |
| Breathings . . . . .                      | 14  | Elements of the Verb . . . . .                | 306 |
| Consonants . . . . .                      | 16  | Augment . . . . .                             | 307 |
| Euphony of Vowels . . . . .               | 24  | Reduplication . . . . .                       | 318 |
| Vowels Interchanged . . . . .             | 25  | Stem and Changes of Stem . . . . .            | 324 |
| Vowels Lengthened . . . . .               | 28  | Classes of Verbs . . . . .                    | 325 |
| Vowels Contracted . . . . .               | 32  | Passive-Sign . . . . .                        | 343 |
| Vowels Omitted . . . . .                  | 38  | Tense-Signs . . . . .                         | 344 |
| Euphony of Consonants . . . . .           | 40  | Connecting Vowels, Mode-Signs . . . . .       | 346 |
| Consonants Doubled . . . . .              | 40  | Endings . . . . .                             | 354 |
| Consonant-Changes . . . . .               | 44  | Accent of the Verb . . . . .                  | 365 |
| Euphony of Final Sounds . . . . .         | 67  | Formation of Tense-Systems . . . . .          | 369 |
| Crisis . . . . .                          | 68  | Present and Imperfect . . . . .               | 369 |
| Elision . . . . .                         | 70  | Future Active and Middle . . . . .            | 372 |
| Final Consonants . . . . .                | 74  | First Aorist Act. and Mid. . . . .            | 380 |
| Movable Consonants . . . . .              | 78  | Second Aorist Act. and Mid. . . . .           | 383 |
| Syllables . . . . .                       | 81  | Perfect and Pluperfect Active. . . . .        | 385 |
| Quantity . . . . .                        | 86  | Perf., Pluperf., Fut. Perf., Middle . . . . . | 388 |
| Accent . . . . .                          | 89  | Aorist and Future Passive . . . . .           | 395 |
| Punctuation . . . . .                     | 113 | Verbal Adjectives . . . . .                   | 398 |
| PART SECOND.                              |     | Systems of the $\mu$ -form . . . . .          | 399 |
| INFLECTION.                               |     | Enumeration of $\mu$ -forms . . . . .         | 403 |
| NOUNS . . . . .                           | 114 | Verbs in $\mu$ of Eighth Class . . . . .      | 403 |
| First Declension (A-Decl.) . . . . .      | 123 | Verbs in $\mu$ of First Class . . . . .       | 404 |
| Second Declension (O-Decl.) . . . . .     | 138 | Verbs in $\mu$ of Fifth Class . . . . .       | 407 |
| Attic Second Decl. . . . .                | 146 | Second Aorists of $\mu$ -form . . . . .       | 408 |
| Third Declension (Cons.-Decl.) . . . . .  | 151 | Second Perfects of $\mu$ -form . . . . .      | 409 |
| Labial and Palatal Stems . . . . .        | 163 | Dialectic Formations . . . . .                | 410 |
| Lingual Stems . . . . .                   | 165 | Irregularities of Meaning . . . . .           | 412 |
| Liquid Stems . . . . .                    | 172 | Special Formation . . . . .                   | 418 |
| Stems in $\tau$ . . . . .                 | 176 | First Class (Stem-Class) . . . . .            | 419 |
| Stems in $\iota$ and $\upsilon$ . . . . . | 185 | Second (Protracted) Class . . . . .           | 425 |
| Diphthong Stems . . . . .                 | 189 | Third Class (Tau-Class) . . . . .             | 427 |
| Stems in $\sigma$ . . . . .               | 193 | Fourth Class (Iota-Class) . . . . .           | 428 |
| Irregular Declension . . . . .            | 197 | Fifth (Nasal) Class . . . . .                 | 435 |
| Local Endings . . . . .                   | 203 | Sixth (Inceptive) Class . . . . .             | 444 |
|   |     | Seventh Class (Epsilon-Class) . . . . .       | 448 |
|   |     | Eighth (Reduplicating) Class . . . . .        | 449 |
|   |     | Ninth (Mixed) Class . . . . .                 | 450 |
|   |     | Index of Verbs . . . . .                      | 451 |

|  |     |   |          |
|--|-----|---|----------|
| <b>PART THIRD.</b>                               |     |   |          |
| <b>FORMATION OF WORDS.</b>                       |     |   |          |
| Formation of Simple Words . . . . .              | 452 | Middle . . . . .                            | 687      |
| Substantives . . . . .                           | 457 | Passive . . . . .                           | 698      |
| Adjectives . . . . .                             | 468 | The Tenses . . . . .                        | 695      |
| Denominative Verbs . . . . .                     | 472 | Tenses of the Indicative . . . . .          | 697      |
| Composition of Words . . . . .                   | 473 | Tenses in other Modes . . . . .             | 714      |
| Form of Compound Words . . . . .                 | 473 | The Modes . . . . .                         | 719      |
| Meaning of Compound Words. . . . .               | 480 | Finite Modes . . . . .                      |          |
|  |     | in Simple Sentences . . . . .               | 719      |
|  |     | in Compound Sentences . . . . .             | 724      |
|  |     | Indirect . . . . .                          | 733      |
|  |     | Final . . . . .                             | 739      |
|  |     | Conditional . . . . .                       | 744      |
|  |     | Relative . . . . .                          | 755      |
| <b>PART FOURTH.</b>                              |     |   |          |
| <b>SYNTAX.</b>                                   |     |   |          |
| Definitions . . . . .                            | 485 | Infinitive . . . . .                        | 762      |
| Agreement (general rules) . . . . .              | 497 | Dependence of the Infin. . . . .            | 763      |
| Omitted Subject, Predicate, and Object . . . . . | 504 | Subject and Predicate . . . . .             | 773      |
| Number and Gender . . . . .                      | 511 | Infin. with Neuter Article . . . . .        | 778      |
| The Article . . . . .                            | 524 | Infin. with <i>ἐν</i> . . . . .             | 783      |
| 'O in the Dialects . . . . .                     | 524 | Infin. for Imperative . . . . .             | 784      |
| 'O as a Demonstrative . . . . .                  | 525 | Participle . . . . .                        | 785      |
| 'O as an Article . . . . .                       | 523 | Attributive Participle . . . . .            | 785      |
| The Cases . . . . .                              | 539 | Predicate-Participle . . . . .              | 787      |
| Nominative . . . . .                             | 539 | Circumstantial Participle. . . . .          | 788      |
| Vocative . . . . .                               | 543 | Part. with Case Absolute . . . . .          | 790      |
| Accusative . . . . .                             | 544 | Adjuncts of the Participle . . . . .        | 795      |
| Two Accus. with one verb . . . . .               | 553 | Supplementary Participle . . . . .          | 796      |
| Genitive . . . . .                               | 557 | Participle with <i>ἐν</i> . . . . .         | 803      |
| with Substantives . . . . .                      | 558 | Verbal Adjectives in <i>τέλος</i> . . . . . | 804      |
| with Verbs . . . . .                             | 570 | Relative Sentences . . . . .                | 807      |
| with Adjectives and Adverbs . . . . .            | 584 | Attraction, Incorporation . . . . .         | 807      |
| in looser Relations . . . . .                    | 590 | Other Peculiarities . . . . .               | 818      |
| Dative . . . . .                                 | 594 | Interrogative Sentences . . . . .           | 824      |
| of Influence . . . . .                           | 595 | Negative Sentences . . . . .                | 832      |
| of Interest . . . . .                            | 596 | Particles . . . . .                         | 849      |
| of Association and Likeness . . . . .            | 602 | Conjunctions . . . . .                      | 853      |
| of Instrument, Means, Manner, Cause . . . . .    | 606 | Figures of Syntax . . . . .                 | 880      |
| of Place and Time . . . . .                      | 612 |   |          |
| Prepositions with Cases . . . . .                | 614 | <b>APPENDIX.</b>                            |          |
| with Accusative only . . . . .                   | 620 | VERSIFICATION . . . . .                     | 887      |
| with Genitive only . . . . .                     | 622 | Trochaic Rhythms . . . . .                  | 899      |
| with Dative only . . . . .                       | 627 | Iambic Rhythms . . . . .                    | 903      |
| with Acc. and Gen. . . . .                       | 629 | Dactylic Rhythms . . . . .                  | 908      |
| with Acc. and Dat. . . . .                       | 633 | Anapaestic Rhythms . . . . .                | 912      |
| with Acc., Gen., and Dat. . . . .                | 637 | Logaoedic Rhythms . . . . .                 | 916      |
| Adjectives . . . . .                             | 658 | Cretic Rhythms . . . . .                    | 922      |
| Degrees of Comparison . . . . .                  | 659 | Choriambic Rhythms . . . . .                | 924      |
| Pronouns . . . . .                               | 667 | Ionic Rhythms . . . . .                     | 925      |
| The Voices . . . . .                             | 684 | Dochmiac and Bacchiac Rhythms . . . . .     | 928      |
| Active . . . . .                                 | 684 | GREEK INDEX . . . . .                       | page 332 |
|  |     | ENGLISH INDEX . . . . .                     | page 356 |

## INTRODUCTION.

### *Greek Language and Dialects.*

1. The inhabitants of ancient Greece called themselves *Hellenæ* ('Ελλῆνες), and their country *Hellas* ('Ελλάς). The name "Hellenes" was applied also to the members of the same race, dispersed by colonization over the islands and coasts of the Mediterranean. By the Romans they were called *Grecians* (Graeci). Their language—the Greek—is connected with the languages of the Indians, Persians, Romans, the Slavonic, Germanic, and Celtic nations. These are all kindred languages, and together form the Indo-European family of languages.

2. The Hellenes referred themselves for the most part to three principal *divisions*,—Aeolians, Dorians, and Ionians. To these belonged three principal dialects:—the Aeolic, spoken in Aeolis, Boeotia, and Thessaly;—the Doric, in Peloponnésus, Isthmus, and north-western Greece,—also in Crete and Caria, Sicily and southern Italy;—the Ionic, in Ionia and Attica, and in most of the Aegæan islands. Each of them was early used in poetry,—for a long time the only species of literature. They were spoken under many different forms—secondary dialects—in different times and places. But as regards the written works which have come down to us, it is enough to specify the following forms:

3. a. The *Aeolic* (of Lesbos), found in the lyric fragments of Alcaeus and the poetess Sappho (600 B. C.).

b. The *Doric*, found in the lyric poetry of Pindar (470 B. C.) and the bucolic (*pastoral*) poetry of Theocritus (270 B. C.). Even the Attic dramas in their lyric parts contain some Doric forms. The language of Pindar has some peculiarities derived from the Aeolic, and still more from the Epic.

c. The *Ionic*, including

1) The *Old Ionic*, or *Epic*, found in the poetry of Homer (before 800 B. C.) and Hesiod (before 700 B. C.). In all the poetry of later times (though least of all in the dramatic dialogue) we find more or less admixture of Epic words and forms.

2) The *New Ionic*, the language of Ionia about 400 B. C., found in the history of Herodôtus and the medical writings of Hippocrâtes.

---

1 D. In Homer, *Hellas* is only a district in northern Greece, the Hellenes its inhabitants. For the Greeks at large, he uses the names 'Αχαιοί, 'Αργεῖοι, Δαναοί, which, strictly taken, belong only to a part of the whole people.

2 D. The division into Aeolians, Dorians, Ionians, is unknown to Homer

The following dialect, though in strictness the Ionic of Attica, and closely related to the two preceding, is always distinguished as

d. The *Attic*, the language of Athens in her flourishing period (from 490 B. C.), found in many works of poetry and prose, especially the tragedies of Aeschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, the comedies of Aristophanes, the histories of Thucydides and Xenophon, the philosophical writings of Plato, and the orations of Lysias, Isocrates, Aeschines, and Demosthenes. The political importance of Athens and the superiority of her literature gave a great ascendancy to her dialect, which at length banished the others from literary use; though the Doric and the Old Ionic were still retained, the latter for epic, the former for lyric and bucolic poetry. The Attic thus became the common language of all cultivated Greeks; but at the same time began to lose its earlier purity. In this state, commencing about the time of Alexander (who died 323 B. C.), it is called

e. The *Common* dialect (*ἡ κοινὴ διάλεκτος*), in distinction from the purer Attic. On the border between the two, stands the great philosopher Aristotle, with his pupil Theophrastus. Among later authors, the most important are the historians Polybius (140 B. C.), Plutarch (100 A. D.), Arrian (150 A. D.), and Dio Cassius (200 A. D.), the geographer Strabo (1 A. D.), and the rhetoricians Dionysius of Halicarnassus (30 B. C.), and Lucian (170 A. D.).

REMARK. There is a noticeable difference between the *earlier* and *later* Attic. The first is seen in the tragic poets and Thucydides; the last, in most other Attic writers. The language of Plato has an intermediate character. The *tragic* language is further marked by many peculiarities of its own.

4. For completeness, we may add

f. The *Hellenistic*, a variety of the Common dialect, found in the New Test., and in the LXX., or Septuagint version of the Old Test. The name comes from the term *Hellenist* (*Ἑλληνιστής* from *ἐλληνίζω*), applied to Hebrews, or others of foreign birth, who used the Greek language.

g. The *Modern Greek*, or popular language for the last thousand years, found in written works since about 1150 A. D. It is also called *Romaic* from *Ῥωμαῖοι* (*Romans*), the name assumed in place of *Ἕλληνες* by the Greeks of the middle ages.

NOTE. Through the first two Parts of the Grammar, the forms of Attic Greek, especially the Attic prose, are described in the body of the text; while the peculiarities of other dialects (particularly those of Homer and Herodotus) are added in smaller type at the foot of each page.

*Hm.* stands for *Homer*, and *Hd.* for *Herodotus*;—*cf.* is used for *Lat. confer* (compare),—*sc.* for *scilicet* (to wit),—*ib.* for *ibidem* (in the same place),—*i. e.* for *id est* (that is),—*e. g.* for *exempli gratia* (for example),—*καλ.* for *καὶ τὰ λοιπά* (*Lat. et cetera*). Other abbreviations will explain themselves.

## PART FIRST.

## ORTHOGRAPHY AND EUPHONY.

*Alphabet.*

5. The Greek is written with twenty-four letters, viz.

| Form. |     | Name.     |         | Roman. |
|-------|-----|-----------|---------|--------|
| A     | α   | *Αλφα     | Alpha   | a      |
| B     | β   | Βῆτα      | Beta    | b      |
| Γ     | γ   | Γάμμα     | Gamma   | g      |
| Δ     | δ   | Δέλτα     | Delta   | d      |
| E     | ε   | *Ε ψιλόν  | Epsilon | ð      |
| Z     | ζ   | Ζῆτα      | Zeta    | z      |
| H     | η   | *Ητα      | Eta     | ē      |
| Θ     | θ θ | Θῆτα      | Theta   | th     |
| I     | ι   | *Ιῶτα     | Iota    | i      |
| K     | κ   | Κάππα     | Kappa   | c      |
| Λ     | λ   | Λάμβδα    | Lambda  | l      |
| M     | μ   | Μῦ        | Mu      | m      |
| N     | ν   | Νῦ        | Nu      | n      |
| Ξ     | ξ   | Ξῖ        | Xi      | x      |
| O     | ο   | *Ο μικρόν | Omicron | ð      |
| Π     | π   | Πῖ        | Pi      | p      |
| P     | ρ   | *Ρῶ       | Rho     | r      |
| Σ     | σ ς | Σίγμα     | Sigma   | s      |
| T     | τ   | Ταῦ       | Tau     | t      |
| Υ     | υ   | *Υ ψιλόν  | Upsilon | y      |
| Φ     | φ   | Φῖ        | Phi     | ph     |
| X     | χ   | Χῖ        | Chi     | ch     |
| Ψ     | ψ   | Ψῖ        | Psi     | ps     |
| Ω     | ω   | *Ω μέγα   | Omega   | ō      |

REMARK. a. Sigma has the form  $\sigma$  in the beginning and middle of a word,  $\varsigma$  at the end of a word: *στάσις faction*.

The final  $\varsigma$  is retained by some editors, even when it is brought by composition into the middle of a word: thus the compound word made up of *δυσ ill* (never used separately), *πρός to*, and *ὁδός way*, is written by some *δυσπρόσodos*, by others *δυσπρόσodos*, *difficult of access*.

REM. b. *Abbreviations*. For many combinations of two or three letters, and for many short words in frequent use, the manuscripts and old editions have peculiar forms, connected and abridged. Two of these are still occasionally used:  $\varsigma$  for *ou*, and  $\varsigma$  (named *στί or στίγμα*) for *στ*.

6. REM. c. The term *alphabet* is formed from the names of the first two letters. The Greek alphabet is not essentially different from the Roman, and from those of modern Europe. They are all derived from the alphabet of the Phoenicians.

NOTE. d. Various other signs, beside the letters of the alphabet, are used in writing Greek. Such are the *breathings* (14), the *coronis* (68) and the *apostrophe* (70), the *accents* (89) and the *marks of punctuation* (113).

### Vowels.

7. The vowels are  $\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\omega$ ,  $\upsilon$ .

Of these,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\omicron$ , are always *short*,  
 $\eta$ ,  $\omega$ , always *long*,  
 $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$ , short in some words, long in others, and hence called *doubtful* vowels.

8. The short sounds of  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$ , are indicated in the grammar by  $\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\bar{\iota}$ ,  $\bar{\upsilon}$ ; the long sounds, by  $\tilde{\alpha}$ ,  $\tilde{\iota}$ ,  $\tilde{\upsilon}$ . We have then

the *short* vowels,  $\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\iota}$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\bar{\upsilon}$ , and  
 the *long* vowels,  $\tilde{\alpha}$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\tilde{\iota}$ ,  $\omega$ ,  $\tilde{\upsilon}$ .

9. The long vowels were sounded as  $\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\upsilon$ , in the English words *par*, *prey*, *caprice*, *prone*, *prune*, slowly and fully uttered. The short vowels had the same sounds, only less prolonged in utterance,—a little different, therefore, from the English short sounds in the words *pat*, *pet*, *pit*, *pot*, *put*.

10. The vowels (sounded as above) are *close* or *open*. The *most open* vowel is  $\alpha$ ; *less open* are  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\omega$ ; the *close* vowels are  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$ . Thus we have

the *open short* vowels,  $\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  
 the *open long* vowels,  $\tilde{\alpha}$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\omega$ ,  
 the *close* vowels,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$ .

### Diphthongs.

11. The diphthongs (δίφθογγοι *double-sounds*) combine two vowels—an open and a close vowel—in one syllable. They are

αι, ει, ου, αυ, ευ, ου,  
φ, η, ψ, also ηυ, ωυ, and υι:

but in υι, both the vowels are close.

Of these, φ, η, ψ, are called *improper* diphthongs. Their second vowel is called *iota subscript* (written below the first). But when the first vowel is a capital letter, ι stands upon the line: ΩΙΑΗΙ = Ὠδιῆι = φδιῆι.

REM. a. In the diphthongs, as at first pronounced, each vowel received its proper sound, while the two, being uttered without break, coalesced in one syllable. Thus αι, pronounced *ah-ee*, giving the sound of Eng. *xy* affirmative: αυ, *ah-oo*, like Eng. *ou* in *our*: ευ, ου, υι, not quite like *eu* in *feud*, *oi* in *foil*, *ui* in *quit*: ει, ου, still further from *ei* in *height*, *ou* in *youth*; though ου afterwards assumed the latter sound (12 b).

REM. b. In φ, η, ψ, the second vowel was at first written on the line and sounded, as in other diphthongs. But it early ceased to be pronounced, being swallowed up by the long *ā*, η, ω, before it. For a long time it was generally omitted in writing, and, when afterwards restored, was placed as a silent letter under the line. Hence φ, η, ψ, were called *improper* diphthongs, their second vowel having no effect upon the sound. The same name has sometimes been extended to include ηυ, ωυ, and υι, which are distinguished from the other diphthongs by special peculiarities. Thus ηυ is always the result of augment (310) or of crasis (68), ωυ of crasis only; υι is composed of two close vowels, and is never followed by a consonant in the same word.

12. In *Roman letters* the diphthongs were represented,

αι, ει, ου, αυ, ευ, ου, υι, φ, η, ψ,  
by ae, ē or ī, oe, au, eu, ū, yi, ū, ē, ō.

Exc. a. For αι, ου, in a few proper names, we have Roman *ai*, *oi*; Μαία *Maia*, Τροία *Troia* or *Troja*, Αἴας *Ajax*. For φ, in a few compounds of φδιῆ *song*, we have *oe*: τραγωδός *tragoedus*.

REM. b. From the representation of Greek words by Roman letters, it appears that at an early time (as early as 100 B. C.) several of the diphthongs had become simple sounds. Thus ει had assumed the sound

11 D. b. The Ionic has ηυ also in νηὺς (Hm. Id.) Att. ναὺς *ship*, and γρηῖν (Hm.) Att. γραιὺς *old woman*.—ωυ is scarcely Attic. The New Ionic has it in αὐτός, τωτό, etc., by crasis for δ αὐτός, τὸ αὐτό (68 D);—also in reflexive pronouns, as ἐαυτοῦ (235 D), which seems to have arisen by crasis from ἐο αὐτοῦ;—further in θαῦμα Att. θαῦμα *wonder*, and words derived from it; though here some deny the diphthong and write θαύμα or θαμα.



of Eng. *ei* in *rein* or in *seize*—most commonly the latter; *ou* that of *ou* in *your*. For  $\alpha$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\varphi$ , see 11 b.

REM. c. It appears also that, prior to the same time, *v* had taken the sound of French *u*, or German *ü*, intermediate between Eng. *oo* and *ee*—which the Romans, not having this sound, represented (as they did the sound of  $\zeta$ ) by using the Greek letter for the purpose ( $\gamma = v$ ). The diphthong *ui* underwent a corresponding change. But *v* at the end of a diphthong retained its earlier sound.

13. *Diaeresis*. Sometimes two vowels, which might coalesce as a diphthong, are separated in pronunciation. A mark of diaeresis (*separation*) is then placed over the second vowel: *ῥαϊζόντων, προῦπάρχω, βότρυι*.

REM. a. The diaeresis is sometimes omitted, when it is evident from a breathing (14), or an accent (89), or from *ι* written on the line (11), that the two vowels do not unite as a diphthong. Thus in *αὐτή, ἰχθύι, ληϊζόμενος*, the vowels are evidently separate (= *αὐτή, ἰχθύι, ληϊζόμενος*), while in *αὐτή, ἰχθυί, ληϊζόμενος*, they unite as diphthongs.

### *Breathings.*

14. The weak sound *h*, at the beginning of a word, was indicated by the mark ' placed over the initial vowel, and called the *rough breathing* (*spiritus asper*): thus *ἰέναι* (pronounced *hí-e-nai*) to send.

The *absence* of this sound was also indicated by a mark ' placed over the initial vowel, and called the *smooth breathing* (*spiritus lenis*): thus *ἰέναι* (pronounced *i-é-nai*) to go.

Words beginning with a *diphthong* take the breathings over the *second* vowel: *αὐτοῦ of himself, αὐτοῦ of him*. But in the *improper* diphthongs, *ι* never takes the breathings, even when it stands upon the line: *Ὠδή = ᾠδή song*.

15. All words which begin with *v* have the rough breathing. Further, the initial consonant *p* always has the rough breathing (thus *ῥ*, Roman *rh*): *ῥήτωρ rhetor orator*.—*pp* appears in most editions as *ῖῖ* (Roman *rrh*): *Πύρρος Pyrrhus*; though some write *Πύρρος*.

REM. a. Except in *ῖῖ*, the breathings belong only to *initial* letters; if brought into the middle of a word by composition, they disappear: *προ-ἰέναι* (from *πρό+ἰέναι* and from *πρό+ἰέναι*); though the Roman form in some such cases shows an *h*: *ἐνυδρις enhydriς πολυϊστορ Polyhistor*.

---

15 D. The Epic pronouns *ἔμμες, ἔμμι, ἔμμε* (233 D) have the *smooth* breathing. The Aeolic dialect had other exceptions.

*Consonants.*

16. The consonants were sounded, for the most part, as we sound the Roman letters used to represent them (5). To *c, g, s, t*, we give a variety of sounds: the corresponding Greek letters *κ, γ, σ, τ*, had only the sounds which are heard in Eng. *coo, go, so, to*: thus in *Λυκία Lycia, Φρυγία Phrygia, Μυσία Mysia, Βοιωτία Boeotia*. But

Gamma (*γ*) before *κ, γ, χ*, or *ξ*, had the sound of *n* in *anger, anxious*, and was represented by a Roman *n*: *ἄγκυρα* Lat. *ancōra anchor, ἔλεγχος elenchus proof*.

17. The letters *φ, θ, χ*, seem to have had at first the sounds of *ph, th, ch*, in Eng. *uphill, hothouse, blockhead*. But afterwards they came to sound as in Eng. *graphic, pathos*, and German *machen* (the last being a rough palatal sound no longer heard in English).

REM. a. Every consonant was sounded: thus *κ* was heard in *κνίω to scratch, κτήμα possession*, and *φ* in *φθίσις phthisis consumption*. Similarly *ξένος stranger, ψάμμος sand*, were pronounced *ksēnos, psammos*, with *k* and *p* distinctly heard.

Among consonants, we distinguish *semivowels, mutes*, and *double consonants*.

18. The SEMIVOWELS are *λ, μ, ν, ρ, σ*; of which,  
*σ* is called a *sibilant*, from its hissing sound,  
*λ, μ, ν, ρ*, *liquids*, from their flowing sound,  
*μ, ν*, *nasals*, being sounded with the nose.

To the semivowels must be added also *γ nasal*, that is, *γ* before *κ, γ, χ, ξ* (16).

19. The MUTES are

|                 |          |          |          |                         |
|-----------------|----------|----------|----------|-------------------------|
| <i>π</i> -mutes | <i>π</i> | <i>β</i> | <i>φ</i> | or <i>labial</i> mutes, |
| <i>τ</i> -mutes | <i>τ</i> | <i>δ</i> | <i>θ</i> | <i>lingual</i> mutes,   |
| <i>κ</i> -mutes | <i>κ</i> | <i>γ</i> | <i>χ</i> | <i>palatal</i> mutes.   |

Those in the same horizontal line are said to be *cognate*, or *mutes of the same organ*.

20. According to another division, the mutes are

|                     |          |          |          |                       |
|---------------------|----------|----------|----------|-----------------------|
| <i>smooth</i> mutes | <i>π</i> | <i>τ</i> | <i>κ</i> | ( <i>tenuēs</i> ),    |
| <i>middle</i> mutes | <i>β</i> | <i>δ</i> | <i>γ</i> | ( <i>mediae</i> ),    |
| <i>rough</i> mutes  | <i>φ</i> | <i>θ</i> | <i>χ</i> | ( <i>aspiratae</i> ). |

Those in the same horizontal line are said to be *co-ordinate*, or *mutes of the same order*.

REM. a. The *middle* mutes *β, δ, γ*, are so named from the place given them in the arrangement. They are also called *sonant* (sounding with loud voice), in distinction from *π, τ, κ, φ, θ, χ*, which are *surd* (hushed

or whispered). Of the latter,  $\phi$ ,  $\theta$ ,  $\chi$ , are called *rough*, aspiratae, on account of the  $h$  (rough breathing, spiritus asper) contained in them (17), while  $\pi$ ,  $\tau$ ,  $\kappa$ , which have no  $h$ , are called *smooth*.

21. The DOUBLE CONSONANTS are  $\zeta$ ,  $\xi$ ,  $\psi$ ; of which,  $\psi$  is written for  $\pi\sigma$ , and  $\xi$  for  $\kappa\sigma$ .

REM. a. Zeta ( $\zeta$ ) is not written for  $\tau\sigma$ , a combination of sounds rejected by the Greek ear as offensive. But it has in prosody the force of two consonants,—placed after a short vowel, it makes a syllable long by position (86). Many scholars pronounce it as *dz*; but it is at least very doubtful whether it ever had that sound.

22. The relations of the consonants may be seen from the following table:

|           | Semivowels. |                  |              | Mutes.   |          |          | Double<br>Conso-<br>nants. |
|-----------|-------------|------------------|--------------|----------|----------|----------|----------------------------|
|           | Sibilant.   | Liquids.         |              | Smooth.  | Middle.  | Rough.   |                            |
|           |             | Nasals.          |              |          |          |          |                            |
|           |             |                  |              |          |          |          |                            |
| Labials . |             |                  | $\mu$        | $\pi$    | $\beta$  | $\phi$   | $\psi$                     |
| Linguals  | $\sigma$    | $\lambda, \rho,$ | $\nu$        | $\tau$   | $\delta$ | $\theta$ | $\zeta$                    |
| Palatals  |             |                  | ( $\gamma$ ) | $\kappa$ | $\gamma$ | $\chi$   | $\xi$                      |

REM. a.  $\sigma$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $\xi$ , are *surd* like the smooth and rough mutes; the other consonants and all the vowels are *sonant* (20 a).

23 D. DIGAMMA. The oldest Greek had another consonant sound, represented by the sixth letter of the primitive alphabet. This was the semivowel *F*, named *Faū Vau*,—named also from its form *Digamma* (διγάμμα i. e. double gamma, one placed upon another). It corresponds in place and form to Lat. *f*, but in power to Lat. *u* consonant (*v*), being sounded probably much like Eng. *w*. Thus *ols sheep* was originally *oſis* Lat. *ovis*. It is sometimes called *Aeolic digamma*, having been retained by the Aeolians and Dorians long after it was lost by the Ionians: thus *ēros year* Aeol. *vetos*, *īdios own* Dor. *vidios*. It must have existed, however, in the old Ionic of Homer, although not written in the text of his poems. Thus it must have been sounded by Hm., more or less constantly, at the beginning of these words:

*ἄγνυμι* to break, *ἄλῖς* in numbers, enough, *ἀλίσκομαι* to be taken, *ἄναξ* lord, *ἀνδρῶν* to be lord, *ἀνδάνω* to please, *ἀραιός* slender, *ἄστυ* city, *ἔαρ* (ver) spring, *ἔδνον* bride-gift, *ἔδνος* host, people, *εἴκοσι* twenty (Dor. *ῑκατι*, Lat. *viginti*), *εἰκω* to yield, *εἰλω* to press, *ἐκῆτι* by will of, *ἐκυρὸς* father-in-law, *ἐκὼν* willing, *ἐλπωμαι* to hope, the pronoun-stem *ἐ* (*ἐο* sui), *ἔπος* word (*εἶπον* I said), *ἔργον* work, (*ἔρδω* to do), *ἔργω* to shut in or out, *ἐρῶν* to go to harm, *ἐρῶς* to drave, *ἐσθῆς* dress, *εἶμα* vest (root *ves*, Lat. *ves-tis*), *ἑσπερος* (vesper) evening, *ἐτης* clausum, *ἡδύς* pleasant, *ἰδῶν* to cry, root *ιδ* (*ιδεῖν* videre, *οἶδα* I know), root *ικ* (*ἰκελος* and *εἰκελος* like, *εἰκα* I am like, seem), *Ἰλιος* Troy, *ἴσος* equal, *οἶκος* house, *οἶνος* (vinum) wine, *ὄς*, *ῆ*, *ὄν* suus, -a, -um.

REM. a. At the beginning of some words, Hm. has *ε* at times in place of an original *Ϝ*: *ἐέ* him, *εἰκοσι* twenty, *ἐτση* fem. of *ἴσος* equal.

For effects of the digamma in Hm., see 67 D a, 86 D, 87 D.

## EUPHONY OF VOWELS.

*Vowels Interchanged.*

25. The open short vowels (ᾱ, ε, ο) are often interchanged in the inflection and formation of words: τρέφ-ω to *nourish*, ἐ-τρέφην was *nourished*, τέ-τροφ-α have *nourished*; γένος (for γενες) *race*, Gen γένεος for γενεσ-ος; λύκε (for λυκο) from λύκο-ς *wolf*.

In like manner, ει (when made by lengthening ι, 30) is interchanged with οι: λείπ-ω (stem λιπ) to *leave*, λέ-λοιπ-α have *left*, λοιπός *left*.—And η is sometimes interchanged with ω: ἀρήγ-α to *help*, ἀρωγ-ός *helper*.

26. ᾱο, αω, interchange with εω: νᾱός and νεός *temple*, μετέωρος (for μετᾱορος) *raised aloft*, τεθνεώς (for τεθνηως, earlier form τεθνᾱως) *dead*.

27. A close and open vowel are much less often interchanged: ἐστί *is*, ἴσθι *be thou*; ἦκω, poet. ἱκω, *am come*; ὄνομα *name*, ἀνόνημος *nameless*;

24 D. DIVERSITY OF VOWELS IN THE DIALECTS. The other dialects, in many words and forms, have different vowels from the Attic. The most important differences are these:

a. The Ionic (Epic and New Ionic) has η for Attic ᾱ: Ion. γενήλης for Att. γενᾱίλης *young man*, θῶρηξ for θῶρᾱξ *breast-plate*: so also γενεῖ for γενεᾱ *to birth*, νηὺς for ναὺς *ship*.—But not so, when ᾱ arises by contraction, or when ᾱ is lengthened on account of ν omitted after it (48, 49): Ion. and Att. τίμα (for τίμα-ε) *honor thou*, νικᾶ (for νικᾶ-ει) *he conquers*, μέλας (for μελαν-ς) *black*.—(Conversely, Hd. in a few instances has ᾱ for η: μεσαμβρίη for μεσημβρία *mid-day*, *south*.)

b. The Doric, on the other hand, has ᾱ for Attic η: Dor. δᾱμος for Att. δῆμος *people*, μάτηρ (Lat. mater) for μήτηρ *mother*, Ἀθάνα (found also in Trag.) for Ἀθηνα the goddess *Athena*; so Μούσα for Μούση *a Muse*.—But not so, when η arises from a lengthening of ε: Dor. and Att. τίδημι (stem δε) *to put*, λιμήν (Gen. λιμέν-ος) *harbor*.

The Attic dramatists in lyric passages use the Dor. ᾱ for η (3 b).

c. The Ion. often lengthens ε to ει, and ο to ου: ξείνος for ξένος *stranger*, guest, εἴνεκα (found also in later Att.) for ἐνεκα *on account of*, μόνος for μόνος *alone*, ὄνομα for ὄνομα *name*.—Hm. sometimes lengthens ο to αι: ἡγνόησε for ἡγνόησε *from ἀγνοέω to be ignorant of*; and ᾱ to αι: παρὰ for παρά *by*, *near*.

d. The Dor. sometimes has ω for Att. ου: Μῶσα for Μούσα (Aeolic Μοῖσα, usual in Pindar and Theocritus), δῶλος (Theoc.) for δούλος *slave*. So εὖν Dor (and Hd.) for οὖν *therefore*.

25 D. A similar variation of εν to ου is seen in εἰλήλουθα (Hm.) for ἐλάλυσθα *I have come* (stem ελῦθ, lengthened ελεωθ, 30). Even in the Attic, we find σπουδή haste from σπεύδω to hasten.

26 D. So Ion. Ἀτρεῖδεω, originally Ἀτρεῖδαο, Att. Ἀτρείδου of *Atrides*, Ion. πυλέων, orig. πυλάων, Att. πυλῶν of *gates*; Ion. Ποσειδέων, orig. Ποσειδάων, Att. Ποσειδῶν the god *Poseidon*.

poetic *μῶμος* *blame*, ἀμύμων *blameless*, *illustrious*; πόλις *city*, πῆχυς *cubit*, Gen. πόλε-ως, πῆχε-ως; δόνημι (for ον-ονημι) *to benefit*; poetic εἰταιλλω (for ατ-αταλλω) *to foster*.

### Vowels Lengthened.

#### 28. Lengthening of Vowels (*Protraction*) is

A. *Formative*, when it is used as a means for the inflection and formation of words.

By this,      ᾱ,            ε,            ῑ,            ο,            ῡ,  
become        η or ᾱ,        η,            ι,            ω,            ῠ.

Thus the verbs τιμάω, φιλέω, φθίνω, δηλόω, φύω (ῡ),  
make the futures τιμήσω, φιλήσω, φθίσω, δηλώσω, φύσω.

29. After ε, ι, ρ, the lengthened form of ᾱ is ᾱ, not η: thus the verbs εἰώω *to permit*, ἰάομαι *to heal*, περάω *to pass through*, make the futures εἰάσω, ἰάσομαι, περάσω.

REM. a. In general, the use of η was avoided in the Attic after ε, ι, ρ, and ᾱ was used instead.

30. The close vowels (ι, υ) are sometimes lengthened by a prefixed ε, giving ει, ευ, instead of ῑ, ῡ. Thus from the stems λῖπ, φῡγ, are formed λείπω *to leave*, φεύγω *to flee*.

31. B. *Vicarious*, when it takes the place of an omitted consonant.

By this,      ᾱ,            ε,            ῑ,            ο,            ῡ,  
become        ᾱ,            ει,            ι,            ου,            ῡ.

Thus for ἀπα-ντ-σι, σπε-νδ-σω, γτ-γ-νομαι, λυο-ν-σι, ἐπλῦν-σ-α,  
we have ἀπάσι, σπείσω, γίνομαι, λύουσι, ἐπλύνα.

For an exception in which α becomes η, see 337: for one in which ε, ο, become η, ω, see 156.

28 D. Hm. lengthens a short vowel in many words which would otherwise be excluded from his verse, or could only come in by crasis (68) or elision (70). This occurs chiefly under the rhythmic accent (in *arsis*, 894), and most frequently in the first syllable of a word. Thus, where otherwise three short syllables would stand in succession: ἡγορέη (for ἀγορεῇ) from ἄγῃ *man*, εἰαρινός from ἔαρ *spring*, οὐλόμενος for ὀλόμενος *destroying*, οὔρεος, οὔρεα, from ὕρος (never οἶρος) *mountain*, ὑψιπέτης from πέταλον *leaf*, τιθέμενος for τιδόμενος *putting*, δυσάων for δυσάων from δυσάης *ill-blowing*.—Also, where two long syllables would stand between two short ones: Οὐλύμποιο (for Ὀλύμποιο) of *Olympus*, εἰλήλουδα (for ἐληλουδα) *I have come*.

29 D. In the Ionic (Old and New), the combinations εη, ειη, ρη, are not avoided: ἐτέη for ἐτέα *willow*, ἱητρός for ἰατρός *physician*, πεσῆσομαι for περὶ σομαι *I shall try*.

The Doric, on the other hand, uniformly lengthens α to ᾱ: τιμάσῳ for τιμήσω *I shall honor* (24 D b).

*Vowels Contracted.*

32. Contraction unites concurrent vowels of different syllables into one long vowel or diphthong.

Concurrent vowels are generally contracted, when the first is short and open (ä, ε, ο). Thus,

An open short vowel (ä, ε, ο),

a. before a close vowel (ι, υ), forms a diphthong with it ;

b. before α, ε, η, goes into the open long ;

c. before ο, ω, gives ω.

d. But εε gives ει ; εο, οε, οο give ου.

|        |    |          |        |        |    |           |         |
|--------|----|----------|--------|--------|----|-----------|---------|
| a. ε-ι | ει | πόλε-ι   | πόλε   | c. α-ο | ω  | τιμά-ομεν | τιμῶμεν |
| ο-ι    | οι | πειθό-ι  | πειθοῖ | α-ω    | ω  | τιμά-ωμεν | τιμῶμεν |
| b. α-α | ᾶ  | γέρα-α   | γέρα   | ε-ω    | ω  | φιλέ-ωσι  | φιλώσι  |
| α-ε    | ᾶ  | τιμά-ετε | τιμάτε | ο-ω    | ω  | δηλό-ωσι  | δηλώσι  |
| α-η    | ᾶ  | τιμά-ητε | τιμάτε | d. ε-ε | ει | φιλε-ε    | φιλει   |
| ε-α    | η  | τείχε-α  | τείχη  | ε-ο    | ου | γένε-ος   | γένους  |
| ε-η    | η  | φιλέ-ητε | φιλήτε | ο-ε    | ου | δήλο-ε    | δήλου   |
| ο-α    | ω  | αἰδό-α   | αἰδω   | ο-ο    | ου | πλό-ος    | πλοῦς   |
| ο-η    | ω  | δηλό-ητε | δηλώτε |        |    |           |         |

REM. e. ᾶ before ι gives ε : γήρα-ι, γήρα (but see 183).

33. Concurrent vowels are not generally contracted, when the first is either *long* or *close*. But sometimes,

ᾶ, ε, ι, after a close or long vowel, are absorbed.——ι, when it is thus absorbed in an open long vowel, becomes ι subscript.——ηο gives ω.

|         |       |           |         |          |        |
|---------|-------|-----------|---------|----------|--------|
| ἰχθύ-ας | ἰχθύς | νη-οδυνος | νώδυνος | ἦρω-α    | ἦρω    |
| ῥᾶ-ίων  | ῥᾶων  | τιμή-εντι | τιμῇντι | λώ-ϊστος | λώστος |

32 D. The dialects differ widely in respect to the contraction of vowels. Thus,

e. The Ionic (Old and New) has *uncontracted* forms in very many cases, where the Attic contracts : νός for νοῦς *mind*, τείχεα for τεῖχη *walls*, φιλέης for φιλεῖς *thou mayst love*, ἀέκων for ἄκων *unwilling*, ἀοιδή for ᾠδή *song*.——In a few instances, however, these dialects have contracted forms, where the Attic does not contract: Ion. ἱρός (and ἱερός) Att. ἱερός *sacred*, βάσσομαι for βῆσσομαι from βοῶω *to cry*.

f. The Ionic (especially the New Ionic) contracts εο, εου, into ευ (instead of ου) : ποιεύμεν, ποιεύσι, (from ποιέ-ομεν, ποιέ-ουσι,) for Att. ποιούμεν *we do*, ποιούσι *they do*. This contraction is found also in the Doric.

g. The Doric often contracts αε, αει, to η, η: ὕρη, ὀρήs, (from ὕρα-ε, ὀρά-εις,) for Att. ὕρα *see thou*, ὀράs *thou seest*.

h. The Doric sometimes contracts αο, αω, to ᾶ : Ἀρπειδᾶ, orig. Ἀρπειδᾶα, Att. Ἀρπειδου; Ποσειδᾶν (or Ποτειδᾶν), Hm. Ποσειδᾶων, Att. Ποσειδῶν; Σεᾶν orig. Σεᾶων *dearum*, Att. Σεῶν.

34. A simple vowel before a *diphthong* is often contracted with its first vowel; the *last* vowel is then rejected, unless it can be written as *ι* subscript.

Exc. a. *εοι* and *οοι* give *οι*.

|      |    |         |       |      |    |             |          |
|------|----|---------|-------|------|----|-------------|----------|
| α-ει | α  | τιμά-ει | τιμά  | η-αι | η  | λύη-αι      | λύη      |
| α-η  | α  | τιμά-η  | τιμά  | η-ει | η  | τιμή-εις    | τιμή     |
| α-οι | ω  | τιμά-οι | τιμά  | η-οι | ω  | μεμνη-οίμην | μεμνήμην |
| α-υ  | ω  | τιμά-ου | τιμά  | η-ου | ω  | μή οὖν      | μών      |
| ε-αι | η  | λύε-αι  | λύη   | ο-ει | ου | οἶνός-εις   | οἶνούς   |
| ε-ει | ει | φιλέ-ει | φιλεῖ | ο-ου | ου | δηλό-ου     | δηλοῦ    |
| ε-η  | η  | φιλέ-η  | φιλή  | ε-οι | οι | φιλέ-οι     | φιλοῖ    |
| ε-ου | οι | φιλέ-ου | φιλοῦ | ο-οι | οι | δηλό-οι     | δηλοῖ    |

35. In a few exceptional cases, the contraction is made with the *last* vowel of the diphthong. Thus,

a. *αι* sometimes gives *α* instead of *α*: αἰκής *unseemly* from αἰκίης. αἶρω *to take up* from αἰρώ.

b. *αι* in the second person singular of verbs gives both *η* and *ει*: λύη or λύει from λύει.

c. *οι* and *οη*, in the second and third persons of verbs in *όω*, give *οι*. δηλοῖς from δηλόεις and δηλόης.

36. Important cases of *irregular contraction* depend upon the following rules:

a. In contracts of the vowel-declension (Decl. I. and II.), a short vowel followed by *α*, or by any long vowel-sound, is absorbed: ὀστέ-α, ὀστέα (not οσση); ἀργυρέ-αν, ἀργυράν; ἀπλό-η, ἀπλή (not ἀπλω); διπλό-αις, διπλαῖς.—Only in the singular, *εα*, after any consonant but *ρ*, is contracted to *η*: χρυσέ-α, χρυσή.

b. In the consonant-declension (Decl. III.), the contracted *accusative* plural takes the form of the contracted *nominative* plural: thus Nom. Pl. εὐγενέ-ες, εὐγενεῖς, Acc. Pl. εὐγενέ-ας, εὐγενεῖς (not ευγενης); Nom. Pl. μείζονες [μειζο-ες] μείζους, Acc. Pl. μείζονας [μειζο-ας] μείζους (not μειζως).

Other cases of irregular contraction will be noticed as they occur.

37. *SYNIZESIS*. Sometimes two vowels, which could not form a diphthong, were yet so far united in pronunciation, as to pass for one syllable: thus θεός *god*, used in poetry for one syllable. This is called *synizēsis* (settling together). It is not indicated in the writing, and therefore appears only in poetry, where it is detected by the measure of the verse.

\*7 D. Synizesis is very frequent in Hm., especially after *ε*: *δυσέων of doosa*, *χρυσέων golden*, *πόλεις cities*, *εγδοος eighth*, all used as words of two syllables.

### Vowels Omitted.

38. A short vowel between two consonants is sometimes dropped (*syncōpe*): πατρός (for πατέρος) from πατήρ *father*, ἤλθον (for ἤλϋθον) from ἔρχομαι *to come*.

39. *υ* at the end of a stem is often dropped between two vowels: βασιλέ-ων (for βασιλευ-ων) from βασιλεύ-ς *king*, ἀκο-ή (for ἀκου-ή) *hearing* from ἀκού-ω *to hear*.

In this case, *υ* was first changed to the cognate semivowel, the digamma (βασιλεϝων, ακοϝη), which afterwards went out of use (23 D).

REM. a. Similarly, *ι* is sometimes dropped between two vowels: καί-ω for καί-ω *to burn*, πλε-ων for πλεί-ων *more*.

### EUPHONY OF CONSONANTS.

#### Consonants Doubled.

40. The semivowels are often found doubled; less often, the smooth and rough mutes; the middle mutes and double consonants, never. Thus βάλλω *to throw*, ψάμμος *sand*, ἐννέα *nine*, κόρη *temple*, τάσσω = τάττω *to arrange*, ἵππος *horse*, κόκκυξ *cuckoo*.

REM. a. Double gamma (γγ = ng) is not an exception; the two letters, though alike in form, are different in sound.

REM. b. When the rough mutes are doubled (which occurs mostly in proper names), the first goes into the cognate smooth, making πφ, τζ, κχ, instead of φφ, ζζ, χχ: thus Σαπφώ, Ἀττίζις, Βάκχος.

41. Double tau (ττ) occurs mostly as the later Attic form, for σσ in the earlier Attic and the other dialects: τάττω *to arrange*, κρείττων *stronger*, later Attic for τάσσω, κρείσσω.

42. Double sigma (σσ) is sometimes produced by composition of words: σύσσιτος *messmate* from σύν *with* and σίτος *food* (52). But usually it is the result of euphonic changes described in 58–60. Only in the latter case does it become ττ in the later Attic.

38 D. Syncope is frequent in Hm.: τίπτε for τίποτε *wherefore*, ἐκέκλετο for ἐκεκελετο *he cried*.

40 D. Hm. in many words doubles a consonant which is single in the common form, espec. a *semivowel*: ἔλλαβε for ἔλαβε *he took*, φιλομειδής for φιλομειδής *fond of smiles*, ἐννηγτος for ἐννηγτος *well-sprung*, ὅσον for ὅσον *quantum*, ἐπίσσω for ἐπίσω *backward*;—less often a *mute*: ὅπως for ὅπως *as*, ὅτι for ὅτι *that*, ἐδδεισε for ἔδεισε *he feared*. In some words he has both a single and a double form: Ἀχιλλεύς, Ὀδυσσεύς, less often Ἀχιλεὺς, Ὀδυσεύς.

For some cases in Hm. (καθῶσαι, ἐββάλλειν, etc.), in which a middle mute is found doubled, see 73 D.



43. Rho ( $\rho$ ) at the beginning of a word is doubled, when, by formation or by composition, a simple vowel is brought before it:  $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  *to flow*,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\acute{\rho}\epsilon\iota$  *was flowing*,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\text{-}\rho\acute{\rho}\acute{\epsilon}\omega\nu$  *flowing down*.—After a *diphthong*,  $\rho$  remains single:  $\epsilon\upsilon\text{-}\rho\acute{o}\sigma$  *fair-flowing*.

REM. a. In other cases,  $\rho\rho$  is the later Attic form, for  $\rho\sigma$  in the earlier Attic and the other dialects:  $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\acute{\rho}\eta$  *temple*,  $\delta\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{\rho}\circ\varsigma$  *courage*, for  $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\sigma\eta$ ,  $\delta\acute{\alpha}\rho\sigma\circ\varsigma$ .

### Consonant-Changes.

#### MUTES BEFORE MUTES.

44. Before a  $\tau$ -mute, a  $\pi$ - or  $\kappa$ -mute becomes co-ordinate. Thus,

|  |   |
|--|---|
| $\beta\tau$ and $\phi\tau$ become $\pi\tau$  | $\gamma\tau$ and $\chi\tau$ become $\kappa\tau$   |
| $\pi\delta$ " $\phi\delta$ " $\beta\delta$   | $\kappa\delta$ " $\chi\delta$ " $\gamma\delta$  |
| $\pi\varsigma$ " $\beta\varsigma$ " $\phi\varsigma$  | $\kappa\varsigma$ " $\gamma\varsigma$ " $\chi\varsigma$   |
| $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\iota\pi\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\tau\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\beta\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$          | $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\kappa\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$ |
| $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\gamma\alpha\pi\tau\alpha\iota$ $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\gamma\alpha\phi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$ | $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\delta\epsilon\kappa\tau\alpha\iota$ $\delta\epsilon\delta\epsilon\chi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$           |
| $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\beta\delta\eta\nu$ $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\delta\eta\nu$                                   | $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\delta\eta\nu$ $\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\delta\eta\nu$                                 |
| $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\phi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$               | $\epsilon\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$             |
| $\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\phi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\beta\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$                           | $\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$                   |

REM. a. The combinations allowed by this rule ( $\pi\tau$ ,  $\kappa\tau$ ,  $\beta\delta$ ,  $\gamma\delta$ ,  $\phi\varsigma$ ,  $\chi\varsigma$ ) and the double mutes in 40 ( $\pi\pi$ ,  $\pi\phi$ ,  $\tau\tau$ ,  $\tau\varsigma$ ,  $\kappa\kappa$ ,  $\kappa\chi$ ), are the only combinations of mutes with mutes, which occur in Greek.

45. A  $\tau$ -mute before another  $\tau$ -mute is changed to  $\sigma$ .

|   |  |
|---|--|
| $\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon$ for $\iota\delta\text{-}\tau\epsilon$ | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$ |
| $\iota\sigma\varsigma\iota$ $\iota\delta\text{-}\varsigma\iota$ | $\epsilon\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$         |

But  $\tau\tau$  and  $\tau\varsigma$  stand without change, when both letters belong to the stem:  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\tau\omega$ ,  $\text{'}\text{Α}\tau\tau\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ .

#### MUTES BEFORE LIQUIDS.

46. Before  $\mu$ , a  $\pi$ -mute becomes  $\mu$ ;

|                  |   |            |
|------------------|---|------------|
| a $\kappa$ -mute | " | $\gamma$ ; |
| a $\tau$ -mute   | " | $\sigma$ . |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ | $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\delta\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\delta\epsilon\delta\epsilon\chi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ |
| $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ $\tau\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\beta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$                       | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\alpha\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\pi\epsilon\pi\alpha\tau\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$                     |
| $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\gamma\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\gamma\alpha\phi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$          | $\epsilon\psi\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\epsilon\psi\epsilon\upsilon\delta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$           |
| $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$           | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$  |

43 D. In Hm.,  $\rho$  sometimes remains single, even after a simple vowel:  $\tilde{\epsilon}\text{-}\rho\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon\iota$  from  $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  *to do*,  $\acute{\omega}\kappa\upsilon\text{-}\rho\acute{o}\sigma$  *swift-flowing*.

46 D. In Hm., a final  $\kappa$ -mute or  $\tau$ -mute in the stem often remains unchanged before  $\mu$  in the ending:  $\iota\kappa\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\circ\varsigma$  *favoring* (stem  $\iota\kappa$ :  $\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$  *to come*),  $\iota\kappa\alpha\chi\text{-}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\circ\varsigma$  *sharpened* (stem  $\alpha\kappa$  or  $\alpha\chi$ : Lat. *acuō*),  $\delta\delta\text{-}\mu\acute{\eta}$  Att.  $\delta\sigma\mu\acute{\eta}$  *smell* (stem  $\delta\delta$ :  $\delta\acute{\iota}\omega$  *to smell*, Lat. *odor*),  $\iota\delta\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu$  Att.  $\iota\sigma\mu\epsilon\nu$  *we know* (stem  $\iota\delta$ :  $\alpha\acute{\iota}\delta\alpha$ ),  $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\circ\upsilon\sigma\upsilon\delta$  *uénio equiped* (stem  $\kappa\circ\upsilon\sigma\upsilon\delta$ :  $\kappa\iota\omega\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\sigma\omega$ ).

REM. a. This rule seldom fails, when a final mute in the stem is followed by  $\mu$  in the ending: ἀκ-μή *acme*. In other cases it is not much observed: κέ-κμη-κα *am wearied out*, ἐ-τμή-ζην *was cut*, ῥυ-ζμός *rhythm* ἰ-σζμός *isthmus*.

REM. b. Before the other liquids, λ, ρ, ν, the mutes remain unchanged. Yet we find σεμνός *revered* for σεβ-νός (σεβ-ομαι *to revere*), and ἐρεμνός *murky* for ερεβ-νός (ἐρεβός *thick darkness*).

#### MUTES BEFORE Σ.

47. Before σ, a π-mute forms ψ (= πσ);  
 a κ-mute forms ξ (= κσ);  
 a τ-mute is dropped without further change.

|                   |                   |                     |
|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| λείψω for λειπ-σω | κόραξ for κορακ-ς | σώμασι for σωματ-σι |
| τρίψω τριβ-σω     | φλόξ φλογ-ς       | ἐλπῖσι ἐλπίδ-σι     |
| γράψω γραφ-σω     | βήξ βηχ-ς         | ὄρνισι ὀρνιθ-σι     |

REM. a. The preposition ἐξ (= εκς) in composition drops  $\varsigma$  before any consonant (54), but undergoes no further change: ἐκ-βαίνω *to go out*, not ἐγβαίνω, ἐκ-στρατεύω *to march out*, not ἐξτρατεύω.

#### N AND Σ BEFORE OTHER CONSONANTS.

48. N before a labial becomes μ;  
 before a palatal becomes γ (nasal);  
 before λ, ρ, is assimilated;  
 before σ is dropped, and the preceding vowel is lengthened (31).

|                  |                      |                      |
|------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| ἔμπας for εν-πας | συγκαίω for συν-καιω | ἐλλείπω for εν-λειπω |
| ἐμβαίνω εν-βαινω | συγγενής συν-γενης   | συρῶω συν-ρεω        |
| ἐμφανής εν-φανης | συγχέω συν-χεω       | μέλας μελαν-ς        |
| ἐμψυχος εν-ψυχος | ἐγξέω εν-ξεω         | κτεῖς κτεν-ς         |
| ἐμμένω εν-μενω   |                      | λύουσι λυουν-σι      |

49. So also ντ, νδ, νθ, are dropped before σ (47), and the preceding vowel is lengthened (31).

δοῦς for δοντ-ς σπείσω for σπενδ-σω πείσομαι for πινθ-σομαι

50. Before σι of the dative plural, the vowel remains unchanged, when ν alone is dropped: μέλασι, λιμέσι, δαίμοσι, for μελᾶν-σι, λιμεν-σι, δαιμον-σι. But when ντ is dropped, the vowel is lengthened; πᾶσι, θείσι, λύουσι, for παντ-σι, θεντ-σι, λυοντ-σι.

Exc. a. Adjectives (not participles) in -εις make -εσι, instead of -εσι, in the dative plural: χαρίεσι for χαριεντ-σι from χαρίεις *pleasing*.

51. a. Before μ in the endings of the perfect middle, ν is commonly changed to σ: πέφασμαι for πεφαν-μαι.

17 D. In Hm., a τ-mute is sometimes assimilated to a following σ: ποτ-σι for ποθ-σι Att. ποσί *to feet*.

b. Before  $\sigma$  in the endings of the perfect middle,  $\nu$  retains its place. *πέφαν-σαι*. Similarly we find  $\nu\sigma$  in the nominatives *ἐλμυς worm*, *Τίρυν*, *Τίρυνς*, for *ἐλμυς-s*, *Τίρυνς-s* (47).

52. In composition,

ἐν before  $\rho$ ,  $\sigma$ , retains  $\nu$ : *ἐν-ρυσμος*, *ἐν-στάζω*.

πᾶν, πάλιν, before  $\sigma$ , retain  $\nu$ : *πᾶν-σοφος*;

or change  $\nu$  to  $\sigma$ : *παλίσ-συτρε*.

σίν, before  $\sigma$  with a vowel, becomes *συσ-*: *συσ-σίτιον*;

before  $\sigma$  with a cons., or  $\zeta$ , becomes *συν-*: *σύ-στημα*, *σύ-ζυγε*.

53. N, brought by syncope before  $\rho$ , is strengthened by an inserted  $\delta$ : this happens in the declension of *ἀνὴρ man*: *ἀνδρός* for *ανρος* for *ἀνέρος*. Similarly,  $\mu$  before  $\rho$  is strengthened by an inserted  $\beta$ , in *μεσημβρία mid-day*, *south*, for *μεσημ(ε)ρια* from *μέσος* and *ἡμέρα*.

54. Sigma ( $\sigma$ ) between two consonants is dropped: *γεγράφ-θαι* for *γεγραφσθαι*, *ἐκβαίνω* for *ἐξ-βαίνω* (47 a).

Not so, however, when initial  $\sigma$  is brought by composition between two consonants: *ἐν-στάζω* not *εν-ταζω*.

55. When two sigmas are brought together by inflection, one of them is dropped: *τείχεσι* for *τειχεσ-σι*, *ἔσπασαι* for *εσπασ-σαι*.

56. The combination  $\sigma\delta$ , in some adverbs of place (204), passes into  $\zeta$ : *σύραξε* out for *συρασ-δε*.

For  $\sigma$  omitted, in the nom. sing. 3d decl., see 156; in the 1 Aor. of liquid verbs, see 382; in the verbs *εἰμι* to *be* and *ἵμαι* to *sit*, see 406.

### CONSONANTS AND VOWELS TRANSPOSED (*Metathesis*).

57. The *liquids* (especially  $\rho$ ,  $\lambda$ ) are subject to this change: *θάρσος* (43 a) *courage*, also *θράσος*; thus, too,

aorist *ἔ-θαρ-ον*, present *θρώ-σκω*; present *βάλ-λω*, perfect *βέ-βλη-κα*;

" *ἔ-θάρ-ον*, " *θνή-σκω*; " *τέμ-νω*, " *τέ-τμη-κα*.

In the last four examples the vowel is also lengthened.

53 D. In a few Epic words,  $\mu$  before  $\rho$  or  $\lambda$  is strengthened by an inserted  $\beta$ : *μέ-μβλω-κα* have gone (from stem *μολ*, by transposition *μολο*, *μλω*, 57). At the beginning of a word,  $\mu$  before  $\rho$  or  $\lambda$  becomes  $\beta$ : *βλώσκω* to go, from stem *μολ* (cf. *δοῶσκω* from stem *δορ*, 57); *βροτός mortal*, from stem *μωρ*, *μωο* (57), Lat. *mor-ier*, *mor-tuus*.

55 D. In Hm., both sigmas are often retained: *ἔπες-σι* Att. *ἔπει* to words, *εσ-σι* Att. *εἰ thou art*.

56 D. The Aeolic nas  $\sigma\delta$  for  $\zeta$  in the middle of a word; this is often found in Theocritus: *μελίσδω* Att. *μελίζω* to make melody.

57 D. Metathesis is very frequent in Hm.: *καρτερός* and *κρατερός* powerful, *κάρτιστος* = Att. *κράτιστος* most powerful, best, from *κράτος* power; *ἀταρβός* Att. *ἀτράβος* pain, *τραπείομεν* for *ταρπειομεν* (stem *τερπ*: *τέσσω* to delight); similarly, *ἔδρακον* from *δέρκ-ομα* to see, *ἔπραδον* from *πέσδ-ω* to destroy.

## CONSONANTS BEFORE I.

58. The close vowel *ι*, following a consonant, gives rise to various changes. Thus, frequently,

1. Iota, after *ν* and *ρ*, passes over to the preceding vowel and unites with it by contraction.

|          |     |           |       |     |         |
|----------|-----|-----------|-------|-----|---------|
| χείρων   | for | χερ-ων    | τείνω | for | τεν-ιω  |
| δύττειρα |     | δοτερ-ια  | κρίνω |     | κρίν-ιω |
| μαίνομαι |     | μάν-ιομαι | σύρω  |     | σύρ-ιω  |

REM. a. In like manner we have *-εις*, originally *-εσι*, in the second person singular of verbs: *λύεις* for *λυ-εσι*.

59. 2. Iota, after *λ*, is assimilated.

|        |     |         |         |     |          |             |
|--------|-----|---------|---------|-----|----------|-------------|
| μᾶλλον | for | μαλ-ιον | ἄλλος   | for | αλ-ιος   | Lat. alius, |
| στέλλω |     | στέλ-ιω | ἄλλομαι |     | ἀλ-ιομαι | Lat. salio. |

60. 3. Iota, after *κ*-mutes (less often after *τ*, *θ*), forms with them *σσ* (later Attic *ττ*, 41).

|        |     |         |         |     |          |
|--------|-----|---------|---------|-----|----------|
| ῥῆσσω  | for | ῥκ-ων   | ἐλάσσω  | for | ελαχ-ων  |
| Θρᾷσσα |     | Θρακ-ια | Κρησσα  |     | Κρητ-ια  |
| τάσσω  |     | ταγ-ιω  | κορύσσω |     | κορυβ-ιω |

For *πίσσω* to *cook* from stem *πεπ*, see 429.

61. 4. Iota, after *δ* (sometimes after *γ*), forms with it *ζ*.

|        |     |          |       |     |        |
|--------|-----|----------|-------|-----|--------|
| ἐλπίζω | for | ελπιδ-ιω | μείζω | for | μεγ-ων |
|--------|-----|----------|-------|-----|--------|

For *νίζω* to *wash* from stem *νιβ*, see 429.

62. 5. Tau, before *ι*, often passes into *σ*.

|                                 |                                    |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| δίδωσι, originally δίδωτι       | πλούσιος for πλουτ.ος from πλούτος |
| λύουσι for λυονσι, orig. λύοντι | στάσις for στατις Lat. statio.     |

REM. a. The same change occurs, though rarely, before other vowels  
*σύ*, *σοί*, *σέ*, originally *τύ*, *τοί*, *τέ*, *σήμερον* to-day for *τήμερον*.

## Σ WITH VOWELS.

63. Sigma, when not supported by a consonant before or after it, often disappears. Thus, in many cases,

1. Initial sigma, followed by a vowel, goes into the rough breathing: *ὅς* for *ὅς* Lat. *sus*, *ἵστημι* for *σιστημι* Lat. *sisto*.

64. 2. Sigma between two vowels is dropped:

Thus *λύη* contracted from *λύεαι* for *λυεσαι*, *λυσαιο* for *λυσαισο*, *γένους* contracted from *γένεος* for *γενεσος* Lat. *generis*.

REM. a. Similarly, *ν* in some forms of the comparative is dropped between two vowels: *μείζω* contracted from *μειζοα* for *μειζοα*.

62 D. The Doric often retains the original *τ*: *δίδωτι*, *λύοντ*, *τύ*, *τεί*, *τέ*  
Even the older Attic retains it in *-ήμερον* and a few other words.

## ASPIRATION REJECTED OR TRANSFERRED.

65. To avoid the harshness felt when two successive syllables begin with rough sounds, a change was often made in one of them. Thus,

a. Reduplications change a rough mute to the cognate smooth: πέ-φυ-κα for φε-φυ-κα, τί-θη-μι for θι-θη-μι, ἐ-κε-χῦ-μην for ε-χε-χῦ-μην, Ἡμ. ἀκ-άχη-μαι for αχ-αχη-μαι.

b. The imperative ending θι becomes τι after θη in the first aorist passive: λύ-θη-τι for λυ-θη-θι.

c. The stems θε, θυ, of τίθημι to put, θύω to offer, become τε, τυ, before θη in the first aorist passive: ἐ-τέ-θην, ἐ-τύ-θην.

d. Single instances are ἀμπέχω, ἀμπισχω, to clothe, for αμφ., ἐκεχειρία truce for εχε-χειρία (from ἔχω and χεῖρ), and a few other words.

e. To the same rule we may refer ἔχω to have, hold, for ἐ-χω (future ἔξω) originally σεχω (424, 11), and ἴσχω for ἰσχω orig. σι-σ(ε)χω.

66. Transfer of aspiration is found in a few stems which begin with τ and end with φ or χ. When, for any cause, the rough sound is lost at the end of the stem, it appears in the first letter, changing τ to σ. This occurs,

a. In the substantive-stem τριχ hair (gen. sing. τριχός, nom. plur. τριχες, but) nom. sing. τριξ, dat. plur. τριξι.

b. In the adjective ταχύς swift, superlative τάχιστος, but comparative ἄσπεσων (ἄσπτων) for ταχίων (222).

c. In the verb-stems,

|             |                   |                 |                        |
|-------------|-------------------|-----------------|------------------------|
| τρεφ, pres. | τρέφω to nourish, | fut. θρέψω,     | subst. θρέμμα nursing; |
| ταφ,        | τάπτω to bury,    | " θάψω,         | " τάφος tomb;          |
| τρεχ,       | τρέχω to run,     | " θρέξιμαι,     | "                      |
| τρυφ,       | τρύπτω to wraken, | " θρύψω,        | " τρυφή delicacy;      |
| τυφ,        | τύφω to smoke,    | perf. τέ-θυμαι. |                        |

REM. d. We find ἐθρέψην in the aorist passive, τεθρέψαι in the perfect middle infinitive. In these forms, θ was used as the first letter of the stem, because the last letter was supposed to be properly a π, but changed to φ by 44. The same remark applies to the other stems in c.

For the aspiration of a smooth or middle mute in the formation of the second perfect active, see 341, cf. 392.

65 D. Hm. often has a smooth breathing, where the Attic has the rough: Ἄδης (from α privative and ἰδεῖν to see) Att. Ἄιδης the god Hades, ἑμαξα Att. ἑμαξα wagon, ἥλιος Att. ἥλιος sun, ἥως (so Hd.) Att. ἑως dawn, ἡρηξ (so Hd., cf. 32 D e) Att. ἱέραξ hawk. Cf. Hd. οὔρος Att. ὄρος boundary.—A smooth mute used instead of a rough, is seen in αἰσῖς (Hm. Hd.) Att. αἰδῖς again, οἶκῖ (Hm. Hd.) Att. οὐκῖ not, δέκομαι (Hd.) Att. δέχομαι to receive.

66 D. Hd. shows a transfer of aspiration in κιθών Att. χιτών tunic, and ἐν ταῖς there, ἐνθεύτεν thence, Att. ἐνταῦθα, ἐνθεύθεν.



REM. b. The *rough breathing* of the article or relative pronoun, if these stand first, is retained, and takes the place of a coronis: *ἀν* for *ἄ αν* (οὐκ, οὐπί, poetic for *ὁ ἔκ*, *ὁ ἐπί*, οὐνεκα poetic for *οὗ ἔνεκα*).

REM. c. In crasis of the *article*, its final vowel or diphthong, when followed by initial *a*, disappears in it: *ἀνὴρ* (*ā*) for *ὁ ἀνὴρ*(*ā*), *τάνδρι* for *τῷ ἀνδρί*, *ταὐτά*, *ταὐτὰ*, *ταὐτοῦ*, for *τὸ αὐτό*, *τὰ αὐτά*, *τοῦ αὐτοῦ*. The particle *τοί* in this respect follows the article: *μεντᾶν* for *μέντοι ἄν*.

\**Ἐτερος* *other* enters into crasis under the form *ἄτερος* (*ā*): thus *ἄτερο*, (2) for *ὁ ἕτερος*, *ῥᾶτερον*, *ῥᾶτέρου*, for *τὸ ἕτερον*, *τοῦ ἕτερου*.

69. SYNIZESIS (37). Sometimes the final and initial vowels, though not contracted by crasis, were so far united in pronunciation, as to serve in poetry for one syllable. This occurs only after a long vowel or diphthong; especially after the conjunctions *ἐπεὶ* *since*, *ἤ* *or*, *ἦ* *interrogative*, *οὐ* *not*, and the pronoun *ἐγώ* *I*: thus *ἐπεὶ οὐ*, as two syllables; and so *μῆ ἄλλοι*, *ἐγὼ οὐ*.

### Elision.

70. Elision is the *cutting off* of a final *short* vowel before a following initial vowel. The place of the elided vowel is marked by an *apostrophe* '. Thus *ἐπ' αὐτῷ* for *ἐπὶ αὐτῷ*.

The following words are generally subject to elision:

a. Words of one syllable in *ε*, as *γά*, *δέ*, *τέ*.

b. Prepositions and conjunctions of two syllables;

except *περί*, *ἄχρι*, *μέχρι*, *ὅτι*.

c. Some adverbs in common use, such as *ἔτι*, *ἄμα*, *εἴτα*, *μάλα*, *τάχα*.

Exempt from elision are

d. The vowel *υ*.

e. Final *a*, *ι*, *ο*, in words of one syllable.

f. Final *a* in the nominative of the first declension, and *ι* in the dative of the third.

REM. g. Forms, which can take *ν* movable (79), are not affected by elision in prose, except only *ἐστί* *is*.

---

Remark c is nearly confined to the Attic. Hm. has *ἄριστος*, *ὠνός* (with coronis in place of the rough breathing) for *ὁ ἄριστος*, *ὁ αὐτός*. Hd. has *ὠνήρ* for *ὁ ἀνὴρ*, *τῶληδές* for *τὸ ἀληδές*, *ἄνθρωποι* for *οἱ ἄνθρωποι* (yet *τάνδρῳ* for *τῷ ἀνδρῶν*), *ὠνός*, *ὠνός*, *τῶντοῦ* (cf. 11 D), for *ὁ αὐτός*, *οἱ αὐτοί*, *τοῦ αὐτοῦ*, *ταῦτερον* for *τὸ ἕτερον*.

70 D. Elision is less frequent in Hd. than in Attic prose. It is most extensively used in poetry, even in Epic poetry, being applied not only to short vowels, but even to the diphthongs *αι* and *οι* in the verb-endings *μαι*, *σαι*, *ται*, *σθαι*, and in the forms *μολ*, *τοί*.

\**Ὅτι* is subject to elision in Hm., never in Attic poetry. The same is true of *ι* in the dative (sing. and plur.) of the third declension. Many forms, which might take *ν* movable, suffer elision in poetry: and so, further, the particle *ἄ* (only used in Epic, cf. 865), the possessive pronoun *σά*, and the nom. sing. in *ἄ* of the first declension.

71. Elision occurs also in the formation of *compound* words, but then without the apostrophe to mark it: ἀπαιτέω from ἀπὸ and αἰτέω, οὐδείς from οὐδε and εἰς, διέβαλον from διά and ἔβαλον, ἀμπέχω (cf. 65 d) from ἀμφί and ἔχω.

72. A *smooth mute* and *rough breathing*, brought together by elision, give the cognate *rough mute*:

ἀφ' ἐστίας for ἀπ(ὸ) ἐστίας, καὶ ἡμέραν for κατ(ὰ) ἡμέραν,  
ἡδίκηχ' ὑμᾶς for ἡδίκηκ(α) ὑμᾶς, νύχθ' ὅλην for νύκτ(α) ὅλην (44).

So also in *compound* words:

ἀφαιρέω from ἀπὸ and αἰρέω, καζήμι from κατὰ and ἡμι,  
δεχήμερος from δέκα and ἡμέρα, ἐφθήμερος from ἐπτά and ἡμέρα.

The same effect is seen also in *crasis*: ἁπτερον for τὸ ἕτερον (poet. χῶ for καὶ ὁ, ὁζοῦνεκα for ὅτου ἕνεκα).

REM. a. The same change of mute takes place, notwithstanding an in tervening ρ, in φροῦδος (from πρό and ὀδύς), φρουρός (from πρό and ὀράω), ρέζριππος (from τέτταρα and ἵππος).

### Final Consonants.

74. At the end of a Greek word,

a. the only consonants allowed to stand are ν, ρ, σ;

b. the only combinations of consonants are ψ (πς), ξ (κς),  
and γξ (νξ).

Exc. c. Ἐκ from (80 c) and οὐκ, οὐχ *not* (80 a) have no accent of their own, and were hardly felt to be separate words.

Exc. d. Final λς, νς, are found only in the nominatives αἰς *sail*, θαῖ *elms* *woom* and Τίρυνς *Tiryne* (51).

72 D. In the New Ionic (Hd.), the smooth mute remains unchanged before the rough breathing: ἀπ' οὐ for ἀφ' οὐ, οὐκ οὕτως for οὐχ οὕτως, κατίημι for καζήμι, τοῦτερον for τὸ ἕτερον.

73 D. APOCOPE. Similar to elision, but confined to poetry, is apocope, the cutting off of a final short vowel before an initial *consonant*. In Hm., this is seen in the conjunction ἔρ for ἔρα, the prepositions ἐν, κἀτ, πὰρ, for ἐνδ, κατὰ, παρὰ (and rarely in ἀπ, ὑπ for ἀπὸ, ὑπὸ). The apocope forms are used both as separate words and in composition. The ν of ἐν is subject to the rules in 48. The τ of κἀτ is assimilated to the following consonant; but before two consonants it is dropped. Thus τίς τ' ἄρ τῶν, παρμένετε for παραμένετε, ἀμ πεδίον for ἀνὰ πεδίον, ἀλλῶν for ἀναλῶν, κὰρ ῥόον for κατὰ ῥόον, κὰκ κορυφῆς for κατὰ κορυφῆν, κὰγ γόνυ (pronounced *kag gonu*) for κατὰ γόνυ, κὰδ δέ for ἐκατὰ δέ, καδδύσαι for καταδύσαι, κὰπ φάλαρα (40 b) for κατὰ φάλαρα, κατθανεῖν for καταθανεῖν, κἀκτανε for κατέκτανε (ἀππέμψει for ἀποπέμψει, ὑββάλλειν for ὑποβάλλειν).—Compare κάμμορος (Hm.) *ill-fated* for κακ-μορος for κακο-μορος.—Here belongs also Dor. πότ (only before the article) for ποσί = Att. πρόσ thus πὸτ τὰν (or ποττὰν) *μάτερα*.

74 D. For some apparent exceptions (ἀμ πεδίον, κὰγ γόνυ, etc.), see 73 D



75. Other consonants at the end of a word are *dropped*:

|                        |     |         |          |                |
|------------------------|-----|---------|----------|----------------|
| σῶμα <i>body</i> ,     | for | σωματ,  | genitive | σώματ-ος,      |
| μέλι <i>honey</i> ,    |     | μέλιτ,  | "        | μέλιτ-ος,      |
| γάλα <i>milk</i> ,     |     | γαλακτ, | "        | γαλακτ-ος,     |
| ἦσαν <i>were</i> ,     |     | ἦσαντ,  | cf. Lat  | <i>erant</i> , |
| παῖ <i>O boy</i> ,     |     | παῖδ,   | genitive | παῖδ-ός,       |
| γύναι <i>O woman</i> , |     | γυναικ, | "        | γυναικ-ός.     |

76. A final τ-mute is also changed to ς:

|                        |     |        |          |              |
|------------------------|-----|--------|----------|--------------|
| τέρας <i>prodigy</i> , | for | τερατ, | genitive | τέρατ-ος,    |
| πρός <i>to</i> ,       |     | προτ,  | from     | πρωτί (Hm.), |
| δός <i>give</i> ,      |     | δοτ,   | from     | δοτῖ.        |

77. A final μ is changed to ν, but after α it is often dropped:

|                          |            |         |          |                 |
|--------------------------|------------|---------|----------|-----------------|
| ἐτίθην <i>I placed</i> , | originally | ετιθημ, | present  | τιθημι,         |
| μήλον <i>apple</i> ,     | "          | μηλομ,  | cf. Lat. | <i>malum</i> ,  |
| νύκτα <i>night</i> ,     | "          | νυκταμ, | cf. Lat. | <i>noctem</i> , |
| ἔλυσα <i>I loosed</i> ,  | "          | ελυσαμ. |          |                 |

### *Movable Consonants.*

78. N MOVABLE. Some words ending in a vowel annex ν,

a. before a word beginning with a vowel, and

b. at the end of a sentence.

Thus, a. πᾶσιν ἔδωκα, b. ἔδωκα πᾶσιν, *I gave to all*: but, before a consonant, πᾶσι δίδωμι *I give to all*.

REM. c. This ν is also called *ἡφελκυστικόν* (*dragging after*): in the first case (a), it obviates hiatus: in the second (b), it gives a fuller close. The poets, for the latter reason, use it generally at the end of a line or verse. Often, also, they use it before a *consonant*, thus making a final short syllable long by position (86). Even in prose, it would seem, from many inscriptions and old manuscripts, that ν movable was often used before a consonant.

79. N movable is added,

a. after ε in the third person singular: ἔδωκε(ν) *he gave*.

b. after σί in all words, viz.

(a) in the third person singular and plural. δίδωσι(ν) *he gives*, δίδουσι(ν) *they give*. So, also, ἵστυ(ν) *is*.

78 D In the New Ionic (Hd.), which does not avoid a concurrence of vowels, ν movable is not used.

79 D. In Hm., the pronoun ἐγώ(ν), and the plural datives (233 D) ἡμῖν(ν), ὑμῖν(ν), σφί(ν), have ν movable. So also forms with the suffix φι (206 D): θεοφί(ν) *to gods*. Likewise most adverbs of place inθεν (208): ἀνευθε(ν) *away from*, without, παρῶθε(ν) *before* (in place or time). Further νόσφι(ν) *apart*, and the enclitic particles κέ(ν) = Att. *ἐν*, and νό(ν) *now*.

In Hd., some adverbs inθεν reject ν: so πρόσθε *before*, ὀπίσθε *behind*, ὑπερθε *above*, ὑνερθε *below*.

(β) in the dative plural: *πᾶσι(ν) to all.*

(γ) in adverbs of place: *Ἀθήνῃσι(ν) at Athens.*

(δ) in *εἴκοσι twenty, πέννυσι last year, παντάπασι altogether.*

80. a. The adverb *οὐ not*, before a vowel, becomes *οὐκ*, but before the rough breathing, *οὐχ* (cf. 72): *οὐ λέγω, οὐκ αὐτός, οὐχ οὕτως.*

b. *Μή not* follows the analogy of *οὐ*, only in the compound *μηκέτι*, like *οὐκέτι, no longer.*

c. *Ἐξ (eks) from* and *οὕτως thus* drop *ς* before consonants: *ἐξ ἀκροσώλεως*, but *ἐκ τῆς πόλεως* (cf. 47 a); *οὕτως ἀπέβη*, but *οὕτω δεινός.*

### SYLLABLES.

81. Every single vowel or diphthong, whether with or without consonants before or after it, makes a distinct syllable. Thus *ὕγιεια* has four syllables.

82. In the division of syllables,

a. Consonants at the *beginning* of a word connect themselves with the following vowel; at the *end* of a word, with the preceding vowel: *προ-εδρεῖ-αν, στρο-φά-λιγξ* (Hm.).

b. Consonants in the *middle* of a word, between two vowels, are assigned to the following vowel. This is always the case with *one* consonant, even if it be a double consonant: *ἰ-κα-νός, ὄ-ψο-μαι*. It is the case also with most *combinations* of two or more consonants: *ἰ-σχυόν, ἰ-σχυμός, ἐ-χθρός, ῥά-βδος, ἀ-μνός.*

83. But in a combination of two or more consonants, the first connects itself with the *preceding* vowel,

a. when it is a *liquid* or a *nasal*: *ἄρ-μα, ἐλ-πίς, ἐν-δύν, καγ-χάζω*. Only *μν* go together: *κά-μνω*.

b. when the same consonant is *doubled*: *θάσ-σων, ἱπ-πος*; so too *Σαπ-φώ, Ἄρ-θίς, Βάκ-χος* (40 b).

84. Further, in the division of syllables,

a. Words connected by *elision* are treated as a single word: *ἀλ-λ' ἀν-θ' ὁ-του*. So in *composition*: *ἐ-πα-νά-γειν* from *ἐπί, ἀνά. ἄγειν*.

b. *Compounds* formed *without elision* are treated as if their elements were separate words: *προς-εκ-τίνω*, not *προ-σε-κτινώ*.

85. a. *Pure Vowels and Syllables.* When two successive vowels of a word belong to different syllables, the second vowel and syllable are said to be *pure* (not mixed with a preceding consonant): *ταμῖ-ας, βουλεύ-ω*.

---

80 D. A movable *ς* is found, though used with little reference to euphony, in the following adverbs: *ἀμφί about*, Hm. also *ἀμφίς*; *ἀντικρυς right opposite*, Jn. only *ἀντικρύ*; *ἀτρέμα* and *ἀτρέμας quietly*, mostly poet.; *ἄχρι, μέχρι, until*, rarely *ἄχρις, μέχρις*; *εὐθεῖ* (Hd. *ἰθύ*) *straight towards*, *εὐθύς* (Hd. *ἰθύς*) *straight way*, but in Hm. only *ἰθύς straight towards*; *μεσηγνύ* and *μεσηγνός between* (Hm. *μεσσ.*); *πολλάκις often*, Ion. also *πολλάκι* (Hm. Hd.).

b. *Ultima, Penult, Antepenult.* The last syllable of a word is called the *ultima*; the one next to the last, *penult* (penultima); the one before the penult, *antepenult* (antepenultima).

### Quantity.

86. A syllable is long by *nature*, when it has a long vowel or diphthong: *κρί-νοί-μην*.

A syllable is long by *position*, when its vowel is followed by two consonants or by a double consonant: *ὄμ-φαξ*.

The consonants, which make a *final* syllable long by position, may be partly or wholly in the *following* word: thus the second syllable in *ἄλλος τόπος*, and in *ἄλλο στόμα*, is long by position.

REM. a. In a syllable long by position, the vowel was sounded long or short, according to its natural quantity, without reference to the following consonants. Thus the first vowel was sounded *short* in *λέξω*, *κάλλος*, *πίπτε*, *long* in *λήξω*, *μᾶλλον*, *ρίπτε*, though the first syllable in all these words was long.

87. When a vowel naturally short is followed by a *mute and liquid*, the syllable is *common*, that is, it may be used as *long* or *short*, at pleasure: thus in *τέκνον*, *τυφλός*, *τί δρᾶς*, the first syllable is common. But,

a. The mute and liquid must be in the *same word*. Hence the preposition *ἐκ* before a liquid always (even in composition) makes a long syllable: *ἐκ νεῶν*, *ἐκλέγειν*.

b. The rule applies to *middle* mutes (β, δ, γ) only before ρ; before λ, μ, ν, they always make a long syllable: thus in *βιβλος*, *τάγμα*, *ἔδνα*, the first syllable is always long.

86 D. A long vowel or diphthong at the end of a word makes a short syllable, when the next word begins with a vowel: *εἰ δὴ ὁμοῦ* (—υυ—), *καὶ μοι ἔμοσσαν* (—υυ—υ), see 67 D e. This rule is observed in epic poetry, and in the choruses of the dramatic poets.—But the long vowel or diphthong remains long: (1) when the rhythmic accent falls upon it (in *αἴσις*, 894): *ἐν μεγάλῳ ἄδύτῳ* (—υυ—υυ—υ); (2) when the next word began with the digamma: *ἐκατὸν καὶ εἴκοσι* (υυ—υ—υυ); (3) when it is followed by a pause in the sense.—A long vowel or diphthong is rarely made short before a vowel in the *same* word: Hm. *οἶος* (υυ), *βέβληται οὐδ'* (—υυ—).

One of the consonants, which make position, may be the (unwritten) digamma: *ταῖδιν οἱ πῦρ* = *ταῖδιν φοι πῦρ* (—υ—υ—).

87 D. In Hm., a short vowel before a mute and liquid, generally makes a syllable long by position: *τέκνον*, *τί κλαίεις* (—υ—υ—υ), *ὑπνος πανδαμάτωρ* (—υ—υ—υ—υ).—Even before a simple liquid at the beginning of a word, a final short vowel often makes a long syllable: *καλὴν τε μεγάλην τε* (—υ—υ—υ—υ). So too before a digamma: *ἂπδ' ἐο* = *ἂπδ' ἐό* (υ—υ—υ). So also before δ in the stem *δει* (409 D, 5) and in *δὴν long*. In such cases, the liquid or digamma was perhaps doubled in pronouncing: *δει* and *δὴν* seem to have begun with *δδ*.

88. The quantity of most syllables is obvious at once. Thus, syllables

- a. with η, ω, or a diphthong, are always long.
- b. with ε, ο, before a vowel or single consonant, are short.
- c. with ε, ο, before two cons. or a double cons., are long.
- d. with α, ι, υ, before two cons. or a double cons., are long

Rules c and d are liable to the exception in 87. There remain, then, subject to uncertainty, only the syllables with α, ι, υ, before a vowel or single consonant. Even these are long,

- e. when they have the *circumflex* accent: κρίνε.
- f. when they arise from a *contraction*: ἄκων from ἄεκων.
- g. when ν or ντ is *dropped* after the vowel: λελύκασι for λελυκανσι, δεικνύς for δεικννύς: but see 50.

REM. h. The quantity of α, ι, υ, so far as it is connected with inflection, will be noticed in the course of the grammar. In other cases, it may be learned by consulting the lexicons, or by observing the usage of Greek poets.

### *Accent.*

89. The accent of a word is indicated by a mark placed over the vowel of the accented syllable. The marks used for this purpose are themselves called accents; they are the *acute* ´, the *circumflex* ^, and the *grave* `: λύσω, λύσον, λελυκώς.

In case of a *diphthong*, the accent stands over the *second* vowel; but over the *first* vowel of an *improper* diphthong (cf. 14): αὐτοῖς, αὐτοῖς, αὐτῷ.

The accent *follows* the breathing, when both belong to the same vowel: ὄλος, αἶρω; but the circumflex is placed *above* the breathing: ἦγε, οὔτος. When they belong to a capital letter, they are placed *before* it: Ἑλλην, Ὠτος. When a vowel, which has the diaeresis, is accented, the acute and grave are placed *between* the points, the circumflex *above* them: αἰδῖος, βοῖ, παῖναι.

90. To the Latin terms *accent*, *acute*, *circumflex*, *grave*, correspond the Greek τόνος *tone* (straining or raising of the voice), ὀξύς *sharp*, περισπῶμενος *twisted round* (in reference to the *form* of the circumflex accent), and βαρύς *heavy, flat*. From these words, together with the prepositions παρά *near* and πρό *before*, are derived the names in the following section.

---

88 D. The quantity of α, ι, υ, varies in many words, especially in Hm.; they often become long under the rhythmic accent (in *arsis*, see 894), when otherwise they would be short: ὅμεν or ὅμεν let us go, Ἄπες, Ἄπες, βοοῦδ *booye* (ἄ υ υ ἄ υ - ἄ υ).

91. The acute can stand only on one of the last three syllables of a word, the circumflex on one of the last two. A word which has the *acute*

|                          |           |                                      |
|--------------------------|-----------|--------------------------------------|
| on the <i>ultima</i>     | is called | <i>oxytone</i> : βασιλεύς.           |
| on the <i>penult</i>     | "         | <i>paroxytone</i> : βασιλεύων.       |
| on the <i>antepenult</i> | "         | <i>proparoxytone</i> : βασιλεύοντος. |

A word which has the *circumflex*

|                      |           |                                     |
|----------------------|-----------|-------------------------------------|
| on the <i>ultima</i> | is called | <i>perispomenon</i> : ἀγαγεῖν.      |
| on the <i>penult</i> | "         | <i>properispomenon</i> : ἀγαγεῖνσα. |

A word which has *no accent* on the *ultima* is called *barytone*. This name, of course, belongs alike to paroxytones, proparoxytones, and properispomena.

92. The *acute* over a vowel shows that it was uttered on a higher (*sharper*) key than other vowels. The *circumflex* (made up of the *acute* and *grave* " ") shows that the vowel commenced upon a higher key, but ended on the general pitch. The *grave* (flat) belonged in theory to every vowel that did not rise above the general pitch, i. e. to every vowel that had not the acute or circumflex. It was, therefore, the negation of an accent, and in general was not written; not even over the last vowel of a *barytone*, although that name implies a grave accent on the *ultima*: thus ἀνθρώπος, not ἀνθρώπος. In actual use, it occurs only as a substitute for the acute, when the last vowel of an oxytone, in close connection with following words, sinks from its proper key (101).

#### ACCENT AS AFFECTED BY QUANTITY.

93. a. The acute stands on long and short syllables alike, the circumflex only on syllables long by nature.

b. If the *ultima* is long by nature, the acute cannot stand on the *antepenult*, nor the circumflex on the *penult*.

c. Final ξ and ψ, after a short vowel, exclude the acute from the *antepenult*, but not the circumflex from the *penult*: thus we have ἡλιξ, but νυκτοφύλαξ instead of νυκτόφυλαξ.

94. Using now the words *long* and *short* to denote *natural* quantity (of vowel-sounds) without regard to position, we have the following rules.

A word with *short ultima*, if accented

- on the *antepenult*, has the *acute*: λυόμεθ' ἃ, λυέτωσ' ἃν.
- on a *short penult*, has the *acute*: λευκόςτος.
- on a *long penult*, has the *circumflex*: λελευκ' ἃν.
- on the *ultima*, has the *acute*: λελευκός.

A word with *long ultima*, if accented

- on the *penult*, has the *acute*: λελευκόςτων, λελευκ' ἃις.
- on the *ultima*, has either the *acute* or the *circumflex* λελευκός, λελευκ' ἃν.

g. The foregoing rules include every admissible variety of accent. But an acute on the ultima may become grave (see 101); and a word, in addition to its proper accent, may receive another (see 107).

95. It is important to observe, that

a. Final *αι* and *οι* have the effect of *short* vowels on the accent of the penult and antepenult: *λύονται*, *λυόμενοι* (94 a), *τοσοῦτοι*, *τοσαῦται* (94 c).

b. Not so, however, in the *optative* mode: *παιδεύοι*, *παιδεύσαι* (94 e); and the adverb *οἶκοι* *at home*.

96. *Exceptions to 93 b.* Some words which have *ω* lengthened from *ο*, in the ultima, with *ε* in the penult, are accented on the antepenult: *ἀνώγειν*, *πόλεως*, *δύσεως*.

*Exceptions to 94 c.* Some apparent exceptions (such as *ὥστε*, *ἦδε*, etc.) are explained by the rules for enclitics (110).

REM. a. The preceding rules enable us often to determine the quantity of vowels from the accent. Thus the ultima must be short in *πέλιεος*, *πράξις* (93 b), and long in *ὀπώρα* (94 c): the penult must be short in *τίτες*, for, if long, it would be written *τίves* (94 c).

97. The accent of words must be learned, to a great extent, from the lexicons, or by observation in reading. In the majority of words, it recedes as far from the end as the foregoing rules allow; when thus placed, it may be called *recessive* accent. It is the accent of verbs, almost uniformly, in their personal forms (that is, *all* forms except infinitives and participles). It is also the accent of most compound substantives and adjectives.

#### ACCENT AS AFFECTED BY VOWEL-CHANGES.

98. *Contraction.* If either of the syllables contracted had an accent, the contract syllable receives one. For a contract *penult* or *antepenult*, the accent is determined by the rules in 94. A contract *ultima* receives the *acute*, if the ultima had it before contraction; otherwise, it takes the *circumflex*.

|           |      |             |       |      |          |
|-----------|------|-------------|-------|------|----------|
| τιμώμενος | from | τιμα-όμενος | τιμῃ  | from | τιμί-ει  |
| φιλείσθαι |      | φιλί-εσθαι  | δοτῶ  |      | δοι-τέ-ω |
| δηλούσῳ   |      | δηλο-είσῳ   | έστως |      | έστα-ώς  |

If neither of the syllables contracted had an accent, the contract syllable receives none: *τιμᾶ* from *τίμα-ε*.

99. *Crasis.* In crasis, the accent of the first word disappears; that of the last remains unchanged: *ταῖγαρά* from *τὰ ἀγαρά*.

But the lengthening of an accented penult by crasis may require a change from acute to circumflex (94 c). *τάλλα* from *τὰ ἄλλα*.

97 D. The Aeolic dialect has recessive accent in *all* words: *πόταμος*, *ποτάμιον*, *τράχυν*, *λέλειφθαι*, for *ποταμός*, *ποταμοῦ*, *τράχυν*, *λελείφθαι*. But in the accent of prepositions and conjunctions, it agrees with the other dialects: *ἐπερ*, *ὅττω*.

100. *Elision.* In elision, oxytone prepositions and conjunctions lose their accent; other oxytone words throw it back on the penult: ἐπ' αὐτῷ (ἐπὶ on), οὐδ' ἐδυνάμην (οὐδέ neither), εἰμ' Ὀδυσσεύς (εἰμί I am), ἔπτ' ἦσαν (ἐπτά seven).

#### ACCENT AS AFFECTED BY CONNECTION IN DISCOURSE.

101. *Change of Acute to Grave.* The acute, standing on an oxytone followed by other words in close connection with it, changes to the grave: ἀπό from, but ἀπὸ τούτου from this, βασιλεύς king, but βασιλεὺς ἐγένετο he became king.

REM. a. The proper accent of an oxytone appears only when it stands before a pause in the discourse, or is used as an unconnected word.

102. *Anastrophe.* Oxytone prepositions of two syllables sometimes shift their accent from the ultima to the penult. This is called *anastrophe* (retraction of the accent). It occurs,

a. when such a preposition takes the place of a verb (ἐστί being omitted): παρά for παρεστί it is permitted (as prep. παρὰ); ἐν for ἐνεστί it is possible (as prep. ἐν poetic for ἐν).

b. when περὶ follows the genitive which it belongs to: τούτων πέρι instead of περὶ τούτων.

103. *PROCLITICS.* A few words of one syllable attach themselves so closely to a following word as not to have a separate accent. They are called *proclitics* (leaning forward); also *ἀτόνα* (unaccented words). They are

a. The forms ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ, of the article.

b. The prepositions ἐν in, εἰς (or ἐς) into, ἐξ (ἐκ) from.

c. The conjunctions εἰ if, ὥς as, that (also as prepos. to).

d. The adverb οὐ (οὐκ, οὐχ, 80) not.

REM. e. Οὐχί, a more emphatic οὐ, is always accented.

104. *Proclitics take an accent,*

a. when there is no following word to which they can attach themselves: thus at the end of a sentence, as φῆς ἢ οὐ sayest thou so, or not? —or when placed after the words which they belong to, as κακῶν ἔξ (Hm.) out of evils, θεὸς ὥς (Hm.) as a god.

b. when the following word is an *enclitic* (107 c).

100 D. The preposition with elided vowel loses its accent, even when it follows the word which it belongs to: τῇσι παρ' εἰσέδες for τῇσι παρά (102) with them.

102 D. a. In poetry, we have παρά for πάρεσι, and even for other forms of the compound verb: thus ἐγὼ παρά (for πάρεμι) I am present. Hm. has also ἐν for ἐνεσι.

b. In poetry, all oxytone prepositions of two syllables (except ἀμφί, ἀντί, ἀνά, διὰ) suffer *anastrophe*, when placed after their cases; and (in Hm.) when placed after verbs, to which they belong in composition: ἀλέσας ἀπο for ἀπολέσας.—ἀνά suffers *anastrophe* in the form ἀνα up! arise! (= ἀνίστημι).

105. ENCLITICS. Some words of one or two syllables attach themselves so closely to a preceding word, as to give up their separate accent. They are called *enclitics* (leaning on another word). They are

a. The pronouns of the first person, *μοῦ, μοί, μέ*; of the second, *σοῦ, σοί, σέ*; of the third, *οὔ, οἱ, ἐ, and σφίσι*.

b. The indefinite pronoun *τις, τὶ*, in all its forms (including *τοῦ, τῷ, for τινός, τινὶ*); and the indefinite adverbs *πού* (or *ποῖ*), *πῇ, ποί, πόθεν, ποτέ, πῶ, πῶς*. Used as interrogatives, these words are *orthotone* (erect in accent, not enclitic): *τίς, τί, πού* (*πό*σι), *πῇ, ποί, πόθεν, πότε, πῶς*.

c. The present indicative of *εἰμι* to be and *φημι* to say, except the second person singular, *εἶ, φής*.

d. The particles *γέ, τε, τοί, πέρ*, and the inseparable *δε* (not the conjunction *δέ* but, and).

106. The usual effect of an enclitic on the word preceding it was this, that, in uttering its ultima, the voice was raised above the general pitch. Hence we find on that syllable either the acute accent or the circumflex; —the latter, only when the word was usually perispomenon. But a paroxytone was not required to sustain the acute or higher pitch through two successive syllables: its ultima, therefore, was not affected by a following enclitic: in this case, indeed, the enclitic, if of two syllables, retained its separate accent. Hence we have the following rules:

107. 1. The word before an enclitic

a. preserves its proper accent, and never changes an acute to grave: *ἀγαθόν τι, αὐτός φησι*.

b. if proparoxytone or properispomenon, adds an acute on the ultima: *ἀνθρωπός τις, παῖδες τινες*.

c. if proclitic, takes an acute: *εἶ τις, οὗ φησι*.

108. 2. The enclitic loses its own accent; except an enclitic of two syllables after a paroxytone: *λόγος τις, λόγῳ τινές*.

REM. a. A properispomenon ending in *ξ* or *ψ* is treated like a paroxytone: *φοῖνξ τις, φοῖνξ ἐστί*.

109. 3. Of several enclitics in succession, each one takes an acute from the succeeding, only the last appearing without accent: *εἶ τις μοι φησί ποτε*.

110. In some cases, a word is combined so often with a following enclitic, that the two are regarded as one word: *ὥστε* for *ὥς τε, εἶτε, μήτε, οἶστε, ὅστις, ἥτοι, καίτοι*. The enclitic *δε* is always treated thus: *ὅδε, τοῦςδε, οἷκαδε*. So *πέρ*, in prose, almost always: *ὥςπερ*. Most of these are apparent exceptions to 94 c.

REM. a. *Εἴθε, ναίχι* from *εἰ, ναί*, are accented as if *θε* and *χι* were enclitic particles.

105 D. The personal pronouns *μίν, νύν, σφί, and σφέ* are enclitic. So too the Ionic *εἰς* and Epic *ἐσσί* thou art. To enclitic particles belong the poetic *νό* or *νύν*, and Epic *κέ* or *κέν*, *δήν*, and *ῥά* (for *ἔρα*).



111 The enclitics in some cases *retain* their accent (are *orthotone*)

a. when there is no preceding word to which they can attach themselves, as at the opening of a sentence: *τινὲς λέγουσι* *some say*. This, however, is not often the case.

b. when there is an *emphasis* on the enclitic: *ἀλλὰ σὲ λέγω* *but thee I mean* (no other). For the personal pronouns, cf. 232; for *ἐστί* as orthotone, 406, l b.

c. after *elision*, when the vowel to be affected by the enclitic is *cut off*: *ταῦτ' ἐστὶ ψευδὴ* for *ταῦτά ἐστι*.

d. enclitics of two syllables after a paroxytone; see 108.

112. The following particles are *distinguished* by the accent: *ἀνά* preposition *over*, from poetic *ἀνα up!* (102 D b); *ἀρα* therefore, from *ἀρα* interrogative; *ἤ* or, *than*, from *ἡ truly*, and *ἡ* interrogative; *νῦν* now, at present, from poetic *νῦ(ν)*, enclitic, *now* (inferential conjunction); *οὐκοῦν* not therefore, from *οὐκοῦν* therefore; *περὶ* round, about, from poetic *περι exceedingly*; *ὥς* relative *as, that*, from *ὥς* demonstrative *thus*.

#### PUNCTUATION.

113. The *comma*, *period*, and *mark of exclamation*, are the same as in English; but the last is rarely used. The *colon*, a point above the line, takes the place alike of the colon and semicolon: *ἐσπέρι ἦν· τότε ἦλθεν ἄγγελος* *it was evening: then came a messenger*. The *mark of interrogation* is like the English semicolon: *τί εἶπας*; *what saidst thou?*

REM. a. The *Diastöle* or *Hypodiastöle*, though it has the form of a comma, is not a mark of punctuation. It is placed between the parts of certain compound pronouns, merely to distinguish them from particles of the same sound: thus *ὁ,τι* and *ὁ,τε* *which*; but *ὁ,τι* *that, because*, *ὁ,τε* *when*. At present, however, this mark is generally omitted, a space being left instead: *ὁ τ.* and *ὁ τε*.

## PART SECOND.

## INFLECTION.

## NOUNS.

114. Inflection belongs to *nouns* (both *substantive* and *adjective*), *pronouns*, and *verbs*. It gives to the same word different forms according to its different relations in the sentence. These forms have a common *stem* followed by different *endings*.

The inflection of nouns and pronouns is called *declension*. Their endings are called *declension-endings*, or more commonly *case-endings*, since they mark the different cases.

115. The Greek distinguishes in its declension,

a. three *GENDERS*: *masculine*, *feminine*, and *neuter*.

b. three *NUMBERS*: the *singular* in reference to one object, the *plural* to more than one, the *dual* to two only.

c. five *CASES*: *nominative*, *genitive*, *dative*, *accusative*, and *vocative*. In the singular, the *vocative* is often like the *nominative*; in the plural, it is always so. In *neuter* words, the *nominative* and *vocative* are always like the *accusative*, and in the plural always end in *a*. The *dual* has but two forms, one for the *nominative*, *accusative*, and *vocative*, the other for the *genitive* and *dative*.

116. The *nominative singular* is not to be confounded with the *stem*. Often they are alike: thus *χώρα* *land* is at once the stem and the *nominative singular*. But oftener they are different: thus *άνθρωπος* *man* is the *nominative singular* of the stem *ανθρωπο*.

In distinction from the *nominative* and *vocative* (*casus recti*), the other cases are termed *oblique* (*casus obliqui*).

117. *GENDER*. Words which designate males are, of course, *masculine*; those which designate females, *feminine*. Further,

a. *Masculine* are names of *winds* (like *ó άνεμος* *the wind*), of *rivers* (*ó ποταμός* *the river*), and of *months* (*ó μήν* *the month*).

b. *Feminine* are names of *trees* (*ή δρυς* *the oak*), *lands* (*ή γη* *the land*), *islands* (*ή νήσος* *the island*), and most *cities* (*ή πόλις* *the city*).

Also, most *abstract* words are *feminine*; that is, words which express *quality*, *state*, or *action* (bodily or mental): thus *ταχυτής* *swiftness*, *δικαιοσύνη* *justice*, *ελπίς* *hope*, *νίκη* *victory*.

c. Neuter are many names of *fruits* (τὸ ρύκον *the fig*); also, most *diminutives*, even when designating males or females: τὸ γερόντιον *dim. of ὁ γέρων the old man*, τὸ γυναικίον *dim. of ἡ γυνή the woman*. The names of the *letters* are neuter: τὸ ἄλφα, τὸ σίγμα.

Any word may be neuter, when the object to be thought of is the *word itself*, rather than the thing which it signifies: τὸ ἄνθρωπος *the name man*, τὸ δικαιοσύνη *the term justice*.

REM. The gender may often be known by the final letter of the stem • see 152.

118. *Common Gender*. Some nouns are either masculine or feminine, according as they designate males or females: ὁ, ἡ θεός *the divinity, god or goddess*, ὁ, ἡ ἄνθρωπος *the human being, man or woman*. These are said to be of *common gender*.

*Epicoene*. In many names of animals, the same word with the same gender is used for both sexes: ἡ ἀλώπηξ *the fox, male or female*. These are said to be *epicoene*.

119. *ARTICLE*. Forms of the article ὁ, ἡ, τό, *the*, are often used with nouns in the grammar to mark the genders and cases. We therefore give here the inflection of the article.

| Sing. Masc. Fem. Neut. | Dual. Masc. Fem. Neut. | Plur. Masc. Fem. Neut. |
|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Nom. ὁ ἡ τό            | N. A. τὼ τὰ τὼ         | Nom. οἱ αἱ τὰ          |
| Gen. τοῦ τῆς τοῦ       | G. D. τοῖν ταῖν τοῖν   | Gen. τῶν τῶν τῶν       |
| Dat. τῷ τῇ τῷ          |                        | Dat. τοῖς ταῖς τοῖς    |
| Acc. τόν τήν τό        |                        | Acc. τοὺς τὰς τὰ       |

REM. a. In the dual feminine, τοῖν is often used for ταῖν, and τῷ almost always for τὰ (cf. 521).

REM. b. The interjection ὦ is commonly used with the *vocative*: ὦ γυναῖ *O woman* (cf. 543 a).

120. *ACCENT*. The accent of a noun remains, in all the forms, on the same syllable as in the nominative singular, or as near that syllable as the general laws of accent allow: ἄνθρωπος *man*, acc. sing. ἄνθρωπον, nom. pl. ἄνθρωποι; but gen. sing. ἀνθρώπου (93 b), dat. pl. ἀνθρώποις: ὄνομα *name*, gen. sing. ὀνόματος (91), gen. pl. ὀνομάτων (93 b).

121. An *accented ultima*, in general, takes the *acute*: but

In the *genitive* and *dative* of all numbers, a *long ultima*, if accented, takes the *circumflex*: ποταμός *river*, gen. sing. ποταμοῦ *τιμὴ honor*, dat. sing. τιμῇ, ποὺς *foot*, gen. pl. ποδῶν, μῆν *month*, gen. and dat. dual μηνῶν.

REM. a. The nominative and accusative have a circumflex on the *ultima*, only in contracted forms, as ὁσσοῖν *done* for ὁστέον, pl. ὁστέα for ὁστέα; and in some words of one syllable, as μῦς *mouse*, acc. μῦν.

122. **DECLENSIONS.** Nouns are declined in two principal ways, which, however, were originally one. These are

1. The *Consonant-Declension*, for stems ending in a *consonant* or *close vowel*.

2. The *Vowel-Declension*, for stems ending in an *open vowel*.

The vowel-declension divides itself into two forms, according as the stem ends in *o* (*ω*) or *a*. Hence we have

I. The *Vowel-Declension*, including

The *A-Declension*, commonly called *First Decl.* (a), and

The *O-Declension*, commonly called *Second Decl.* (b).

II. The *Consonant-Decl.*, commonly called *Third Decl.* (c).

REM. d. These three correspond to the *first*, *second*, and *third* declensions in Latin. The Latin *fourth* and *fifth* declensions are only modifications of the *third* and *first* respectively.

### FIRST DECLENSION (*A-Declension*).

123. To this declension belong all stems (both *masculine* and *feminine*) that end in *a*. The gender may be known from the nominative singular, where the masc. takes a case-ending *s*, which is wanting in the fem. Thus the nom. sing. of *feminines* ends in *a* or *ης*; of *masculines*, in *as* or *ης*.

124.

#### I. FEMININES.

| Example.<br>Stem. |      | ἡ χώρα <i>land</i><br>χώρα | ἡ γλῶσσα <i>tongue</i><br>γλῶσσα | ἡ τιμή <i>honor</i><br>τιμή |
|-------------------|------|----------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.        | ἡ    | χώρα                       | γλῶσσα                           | τιμή                        |
| Gen.              | τῆς  | χώρας                      | γλώσσης                          | τιμῆς                       |
| Dat.              | τῇ   | χώρα                       | γλώσσει                          | τιμῇ                        |
| Acc.              | τὴν  | χώραν                      | γλῶσσαν                          | τιμὴν                       |
| Voc.              | ὦ    | χώρα                       | γλῶσσα                           | τιμή                        |
| Du. N. A. V.      | ταὶ  | χώρα                       | γλῶσσα                           | τιμαί                       |
| G. D.             | ταῖν | χώραιν                     | γλώσσαιν                         | τιμαῖν                      |
| Plur. Nom.        | αἱ   | χώραι                      | γλώσσαι                          | τιμαί                       |
| Gen.              | τῶν  | χωρῶν                      | γλωσσῶν                          | τιμῶν                       |
| Dat.              | ταῖς | χώραις                     | γλώσσαις                         | τιμαῖς                      |
| Acc.              | τάς  | χωράς                      | γλώσσας                          | τιμάς                       |
| Voc.              | ὦ    | χώραι                      | γλώσσαι                          | τιμαί                       |

Other examples: βία *force*, σκιά *shadow*, ἡμέρα *day*,—δόξα *opinion*  
ἀκανθα *thorn*,—πύλη *gate*, γνώμη *judgment*, διαθήκη *testament*.

125. A OR H IN THE SINGULAR. In the singular, the final *a* of the stem is often *changed* to *η*. In reference to this, we have the following rules (125-7).

In the *Nominative Singular*,

- a. after  $\epsilon, \iota, \rho$ , the  $\alpha$  is retained (29 a) ; so also
- b. after  $\sigma$  ( $\xi, \psi, \sigma\sigma$  or  $\tau\tau$ ),  $\xi, \lambda\lambda, \alpha\upsilon$  ; but
- c. after other letters,  $\alpha$  is changed to  $\eta$ .

Thus, a. *γενεά generation*, *φιλία friendship*, *θύρα door* ;—b. *Μοῦσα Muse*, *ἄμαξα wagon*, *διψα thirst*, *θύλασσα*, later Attic *θύλαττα* (41), *ρίζα root*, *ἄμιλλα contest*, *λείωνα lioness* ;—c. *βοή cry*, *ὕλη wood*, *ἡδονή pleasure*, *ἀρετή virtue*.

Exc. d. The principal exceptions are,—to a. *κῆρυξ maiden*, *δέρη neck* ;—to b. *ἔρση dew*, *κόρη* (later Attic *κῆρυξ*, 43 a) *temple* ;—to c. *στοά pillar-hall*, *χρῶμα color*, *τόλμα courage*, *διαίτα mode of living*.

126. The *Genitive* and *Dative Singular* have  $\alpha$ , when the nominative has a *pure* (85 a) or *ρα* (125 a) ; otherwise, they have  $\eta$  : nom. *γενεά*, gen. *γενεᾶς*, dat. *γενεᾷ* ; so *στοά*, *στοᾶς*, *στοᾷ* ; *θύρα*, *θύρας*, *θύρᾳ* ; but nom. *Μοῦσα*, gen. *Μούσης*, dat. *Μούσῃ* ; *διαίτα*, *διαίτης*, *διαίτῃ*.

Exc. a. A few proper names with long  $\alpha$  are exceptions : *Λήδα*, gen. *Λήδας*, dat. *Λήδᾳ*.

127. The *Accusative* and *Vocative Singular* have the same vowel as the nominative : thus acc. *χώραν*, *γλώσσαν*, *τιμῇν*, from nom. *χώρα*, *γλώσσα*, *τιμή*.

128. The *Genitive Plural* has the ending  $\omega\upsilon$ , which with  $\alpha$  of the stem makes  $\alpha\omega\upsilon$ , contracted  $\omega\upsilon$ . Hence it comes, that in all words of this declension the *Genitive Plural* is *perispomenon*. Thus *χώρα*, gen. pl. (*χωράων*, 93 b) *χωρών* (98). For exceptions, see 137 and 207 b.

129. The *Dative Plural* had at first the ending  $\sigma\iota$ , before which an  $\epsilon$  was added to the  $\alpha$  of the stem, making  $\alpha\epsilon\sigma\iota$ . This was shortened to  $\alpha\iota\sigma\iota$  ; yet  $\alpha\epsilon\sigma\iota$  is often found in Attic poetry, rarely in Attic prose. Cf. 143.

125-7 D. 1. In the Doric,  $\tilde{\alpha}$  remains unchanged : *τιμᾶ*, *τιμᾶς*, *τιμᾷ*, *τιμᾶν*.

2 In the Ionic,  $\tilde{\alpha}$  is changed to  $\eta$  in all cases of the sing. : *γενεή*, *φιλίην*, *βασιλείης*, *μοίρῃ*.—Short  $\alpha$  generally remains unchanged : *βασιλεία*, *μοίρα*. But abstract words in *εἶα*, *οἶα* change it to  $\eta$  : *ἀληθείη* Att. *ἀλθδεῖα truth*, *εὐπλοῖη favorable voyage* ; the same change occurs also in *κνίσση smoke of burnt fat*, and in *Σκύλλη*.—Hm. retains  $\tilde{\alpha}$  in *θεά goddesses* and a few proper names.

3. From *νύμφη maiden, bride*, Hm. has Voc. Sing. *νύμφᾳ*.

128 D. In the *Genitive Plural*, Hm. has

a. *-ᾶων*, the original form : *κλισιδῶν of tents*.

b. *-έων*, the Ionic form (26 D) : *πυλών of gates*. This *-έων* in Hm. is usually sounded as one syllable, by synizesis (37).

c. *-ῶν*, the Attic form, mostly after vowels : *παρειῶν of cheeks*.

The Doric form *-ᾶν*, a contraction of *-ᾶων* (32 D h), is used also in the dramatic choruses : *θεᾶν of goddesses*.

129 D. In the Dat. Pl., Hm. has—(a) the Ion. form *-ησι(ν)* : *κλισίησι*

—(b) also often *-ησι* : *πετρῆσι to rocks* ;—(c) rarely the Att. *-αῖσι* : *θεαῖσι*.

130. QUANTITY. In the Nominative Singular,——a. *a*, after a vowel or *ρ*, is generally long;——b. after other consonants, it is short: σοφία *wisdom*, πέτρα *rock*, μέλισσά *bee*.

Exc. c. The only exceptions to b are a few proper names. as Λήδα. To a, the principal exceptions are,——1. Female designations in τρι and εια: βασίλεια *queen* (but βασιλεία *kingdom*).——2. Most compounds in εια and οια: ἀλήθεια *truth*, εὖ-νοια *good-will*.——3. Most words in ρα after υ or a diphthong: ἄγκυρα *anchor*, μοῖρά *share*.

REM. d. The quantity of *a* pure and *ρα* may always be known by the accent, it being true for these, that

In oxytones and paroxytones, *a* is long; while in proparoxytones and properispomena, it is of course short (93 b).

131. In the Accusative and Vocative Singular, *a* has the same quantity as in the Nominative; in the other cases (gen. sing., acc. pl., nom., acc., voc., dual), it is always long.

132. Contract Substantives and Adjectives. These follow the rule in 36 a: thus μῆα, μῆας, μῆά, μῆαν (for μῆ-α, etc.) μῆα, γῆ, γῆς, γῆ, γῆν (for γε-α or γα-α) land. See Ἑρμῆς (133), βορῶς (136 d), and cf. 208.

## 133.

## II. MASCULINES.

| Example.<br>Stem. | ὁ νεάνις <i>young man</i><br>νεάνια | ὁ πολίτης <i>citizen</i><br>πολίτα | ὁ Ἑρμῆς <i>Hermes</i><br>Ἑρμᾶ (for Ἑρμεα) |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| Sing. Nom.        | ὁ                                   | πολίτη-ς                           | Ἑρμῆ-ς                                    |
| Gen.              | τοῦ                                 | πολίτου                            | Ἑρμοῦ                                     |
| Dat.              | τῷ                                  | πολίτῃ                             | Ἑρμῇ                                      |
| Acc.              | τόν                                 | πολίτη-ν                           | Ἑρμῆ-ν                                    |
| Voc.              | ὦ                                   | πολίτᾶ                             | Ἑρμῆ                                      |
| Du. N. A. V.      | τῶ                                  | πολίτᾶ                             | Ἑρμᾶ <i>images</i>                        |
| G. D.             | τοῖν                                | πολίταιν                           | Ἑρμαῖν [of H.]                            |
| Plur. Nom.        | οἱ                                  | πολίται                            | Ἑρμαῖ                                     |
| Gen.              | τῶν                                 | πολιτῶν                            | Ἑρμῶν                                     |
| Dat.              | τοῖς                                | πολίταις                           | Ἑρμαῖς                                    |
| Acc.              | τούς                                | πολίτας                            | Ἑρμάς                                     |
| Voc.              | ὦ                                   | πολίται                            | Ἑρμαῖ                                     |

So ταμίης *steward*, Νίκις.——κριτής *judge*, στρατιώτης *soldier*, παιδο-  
γυμναστής *gymnastic-master*,——ἀδολέσχης *pruter*, Ἀλκιβιάδης.

134. In the Singular of masculines, *a* is retained after a vowel or *ρ*; and<sup>d</sup> is always long (but see 135). After other letters, it is changed to η.

132 D. The Ion. generally has the uncontracted forms. Hd. uses γῆ (Hm νεᾶ or αἶα); but his μῆα for μῆ.

134 D. The Ion. has η for ᾶ through the Sing. (125 D, 2λ. The Dor. has ᾶ for η: and, in the Gen. Sing., has -ᾶ (contr. from -αο, 32 D b) for -ου: Ἀτρεΐδᾶ

135. The *Vocative Singular* takes a short, when the *nominative* ends in *της*: thus πολῖτᾰ (nom. πολίτης *citizen*).

So, too, in names of *nations* and *compound* words, which make the *nom.* in *ης*: Πέρσᾰ (nom. Πέρσης *Persian*), γεω-μέτρᾰ (nom. γεω-μέτρης *land-measurer*). Other words in *ης* have *η* in the *voc.*: Κρονίδη (nom. Κρονίδης *son of Cronus*).

REM. a. Δέσποτα, *voc.* of δεσπότης *master*, has irregular accent (120).

136. The declension of masculines differs in only two points from that of feminines:

- a. The *Nom. Sing.* takes the case-ending *ς*.
- b. The *Gen. Sing.* ends in *ου*.

REM. c. In the *Gen. Sing.* of masculines, the proper ending is *ο*, which with *α* of the stem gives *αο* (as in Homer); from this, by weakening *α* to *ε* (25), and then contracting (32 d), comes *ου* the common form: πολί-τα-ο (πολίτεο) πολίτου.

REM. d. In the *Gen. Sing.* of Βορρᾰς (contracted from βορέας *north wind*), the original *αο* has the Doric contraction to *ᾱ*: Βορρᾱ. This occurs also in some Doric and Roman proper names, and in a few other words: Σύλλας *Sulla*, ὀρνιθοζήρας *bird-catcher*, G. S. Σύλλα, ὀρνιθοζήρᾰ.

137. Two masculines have an *irregular accent* in the *Gen. Pl.* (128): χρήστης *usurer*, G. P. χρήστων (but χρηστῶν G. P. of the adj. χρηστός *good*), and ἐτησίαι *annual winds*, G. P. ἐτησίων. So also the fem. ἀφύη *anchovy*, G. P. ἀφύων (but ἀφύνων G. P. of the adj. ἀφύης *dull*).

## SECOND DECLENSION (*O-Declension*).

138. To this declension belong stems that end in *ο*. They are chiefly *masculine* and *neuter*, with a few *feminines*.

The masculines and feminines have *ος* in the *Nom. Sing.*, the neuters *ον*. The feminines are declined like the masculines: the neuters differ from them in two respects:

- a. The *Nom.* and *Voc. Sing.* take *ν*, the accusative-ending.
- b. The *Nom., Acc., and Voc. Plur.* end in *ᾱ*.

---

136 D. a. In some masculine words, Hm. has a *Nom. Sing.* in *τᾱ* for *της*: ἵππῳτᾱ for ἵππότης *horseman*, αἰχμητᾱ for αἰχμητής *spearman*, etc.: also, with accent thrown back, μνηστῆρα *counsellor*, ἀκἀκτηρα *favorer*. So too εὐρύσπᾱ *far sounding*. Cf. Lat. poeta, scriba.

b. In the *Gen. Sing.*, Hm. has

1. -ᾱο, the original form: Ἀτρεῖδᾱο.

2. -εω, the Ionic form (26 D): Ἀτρεῖδεω. This -εω in Hm. is always sound as one syllable (37). The accent remains as in the original form (96).

3. -ω, a contraction of ᾱο, used after vowels: Ἐρμείω (nom. Ἐρμείας Att Ἑρμῆς), Βορέω (nom. Βορέας, 136 d).

| Example.<br>Stem. | ὁ ἄνθρωπος <i>man</i><br>ἄνθρωπο |           | ἡ ὁδός <i>way</i><br>ὁδο |       | τὸ δῶρον <i>gift</i><br>δωρο |        |
|-------------------|----------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-------|------------------------------|--------|
| Sing. Nom.        | ὁ                                | ἄνθρωπος  | ἡ                        | ὁδός  | τὸ                           | δῶρον  |
| Gen.              | τοῦ                              | ἀνθρώπου  | τῆς                      | ὁδοῦ  | τοῦ                          | δώρου  |
| Dat.              | τῷ                               | ἀνθρώπῳ   | τῇ                       | ὁδῷ   | τῷ                           | δῶρῳ   |
| Acc.              | τὸν                              | ἄνθρωπον  | τὴν                      | ὁδόν  | τὸ                           | δῶρον  |
| Voc.              | ὦ                                | ἄνθρωπε   | ὦ                        | ὁδέ   | ὦ                            | δῶρον  |
| Du. N. A. V.      | τῷ                               | ἀνθρώπῳ   | τὰ                       | ὁδῶ   | τῷ                           | δῶρῳ   |
| G. D.             | τοῖν                             | ἀνθρώποιν | ταῖν                     | ὁδοῖν | τοῖν                         | δῶροι  |
| Plur. Nom.        | οἱ                               | ἄνθρωποι  | αἱ                       | ὁδοί  | τὰ                           | δῶρα   |
| Gen.              | τῶν                              | ἀνθρώπων  | τῶν                      | ὁδῶν  | τῶν                          | δῶρων  |
| Dat.              | τοῖς                             | ἀνθρώποις | ταῖς                     | ὁδοῖς | τοῖς                         | δῶροις |
| Acc.              | τούς                             | ἀνθρώπους | τάς                      | ὁδοὺς | τὰ                           | δῶρα   |
| Voc.              | ὦ                                | ἄνθρωποι  | ὦ                        | ὁδοί  | ὦ                            | δῶρα   |

So νόμος *law*, κίνδυνος *danger*, ταῦρος *bull*, ποταμός *river*, πόνος *labor*, βίος *life*, θάνατος *death*, θεός *god* (141), — νῆσος (fem.) *island*, — σῦκον *fig*, μέτρον *measure*, ἱμάτιον *outer garment*.

139. The *feminines* may be known, in part, by the general rules (117): ἡ φηγός *kind of oak*, ἡ ἄμπελος *vine*, ἡ ἡπειρος *mainland*, ἡ Σάμος (the island) *Samos*, ἡ Κόρινθος (the city) *Corinth*.

Of the remaining *feminines*, the most important are

a. Several names of *mineral* or *earthy* substances: ψήμιμος *sand* γύψος *chalk*, πλῖνθος *brick*, σποδός *ashes*, κόπρος *dung*, ψήφος *pebble*, βάσανος *touch-stone*.

b. Several words that denote something *hollow*: χηλός *coffer*, γνάθος *jaw*, κιβωτός *chest*, σορός *coffin*, ληνός *wine-press*, κάρδοπος *kneading-trough*, κάμινος *oven*. So τάφος *trench*.

c. Several words for *way*: ὁδός, κέλευθος; ἀτραπός *foot-path*, ἀμαξιτός *wagon-road*; but ὁ στενωπός *narrow passage*.

d. Several *adjectives* used as *substantives*: ἡ διάμετρος (sc. γραμμῇ *line*) *diameter*, σύγκλητος (sc. βουλῇ *council*) *legislative assembly*.

e. Further, βιβλος *book*, ῥάβδος *staff*, διάλεκτος *dialect*, νόσος *disease*, δρόσος *dew*, δοκός *beam*.

140. In the *Genitive Singular*, the proper ending is *ο*, which, by contraction with *ο* of the stem, gives *ου*: ἀνθρώπο-ο, ἀνθρώπου.

141. In the *Vocative Singular* of masculines and feminines, *ο* of the stem becomes *ε* (25). But the *Nominative* is often used in place of the *Vocative*; in θεός *god*, it is always so: ὦ θεός (Lat. *deus*).

REM. a. The *vocative singular* of ἀδελφός *brother* is ἀδελφε, with *irregular accent* (120).

140 D. In the Gen. Sing., Hm. has two forms, -ου and -οιο; in the latter of the stem is combined with an earlier ending *ιο*: ἀνθρώποιο. — The Dori but not Pindar) has sometimes *ω* for *ου* (24 D d).

Other peculiarities of dialect are the following:

a. In the Gen. Dat. Du., Hm. has *ειν* for *ων*: ὤμουιν *from* ὤμος *shoulder*



142. In the *Genitive Plural*, *o* of the stem is always lost in the ending *ων*: but this ending does not therefore (as in the A-Declension, 123) require the accent: *ανδρωπο-ων, ανδρωπων*.

143. The *Dative Plural* (formed as in the A-Declension, 129) ended at first in *οισι*; and this ending is found, not only in the other dialects, but often in Attic poetry, rarely in Attic prose.

144. *Contract Substantives and Adjectives*. Words which have stems in *eo*, *oo*, suffer contraction. This takes place according to the rules in 32 and 36 a.

| Example.<br>Stem. | ὁ νοῦς <i>mind</i><br>νοο | τὸ ὄστρεον <i>shell</i><br>οστρεο |
|-------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.        | (νόου-ς) νοῦ-ς            | (ὄστρεον-ν) ὄστρου-ν              |
| Gen.              | (νόου) νοῦ                | (ὄστρεου) ὄστρου                  |
| Dat.              | (νόω) νόῳ                 | (ὄστρεω) ὄστρου                   |
| Acc.              | (νόου-ν) νοῦ-ν            | (ὄστρεον-ν) ὄστρου-ν              |
| Voc.              | (νόε) νοῦ                 | (ὄστρεον-ν) ὄστρου-ν              |
| Du. N. A. V.      | (νόω) νόῳ                 | (ὄστρεω) ὄστρου                   |
| G. D.             | (νόουιν) νοῦιν            | (ὄστρεοιν) ὄστρουιν               |
| Plur. Nom.        | (νόοι) νοῖ                | (ὄστρεα) ὄστρα                    |
| Gen.              | (νόων) νόων               | (ὄστρεων) ὄστρων                  |
| Dat.              | (νόοις) νοῖς              | (ὄστρεαίς) ὄστραις                |
| Acc.              | (νόους) νοῦς              | (ὄστρεα) ὄστρα                    |
| Voc.              | (νόε) νοῖ                 | (ὄστρεα) ὄστρα                    |

So *πλοῖς* (from *πλόος*) *sailing*, *περίπλους* (from *περίπλοος*) *circumnavigation*, *ῥοῦς* (*ῥόος*) *stream*, *καροῖν* (from *κάρευον*, cf. 145 c) *basket* (of cane).

145. The *accent* of the contract forms is, in some points, inconsistent with the rules in 98:

a. The Nominative Dual, when accented on the ultima, is oxytone: *ὄστῳ* (from *ὄστῆω*) instead of *ὄστῶ*.

b. Compounds keep the accent on the same syllable as in the contract Nominative Singular: *περίπλους* (from *περίπλοος*), dat. sing. *περίπλῳ* (from *περιπλόω*) instead of *περιπλῶ*.

c. Contracts are made in *οῖς* from barytone adjectives of material in *εος*, and oxytone names of kindred in *εός*: *ἀργυροῖς* (not *ἀργύρεος*, from *ἀργύρεος*) of *silver*, *ἀδελφιδοῖς* (not *-ιδούς*, from *-ιδεός*) *brother's son*.

### *Attic Second Declension.*

146. The O-Declension includes a few stems ending in *ω*. This *ω* appears in all the cases; but takes *ι* subscript where the

b. In the Dat. Pl., Hm. usually has *οισι*, Hd. always so.

c. In the Acc. Pl., the Doric (not Pindar) has *ας* or *ος* for *ους*: *λύκος οἱ* *λύκος* for *λύκος ὤλες*.

144 D. The Ionic generally has the *uncontracted* forms.

common ending has *ι*. This form of the O-Decl., though not confined to Attic writers, is known as the Attic Second Declension.

|           | ὁ νεώς <i>temple</i> |      |       | τὸ ἀνώγειον <i>hull</i> |          |          |
|-----------|----------------------|------|-------|-------------------------|----------|----------|
|           | Sing.                | Du.  | Plur. | Sing.                   | Du.      | Plur.    |
| Nom. Voc. | νεώς- <i>ς</i>       |      | νεῶν  | ἀνώγειον- <i>ν</i>      |          | ἀνώγειον |
| Gen.      | νεώ                  |      | νεῶν  | ἀνώγειον                |          | ἀνώγειων |
| Dat.      | νεῶ                  |      | νεῶς  | ἀνώγειον                |          | ἀνώγειον |
| Acc.      | νεῶν                 |      | νεῶς  | ἀνώγειον- <i>ν</i>      |          | ἀνώγειον |
| N. A. V.  |                      | νεῶ  |       |                         | ἀνώγειον |          |
| G. D.     |                      | νεῶν |       |                         | ἀνώγειον |          |

So *λεώς* *people*, *κάλως* *cable*.

147. Some of these words are produced by *contraction*: ἀγήρων*ς*, ἀγήρων *free from old age* (from ἀγήρων*ς*, -ων). Some appear under a *double* form with *αι* and *ει* (26): νεώς and νᾱός, λεώς and λᾱός.

148. Some words have *ω* or *ων* in the Accusative Singular: λαγώς *hire*, acc. sing. λαγῶ or λαγών. So the proper names Ἄδως, Κῶς, Μίνως. Ἔως *dawn* has only ἔω.

149. The *accent* of these words is peculiar in two respects:

a. The long *ω* in the ultima does not exclude the accent from the antepenult (96): ἀνώγειον, Μενέλειος (= Μενελαος) *Menelaus*.

b. The Gen. and Dat., when accented on the ultima, are oxytone (cf. 121); yet most editions give the circumflex, except in the gen. sing.

150. COMPARISON OF FIRST AND SECOND DECLENSIONS. The A- and O-Declensions, the two branches of the Vowel-Declension (122), have the following points in common:

Sing. Nom. Masculines take the ending *ς*.

Gen. Masculines take the ending *ος*.

Dat. All genders have a long vowel with *ι* subscript.

Acc. All genders take the ending *ν*.

Du. N. A. V. All genders end in the stem-vowel (lengthened, if short).

G. D. All genders add *ων* to the stem-vowel.

Plur. Gen. All genders end in *ων*.

Dat. All genders take *σι* or *ς*, with preceding *ι*.

Nom. Masculines and feminines add *ι* to the stem-vowel.

Acc. Masculines and feminines take *ς* (originally *νς*), and lengthen a preceding short vowel on account of the omitted *ν* (48).

On the other hand, the two declensions differ from each other in the formation of the nominative and genitive singular of feminines, and in the accent of the genitive plural.

146 D. In the other dialects, this variety of declension is little used, except in proper names. For νεώς, λεώς, κάλως, λαγώς, Hm. has νηός, λαός, κάλος, λαγός; Hd. νηός, λαός (or ληός), κάλος, λαγός. For Ἄδως, Κῶς, γάλως, Hm. has Ἄδῶς, Κῶς, γαλόως. For ἔως, both Hm. and Hd. have ἡός (182).

The orig. ending *-ο* of the Gen. is seen in Περειῶ Hm., Nom. Περειῶ-ι

THIRD DECLENSION (*Consonant-Decleension*).

151. To this declension belong, not only stems ending in a *consonant*, but also those which end in a *close vowel* (ι, υ); together with a few in ο.

REM. a. In this declension, the form of the *nominative singular* is not sufficient to determine the other cases. It is often necessary to have also either the *stem* of the word, or the *genitive singular*, from which the stem may generally be found by dropping *ος* the ending.

152. GENDER. The gender may be known in many cases by the last letters of the stem.

The following rules relate only to *substantive* stems; and, where a stem is contracted, they apply to the primitive or *uncontracted* form.

Neuter are stems ending in

- a. ατ: as κέρας (κερατ) *horn*, ὕδωρ (ὕδατ) *water*.
- b. αρ: as νέκταρ *nectar*.
- c. ας, ες: as γένος (γενεσ) *race*, γῆρας *old age*.
- d. ι, υ, if σ is not added in the nom.: ἄστυ *city*.

Feminine are those ending in

- e. τητ: as ταχυτής (ταχυτητ) *swiftness*.
- f. δ, ζ: as ἀσπίς (ασπιδ) *shield*, poet. κόρυς (κορυς) *helmet*.
- g. γον, δον: as σταγών (σταγων) *drop*, χελιδών (χελιδον) *swallow*.
- h. ο: as πεισώ (πεισο) *persuasion*.
- i. ι, υ: as πόλις *city*, ὄφρυς *brow*, ναῦς *ship*.

Except those under d and j.

Masculine are those ending in

- j. ευ: as γραφεύς *writer*.
- k. ντ: as ὄδους (οδοντ) *tooth*, τένων (τενοντ) *tendon*.
- l. ητ, ωτ: as τάπης (ταπητ) *carpet*, ἔρωσ (ερωτ) *love*.

Except those in τητ.

- m. ν: as κτεῖς (κτεν) *comb*, λειμών *meadow*. Exc. those in γον, δον.
- n. ρ: as κρᾶτήρ *mixing-bowl*. Except those in αρ.

o. Stems ending in a *labial* or *palatal* (π, β, φ, κ, γ, χ) are never neuter, but whether they are masculine or feminine cannot be determined by general rules.

REM. p. Several words which properly are masculine, especially words denoting *persons* or *animals*, are also sometimes used as feminine: as ὁ also ἡ μάρτυς (μαρτυρ) *witness*, ὁ also ἡ ἀλεκτρυών (αλεκτρυον) *cock* or *hen*, ὁ also ἡ αἰθήρ (αἰθερ) *aether*.

153. *Exceptions*. The following are the principal exceptions to the rules above given: we omit those in which the gender is obvious from the meaning, as in ὁ, ἡ παῖς (παιδ) *boy, girl*, ἡ θυγάτηρ (θυγατερ) *daughter*.

Exceptions to b, ὁ ψάρ *starling*;—to f, ὁ πούς (ποδ) *foot*, ὁ, ἡ ὄρνις (ορνις) *bird*;—to i. masc. ἔχις *viper*, ὄρχις *testicle*, ὄφις *serpent*, ὄρυς *cluster of grapes*, ὄρηυς *foot-stool*, ἰχθύς *fish*, μῦς *mouse*, νέκυς

*σπρσε*, *στάχυ-ς ear of corn*, *πέλεκυ-ς axe*, *πῆχυ-ς fore-arm*: also *ὁ, ἡ σῦ-ς* or *ῦ-ς hog*; —to *ἡ ἐσθῆς* (*εσθητ*) *dress*, *τὸ φῶς* (*φωτ*) *light*.

—to *ἡ*, fem. *φρήν* (*φρεν*) *midriff*, *μῆνις* (*μιντις*) *mind*, *ἀκτίς* (*ακτιν*) *ray*, *γλῶχίς* (*γλωχιν*) *point of arrow*, *ἰς* (*ιν*) *strength*, *ῥίς* (*ριν*) *nose*, *ὠδὶς* (*ωδιν*) *zany*; *ἀλκυῶν* (*αλκυον*) *halcyon*, *εἰκῶν* (*εικιν*) *image*, *ἡῶν* (*ἡϊον*) *shore*, *χῶν* (*χων*) *earth*, *χίων* (*χιον*) *snow*, *βλήχων* *pennhyogul*, *μήκων* *poppy*.

—to *ἡ*, fem. *γαστήρ* (*γαστερ*) *belly*, *κῆρ* *fat*, *χεῖρ* *hand*; neut. *πῦρ* (*πῦρ*) *fire*.

REM. r. The following in *τ* stand by themselves: fem. *δαίς* (*δαιτ*) *feast*, *νύξ* (*νυκτ*) *night*, *χάρις* (*χαριτ*) *favor*, and neut. *γάλα* (*γαλακτ*) *milk*. *μέλι* (*μελιτ*) *honey*.

154. The CASE-ENDINGS are as follows:

|       |          | Masc. and Fem.          | Neut. |
|-------|----------|-------------------------|-------|
| Sing. | Nom.     | s (or vowel lengthened) | none  |
|       | Gen.     | ος                      |       |
|       | Dat.     | ι                       |       |
|       | Acc.     | α or υ                  | none  |
|       | Voc.     | none (or like nom.)     | none  |
| Du.   | N. A. V. | ε                       |       |
|       | G. D.    | οιν                     |       |
| Plur. | N. V.    | ες                      | α     |
|       | Gen.     | ων                      |       |
|       | Dat.     | σι(ν)                   |       |
|       | Acc.     | ας                      | α     |

155. The *nominative*, *accusative*, and *vocative singular* of NEUTER words are like the stem. Final *τ* of the stem is either dropped (75), or changed to *ς* (76): *σῶμα* (for *σωματ*) *body*, *τέρας* (for *τερατ*) *prodigy*.

156. The NOMINATIVE SINGULAR of masculines and feminines adds *ς* to the stem. But stems in *ν*, *ρ*, *ς*, *ο*, *στ*, *οντ*, reject the ending *ς*, and lengthen *ε*, *ο*, to *η*, *ω*: thus

*λιμήν* (*λιμεν*) *harbor*, *ρήτωρ* (*ρητορ*) *orator*, *τριήρης* (*τριηρες*) *trireme*, *πεισῶ* (*πεισο*) *persuasion*, *λελυκῶς* (for *λελυκωτ* 76, st. *λελυκοτ*) *having loosed*, *λέων* (for *λεωντ* 75, st. *λεοντ*) *lion*.

For the euphonic changes caused by *ς*, see 47-49.

153 D. n. Several poetic stems (most of them defective) in *ορ*, *ωρ*, are neuter: *ἄορ* *sword*, *ἦτορ* *heart*, *ἔλωρ* *prey*, *τέκωρ* = *τέκμαρ* *bovine*.

154 D. a. In the Gen. Dat. Dual, Hm. has *οιν* for *οιν*: *ποδοῖν*.

b. In the Dat. Pl., Hm. has both *σι* and *εσσι*: *πᾶσι* (for *παντ-σι*) and *πά-εσσι*; (rarely *εσι*: *αἰγ-εσι*.)

The *ε* of *εσσι* is sometimes omitted when the stem ends in a vowel: *νέκτι-σι* *πελέκε-σι*. The irreg. *δεσσι* (from *δῖ-ς* *sheep*) should perhaps be written *δι-σι*. But in forms like *ἐπεσσι*, = *επεσ* + *σι* (55 D), the first *σ* belongs to the stem *ω* in *δέπασ-σι*, and *ποσσί* = *ποδ-σι* (47 D), *ῥισσί* = *ῥιθ-σι*.

Exc. a. Stems in *ν* take *ς*, though some of them have both forms: *δελφίς* or *δελφίν* *dolphin*.

b. Participles in *οντ* take *ς*, when *ο* belongs to the verb-stem: *δούς* (= *δο-ντ-ς*) *giving*.

c. *ς* appears also in *μέλας* (= *μελαν-ς*) *black*, *τάλας* (= *ταλαν-ς*) *wretch*, *εἶς* (= *έν-ς*) *one*, *κτεῖς* (= *κτεν-ς*) *comb*, *ὀδούς* (= *οδοντ-ς*) *tooth*.

157. The ACCUSATIVE SINGULAR of masculines and feminines adds *α* to stems ending in a consonant: *πούς* *foot*, acc. *πόδ-α*.

*ν* to stems ending in a vowel: *πόλις* *city*, acc. *πόλι-ν*.

Exc. a. Stems in *ευ* take *α*: *βασιλεύς* *king*, acc. *βασιλέ-α* (39).

For the acc. sing. of stems in *ο*, see 193-4. For *ν* in the acc. sing. of certain stems in *τ*, *δ*, *ζ*, see 171.

158. The VOCATIVE SINGULAR of masculines and feminines is regularly like the stem.

For dropping of a final consonant, see 75. But many words make the vocative singular like the nominative: thus

a. Stems of one syllable, not ending in a diphthong: nom. voc. *κίς* *weevil* (but nom. *ναῦ-ς* *ship*, voc. *ναῖ*).—Only *παῖς* (*παιδ*) *child* makes voc. sing. *παῖ* (75).

b. Oxytone stems ending in a liquid: nom. voc. *ποιμήν* (*ποιμεν*) *shepherd* (but *δαίμων* *divinity*, barytone, voc. *δαίμων* like the stem).

For irregular vocative in *πατήρ* *father*, *άνήρ* *man*, see 173: also in *σωτήρ* *savior*, *Ἀπόλλων*, *Ποσειδών*, see 172 b.

c. Stems ending in a mute: nom. voc. *φύλαξ* (*φυλακ*) *watchman*.—But the following are exceptions, and use the stem as a voc. sing.:

Exc. d. A few stems in *ιδ*: voc. *Ἄρτεμι* (= *Αρτεμιδ*), nom. *Ἄρτεμις*. So voc. *παῖ* (= *παιδ*), nom. *παῖς* *child*. Also *γύναι* (= *γυναικ*) with irregular accent, nom. *γυνή* *woman*.

e. Substantive and adjective stems in *ντ*, unless oxytone: voc. *λέον* (= *λεοντ*), nom. *λέων* *lion*, *χαρίεν* (= *χαριεντ*), nom. *χαρίεις* *pleasing*.

REM. f. All participles of this declension make the vocative singular like the nominative. So also the adjectives *πᾶς* (*παντ*) *all*, *ἐκᾶν* (*έκοντ*) *willing*.

For the vocative singular of stems in *ο*, see 194 a.

159. The DATIVE PLURAL of all genders adds *σι(ν)* to the stem. For the euphonic changes, see 47-49.

160. ACCENT. In the accent of this declension, we have the following special rule, contrary to 120:

156 D. c. For *ὀδοός*, Hd. has *ὀδών* according to the rule.

158 D. c. From *ἄναξ* *king*, Hm. has, beside the regular voc. sing. *ἄναξ*, a form *ἄνα* (for *ανακτ*, 75) used in addressing gods.—e. From some proper names in *-ās* (stem *-αντ*), he forms a voc. sing. in *-ā*: *Πουλυδάμα* (cf. 81), for *Πουλυδαμαντ*(*τ*), nom. *Πουλυδάμας* *Polydāmas*.

Stems of one syllable, in the Genitive and Dative of all numbers, throw the accent on the case-ending: if the case-ending is long, it receives the circumflex (121):

Thus ποὺς (ποδ) *foot*, acc. sing. πόδ-α, nom. pl. πόδ-ες; but genitives ποδ-ός, ποδ-οῖν, ποδ-ῶν, datives ποδ-ί, ποδ-οῖν, πο-σί.

Exc. a. All genitives and datives of *participles*: ὦν *being*, gen. ὄντος, ὄντων, dat. ὄντι, ὄντων, οὖσι.

b. The gen. and dat. plural of πᾶς *all, every*: πάντων, πᾶσι.

c. The gen. dual and plural of παῖς *boy, girl*, δμῶς *slave*, ᾧς *jackal*, Γρῶς *Trojan*, τὸ φῶς *light*, ἡ φῶς *blister*, ἡ δᾶς *torch*, τὸ οὖς *ear*, ὁ σῆς *moth*: παιδων, δμῶων, ᾧων, Τρώων, φῶτων, φῶδων, δάδων, ὄτων, σέων.

d. Some words in which a stem of two syllables is *contracted* to one: ἔαρ *spring*, gen. ἔαρος or ἥρος, dat. ἔαρι or ἥρι.

161. QUANTITY. Several stems lengthen a short vowel in *monosyllabic* forms: st. ποδ, nom. sing. ποὺς (for ποδ-ς) *foot*; st. παντ, neuter πᾶν *all*; st. πῦρ, nom. sing. πῦρ *fire*; st. σῦ, nom. sing. σῦ-ς *hog*.

162. The PARADIGMS of this declension will be given in the following order:

1. Stems ending in a labial or palatal (π, β, φ, κ, γ, χ).
2. a lingual mute (τ, δ, ζ).
3. a liquid (λ, ν, ρ).
4. the sibilant (σ).
5. a simple close vowel (ι, υ).
6. a diphthong (ευ, αυ, ου).
7. the open vowel ο.

### 163. I. Stems ending in a Labial or Palatal.

|              | ὁ φύλαξ<br>(φύλακ)<br><i>watchman</i> | ἡ φλέψ<br>(φλεβ)<br><i>vein</i> | ἡ σάλπιγξ<br>(σαλπιγγ)<br><i>trumpet</i> | ἡ Ξρίξ<br>(τριχ)<br><i>hair</i> |
|--------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | φύλαξ                                 | φλέψ                            | σάλπιγξ                                  | Ξρίξ                            |
| Gen.         | φύλακ-ος                              | φλεβ-ός                         | σαλπιγγ-ος                               | τριχ-ός                         |
| Dat.         | φύλακ-ι                               | φλεβ-ί                          | σαλπιγγ-ι                                | τριχ-ί                          |
| Acc.         | φύλακ-α                               | φλεβ-α                          | σαλπιγγ-α                                | τριχ-α                          |
| Voc.         | φύλαξ                                 | φλέψ                            | σάλπιγξ                                  | Ξρίξ                            |
| Du. N. A. V. | φύλακ-ε                               | φλεβ-ε                          | σαλπιγγ-ε                                | τριχ-ε                          |
| G. D.        | φυλάκ-οιν                             | φλεβ-οῖν                        | σαλπιγγ-οῖν                              | τριχ-οῖν                        |
| Plur. N. V.  | φύλακ-ες                              | φλεβ-ες                         | σαλπιγγ-ες                               | τριχ-ες                         |
| Gen.         | φυλάκ-ων                              | φλεβ-ῶν                         | σαλπιγγ-ων                               | τριχ-ῶν                         |
| Dat.         | φύλαξι                                | φλεβ-ι                          | σαλπιγγ-ι                                | Ξριξί                           |
| Acc.         | φύλακ-ας                              | φλεβ-ας                         | σαλπιγγ-ας                               | τριχ-ας                         |

So ὁ γύψ (γῦπ) *vulture*, ὁ Αἰθίοψ (Αἰθιοπ) *Aethiopian*, ὁ Ἀραψ (Αραβ) *Arabian*, ὁ μύρμηξ (μυρμηκ) *ant*, ἡ μᾶστιξ (μαστίν) *whip*, ἡ βήξ (βηχ) *cough*, ἡ φόρμιγξ (φορμγγ) *lyre*.

For the gender, see 152 o. For the formation of the nominative, accusative, and vocative, singular see 155–8. For the change of aspiration in *Σρίξ*, *τριχός*, see 66 a.

164. The stem *αλωπεκ* makes nom. sing. *ἡ ἀλώπηξ* *fox* irregularly for *αλωπεξ* (gen. *ἀλώπεκος*, dat. *ἀλώπεκι*, etc.). On the contrary, the stems *κηρυκ*, *φοινικ*, make nom. sing. *ὁ κήρυξ* *herald*, *ὁ φοῖνιξ* *palm*, where the accent shows that *υ* and *ι* were sounded short (93 b): but many editors write *κήρυξ*, *φοῖνιξ*.

## II. Stems ending in a Lingual Mute (τ, δ, θ).

### 165. A. Neuter Stems.

|              | τὸ σῶμα <i>body</i><br>(σωμάτ) | τὸ ἥπαρ <i>liver</i><br>(ἥπατ) | τὸ κέρας <i>horn</i><br>(κεράτ) |
|--------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | σῶμα                           | ἥπαρ                           | κέρας                           |
| Gen.         | σώματ-ος                       | ἥπατ-ος                        | κεράτ-ος (κεραος) κέρως         |
| Dat.         | σώματ-ι                        | ἥπατ-ι                         | κερατ-ι (κεραῖ) κέρῃ            |
| Acc.         | σῶμα                           | ἥπαρ                           | κέρας                           |
| Voc.         | σῶμα                           | ἥπαρ                           | κέρας                           |
| Du. N. A. V. | σώματ-ε                        | ἥπατ-ε                         | κεράτ-ε (κεραε) κέρῃ            |
| G. D.        | σωμάτ-οιν                      | ἥπατ-οιν                       | κεράτ-οιν (κεραοῖν) κερῶν       |
| Plur. N. V.  | σώματ-α                        | ἥπατ-α                         | κεράτ-α (κεραα) κέρῃ            |
| Gen.         | σωμάτ-ων                       | ἥπατ-ων                        | κεράτ-ων (κεραων) κερῶν         |
| Dat.         | σώμασι                         | ἥπασι                          | κεράσι                          |
| Acc.         | σώματ-α                        | ἥπατ-α                         | κεράτ-α (κεραα) κέρῃ            |

So στόμα (στομάτ) *mou̯th*, ὄνομα (ονομάτ) *name*, δέλεαρ (δελεάτ) *baít*, τέρας (τεράτ) *prodigy*.

166. Here belong the stems in *αρ*, together with γάλα (γαλακτ) *milk*, μέλι (μελιτ) *honey*, and φῶς (φωτ) *light*. Of stems in *αρ*, by far the greater part end in *ματ*: these drop *τ* in the nom., acc., voc., sing. (75): *πράγμα* (πράγματ) *affu̯ir*.

167. Several in *αρ* have *αρ* in the nom., acc., voc., sing.: *φρέαρ* *well*, gen. *φρέατ-ος* (also contracted *φρητός*), *ἄλειφαρ* (also *ἄλειφᾶ*) *unguent*, gen. *ἄλειφατ-ος*. It is supposed that these ended originally in *αρτ*, and that *τ* has been dropped in the cases above named (75), but *ρ* in all the other forms. *ὕδωρ* (*υ̯δάρ*) *water* and *σκῶρ* (*σκατ*) *filth* have *ω* irregularly for *α* in the same three cases.

168. A few in *αρ* have *ας* in the nom., acc., voc., sing. (76): *πέρας* *end*, gen. *περάτ-ος*. *Κέρας* (κερατ) *horn* and *τέρας* (τερατ) *prodigy* sometimes

166 D. For φῶς, Hm. has only φῶος or φῶως (cf. 370 D a), dat. φάει, plural φάεα. φῶος is used also by Attic (Tragic) poets.

168 D. In κέρας, τέρας, the forms with *τ* are not used in the Ionic. Hm. has the forms with *α* pure: κέραος, κέραϊ; and sometimes contracts them: κέρῃ. Hd. changes *α* pure to *ε*, and does not contract: κέρει, τέρεα.—For πέρας *πείρατος*, Hm. has *πείραρ*, *πείρατος*.

drop  $\tau$  between two vowels; the vowels are then regularly contracted. In such cases, it is probable that  $\tau$  was first changed to  $\sigma$  (62 a), and then dropped according to 64.

For γόνυ (gen. γόνυ-ος) *knee*, δόρυ (gen. δόρυ-ος) *spear*, and οὖς (gen. ὠτ-ός) *ear*, see 202, 3, 5, 13.

### 169. B. Masculine and Feminine Stems.

|              | ὁ ζῆς<br>(ζῆτ)<br><i>hired man</i> | ἡ ἐλπίς<br>(ἐλπίδ)<br><i>hope</i> | ἡ ἔρις<br>(ἐρίδ)<br><i>strife</i> | ὁ ἦ ὄρνις<br>(ορνίς)<br><i>bird</i> | ὁ γέρον<br>(γεροντ)<br><i>old man</i> |
|--------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | ζῆς                                | ἐλπίς                             | ἔρις                              | ὄρνις                               | γέρον                                 |
| Gen.         | ζῆτ-ός                             | ἐλπίδ-ος                          | ἐρίδ-ος                           | ὄρνις-ος                            | γεροντ-ος                             |
| Dat.         | ζῆτ-ί                              | ἐλπίδ-ι                           | ἐρίδ-ι                            | ὄρνις-ι                             | γεροντ-ι                              |
| Acc.         | ζῆτ-α                              | ἐλπίδ-α                           | ἔριν                              | ὄρνιν                               | γεροντ-α                              |
| Voc.         | ζῆς                                | ἐλπίς                             | ἔρις                              | ὄρνις                               | γέρον                                 |
| Du. N. A. V. | ζῆτ-ε                              | ἐλπίδ-ε                           | ἐρίδ-ε                            | ὄρνις-ε                             | γεροντ-ε                              |
| G. D.        | ζῆτ-οῖν                            | ἐλπίδ-οῖν                         | ἐρίδ-οῖν                          | ὄρνις-οῖν                           | γεροντ-οῖν                            |
| Plur. N. V.  | ζῆτ-ες                             | ἐλπίδ-ες                          | ἐρίδ-ες                           | ὄρνις-ες                            | γεροντ-ες                             |
| Gen.         | ζῆτ-ῶν                             | ἐλπίδ-ων                          | ἐρίδ-ων                           | ὄρνις-ων                            | γεροντ-ων                             |
| Dat.         | ζῆσι                               | ἐλπίσι                            | ἐρισι                             | ὄρνισι                              | γερούσι                               |
| Acc.         | ζῆτ-ας                             | ἐλπίδ-ας                          | ἐρίδ-ας                           | ὄρνις-ας                            | γεροντ-ας                             |

So ἡ νύξ (νυκτ) *nighl*, ἡ λαμπάς (λαμπάδ) *torch*, ἡ χάρις (χαρίτ) *favor*, ὁ γίγας (γίγαντ) *giant*, ὁ λέων (λεοντ) *lion*. For some irregular forms of ὄρνις *bird*, see 202, 12.

170. In the Nominative Singular, ποὺς (ποδ) *foot* lengthens the short vowel, contrary to 47, see 161. Δάμαρ (δαμαρτ) *wife*, chiefly poetic, rejects  $\varsigma$  on account of the harshness; see 156.

171. In the Accusative Singular, barytone stems in  $\tau$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\vartheta$ , after a close vowel, commonly reject the final mute, and annex  $\nu$  to the close vowel.

This applies to barytone stems in  $\iota\tau$ ,  $\iota\delta$ ,  $\iota\vartheta$ ,  $\nu\delta$ ,  $\nu\vartheta$ . Thus χάρις (χαρίτ) *favor*, acc. χάριν, rarely χάριτ-α; but κρηπίς (κρηπίδ) *base*, oxytone, acc. κρηπίδα, never κρηπιν. Only the oxytone κλείς (κλειδ) *key* has in the acc. sing. κλείν (rarely κλειδα), and in the acc. pl. κλείς or κλειδας.

169 D. A few stems in  $\omega\tau$  have forms without  $\tau$  (cf. 168 D). Χρῶς (χρωτ) *skin* is declined in Ionic, χρῶς, χρῶς, χρῶτ, χρῶα. Hm. has also, but rarely, χρῶτός, χρῶτα. Even the Attic has dat. sing. χρῶ in the phrase ἐν χρῶ *close by*. From ἰδρῶς (ἰδρωτ) *sweat*, γέλως (γελωτ) *laughter*, ἔρως (ερωτ) *love* (also ἔρος, 2d declension, poetic), the forms with  $\tau$  are unknown to Hm. He has only dat. sing. ἰδρῶ, γέλῳ, ἔρῳ, and acc. ἰδρῶ, γέλῳ (or γέλων, 2d decl.), ἔρον.

171 D. In Hm., words of this class often form the Acc. Sing. in  $\alpha$ : ἔριδα more frequent than ἔριν, γλαυκῶπιδα from γλαυκῶπις *bright-eyed*.

For κλείς, Hm. uses the Ionic κληῖς acc. sing. κληῖδα, the Doric has κλαῖς (Lat. clavis), rarely κλάξ.



172. III. *Stems ending in a Liquid.*

|              | ὁ ποιμήν<br>(ποιμεν)<br><i>shepherd</i> | ὁ δαίμων<br>(δαιμον)<br><i>divinity</i> | ὁ αἰών<br>(αιων)<br><i>age</i> | ὁ ζῆρ<br>(ζηρ)<br><i>wild beast</i> | ὁ ῥήτωρ<br>(ρητορ)<br><i>orator</i> |
|--------------|---|---|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | ποιμήν                                  | δαίμων                                  | αἰών                           | ζῆρ                                 | ῥήτωρ                               |
| Gen.         | ποιμέν-ος                               | δαίμον-ος                               | αἰών-ος                        | ζηρ-ός                              | ῥήτορ-ος                            |
| Dat.         | ποιμέν-ι                                | δαίμον-ι                                | αἰών-ι                         | ζηρ-ί                               | ῥήτορ-ι                             |
| Acc.         | ποιμέν-α                                | δαίμον-α                                | αἰών-α                         | ζηρ-α                               | ῥήτορ-α                             |
| Voc.         | ποιμήν                                  | δαῖμον                                  | αἰών                           | ζήρ                                 | ῥήτορ                               |
| Du. N. A. V. | ποιμέν-ε                                | δαίμον-ε                                | αἰών-ε                         | ζηρ-ε                               | ῥήτορ-ε                             |
| G. D.        | ποιμέν-οιν                              | δαίμόν-οιν                              | αἰών-οιν                       | ζηρ-οῖν                             | ῥητόρ-οιν                           |
| Plur. N. V.  | ποιμέν-ες                               | δαίμον-ες                               | αἰών-ες                        | ζηρ-ες                              | ῥήτορ-ες                            |
| Gen.         | ποιμένων                                | δαιμόνων                                | αἰώνων                         | ζηρ-ών                              | ῥητόρ-ων                            |
| Dat.         | ποιμέσι                                 | δαίμοσι                                 | αἰώσι                          | ζηρ-σί                              | ῥήτορ-σι                            |
| Acc.         | ποιμέν-ας                               | δαίμον-ας                               | αἰών-ας                        | ζηρ-ας                              | ῥήτορ-ας                            |

So ὁ μήν (μην) *month*, ὁ λιμήν (λιμεν) *harbor*, ὁ ἡγεμών (ἡγεμον) *leader*, ἡ παιάν (παιαν) *præsen*, ὁ ἀγών (αγων) *contest*, ὁ αἰθήρ (αιθερ) *aether*, ὁ κρατήρ (κρατηρ) *mixing-bowl*, ὁ φῶρ (φωρ) *thief*.

a. The only stem in λ is ἀλ, nom. ὁ ἄλς *salt*, ἡ ἄλς (poetic) *sea*.

b. In the Voc. Sing., σωτήρ *savior*, Ἀπόλλων, and Πόσειδων shorten the long vowel of the stem, and throw the accent back upon the first syllable: σῶτερ, Ἀπολλων, Πόσειδον.—The accent is also thrown back in some compound proper names: Ἀγαμέμνων, Ἀριστογείτων, voc. Ἀγάμεμνον, Ἀριστόγειτον.

173. *Syncopated Stems in ερ.*

Πατήρ (πατερ) *father* makes the vocative singular like the stem, but with the accent on the first syllable, contrary to 120: πάτερ. In the genitive and dative singular, it drops ε and accents the case-ending (cf. 160): πατρός, πατρί. In the other cases, it retains ε and accents it: πατέρα, πατέρες. Only in the dative plural, by metathesis and change of vowel, ἐρ becomes ρά: πατράσι.

The same peculiarities belong also to μήτηρ *mother*, θυγάτηρ *daughter*, and γαστήρ *belly*.—The proper name Δημήτηρ (vocative Δημητερ) syncopates *all* the oblique cases, but accents them on the first syllable: Δήμητρος, Δήμητρα.—Ἀστήρ (αστερ) *star* has no syncopated forms, but makes dat. pl. ἀστράσι.

172 D. b. The Epic δαήρ (δαερ) *husband's brother* has voc. sing. δᾶερ.

173 D. The poets often have the full forms in the gen. and dat. sing.: πατέρος and πατρός. In θυγάτηρ, they sometimes syncopate other cases: θυγάτρα, θυγάτρεις, θυγατρῶν; this happens also in πατρῶν for πατέρων. In the dat. pl., the Epic -εσσι may be used: θυγατέρεσσι. From ἀστήρ, the poets use ἄντρος, ἄντρος, etc., as well as ἀνδρός, ἑνδρες, etc.; in the dat. pl., Hm. has both ἀνδράσι and ἑνδρεσσι.

'*ἄνθρωπος* (*ανερ*) *man* follows the analogy of *πατήρ*, but syncopates *all* the cases in which *ερ* comes before a vowel: it also inserts *δ* between *ν* and *ο*, to strengthen the sound (53): *ἄνδρός*, *ἄνδρες*, *ἀνδράσι*.

|              | ὁ πατήρ<br>(πατερ)<br><i>father</i> | ἡ μήτηρ<br>(μητερ)<br><i>mother</i> | ἡ θυγάτηρ<br>(θυγατερ)<br><i>daughter</i> | ὁ ἀνὴρ<br>(ανερ)<br><i>man</i> |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | πατήρ                               | μήτηρ                               | θυγάτηρ                                   | ἀνὴρ                           |
| Gen.         | πατρός                              | μητρός                              | θυγατρός                                  | ἀνδρός                         |
| Dat.         | πατρί                               | μητρί                               | θυγατρί                                   | ἀνδρί                          |
| Acc.         | πατέρ-α                             | μητέρ-α                             | θυγατέρ-α                                 | ἀνδρα                          |
| Voc.         | πάτερ                               | μήτερ                               | θύγατερ                                   | ἄνερ                           |
| Du. N. A. V. | πατέρ-ε                             | μητέρ-ε                             | θυγατέρ-ε                                 | ἄνδρε                          |
| G. D.        | πατέρ-οιν                           | μητέρ-οιν                           | θυγατέρ-οιν                               | ἀνδροῖν                        |
| Plur. N. V.  | πατέρ-ες                            | μητέρ-ες                            | θυγατέρ-ες                                | ἄνδρες                         |
| Gen.         | πατέρ-ων                            | μητέρ-ων                            | θυγατέρ-ων                                | ἀνδρῶν                         |
| Dat.         | πατράσι                             | μητράσι                             | θυγατράσι                                 | ἀνδράσι                        |
| Acc.         | πατέρ-ας                            | μητέρ-ας                            | θυγατέρ-ας                                | ἀνδρας                         |

#### 174. Comparative Stems in *ον*.

Adjectives of the comparative degree in *ων* (stem *ον*) drop *ν* in certain forms, and then contract the concurrent vowels.

|              | Masculine and Feminine.      | Neuter.                  |
|--------------|------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | μείζων <i>greater</i>        | μείζον                   |
| Gen.         | μείζον-ος                    | μείζον-ος                |
| Dat.         | μείζον-ι                     | μείζον-ι                 |
| Acc.         | μείζον-α [μειζο-α] μείζω     | μείζον                   |
| Voc.         | μείζον                       | μείζον                   |
| Du. N. A. V. | μείζον-ε                     | μείζον-ε                 |
| G. D.        | μείζον-οιν                   | μείζον-οιν               |
| Plur. N. V.  | μείζον-ες [μειζο-ες] μείζους | μείζον-α [μειζο-α] μείζω |
| Gen.         | μείζον-ων                    | μείζον-ων                |
| Dat.         | μείζουσι                     | μείζουσι                 |
| Acc.         | μείζον-ας [μειζο-ας] μείζους | μείζον-α [μειζο-α] μείζω |

So *βελτίων* *better*, *αἰσχίων* *more shameful*, *ἀλγίων* *more painful*.

175. a. In comparatives of more than two syllables, the forms which end in *ον* throw back the accent on the antepenult: *βελτίον*, *αἰσχίον*.

b. The forms with *ν* and the contracted forms are both in use. The intermediate forms (as *μειζου*) are never found.

c. According to the same analogy, *Ἀπόλλων*, *Ποσειδῶν* make in the acc. *Ἀπόλλωνα* and *Ἀπόλλω*, *Ποσειδῶνα* and *Ποσειδῶ*.

For *substantive* stems in *ον* which occasionally drop *ν*, see 194 c.

175 D. The statement in b. applies also to *Hm.* and *Ild.*—The contract acc. of *Ἀπόλλων* and *Ποσειδῶν* is not used by *Hm.* and *Hd.*, but from *κυκεῶν* *mixed draught Hm.* makes acc. sing. *κυκεῶ* or *κυκεῶς*.

IV. Stems ending in *ς*.

176. A. Stems in *ες*.

|       | τὸ γένος <i>race</i><br>( <i>genes</i> ) | M. F. εὐγενής N. εὐγενές <i>well-born</i><br>( <i>eugenes</i> ) |
|-------|--|---|
| S. N. | γένος                                    | M. F. εὐγενής N. εὐγενές  |
| G.    | (γένε-ος) γένους                         | (εὐγενέ-ος) εὐγενοῦς  |
| D.    | (γένε-ϊ) γένει                           | (εὐγενέ-ϊ) εὐγενεῖ  |
| A.    | γένος                                    | (εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ N. εὐγενές                                    |
| V.    | γένος                                    | εὐγενές   |
| Dual. | (γένε-ε) γένῃ<br>(γενέ-οιν) γενοῖν       | (εὐγενέ-ε) εὐγενῇ<br>(εὐγενέ-οιν) εὐγενοῖν                      |
| P. N. | (γένε-α) γένῃ                            | (εὐγενέ-ες) εὐγενεῖς N. (εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ                       |
| G.    | (γενέ-ων) γενῶν                          | (εὐγενέ-ων) εὐγενοῶν  |
| D.    | γένεσι                                   | εὐγενέσι  |
| A.    | (γένε-α) γένῃ                            | (εὐγενέ-ας) εὐγενεῖς N. (εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ                       |

So τὸ εἶδος *form*, κάλλος *beauty*, μέλος *song*. Adjectives σαφής (neut. σαφές) *clear*, ἀκριβής (ἀκριβές) *exact*, εὐήθης (εὐήθες) *simple*.

177. The stems in *ες* are very numerous. The *substantive* stems are neuter, and change *ες* to *ος* in the nom. sing. (25). The *adjective* stems retain *ες* in the neut., but change it to *ης* in the nom. masc. and fem. (156).

Ἡ τοιῆρης (τριηρης) *trireme*, and some others in ἡρης, though used as substantives, are properly adjectives, belonging to an implied ναὺς *ship*.

178. Before all case-endings, *ς* falls away (64). The vowels, which come together, are then contracted.—*εε* in the dual gives *η* (contrary to 32 d).—*εα* coming after a vowel gives *α* (contrary to 32 b): ὑγής (ὑγιες) *healthy*, acc. ὑγιά (but also ὑγιῇ), χρεῖος (χρεες) *debt*, neut. pl. χρεῖα. But adjectives in *φυης* have both *φυῇ* and *φυᾷ*: εὐφυής *witty*, εὐφυῇ and εὐφυᾷ.—For contraction of *εας* to *εις* in the acc. pl., see 36 b.

179. Barytone words in *ης* have recessive accent (97) everywhere, even in contract forms: Σωκράτης, voc. Σωκράτες (not Σωκράτες, 120), αὐτάρκης *self-sufficing*, neuter αὐταρκες, gen. pl. (αὐταρκέων) αὐταρκῶν (not αὐταρκῶν, 98).

176 D. The uncontracted forms prevail in Hm.; yet he often contracts *ει* to *ει* in the dat. sing., and sometimes *εις* to *εις* in the nom. pl.—In the gen. sing., he sometimes contracts *εος* to *εως*: δάρσεως from δάρσος *courage*.—κλέος *fame* makes nom. pl. κλέα for κλέεα.—In the dat. pl., Hm. has three forms: βελέ-εσι, βέλεσ-σι, and βέλε-σι (55), from βέλος *missile*.

Id. has only the uncontracted forms.

178 D. In Hm., a vowel before the *ε* is sometimes contracted with it: εὐ κλεῖς *glorious*, acc. pl. εὐκλείας for εὐκλεῖας; but ἀγακλῆος for ἀγακλεῖος gen. of ἀγακλῆς (in ἀκλεῖς for ἀκλεῖες, the first *ε* is irreg. lengthened to *η*).—σπέος or σπέως *cave* has gen. σπέιους, dat. σπήϊ (for σπέε-ϊ), dat. pl. σπήεσσι (for σπέε-εσσι) and irreg. σπέσσι.—δέος *fear* has irreg. gen. δέιους.

The neuter ἀληθές (M. F. ἀληθής) *true* throws back the accent when used as a question: ἀληθές; *really?*

180. Proper names in κληs, compounded with κλέος (κλέες) *fame*, have in some forms a double contraction: nom. (Περικληs) Περικλῆs, gen. (Περικλέος) Περικλέους, dat. (Περικλεῖ, Περικλέει) Περικλεῖ, acc. (Περικλεα) Περικλέα, voc. (Περικλέες) Περικλείs.

181. B. Stems in as, os, ωs.

|              | τὸ κρέας <i>flesh</i><br>(κρεας) | ἡ αἰδώς <i>shame</i><br>(αἰδος) | ὁ ἥρωs<br><i>hero</i> |
|--------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | κρέας                            | αἰδώς                           | ἥρωs                  |
| Gen.         | (κρέα-ος) κρέωs                  | (αἰδό-ος) αἰδοῦs                | ἥρω-ος                |
| Dat.         | (κρέα-ι) κρέα                    | (αἰδό-ι) αἰδοῖ                  | ἥρω-ι                 |
| Acc.         | κρέας                            | (αἰδό-α) αἰδῶ                   | ἥρω-α                 |
| Voc.         | κρέας                            | αἰδώς                           | ἥρωs                  |
| Du. N. A. V. |                                  |                                 | ἥρω-ε                 |
| G. D.        |                                  |                                 | ἥρῶ-οιν               |
| Plur. N. V.  | (κρέα-α) κρέα                    |                                 | ἥρω-ες                |
| Gen.         | (κρέα-ων) κρεῶν                  |                                 | ἥρῶ-ων                |
| Dat.         | κρέαςι                           |                                 | ἥρω-σι                |
| Acc.         | (κρέα-α) κρέα                    |                                 | ἥρω-ας                |

182. These stems are few in number, and all substantives. Those in as are neuter: τὸ γῆρας *old age*, τὸ κνέφας *darkness*. Those in os are masculine: ὁ ἄως *jackal*, ὁ μήτρωs *mother's brother*. In os there are but two, both feminine: αἰδώς (αἰδος) *shame*, and Epic ἥωs (ἡωs) *morn* (= Attic ἔωs, which is declined according to 146 and 148).

183. These all drop s before a case-ending, like stems in es. In the dat. sing., ai is contracted to a: γῆρα (for γῆραι), though some would write γῆραι.—The quantity of a in the contracted nom., acc., pl. is variable.—In late writers, κρέας has forms with τ: κρέατος, etc. (cf. 168).

184. The dat. and acc. sing. of ἥρωs are usually contracted: ἥρῳ, ἥρῳ (for ἥρωι, ἥρωα); so, sometimes, the nom. and acc. pl.: ἥρωs (for ἥρωes, ἥρωας).—Some of the stems in ωs have occasional forms according to the Attic Second Decl.: gen. sing. ἥρῳ, acc. ἥρων.

180 D. IIm. declines Ἡρακλῆs, Ἡρακλῆωs (178 D), Ἡρακλῆϊ, Ἡρακλῆα, Ἡράκλειs.—Hd. Ἡρακλῆs, Ἡρακλέος, Ἡρακλεῖ, Ἡρακλέα, Ἡράκλεes, one ε being rejected before endings that begin with a vowel.

182 D. Stems in as. Hm. always has ä for aa in the nom., acc., pl.: γερᾶ *prizes*, δέπᾶ *cups*; he sometimes contracts in other cases: σέλαs, κρεῶν or κρειῶν.—οὔδασ *ground, floor*, κῶας *fleece*, κτέρας *possession*, in all other forms take ε for α: οὔδεος οὔδει οὔδει, κῶεα κῶεσι, κτέρεα κτερῶν *funeral-gifts*: so also poetic βρέτας, βρέτεος, *innage*. Cf. γέρεα Hd. for γέραα. The only contract forms in Hd. are κρέα, κρεῶν.—Dor. κρήs = κρέας.

The two stems in os always show the contract form, even in IIm. and Id.

From stems in ωs, IIm. has ἥρῳι and ἥρῳ, Μίνωα and Μίνω.

185. V. Stems in *ι* and *υ* (simple close vowels).

|              | ἡ πόλις<br>(πολι)<br>city | ὁ πῆχυς<br>(πηχυ)<br>fore-arm | τὸ ἄστν<br>(αστῦ)<br>city | ὁ μῦς<br>(μῦ)<br>mouse | ὁ ἰχθύς<br>(ιχθῦ)<br>fish |
|--------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | πόλι-ς                    | πῆχυ-ς                        | ἄστν                      | μῦ-ς                   | ἰχθύ-ς                    |
| Gen.         | πόλε-ως                   | πήχε-ως                       | ἄστε-ος                   | μν-ός                  | ἰχθύ-ος                   |
| Dat.         | (πόλε-ι)                  | (πήχε-ι)                      | (ἄστε-ι)                  | μν-ί                   | ἰχθύ-ι                    |
| Acc.         | πόλι-ν                    | πήχε-ν                        | ἄστν                      | μῦ-ν                   | ἰχθύ-ν                    |
| Voc.         | πόλι                      | πῆχυ                          | ἄστν                      | μῦ-ς                   | ἰχθύ                      |
| Du. N. A. V. | πόλε-ε                    | πήχε-ε                        | ἄστε-ε                    | μν-ε                   | ἰχθύ-ε                    |
| G. D.        | πολέ-οιν                  | πήχε-οιν                      | ἄστε-οιν                  | μν-οῖν                 | ἰχθύ-οιν                  |
| Plur. N. V.  | (πόλε-ες)                 | (πήχε-ες)                     | (ἄστε-α)                  | μν-ες                  | ἰχθύ-ες                   |
| Gen.         | πόλεις                    | πήχεις                        | ἄστη                      | μν-ῶν                  | ἰχθύ-ων                   |
| Dat.         | πόλε-σι                   | πήχε-σι                       | ἄστε-σι                   | μν-σί                  | ἰχθύ-σι                   |
| Acc.         | (πόλε-ας)                 | (πήχε-ας)                     | (ἄστε-α)                  | μν-ας or<br>μῦς        | ἰχθύ-ας or<br>ἰχθύς       |

So ἡ δύναμις *power*, ἡ στάσις *faction*, ὁ πέλεκυς *axe* (like πῆχυς), ὁ ἴσις *swine* (like μῦς), ὁ βύτρυς *cluster of grapes* (like ἰχθύς).

186. The final *ι* or *υ* of the stem always appears in the nom., acc., and voc., sing. Elsewhere, it is generally changed to *ε*. Contraction then occurs in the dat. sing. and in the nom. and acc. pl. For *εας* contracted to *εις* in the acc. pl., see 36 b. The nom. and acc. dual are seldom contracted (*εε* to *η*, cf. 178): πόλη, ἄστη. After *ε*, the gen. sing. takes *ως*, the so-called Attic ending, which, however, does not prevent the accent from standing on the antepenult (96): πόλεως, πήχεως. The gen. pl. follows the accent of the gen. sing.: πόλεων, πήχεων. The neuter ἄστν has gen. sing. ἄστεος, less often ἄστεως.

186 D. Stems in *ι*. The New Ionic retains *ι* in all the forms, but contracts *ι* in the dat. sing. to *ι*, and *ιας* in the acc. pl. to *ις*. Thus Sing. πόλις, πόλιος, ὄλι, πόλιν, πόλι, Pl. πόλιες, πολίων, πόλισι, πόλις. The older editions of Hd. admit other forms to some extent, as dat. sing. πόλει, nom. pl. πόλις, acc. pl. πόλιας or πόλεις.

Hm. changes *ι* to *ε* before *ι* in the dat. sing. and *σι* in the dat. pl. Thus Sing. πόλις, πόλιος, πόλει or πόλει, πόλιν, πόλι, Pl. πόλιες, πολίων, πόλεισι or πόλειςσι, πόλιας. In the dat. sing. and acc. pl., he sometimes has the contract forms of the New Ionic: κόνι dat. sing. of κόνις *dust*, ἀκοίτις acc. pl. of ἀκοίτις *wife*. He even uses πόλεις for πόλιας.

From πόλις itself, Hm. has also a peculiar form with *η*: πόληος, πόληϊ, πόλη-ες, πόληας.—For the datives πελέκεσσι, δεσσι, see 154 D.

Stems in *υ*. The Ionic always has *ος* in the gen. sing. Hm. sometimes contracts *ει* to *ει*, *υῖ* to *υι*, and *υας* to *ῦς* in the acc. pl.: πῆχει, ἰχθῦνι, ἰχθύς —Hd. has only the contraction of *υας* to *ῦς*.—For the datives νέκυσι, πῆτσι, see 154 D.

187. a. Most stems in *ι* follow the formation just described. So too all *adjective* stems in *υ*: these, however, take *ος* in the gen. sing., and have no contraction in the neuter plural: γλυκύ-*s* *sweet*, γλυκέ-*ος*, γλυκέ-*α*. Even in substantives, such forms as πόλεος, πήχεος, are sometimes found, especially in poetry.

b. Most *substantive* stems in *υ* preserve this vowel through all the cases. *υε* in the dual and plural may be contracted to *ῡ*: ἰχθῦ (for ἰχθύε), ἰχθῦς (for ἰχθύες): the acc. pl. generally has *ύς* for *υας* (33).

188. Ἐγγέλους *eel* is declined like ἰχθύς in the Sing., but like πῆχυς in the Pl.: gen. sing. ἐγγέλυ-*ος*, nom. pl. ἐγγέλει*ς*.

The poetic adjective ἴδρις (*ιδρι*) *knowing* retains the final *ι* of the stem in all the cases.

### 189. VI. Stems ending in a Diphthong.

|              | ὁ βασιλεύ- <i>s</i><br><i>king</i> | ὁ ἡ βοῦ- <i>s</i><br><i>ox, cow</i> | ἡ γραῦ- <i>s</i><br><i>old woman</i> | ἡ ναῦ- <i>s</i><br><i>ship</i> |
|--------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | βασιλεύ- <i>s</i>                  | βοῦ- <i>s</i>                       | γραῦ- <i>s</i>                       | ναῦ- <i>s</i>                  |
| Gen.         | βασιλέ- <i>ως</i>                  | βο-ός                               | γρᾶ-ός                               | νε-ός                          |
| Dat.         | (βασιλέ- <i>ι</i> ) βασιλεῖ        | βο-ί                                | γρᾶ-ί                                | νη-ί                           |
| Acc.         | βασιλέ- <i>α</i>                   | βοῦ- <i>ν</i>                       | γραῦ- <i>ν</i>                       | ναῦ- <i>ν</i>                  |
| Voc.         | βασιλεῦ                            | βοῦ                                 | γραῦ                                 | ναῦ                            |
| Du. N. A. V. | βασιλέ- <i>ε</i>                   | βύ- <i>ε</i>                        | γρᾶ- <i>ε</i>                        | νη- <i>ε</i>                   |
| G. D.        | βασιλέ- <i>οιν</i>                 | βο-οῖν                              | γρᾶ-οῖν                              | νε-οῖν                         |
| Plur. N. V.  | (βασιλέ- <i>ες</i> ) βασιλεῖς      | βύ- <i>ες</i>                       | γρᾶ- <i>ες</i>                       | νη- <i>ες</i>                  |
| Gen.         | βασιλέ- <i>ων</i>                  | βο-ών                               | γρᾶ-ών                               | νε-ών                          |
| Dat.         | βασιλεῦ- <i>σι</i>                 | βου-σί                              | γρᾶν-σί                              | ναυ-σί                         |
| Acc.         | βασιλέ- <i>ας</i>                  | βοῦ- <i>s</i>                       | γραῦ- <i>s</i>                       | ναῦ- <i>s</i>                  |

So ὁ γονεύ-*s* *parent*, ὁ ἱερεύ-*s* *priest*, Ὀδυσσεύ-*s*, Ἀχιλλεύ-*s*.

190. The final *υ* of the diphthong disappears before all vowels, according to 39.—The stem *ναυ*, after dropping *υ*, becomes *νη* before a *short* vowel-sound, *νε* before a *long* one.

In regard to stems in *ευ*, observe that

- the gen. sing. has *ως* instead of *ος*, cf. 186.
- the dat. sing. always contracts *εῖ* to *εῖ*.

189 D. *Stems in ευ*. Hd. has only the uncontracted forms. Hm. has *η* instead of *ε*, wherever *υ* falls away: βασιλεῦς, βασιλεῦ, βασιλεῦσι, but βασιλῆος, βασιλῆῃ, voc., dat. pl. ἀριστήεσσι. Yet in proper names, he often has *ε*: Πηλῆος and Πηλέος, Πηλῆῃ and Πηλείῃ, etc.; rarely with contraction: gen. Ὀδυσσεῦς, dat. Ἀχιλλεῖ, acc. Τυδῆῃ.

Βοῦς Dor. βῶς, acc. sing. βοῦν Dor. βῶν (once in Hm.): Hm. has in dat. pl. βέεσσι and βουσί, acc. pl. βόας and βοῦς.—Γραῦς: Hm. has only γρηῦς (11 D) and γρηῦς, dat. γρηῖ, voc. γρηῦ and γρηῦ.—Ναῦς is declined by Hm., nom. sing. νηῦς (11 D), gen. (νηός,) νεός, dat. νηῖ, acc. (νῆα,) νέα, nom. pl. (νῆες,) νέες, gen. (νηών,) νεών, dat. νηυσί (νῆεσσι, νέεσσι), acc. (νῆας,) νέας. The forms not in ( ) belong also to Hd.

- c. the acc. sing. and acc. pl. have *ā* and remain uncontracted.  
 d. the contract nom. pl. has *ῆς* in the older Attic writers: thus βασιλῆς in Thucydides, instead of βασιλεις.  
 e. when *ευ* follows a vowel, contraction may occur in the gen. and acc. sing.: Πειραιεύς *Piraeus*, gen. Πειραιῶς, acc. Πειραιᾶ (cf. 178).

REM. f. The gen. in *εως* and the acc. in *εᾶ, εᾱς*, arose, by interchange of long and short quantities, from the Homeric forms in *ῆος, ῆᾶ, ῆας*.

191. Some compounds of *πούς* (ποδ) *foot* form the acc. sing. as if from a stem in *ου*: τρίπους (τριποδ) *three-footed*, acc. τρίπουν (but in the sense *tripod*, acc. τρίποδα). Οἰδίπους *Oedipus* makes Οἰδόποδος and Οἰδίπου, Οἰδίποδι, Οἰδόποδα and Οἰδίπου, Οἰδίπους and Οἰδίπου.

192. The only diphthong-stem ending in *ι* is *οἷ*, Sing. *οἷς* *sheep*, *οἷ-ός*, *οἷ-ι*, *οἷ-ν*; Pl. *οἷ-ες*, *οἷ-ῶν*, *οἷ-σι*, *οἷ-ς* (cf. 23 D).

## VII. Stems ending in *ο*.

|                 |                             |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|
| 193. Sing. Nom. | ἡ πειθῶ <i>persuasion</i> . |
| Gen.            | (πειθό-ος) πειθοῦς          |
| Dat.            | (πειθό-ι) πειθοῖ            |
| Acc.            | (πειθό-α) πειθῶ             |
| Voc.            | πειθοῖ                      |

So ἡ ἥχώ (ἡχο) *echo*, Καλυψῶ, Δητῶ.

194. a. These are all oxytone feminine substantives.—The contract acc. sing. is oxytone like the nom. (contrary to 98).—The voc. sing., varying from all analogy, ends in *οι*.

b. In the *dual* and *plural* (which occur very rarely), they are declined like stems in *ο* of the 2d or O-Decl.: λεχώ, nom. pl. λεχοί.

c. A few stems in *ον* have occasional forms as if from stems in *ο*: εἰκῶν (εικον) *image*, gen. εἰκοῦς, acc. εἰκῶ, acc. pl. εἰκούς, ἀηδών (αἰδων) *nightingale*, voc. ἀηδοί.

195. DECLENSIONS COMPARED. The *Consonant-Decleension* (Decl. III.) and the *Vowel-Decleension* (Decl. I. II.) agree in the following points:

1. In *all genders*,
  - a. the D. S. ends in *ι* (in the Vowel-Decl., *ι* subscript).
  - b. the G. D. Dual end in *ιν* (αιν, οιν).
  - c. the G. P. ends in *ων*.
  - d. the D. P. ended originally in *σι*.
2. In the *neuter*, (c) the N. A. V. P. end in *α*.

191 D. To Οἰδίπους belong also gen. Οἰδιπόδᾱ-ο Hm., and in Trag. gen. Οἰδιπόδᾱ, acc. Οἰδιπόδᾱν, voc. Οἰδιπόδα.

192 D. Hm. (commonly) and Hd. have *οῖ* for *οι*: *εῖς, εῖος*, etc., dat. pl. Hm. *οῖεσι* (once *οῖεσι*) and *οῖεσι* (154 D).

193 D. Even the Ionic has only the contract forms. Hd. makes the acc. sing. in *οῦν*: *Ἰοῦν* for *Ἰῶ*.

3. In the *masculine* and *feminine*,
  - f. the N. S. takes  $\epsilon$  (or an equivalent for it). This, however, does not apply to feminine stems of the A-Declension.
  - g. the A. S. takes  $\nu$  generally when the stem ends in a vowel.
  - h. the A. P. ends in  $\epsilon$ .

REM. i. In the Acc. Sing.,  $\nu$  ( $\mu$ ) was originally applied even to consonant-stems,  $\alpha$  being inserted as a connecting vowel; but  $\nu$  afterwards fell away (77). Compare  $\delta\delta\acute{o}\nu\tau\text{-}\alpha(\nu)$  with Lat. *dent-e-m*.

In the Acc. Pl., the ending was originally  $\nu\varsigma$ . Here also  $\alpha$  was inserted after consonant-stems. When  $\nu$  fell away (48), a preceding  $\alpha$  or  $\omicron$  of the stem became long,  $\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ ,  $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ ; but the connective  $\alpha$  remained short:  $\delta\delta\acute{o}\nu\tau\text{-}\alpha(\nu)\varsigma$  Lat. *dent-ē-s*.

196. The principal differences of ending are found

- a. in the G. S. of all genders, where the Cons.-Decl. has  $\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\omega\varsigma$ ).
- b. in the N. P. masc. and fem., where the Cons.-Decl. has  $\epsilon\varsigma$ .
- c. in the N. A. V. S. neuter, where the Cons.-Decl. does not take  $\nu$ .

### *Irregular Declension.*

197. In some instances, a word has forms belonging to *two* different stems. Such words are called *heteroclites*, when the Nom. Sing. can be formed alike from either stem (*ἑτερόκλητα differently declined*). Thus N. S.  $\sigma\acute{\kappa}\acute{o}\tau\omicron\varsigma$  *darkness* (stem  $\sigma\kappa\omicron\tau\omicron$  Decl. II., or  $\sigma\kappa\omicron\tau\epsilon\varsigma$  Decl. III.), G. S.  $\sigma\acute{\kappa}\acute{o}\tau\omicron\upsilon$  or  $\sigma\acute{\kappa}\acute{o}\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ : cf. 184.

198. Thus proper names in  $\eta\varsigma$  of the 3d Decl. often have forms belonging to the 1st Decl., especially in the Acc. Sing.:  $\Sigma\omega\kappa\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\eta\varsigma$  (stem  $\Sigma\omega\kappa\rho\alpha\tau\epsilon\varsigma$ ), Acc.  $\Sigma\omega\kappa\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\eta\upsilon$  (as if from a stem  $\Sigma\omega\kappa\rho\alpha\tau\alpha$ ), together with the regular Acc.  $\Sigma\omega\kappa\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\eta$ . But proper names in  $\kappa\lambda\eta\varsigma$  (180) have only forms of the third declension.

199. But usually the Nom. Sing. can be formed from only one of the two stems. Then forms belonging to the other stem are called *metaplastic* (from *μεταπλασμός change of formation*). Thus  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\nu\delta\rho\omicron\text{-}\nu$  *tree*, D. P.  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\nu\delta\rho\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma$  (as if from stem  $\delta\epsilon\nu\delta\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ );  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\delta\acute{\alpha}\kappa\rho\upsilon\text{-}\nu$  *tear*, D. P.  $\delta\acute{\alpha}\kappa\rho\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\iota$

197 D. In Hd., some words in  $\eta\varsigma$  of the first declension have  $\epsilon\alpha$  for  $\eta\upsilon$  in the Acc. Sing.:  $\delta\epsilon\sigma\pi\acute{o}\tau\eta\varsigma$  *master*, A. S.  $\delta\epsilon\sigma\pi\acute{o}\tau\epsilon\alpha$ .—From  $\Sigma\alpha\rho\pi\eta\delta\acute{\omega}\nu$ , Hm. has  $\Sigma\alpha\rho\pi\eta\delta\acute{\omega}\nu\omicron\varsigma$ , etc., also  $\Sigma\alpha\rho\pi\eta\delta\acute{\omega}\nu\tau\omicron\varsigma$ , etc.—From  $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\omega\varsigma$ , Att. Gen.  $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ , etc. (146), Hm.  $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\omega\varsigma$ , etc. (182 D).

199 D. Hm.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\kappa\text{-}\acute{\iota}$  D. S. of  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\kappa\eta$  *strength*,— $\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\text{-}\acute{\iota}$  D. S. of  $\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\eta$  *battle*,— $\mu\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\iota$  D. S.,  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\iota\text{-}\nu$  A. S., of  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\iota\zeta(\gamma)$  *whip*,— $\iota\chi\acute{\omega}$  (as if for  $\iota\chi\omega[\sigma]a$ ) A. S. of  $\iota\chi\acute{\omega}\rho$  *lymph*,— $\iota\omega\kappa\text{-}\alpha$  A. S. of  $\iota\omega\kappa\eta$  *roul*,— $\nu\acute{\iota}\phi\alpha$  Hes. A. S. of  $\nu\acute{\iota}\phi\alpha\varsigma(\delta)$  *snout*,— $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\kappa\alpha\lambda\acute{\iota}\delta\text{-}\epsilon\sigma\sigma\iota$  D. P. of  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\kappa\alpha\lambda\eta$  *elbow*,— $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\rho\alpha\pi\acute{o}\delta\text{-}\epsilon\sigma\sigma\iota$  D. P. of  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\rho\alpha\pi\acute{o}\delta\text{-}\nu$  *slava*,— $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\mu\alpha\text{-}\alpha$  Pl. of  $\delta\epsilon\sigma\mu\acute{o}\text{-}\varsigma$  *bond*,— $\pi\rho\acute{o}\sigma\acute{\omega}\pi\alpha\text{-}\alpha$  Pl. of  $\pi\rho\acute{o}\sigma\omega\pi\omicron\text{-}\nu$  *face*,— $\tau\acute{\alpha}$  *πλευρά* Ion. and poet. =  $\acute{\alpha}\iota$  *πλευρά* Pl. of  $\eta$  *πλευρά* *side*.

From  $\Pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\rho\kappa\lambda\omicron\text{-}\varsigma$ , declined regularly, Hm. has also  $\Pi\alpha\tau\rho\kappa\lambda\eta\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\Pi\alpha\tau\rho\kappa\lambda\eta\eta$ ,  $\Pi\alpha\tau\rho\kappa\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma$  (stem  $\Pi\alpha\tau\rho\kappa\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\varsigma$ , 180 D).

From  $\eta\acute{\nu}\iota\omicron\chi\omicron\text{-}\varsigma$  *chariotcer*, declined regularly, Hm. has also  $\eta\acute{\nu}\iota\omicron\chi\eta$ ,  $\eta\acute{\nu}\iota\omicron\chi\eta\epsilon\varsigma$  (stem  $\eta\acute{\nu}\iota\omicron\chi\epsilon\upsilon$ , 189 D): cf.  $\text{Αἰδί} \sigma\tau\alpha\varsigma$  and  $\text{Αἰδί} \sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\varsigma$ , A. P. of  $\text{Αἰδί} \sigma\tau\acute{\omega}$  (163).



(poetic N. S. δάκρυ); τὸ πῦρ *fire*, Pl. τὰ πυρά (2d Decl.) *watch-fires*, D. πυροῖς; ὁ ὄνειρος *dream* (2d Decl.), but also G. S. ὄνειρατ-ος, N. P. ὄνειρατ-α (3d Decl.); ἡ ἄλω-ς *threshing-floor* declined like ἔως (148), but sometimes G. ἄλω-ος, etc.: like ἄλω-ς are ὁ ταῶς *peacock*, and (in poetry) ὁ τυφῶς *whirlwind*. Cf. 194 c.

200. In some words, the Sing. and Plur. are of different genders (*heterogeneous*), though alike in stem. Thus ὁ σίτος *corn*, Pl. τὰ σίτα; ὁ σταθμός *station, stall*, Pl. often τὰ σταθμά; ὁ δεσμός *band*, Pl. often τὰ δεσμά; τὸ στάδιον *stade*, Pl. commonly οἱ στάδιοι.

201. a. Many words are *defective in number*, often from the nature of their meaning. Thus αἰθήρ *aether*, only in the Sing.; οἱ ἐτησίοι *annual winds*, τὰ Διονύσια *festival of Dionysus*, only in the Plural.

b. Other words are *defective in case*. Thus ὕναρ *dream*, ὕπαρ *waking*, ὄφελος *use*, all neuter and used only in the Nom. and Acc.; μάλη *arm-pit* used only in the phrase ὑπὸ μάλης (later ὑποψάλην).

202. The most important irregularities of declension, which have not been noticed already, will be found in the following alphabetic table:

1. Ἄρης (*Ares*) the god *Ares*, G. Ἄρεω-ς and Ἄρει, D. Ἄρει, A. Ἄρην (198) and Ἄρη, V. reg. Ἄρες.

2. ἄρν *lamb*, stem without N. S.; hence (τοῦ, τῆς) ἄρνός, ἄρνί, ἄρνα, ἄρνες, ἄρνᾶσι. The N. S. is supplied by ἄρνός, 2d decl., reg.

3. τὸ γόνυ *knee* (Lat. genu), N. A. V. S. All other cases are formed from stem γονατ: γόνατος, γόναι, etc.

4. ἡ γυνή *woman*. All other forms come from a stem γυναικ: they are accented (all but the V. S.) as if this were a stem of one syllable, γναικ (160): G. S. γυναικός, D. γυναικί, A. γυναικα, V. γύναι; Dual γυναικε, γυναικοῖν; Pl. γυναικες, γυναικῶν, γυναιξί, γυναικας.

5. τὸ δόρυ *spear*, N. A. V. S. All other cases from stem δορατ (cf. no. 3): δόρατος, δόρατι, etc. Poetic G. δορός, D. δορί and δόρει.

200 D. Hm. δρυμά Pl. of δρυμός *oak-wood*,—ἔσπερα Pl. of ἔσπερος *evening*,—κέλευδα (also κέλευδοι) Pl. of ἡ κέλευδος *way*.

Hd. λύχνα Pl. of λύχνος *lamp*.

201 D. a. Hm. Pl. ἔγκατα *entrails*, D. ἔγκασι,—ὄσσε *eyes*, only N. A. Dual (in Trag. also Pl., G. ὄσσων, D. ὄσσοις),—Pl. ὄχρα, ὄχραν, ὄχραφι, *chariot* (Sing. ὁ ὄχος, not in Hm.).

b. Only Nom. or Acc., Hm. δῶ (for δῶμα) *house*,—κρῖ (for κοιδή) *barley*,—ἔφερος *wealth*,—δέμας *body*,—ἦδος *delight*,—ἦρα only in ἦρα φέρειν *to render a service*,—ἦτορ *heart*,—τέκμαρ (Att. τέκμαρ) *bound*,—all neuter. Only Voc., ἡλέ or ἡλέε (Hm.) *foolish*,—μέλε (Attic poets) *my good sir or madam*. Orl. Vat., Hm. κτεάτ-εσσι *to possessions*,—(ἐν) δατ *in battle*.

202 D. The dialects have the following peculiar forms:

1. Ἄρης: Hm. Ἄρηος, Ἄρηϊ, Ἄρηα, also Ἄρεος, Ἄρει (Hd. Ἀρεϊ, Ἀρεα).

3. γόνυ: Ion. and poetic γονάτος, γονάτι, γονάτα, γονάτων, γονᾶ-σι. Epic also γονός, γονί, γούνα, γούνων, γούνεσσι.

5. δόρυ: Ion. δούρατος, δούρατι, δούρατα, δουράτων, δούρασι. Epic also δου-ας, δουρί, δούρε, δούσα, δούρων, δούρεσσ-.

6. Ζεύς the god Zeus, G. Διός, D. Διί, A. Δία, V. Ζεῦ.  
 7. ἡ Ζέμις (Ζεμίδ) *right*, declined reg.: but in the phrase Ζέμις εἶνα (fas esse, Indic. Ζέμις ἐστὶ fas est), the N. S. is used for the Acc. Ζέμιν.  
 8. ὁ ἡ κοινωνός *partaker*, regular; but also N. A. P. κοινῶν-ες, -ας, only found in Xenophon.  
 9. ὁ ἡ κύων *dog*, V. S. κύον. All other cases from stem κύν: κυνός, κυνί, κύνα; Pl. κύνες, κυνῶν, κυσί, κύνας.  
 10. ὁ λά-ς *stone*, contr. from λᾶ-ς, G. λᾶ-ος, D. λᾶ-ι, A. λᾶ-ν, λᾶ-ν: Pl. λᾶ-ες, λᾶ-ων, λᾶ-εσσι or λᾶ-εσι. Poetic word for λίθος.  
 11. ὁ ἡ μάρτυ-ς *witness*, D. P. μάρτυ-σι. All other cases from stem μαρτύρ: μάρτυρος, μάρτυρι, etc.  
 12. ὁ ἡ ὄρνις (ορνις) *bird*, declined reg. (169); A. S. ὄρνιν, also ὄρνισα. Less frequent forms, made from stem ορνι, are N. P. ὄρνεις, G. ὄρνεων, A. ὄρνεις and rarely ὄρνις.  
 13. τὸ οὖς *ear*, N. A. V. S. All other cases from stem ωτ: ὠτός, ὠτί; Pl. ὠτα, ὠτων, ὠσί. These forms were made by contraction from ονας, οὔατος, etc., see below.  
 14. ἡ Πνύξ *Phryx*, place for the popular assemblies of Athens, stem Πυκν (57): Πυκνός, Πυκνί, Πύκνα.  
 15. ὁ πρεσβευτής (πρεσβευτα) *ambassador*: in the Plur. commonly πρέσβεις, πρέσβεων, πρέσβεσι. These forms come from the poetic Sing. πρέσβυ-ς *ambassador*, also *old man*, in which latter sense πρεσβύτης is the common prose word for all numbers.  
 16. τάν a defective stem, only in Voc. ὦ τάν, also written ὦ τ'άν, *O friend*, rarely plural *O friends*.  
 17. ὁ νιός *son*, declined reg.: also from a stem νιες, G. νιέος, D. νιεί (A. νιέα rare); Du. νιέε, νιέιον; Pl. νιείς, νιέων, νιέσι, νιείς.  
 18. ἡ χεῖρ *hand*, stem χεῖρ; but G. D. D. χερσίν, D. P. χερσί.  
 19. ὁ χοῦς *congius*, reg. like βούς, but A. P. χάας. Also G. S. χοῶς, A. S. χοά, A. P. χοάς (as if from st. χοευ, cf. 190 e); these are sometimes written χοῶς, χάα, χάας.  
 20. τὸ χρέως *debt*, N. A. V. S.; also G. S. χρέως. Other cases are supplied by τὸ χρεῖος *debt*, which is declined regularly (178).

202 D. The following appear as irregular only in the dialects:

21. ὁ ἄήρ (fem. in Hm.) *air*. Ion. ἡέρος, ἡέρι, ἡέρα.  
 22. ὁ Ἄϊδης Hm. (Att. Ἄϊδης the god *Hades*) 1st decl., G. Ἀῖδαο or Ἀῖδεω, D. Ἀῖδρ, A. Ἀῖδην: but also G. Ἀῖδος, D. Ἀῖδι (st. Αῖδ, 3d decl.). Rare N. Αῖδωνεύ-ς, D. Αῖδωνῆι (189 D).

6. Ζεύς: Poet. also Ζηνός, Ζηνί, Ζήνα. Pind. Δί for Διί.  
 7. Ζέμις: Hm. Ζέμιστος, etc., Pind. Ζέμιστος, etc.  
 11. μάρτυς: Hm. always μάρτυρος, 2d decl. Cf. φύλακος Hd. (once in Hm ἵορ φύλαξ *watchman*).  
 12. ὄρνις: Dor. ὄρνιχος, ὄρνιχι, etc., from st. ορνιχ.  
 13. οὖς: Dor. ὤς, Hm. οὔατος, Pl. οὔατα, οὔασι, once ὠσί.  
 17. νιός: Hm. often has νιός, νιόν, νιέ,—other forms of the 2d decl. very rarely. Of the forms from st. νιες, he has all (mostly uncontracted) except D. P. Further, from st. νί, he has νίος (gen.), νίι, νία, νίε, νίες, νιδσί, νίας.  
 18. χεῖρ: Poet. χερός, χερί. Hm. D. P. χερσί and χείρεσσιν.

202 D. 23. τὸ δένδρον *tree*, Ion. and poet. δένδρεον, δενδρέου, etc. For irreg. D. P. δένδρεσι, see 199.

24. τὸ κᾶρᾶ *head*, Hm. κάρη, stems καρῆτ and κᾶτ, also with inserted α, καρῆατ, κᾶατ.

|             |                     |          |        |                      |
|-------------|---------------------|----------|--------|----------------------|
| Gen. Sing.  | κάρητος             | κάρηατος | κᾶατος | κᾶτός                |
| Dat.        | κάρητι (Trag. κάρᾳ) | κάρηατι  | κᾶατι  | κᾶτί                 |
| Acc.        | κάρῃ, also κάρ      |          |        | κᾶτα masc. and neut. |
| Nom. Plur.  | κᾶρᾶ, also κάρηνα   | κάρηατα  | κᾶατα  |                      |
| Gen.        | κάρηων              |          |        | κᾶτων, Dat. κᾶσί     |
| Acc. = Nom. |                     |          |        | (κᾶτας Trag. masc.)  |

The Attic (Tragic) poets have only N. A. V. S. κᾶρα, D. S. κάρᾳ, and the forms from st. κᾶτ.

25. ὁ λῆς poetic for λέων *lion*, A. S. λῆν, defective.

26. D. S. λιτί, A. P. λίτα, *smooth cover*, Hm., defective.

27. ὁ μεῖς (for μεν-s, and that for μην-s), only Nom. Sing., Ionic and poetic form for ὁ μήν *month*.

28. ἡ πληθύς (declined like ἰχθύς) Ionic for τὸ πλῆθος *multitude*; of the latter, Hm. has only πλήθει, πλήθει.

29. (ἡ πτυχή *fold*, not in Hm., who uses only the defective) D. S. πτυχή, N. A. P. πτύχες, πτύχας.

30. (ὁ στίχος *row*, not in Hm., who uses only the defective) G. S. στιχός, N. A. P. στίχες, στίχας.

### Local Endings.

203. Closely analogous to case-endings are certain endings which mark relations of place. These are

- θι for the place *where*: ἄλλο-θι *elsewhere*.
- θεν for the place *whence*: οἰκο-θεν *from home*; less frequently, for the place *where*.
- δε for the place *whither*: οἰκα-δε *home-ward*.

These endings are affixed to the stem: Ἀθήνη-θεν *from Athens*, κυκλό-θεν *from the circle* (κυκλό-s); but ο is sometimes used for final α of the stem: ριζό-θεν *from the root* (from ρίζα *root*); and after consonant-stems, ο is used as a *connecting vowel*: πάντ-ο-θεν *from every side*. The ending δε is often affixed to the *accusative* form: Μέγαρά-δε *toward Megara*, Ἐλευσινά-δε *toward Eleusis*; οἰκ-α-δε (st. οἰκο) is irregular: for the accent of these forms, see 105 d.

204. Instead of δε, the ending -σε or -ζε is sometimes used: ἄλλο-σε *toward another place*, Ἀθήνα-ζε (for Ἀθηνᾶς-δε, 56) *toward Athens*, Θήβα-ζε (for Θηβας-δε) *toward Thebes*, Σύρα-ζε (for Συρας-δε) *out* (Lat. foras).

203 D. The local endings are much more frequent in Hm.: οἰκοῖσι *at home*, Ἰλιόθι *before Troy*, οὐρανόθεν *from heaven*, ἀγορῇθεν *from the assembly*.

The form with -θεν is sometimes used by Hm. as a genitive case: κατὰ κρῆ-θεν *from the head down, wholly*, ἐξ ἁλόθεν *out of the sea*.

In Hm., δε is commonly added to the Acc. (not to the stem): οἰκονδε *home-ward*, ὄνδε δόμονδε *to his own house*, ἡμέτερόνδε *to our (house)*, πόλινδε *to the city*, φόβονδε *to flight*: peculiar are φύγαδε *to flight*, ἐραζε *to earth*, Ἀἰδώςδε *to the abode of* (Iliades (202 D, 22).

205. For some words, we find an ancient *Locative case*, denoting the place *where*, with the ending *ι* for the singular, and for the plural *σι(ν)* without *ι* before it: οἶκοι *at home*, Πυθοῖ *at Pytho*, Ἴσθμοί *at the Isthmus*, Ἀθήνη-σι (79 b) *at Athens*, Πλαταιᾶσι *at Plataea*, θύρασι (Lat. foris) *at the doors*, ἀπὸρ, ὥρασι *at the proper season*.

## ADJECTIVES.

### A. ADJECTIVES OF THE VOWEL-DECLENSION.

207. This is much the most numerous class. The masculine and neuter follow the O-Declension; the feminine usually follows the A-Declension. Thus the nominative singular ends in *ος, η* (or *ᾱ*), *ον* (Lat. *us, a, um*).

| S. N. | M. good | F.      | N.      | M. friendly | F.      | N.      |
|-------|---------|---------|---------|-------------|---------|---------|
| G.    | ἀγαθός  | ἀγαθή   | ἀγαθόν  | φίλιος      | φιλιά   | φίλιον  |
| D.    | ἀγαθοῦ  | ἀγαθῆς  | ἀγαθοῦ  | φιλίου      | φιλιάς  | φιλίου  |
| A.    | ἀγαθῶ   | ἀγαθῇ   | ἀγαθῶ   | φιλίῳ       | φιλίᾳ   | φιλίῳ   |
| V.    | ἀγαθόν  | ἀγαθήν  | ἀγαθόν  | φίλιον      | φιλίᾱν  | φίλιον  |
|       | ἀγαθέ   | ἀγαθή   | ἀγαθόν  | φίλιε       | φιλιά   | φίλιον  |
| Dual  | ἀγαθῶ   | ἀγαθά   | ἀγαθῶ   | φιλίῳ       | φιλιά   | φιλίῳ   |
|       | ἀγαθοῖν | ἀγαθαῖν | ἀγαθοῖν | φιλίοιν     | φιλίαιν | φιλίοιν |
| P. N. | ἀγαθοί  | ἀγαθαί  | ἀγαθά   | φίλιοι      | φιλίαι  | φιλιά   |
| G.    | ἀγαθῶν  | ἀγαθῶν  | ἀγαθῶν  | φιλίων      | φιλίων  | φιλίων  |
| D.    | ἀγαθοῖς | ἀγαθαῖς | ἀγαθοῖς | φιλίοις     | φιλίαις | φιλίοις |
| A.    | ἀγαθούς | ἀγαθάς  | ἀγαθά   | φιλίους     | φιλιάς  | φιλιά   |

REM. a. The vowel *α* in the nom. sing. fem. is always long. It is used after a vowel or *ρ*: δίκαιος *just*, fem. δικαί-ᾱ, αἰσχυρός *shameful*, fem. αἰσχυᾱ. But *η* is used after the vowel *ο*, unless *ρ* precedes it: ἀπλός *simple*, fem. ἀπλόη, ἀρμός *collected*, fem. ἀρμόα.

REM. b. The Feminine, in the Nom. and Gen. Pl., follows the accent of the Masculine: βέβαιος *firm*, nom. pl. masc. βέβαιοι, fem. βέβαιαι, not βεβαῖαι, as we might expect from nom. sing. βεβαία (120); gen. pl. fem. βεβαίων, like the masc., not βεβαιῶν, as in substantives (128).

206 D. EPIC CASE-ENDING *φι*. A peculiar suffix of the Epic language is *φι* (or *φιν*, 79 D), added to the stem. The form with *φι* serves as a *genitive* or *dative*, both *singular* and *plural*. Thus (a) in the 1st declension, always singular: βίη-φι (less correctly βίρηφι) *with violence*, κλισίηφι *in the tent*, ἀπὸ νευρήφι *from the bow-string*; irregular ἐπ' ἐσχαρῶφι (for εσχαρη-φι) *on the hearth*.—(b) in the 2d declension: Ἰλιό-φι of Τροί, θεόφι *with the gods*.—(c) in the 3d declension, almost always plural: ἀπ' ὕχεσ-φι *from the car*, παρὰ ναῦ-φι *by the ships*, πρὸς κοτυληδόν-δ-φι (genitive) *to the feelers*; irregular ἀπὸ κράτεσ-φι *from the head* (202 D, 24).

207 D. For Ionic *η* instead of *ᾱ* in the Feminine, see 125 D. Hm. has *δια*, fem. of *διος* *divine*, with short *α*: δια θεῶν *divine among goddesses*.

208. Adjectives in εος and οος are subject to contraction. Thus ἀπλοῦς *simple*, ἀργυροῦς *of silver*, contracted from ἀπλόος, ἀργύρεος. The *uncontracted* forms may be known from 207; the *contract* forms are as follows:

|       |        |        |        |          |          |          |
|-------|--------|--------|--------|----------|----------|----------|
| S. N. | ἀπλοῦς | ἀπλῇ   | ἀπλοῦν | ἀργυροῦς | ἀργυρᾷ   | ἀργυροῦν |
| G.    | ἀπλοῦ  | ἀπλῆς  | ἀπλοῦ  | ἀργυροῦ  | ἀργυρᾶς  | ἀργυροῦ  |
| D.    | ἀπλῶ   | ἀπλῇ   | ἀπλῶ   | ἀργυρῶ   | ἀργυρᾷ   | ἀργυρῶ   |
| A.    | ἀπλοῖν | ἀπλῆν  | ἀπλοῖν | ἀργυροῖν | ἀργυρᾶν  | ἀργυροῖν |
| V.    | ἀπλοῦς | ἀπλῇ   | ἀπλοῦν | ἀργυροῦς | ἀργυρᾷ   | ἀργυροῦν |
| Dual  | ἀπλώ   | ἀπλᾶ   | ἀπλώ   | ἀργυρῶ   | ἀργυρᾶ   | ἀργυρῶ   |
|       | ἀπλοῖν | ἀπλαῖν | ἀπλοῖν | ἀργυροῖν | ἀργυραῖν | ἀργυροῖν |
| P. N. | ἀπλοί  | ἀπλαῖ  | ἀπλᾶ   | ἀργυροῖ  | ἀργυραῖ  | ἀργυρᾶ   |
| G.    | ἀπλῶν  | ἀπλών  | ἀπλῶν  | ἀργυρῶν  | ἀργυρών  | ἀργυρῶν  |
| D.    | ἀπλοῖς | ἀπλαῖς | ἀπλοῖς | ἀργυροῖς | ἀργυραῖς | ἀργυροῖς |
| A.    | ἀπλοῦς | ἀπλᾶς  | ἀπλᾶ   | ἀργυροῦς | ἀργυρᾶς  | ἀργυρᾶ   |

For the peculiarities of contraction, see 36 a. For irregular accent in the contract forms, see 145.

209. Many adjectives of this class have but *two endings*, the masculine form being used also for the feminine: M. F. ἡσυχος, N. ἡσυχον, *quiet*. This is the case with most compound adjectives: M. F. ἄ-τεκνος *childless*, M. F. καρπο-φόρος *fruit-bearing*.

REM. a. In many adjectives of three endings, the fem. is sometimes found like the masc.; and conversely, some adjectives of two endings have occasionally a distinct form for the fem. These exceptional cases are especially frequent in poetry.

|       |                           |           |                               |          |
|-------|---------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|----------|
| S. N. | M. F. ἡσυχος <i>quiet</i> | N. ἡσυχον | M. F. ἱλεως <i>propitious</i> | N. ἱλεων |
| G.    | ἡσυχου                    |           | ἱλεω                          |          |
| D.    | ἡσύχῳ                     |           | ἱλεῳ                          |          |
| A.    | ἡσυχον                    |           | ἱλεων                         |          |
| V.    | ἡσυχε                     | ἡσυχον    | ἱλεως                         | ἱλεων    |
| Dual  | ἡσύχω                     |           | ἱλεω                          |          |
|       | ἡσυχوين                   |           | ἱλεων                         |          |
| P. N. | ἡσυχαι                    | ἡσυχαι    | ἱλεῳ                          | ἱλεω     |
| G.    | ἡσυχων                    |           | ἱλεων                         |          |
| D.    | ἡσυχους                   |           | ἱλεως                         |          |
| A.    | ἡσυχους                   | ἡσυχαι    | ἱλεως                         | ἱλεω     |

210. ἱλεως is a specimen of the few adjectives which follow the Attic Second Decl.—ἱλεως *full* is declined thus in the Masc. and Neut.

218 D. For contraction omitted in Ion., see 144 D. 132 D.

210 D. For ἱλεως, Hm. has ἱλᾶος (also in Att. poets): for πλέως, Hm. πλεῶς, πλείη, πλείον, Hd. πλέος, η, ου.—Hm. has σῶς (only in this form), but for σῶος he has σῶος, σόη, σόον, Comp. σῶώτερος.—With ζῶς, ἡ, δν *living*, he has N. S. ζῶς, A. ζῶν.

out forms a Fem. *πλεῖα* of the A-Decl.—The defective adj. M. F. σῶς. N. σῶν (formed from *σαος safe*) has A. S. σῶν, A. P. σῶς; also σᾶ as N. S. Fem. and Neut. Pl. The kindred σῶος, σῶα, σῶον, is also confined to the Nom. and Acc.

211. B. ADJECTIVES OF THE CONSONANT-DECLENSION. The Fem. of these, when it differs from the Masc., follows the A-Decl.: it is formed from the stem of the Masc. by annexing *ᾱ*; but this addition causes various changes (32. 58. 60). Here belong

212. 1. *Stems in υ*. The Masc. and Neut. have *ε*, instead of *υ*, in most of the cases (cf. 186–7). The Fem. has *ε-ια*, contracted into *εια*.

|       |               |                |               |                 |                  |                 |
|-------|---------------|----------------|---------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| S. N. | <i>sweet</i>  | <i>ἡδέϊα</i>   | <i>ἡδύ</i>    | <i>black</i>    | <i>μέλαϊα</i>    | <i>μέλαῦν</i>   |
| G.    | <i>ἡδέος</i>  | <i>ἡδείας</i>  | <i>ἡδέος</i>  | <i>μέλας</i>    | <i>μελαίνης</i>  | <i>μέλανος</i>  |
| D.    | <i>ἡδεῖ</i>   | <i>ἡδεία</i>   | <i>ἡδεῖ</i>   | <i>μέλανι</i>   | <i>μελαίνῃ</i>   | <i>μέλανι</i>   |
| A.    | <i>ἡδύν</i>   | <i>ἡδείαν</i>  | <i>ἡδύ</i>    | <i>μέλανα</i>   | <i>μελαινὰν</i>  | <i>μέλαν</i>    |
| V.    | <i>ἡδύ</i>    | <i>ἡδεία</i>   | <i>ἡδύ</i>    | <i>μέλαν</i>    | <i>μέλαινα</i>   | <i>μέλαν</i>    |
| Dual  | <i>ἡδέε</i>   | <i>ἡδεία</i>   | <i>ἡδέε</i>   | <i>μέλανε</i>   | <i>μελαίνα</i>   | <i>μέλανε</i>   |
|       | <i>ἡδέοιν</i> | <i>ἡδείαιν</i> | <i>ἡδέοιν</i> | <i>μελάνοιν</i> | <i>μελαίνοι</i>  | <i>μελάνοιν</i> |
| P. N. | <i>ἡδέϊς</i>  | <i>ἡδείαι</i>  | <i>ἡδέα</i>   | <i>μέλαινες</i> | <i>μελαιναι</i>  | <i>μέλαιναι</i> |
| G.    | <i>ἡδέων</i>  | <i>ἡδείων</i>  | <i>ἡδέων</i>  | <i>μελάνων</i>  | <i>μελαινῶν</i>  | <i>μελάνων</i>  |
| D.    | <i>ἡδέσι</i>  | <i>ἡδείαις</i> | <i>ἡδέσι</i>  | <i>μέλασι</i>   | <i>μελαίναις</i> | <i>μέλασι</i>   |
| A.    | <i>ἡδεῖς</i>  | <i>ἡδείας</i>  | <i>ἡδέα</i>   | <i>μέλανας</i>  | <i>μελαίνας</i>  | <i>μέλαιναι</i> |

So *γλυκύς sweet*, *βραδύς slow*, *βραχύς short*, *ταχύς swift*, *εὐρύς wide*.

REM. a. In *ῥήλυνς female*, the poets sometimes use the masculine form for the feminine.

213. 2. *A few stems in υ*. In these, the *ι* of the fem. ending *ια* passes into the preceding syllable: *μέλας* (*μελαῦν*) *black*, Fem. *μέλαινα*, for *μελαν-ια* (58).—For full inflection of *μέλας*, see 212. Similarly declined are *τάλας*, *τάλαινα*, *τάλαν uhlarrh* and *τέρην*, *τέρεινα*, *τέρεν tender*.

214. 3. *Stems in ντ*. In these, the Fem. *ντ-ια* becomes *-σα*, and the preceding vowel is lengthened. They are mostly participles.

212 D. For fem. *εῖα*, *εῖας*, etc., Hd. has *εἶα*, *εἷη*, *εἷη*, *εἶαν*, etc. Hm. commonly has *εῖα*, *εἷης*, etc., but *ᾠκεία* for *ᾠκεία*, *βαθείης* and *βαθέης*, *βαθείαν* and *βαθέαν*. In Hm., *ἡδύς* and *πυλός* (for *πολύς*), as well as *ῥήλυνς*, are sometimes fem. In the A. S., Hm. sometimes has *εἶα* for *ύν*: *εὐρέα πόντον the wide sea*.

214 D. Adjectives in *εις* (*εντ*) are much more frequent in poetry: those in *ηεις*, *οεις* are sometimes contracted: Hm. *τιμῆς*=*τιμήεις honorable*, *λωτῶντα*=*λωτόντα filled with lotus*, poet. *πτεροῦσσα*=*πτερόεσσα winged*. Hm. sometimes uses these adjectives in the masc. form with fem. names of places.

Adjectives in εντ have εσσα, not εισα, in the Fem., for εντ-ια. For their D. P., see 50 a.

|       |                |           |          |                 |            |            |
|-------|----------------|-----------|----------|-----------------|------------|------------|
| S. N. | <i>louōing</i> |           |          | <i>giving</i>   |            |            |
| G.    | λύων           | λύουσα    | λύον     | διδούς          | διδούσα    | διδόν      |
| D.    | λύοντος        | λυούσης   | λύοντος  | διδόντος        | διδούσης   | διδόντος   |
| A.    | λύοντι         | λυούση    | λύοντι   | διδόντι         | διδούση    | διδόντι    |
| V.    | λύοντα         | λύουσιν   | λύον     | διδόντα         | διδούσαν   | διδόν      |
|       | λύων           | λύουσα    | λύον     | διδούς          | διδούσα    | διδόν      |
| Dual  | λύοντε         | λυούσα    | λύοντε   | διδόντε         | διδούσα    | διδόντε    |
|       | λύόντων        | λυούσαιν  | λύόντων  | διδόντων        | διδούσαιν  | διδόντων   |
| P. N. | λύοντες        | λύουσαι   | λύοντα   | διδόντες        | διδούσαι   | διδόντα    |
| G.    | λύόντων        | λυουσών   | λύόντων  | διδόντων        | διδουσών   | διδόντων   |
| D.    | λύουσι         | λυούσαις  | λύουσι   | διδούσι         | διδούσαις  | διδούσι    |
| A.    | λύοντας        | λυούσας   | λύοντα   | διδόντας        | διδούσας   | διδόντα    |
| S. N. | <i>louōing</i> |           |          | <i>giving</i>   |            |            |
| G.    | λύσας          | λύσασα    | λύσαν    | δαικνύς         | δαικνύσα   | δαικνύν    |
| D.    | λύσαντος       | λυσάσης   | λύσαντος | δαικνύτος       | δαικνύσης  | δαικνύτος  |
| A.    | λύσαντι        | λυσάση    | λύσαντι  | δαικνύντι       | δαικνύση   | δαικνύντι  |
| V.    | λύσαντα        | λυσάσαν   | λύσαν    | δαικνύντα       | δαικνύσαν  | δαικνύν    |
|       | λύσας          | λυσάσα    | λύσαν    | δαικνύς         | δαικνύσα   | δαικνύν    |
| Dual  | λύσαντε        | λυσάσα    | λύσαντε  | δαικνύντε       | δαικνύσα   | δαικνύντε  |
|       | λυσάντων       | λυσάσαιν  | λυσάντων | δαικνύντων      | δαικνύσαιν | δαικνύντων |
| P. N. | λύσαντες       | λυσάσαι   | λύσαντα  | δαικνύντες      | δαικνύσαι  | δαικνύντα  |
| G.    | λυσάντων       | λυσασών   | λυσάντων | δαικνύντων      | δαικνυσών  | δαικνύντων |
| D.    | λύσασι         | λυσάσαις  | λύσασι   | δαικνύσι        | δαικνύσαις | δαικνύσι   |
| A.    | λύσαντας       | λυσάσας   | λύσαντα  | δαικνύντας      | δαικνύσας  | δαικνύντα  |
| S. N. | <i>loosed</i>  |           |          | <i>pleasing</i> |            |            |
| G.    | λυθείς         | λυθείσα   | λυθέν    | χαρίεις         | χαρίεσσα   | χαρίεν     |
| D.    | λυθέντος       | λυθείσης  | λυθέντος | χαρίεντος       | χαρίεσσης  | χαρίεντος  |
| A.    | λυθέντι        | λυθείση   | λυθέντι  | χαρίεντι        | χαρίεσση   | χαρίεντι   |
| V.    | λυθέντα        | λυθείσαν  | λυθέν    | χαρίεντα        | χαρίεσσαν  | χαρίεν     |
|       | λυθείς         | λυθείσαι  | λυθέν    | χαρίεν          | χαρίεσσα   | χαρίεν     |
| Dual  | λυθέντε        | λυθείσα   | λυθέντε  | χαρίεντε        | χαρίεσσα   | χαρίεντε   |
|       | λυθέντων       | λυθείσαιν | λυθέντων | χαρίέντων       | χαρίεσαιν  | χαρίέντων  |
| P. N. | λυθέντες       | λυθείσαι  | λυθέντα  | χαρίεντες       | χαρίεσαι   | χαρίεντα   |
| G.    | λυθέντων       | λυθείσών  | λυθέντων | χαρίέντων       | χαρίεσών   | χαρίέντων  |
| D.    | λυθείσι        | λυθείσαις | λυθείσι  | χαρίεσι         | χαρίεσαις  | χαρίεσι    |
| A.    | λυθέντας       | λυθείσας  | λυθέντα  | χαρίεντας       | χαρίεσας   | χαρίεντα   |

REM. a. The fem. adj. χαρίεσσα arose probably from a form without ν, χαριετ-ια (60); while the fem. part. λυθείσα arose from λυθεντ-ια, λυθεν(σ)σα (48), λύουσα, from λυοντ-ια, λυον(σ)σα, etc.

215. Participles which have οντ after α, ε, ο, are contracted: τιμών (τιμαοντ), τιμάουσα, τιμών honoring, contr. τιμών, τιμῶσα, τιμών; φιλέων (φιλεοντ), φιλέουσα, φιλέων loving, contr. φιλών, φιλοῦσα,

φιλοῦν; δηλόων (δηλοοῦν), δηλούουσα, δηλόον *manifesting*, contr. δηλῶν, δηλούσα, δηλοῦν. The *uncontracted* forms are like those of λύω (214); the *contract* forms are as follows:

|       |           |          |           |            |           |            |
|-------|-----------|----------|-----------|------------|-----------|------------|
| S. N. | τιμών     | τιμῶσα   | τιμῶν     | φιλῶν      | φιλοῖσα   | φιλοῦν     |
| G.    | τιμώντος  | τιμώσης  | τιμώντος  | φιλοῦντος  | φιλούσης  | φιλοῦντος  |
| D.    | τιμώντι   | τιμώσῃ   | τιμώντι   | φιλοῦντί   | φιλούσῃ   | φιλοῦντι   |
| A.    | τιμῶντα   | τιμῶσαν  | τιμῶν     | φιλοῦντα   | φιλοῦσαν  | φιλοῦν     |
| V.    | τιμῶν     | τιμῶσα   | τιμῶν     | φιλῶν      | φιλοῖσα   | φιλοῦν     |
| Dual  | τιμῶντε   | τιμῶσα   | τιμῶντε   | φιλοῦντε   | φιλούσα   | φιλοῦντε   |
|       | τιμῶντοιν | τιμώσαιν | τιμῶντοιν | φιλοῦντοιν | φιλούσαιν | φιλοῦντοιν |
| P. N. | τιμῶντες  | τιμῶσαι  | τιμῶντα   | φιλοῦντες  | φιλοῦσαι  | φιλοῦντα   |
| G.    | τιμῶντων  | τιμῶσων  | τιμῶντων  | φιλοῦντων  | φιλουσῶν  | φιλοῦντων  |
| D.    | τιμῶσι    | τιμῶσαις | τιμῶσι    | φιλοῦσι    | φιλοῦσαις | φιλοῦσι    |
| A.    | τιμῶντας  | τιμῶσας  | τιμῶντα   | φιλοῦντας  | φιλούσας  | φιλοῦντα   |

Δηλῶν (contracted from δηλόων) is declined exactly like φιλῶν.

216. *Stems in ot.* These are participles of the Perfect Active. The ending *ot* in connection with the fem. *ia* is changed to *uā*.

|       | <i>having loosed</i> |           |            | <i>standing</i> |          |          |
|-------|----------------------|-----------|------------|-----------------|----------|----------|
| S. N. | λελύκως              | λελυκῖα   | λελυκός    | ἑστῶς           | ἑστῶσα   | ἑστός    |
| G.    | λελυκότος            | λελυκίας  | λελυκίτος  | ἑστῶτος         | ἑστῶσης  | ἑστῶτος  |
| D.    | λελυκῶτι             | λελυκίᾳ   | λελυκίτι   | ἑστῶτι          | ἑστῶσῃ   | ἑστῶτι   |
| A.    | λελυκότα             | λελυκίαν  | λελυκός    | ἑστῶτα          | ἑστῶσαν  | ἑστός    |
| V.    | λελυκῶς              | λελυκῖα   | λελυκός    | ἑστῶς           | ἑστῶσα   | ἑστός    |
| Dual  | λελυκότε             | λελυκῖα   | λελυκότε   | ἑστῶτε          | ἑστῶσα   | ἑστῶτε   |
|       | λελυκῶτοιν           | λελυκίαιν | λελυκίτοιν | ἑστῶτοιν        | ἑστῶσαιν | ἑστῶτοιν |
| P. N. | λελυκότες            | λελυκῖαι  | λελυκότα   | ἑστῶτες         | ἑστῶσαι  | ἑστῶτα   |
| G.    | λελυκόντων           | λελυκίων  | λελυκόντων | ἑστῶτων         | ἑστῶσῶν  | ἑστῶτων  |
| D.    | λελυκόσι             | λελυκίαις | λελυκόσι   | ἑστῶσι          | ἑστῶσαις | ἑστῶσι   |
| A.    | λελυκότας            | λελυκίας  | λελυκότα   | ἑστῶτας         | ἑστῶσας  | ἑστῶτα   |

REM. a. ἑστός is contracted from ἑσταως, and is irregular in the formation of the Fem. The neuter form ἑστός is also irregular.

REM. b. *via* of the Fem. appears to imply a masc. and neut. ending *ut* (= *ot*); *ut-ia* would give *usia* (62), and then *uia* (64).

217. *Adjectives of Two Endings.* In many adjectives of the Consonant-Declension, the masculine form is used also for the feminine (cf. 209). Here belong

- Stems in *ς*: M. F. ἀληθής (αληθές) *true*, N. ἀληθές (cf. 176)
- Most stems in *ν*: M. F. εὐδαίμων (εὐδαιμον) *happy*, N. εὐδαιμον, M. F. ἄρρην (ἄρσεν, st. αρσεν) *male*, N. ἄρρην (cf. 172).
- A few simple stems ending in other letters, as M. F. ἱδρις *knowing*



N. ἄδρι (cf. 188).—Also some compounds of substantives, as M. F. ἀπάτωρ (α-πατωρ) *fatherless*, N. ἄπατωρ; εὐελπις (ευ-ελπιδ) *of good hope*, N. εὐελπι; φιλοπολις (φιλο-πολιδ) *city-loving*, N. φιλιπολι; εὐχαρις (ευ-χαριτ) *agreeable*, N. εὐχαρι; δίπους (δι-ποδ) *two-footed*, N. δίπουν, A. S. δίπουσι (191) and δίποδα.

|       |         |        |            |           |           |          |
|-------|---------|--------|------------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| S. N. | ἀληθής  | ἀληθές | εὐδαίμων   | εὐδαιμον  | εὐελπις   | εὐελπι   |
| G.    | ἀληθοῦς |        | εὐδαίμονος |           | εὐελπίδος |          |
| D.    | ἀληθεί  |        | εὐδαίμονι  |           | εὐελπίδι  |          |
| A.    | ἀληθῇ   | ἀληθές | εὐδαίμονα  | εὐδαιμον  | εὐελπιν   | εὐελπι   |
| V.    | ἀληθές  |        | εὐδαιμον   |           | εὐελπι    |          |
| Dual  | ἀληθῇ   |        | εὐδαίμονε  |           | εὐελπίδε  |          |
|       | ἀληθοῖν |        | εὐδαιμόνοι |           | εὐελπίδων |          |
| P. N. | ἀληθεῖς | ἀληθῇ  | εὐδαίμονες | εὐδαιμονα | εὐελπίδες | εὐελπιδα |
| G.    | ἀληθῶν  |        | εὐδαιμόνων |           | εὐελπίδων |          |
| D.    | ἀληθέσι |        | εὐδαιμοσι  |           | εὐελπισι  |          |
| A.    | ἀληθεῖς | ἀληθῇ  | εὐδαίμονας | εὐδαιμονα | εὐελπιδας | εὐελπιδα |

So εὐγενής *well-born* (176), δυσμενής *hostile*, ἀσφαλής *safe*, ψευδής *false*, πλήρης *full*,—πέπων *ripe*, σώφρων *discreet*, μνήμων *mindful*, ἐπιλήσμων *forgetful*, πολιπράγμων *busy*.

For comparatives in *ων*, see 174.

218. *Adjectives of One Ending.* In these the Fem. is like the Masc.; but, owing either to their meaning or their form, they have no Neuter: thus ἄρπαξ (ἀρπᾶγ) *raptacious*, φυγὰς (φύγᾳδ) *fugitive*, ἄγνως (αγνωτ) *unknown*, ἄπαις (απαῖδ) *childless*, μακρόχειρ *long-armed*, πένης (πενητ) *poor*, γυμνής (γυμνητ) *light-armed*.

REM. a. Some adjectives of one ending, which belong to the A-Decl., occur only in the Masc., and differ little from substantives: thus ἐξελον ρής, G. ἐξελοντοῦ, *volunteer*.

219. *Irregular Adjectives.* Some adjectives are irregular, their forms being derived from different stems. So μέγας (μεγα and μεγαλο) *great*, πολὺς (πολυ and πολλο) *much, many*.

218 D. Hm. has many adj. which appear only in the Fem.: πότνια (in Voc. also πότνᾳ) *revered*, λᾶχεια (or perhaps ἐλάχεια *small*); εὐπατέρεια *of noble father*, ὀβριμοπάτερη *of mighty father*, ἀντιάνειρα *match for men*, βωτιάνεира *nourishing men*, κυδιάνεира *making men glorious*, πουλυβότειρα *much-nourishing*, λοχέαιρα *arrow-showering*, ιπποδάσεια *thick with horse-hair*, καλλιγύναικα A. S. *rich in fair women*. To Fem. δάλεια *rich* there is a Neut. Pl. δάλεα.

219 D. Hm. and Hd. have πολλός, ή, όν reg. like αγαδός (also neut. πολλός for πολύ as advrbt). But Hm. has also the common forms πολὺς, πολύ, πολύν, as well as πουλός, πουλύ, πουλύν (24 D. c); and from the same stem πολυ, he makes likewise G. S. πολέος, N. P. πολέες, G. πολέων, D. πολέεσσι or πολέσι, A. πολέας.

The masc. πρὸς is found in Pind. Comp. πρᾶντερος in Hd.

|       |          |          |          |         |         |         |
|-------|----------|----------|----------|---------|---------|---------|
| S. N. | μέγας    | μεγάλη   | μέγα     | πολύς   | πολλή   | πολύ    |
| G.    | μεγάλου  | μεγάλης  | μεγάλου  | πολλοῦ  | πολλῆς  | πολλοῦ  |
| D.    | μεγάλῳ   | μεγάλῃ   | μεγάλῳ   | πολλῷ   | πολλῇ   | πολλῷ   |
| A.    | μέγαν    | μεγαλήν  | μέγα     | πολύν   | πολλήν  | πολύ    |
| V.    | μέγα     | μεγάλη   | μέγα     | πολύ    | πολλή   | πολύ    |
| Dual  | μεγάλῳ   | μεγάλα   | μεγαίῳ   |         |         |         |
|       | μεγαίῳιν | μεγαίῳιν | μεγαίῳιν |         |         |         |
| P. N. | μεγαῖοι  | μεγαῖαι  | μεγαῖα   | πολλοί  | πολλαί  | πολλά   |
| G.    | μεγάλων  | μεγάλων  | μεγαίων  | πολλῶν  | πολλῶν  | πολλῶν  |
| D.    | μεγάλοις | μεγάλαις | μεγαίοις | πολλοῖς | πολλαῖς | πολλοῖς |
| A.    | μεγάλους | μεγαῖας  | μεγαῖα   | πολλούς | πολλάς  | πολλά   |

REM. **a.** *πρῶτος* *mild* forms the whole Fem. from st. *πραῦ*: *πραεῖς*, *πραεῖας* etc. The Masc. and Neut. Sing. are formed from st. *πραῖ*, rarely from *πραῦ*: *πράιν*, *πράῳ*, *πράον*. In the Masc. and Neut. Pl., both formations are used: *πράοι* and *πραεῖς*, *πραεία* and *πράα*.

### Comparison of Adjectives.

A. By *τερος* and *τάτος*.

220. The usual ending of the *Comparative* degree is *τερο* (N. S. *τερον*, *τερᾶ*, *τερον*); of the *Superlative*, *τάτο* (N. S. *τατος*, *τατῇ*, *τατον*). These endings are applied to the masculine stem of the Positive. Thus,

| Positive.                         | Comparative.      | Superlative.      |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| κοῦφος (κουφο) <i>light</i>       | κουφύτερος, α, ον | κουφύτατος, η, ον |
| γλυκός (γλυκυ) <i>sweet</i>       | γλυκύτερος        | γλυκύτατος        |
| μέλας (μελαν) <i>black</i>        | μελάντερος        | μελάντατος        |
| μάκαρ (μακαρ) <i>blessed</i>      | μακάριτερος       | μακάριτατος       |
| σαφής (σαφες) <i>clear</i>        | σαφέστερος        | σαφέστατος        |
| χαρίεις (χαριεντ) <i>pleasing</i> | χαριέστερος       | χαριέστατος       |
| πένης (πενητ) <i>poor</i>         | πενέστερος        | πενέστατος        |

*χαριέστερος* and *πενέστερος* arise from *χαριεντ-τερος* and *πενητ-τερος* by change of *τ* to *ς* (45), before which *ν* is dropped in the former (48), and *η* shortened in the latter.

Hm. has some fem. adjectives which are not formed from the stem of the masc.: *δοῦρις*(δ) *impetuous*, M. *δοῦρος*; *πλεῖα* *fat, rich*, M. *πλών*; *πρέσβα* and *πρέσβεῖα* *honored*, M. *πρέσβυς* (202, 15); *πρόφρασσα* (for *προφραδ-ια* from *φράζω*) *favorable*, M. *πρόφρων* (from *φρήν*).—The following are made from the stem of the masc., but by an unusual mode of formation: *χαλκοβάρεια* *heavy with brass*, M. *χαλκοβαρής*; *ἡριγένεια* *early-born* (M. *ἡριγενής* later); *ἡδυπέπεια* (Hes.) *sweet-speaking*, M. *ἡδυπητής*; *μάκαιρα* (Pind.) *blessed*, M. *μάκαρ*; and in the Pl. only, *θαμναί* *crowded*, *ταρφεαί* *frequent*, M. *θαμνέες*, *ταρφεές*.

In Hm., *ἐρίηρος* *trusty*, makes Pl. *ἐρίηρο-ες* (only Nom. and Acc. in each number).

221. The following adjectives depart more or less widely from the rule above given.

a. Stems in *ο* with short penult, lengthen *ο* to *ω*: this prevents the excessive multiplication of short syllables: *σοφώ-τερος* *wiser*, *ἀξιώ-τατος* *worthiest*, from *σοφός-s*, *ἄξιο-s*.—But if the penult is long by nature or position, *ο* remains: *πονηρό-τερος* *more wicked*, *λεπτό-τατος* *finest*. So always, when a mute and liquid follow the vowel of the penult: *πικρό-τατος* *bitterest*.

b. The adj. *γεραίος* (*senex*) always, *παλαιός* *ancient*, and *σχολαῖος* *leisurely*, sometimes, drop *ο* after *αι*: *γεραίτερος*, *παλαιάτατος*.

c. *μέσος* *medius*, *ἴσος* *equal*, *εὐδῖος* *serene*, *πρώϊος* *early*, *ὄψιος* *late*, take *αι* in place of *ο* or *ω*: *μεσσίτατος*, *πρωϊώτερον*.—*ἡσυχος* *quiet* has *ἡσυχαιτερος* and *ἡσυχώτερος*; *φίλος* *dear*, beside *φιλότερος*, *-τατος*, has *φιλότερος*, *-τατος* and *φιλαίτερος*, *-τατος*.—From *πλησίον* *adv.* *near* come *πλησιώτερος*, *-τατος*; likewise *παραπλησιώτερος* *more similar*; and from *προὔργου* (for *πρὸ ἔργου* *advantageous*) comes *προὔργιαί-τερος*.

d. Some adjectives take the irregular endings *εστερος*, *εστατος*. So

1. Stems in *ον*: *σώφρων* (*σωφρων*) *discreet*, *σωφρονέστερος*, *εὐδαιμών* (*ευδαιμων*) *happy*, *εὐδαιμονέ-στατος*.—Special exceptions are *πίων* *fat*, *πίότερος*, *-τατος*, and *πέπων* *ripe*, *πεπώτερος*, *-τατος*.

2. *ἀκρατος* *unmixed*, *ἐρρωμένος* *strong*, *ἄσμενος* *glad*, and occasionally some others in *ος*: *ἀκρατέστερος*, *ἐρρωμενέστερος*.

3. Some contract adjectives in (*ους*) *ους*: *εὐνούστερος* (for *ευνοεστερος*) from *εὖνους* (*εὐνους*) *well-disposed*.

e. The adj. *λῆλος* *talkative*, *πτωχός* *beggarly*, *ὀυφοίγιος* *dainty*, *μονοφάγος* *eating alone*, and some adjectives of one ending, as *κλέπτης* *thief*, *ἰδῆ*, have *ιστερος*, *ιστατος*: *λαλίστερος*, *πτωχίστατος*, *κλεπτίστερος*.

f. Other adjectives of one gender in *ης* (G. *ου*) follow the rule for stems in *ο*: *ὑβριστώτερος* from *ὑβριστής* *insolent*.

g. Compounds of *χαίρις* *favor*, form the Comp. and Sup. as if they ended in *χαρίτης*: *ἐπιχαριώτερος* from *ἐπιχαρίς* *agreeable*.

B. By *ων* and *ιστος*.

222. A much less frequent ending of the Compar. is *ιον* (Nom. M. F. *ιων*, N. *ιον*), of the Superl. *ιστο* (Nom. *ιστος*, *ιστη*, *ιστον*).

221 D. The poets sometimes use *ω* after a long syllable: *διῆυρότερος* *Hm more wretched*.—From *ἰδύς* *straight*, *Hm.* makes *ιδύντατα*; from *φαεινός* *shining*, *φαεινότερος*, but *φάντατος* (cf. 370 D a); from *ἀχαρίς* *unpleasing*, *ἀχαρίστερος* (for *ἀχαρί-τερος*).—The force of the ending is nearly lost in *δηλότερος* *feminine*, *ἀγρότερος* *wild* (*living in the country*), *ὄρεστερος* *living in the mountains*, *θεώτερος* *belonging to the gods*, *δεξιτέρος* *Lat. dexter*, which differ little from *ῥῆλος*, *ἄγριος*, *ὕρειος*, *δεῖος*, *δεξιός*.

222 D. The forms with *ων*, *ιστος* are much more frequent in poetry: thus (the starred forms are un-Homeric), \**βαδίων*, *βάδιστος* (*βαδύς* *deep*),—*βράσων* = \**βραδίων*, *βράδιστος* (= \**βράδιστος* (*βραδύς* *slow*),—\**βράχιστος* (*βραχύς* *short*),—*γλυκίων* (*γλυκύς* *sweet*),—*ἐλέγχιστος* (*ἐλεγχέες* *Pl. infamous*),—

These endings are applied, not to the stem of the Positive, but to the *root* of the word. Hence a final vowel in the stem of the Pos. disappears :

| Positive.              |                              | Comparative.         | Superlative. |
|------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|
| ἡδ-ύ-ς <i>pleasant</i> | (ἡδ-ομαι <i>am pleased</i> ) | ἡδ-ίων               | ἡδ-ιστος     |
| ταχ-ύ-ς <i>swift</i>   | (τάχ-ος <i>swiftness</i> )   | θάσσων (for ταχ-ίων) | τάχ-ιστος    |
| μέγ-α-ς <i>great</i>   | (μέγ-ετος <i>greatness</i> ) | μείζων (for μεγ-ίων) | μέγ-ιστος    |

Similarly *ο* in the stem of the Pos. disappears :

|                           |                         |          |            |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|----------|------------|
| ἐχθ-ρό-ς <i>hostile</i>   | (ἐχθ-ος <i>hatred</i> ) | ἐχθ-ίων  | ἐχθ-ιστος  |
| αἰσχ-ρό-ς <i>shameful</i> | (αἰσχ-ος <i>shame</i> ) | αἰσχ-ίων | αἰσχ-ιστος |

REM. a. In μείζων, for μεγ-ίων, the *ι* passes into the first syllable, as in ἀμείνων for αμεν-ίων (58). So also in θάσσων, θάσσω, where *a* absorbs it and becomes long. Cf. μάλλον (for μαλ-ιον, 59).

223. In the following words, this mode of formation is found connected with various peculiarities, especially the euphonic changes described in 58-61.

| Positive.             | Comparative.                           | Superlative.                          |
|-----------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1. ἀγαθός <i>good</i> | ἀμείνων (for αμεν-ίων)<br>[ἀρείων Hm.] | ἄριστος (*Ἀρης, ἀρετή <i>virtue</i> ) |
|                       | βελτίων                                | βέλτιστος                             |
|                       | κρείσσων (κρείττων)                    | κράτιστος (κράτος <i>strength</i> )   |
|                       | λῶων                                   | λῶστος                                |

REM. a. ἀμείνων, ἄριστος, refer more to *excellence* or *worth*; κρείσσων, κράτιστος, more to *power* and *superiority*. The opposite of κρείσσων is ἥσσω.

|                              |                    |                                 |
|------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------|
| 2. κακός <i>bad</i>          | κακίων             | κάκιστος                        |
|                              | χειρίων (deterior) | χείριστος                       |
|                              | ἥσσω (inferior)    | ἥκιστα adv. <i>least of all</i> |
| 3. μικρός <i>small</i>       | μικρότερος         | μικρότατος                      |
|                              | μείων              |                                 |
| 4. ὀλίγος <i>little, few</i> | ἐλάσσων (ἐλάττων)  | ὀλίγιστος                       |
|                              |                    | ἐλάχιστος                       |

\*κυδίων, κύδιστος (κυδρός *glorious*).—μάσσων, μήκιστος, Dor. \*μάκιστος (μάκ-ρός *long*).—οἰκτιστος (οἰκτρός *pitiable*).—πασσων = \*παχίων, πάχιστος (πα-χός *thick*).—φιλίων, \*φίλιστος (φίλος *dear*).—ῥκιστος (ῥκύς *quick*).—Hl. has μέζων for μείζων.

In Epic and Doric poetry, the *ι* of *ων* is short.

223 D. 1. Hm. Comp. ἀρείων : Pos. κρατός *powerful*, Sup. κάρτιστος (57) : Comp. λῶων and λῶτερος.—Hd. and Dor. κρίσσων for κρείσσων.—Poet βέλτερος, βελτατος (not used in Hm.) : φέρτερος *more excellent*, φέρτατος and φέριστος.

2. Hm. Comp. κακώτερος : χειρίων (Dor. χερῶων), χειριότερος, χειρότερος also the defective forms, D. S. χερῆι, A. S. χέρηα, N. P. χέρηes, Neut. χέρηes or χέρεια.—Hd. ἐσσω for ἥσσω.

4. Hm. Comp. ὀλίζων.

| Positive.                   | Comparative.                                    | Superlative.                       |
|-----------------------------|---|------------------------------------|
| 5. πολὺς <i>much</i> , many | πλείων or πλέων (39)<br>Neut. πλεόν, also πλείν | πλείστος                           |
| 6. καλὸς <i>beautiful</i>   | καλλίων   | κάλλιστος ( <i>κάλλος beauty</i> ) |
| 7. ῥάδιος <i>easy</i>       | ῥάων  | ῥᾶστος                             |
| 8. ἀλγεινὸς <i>painful</i>  | ἀλγίων  | ἀλγιστος                           |

224. *Defective Comparison.* The following adjectives are without the Positive:

|                      |                              |                             |
|----------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| (πρὸ <i>before</i> ) | πρότερος <i>prior</i>        | πρώτος <i>primus</i>        |
|                      | ὑστερος <i>later, latter</i> | ὑστάτος <i>latest, last</i> |

REM. a. πρῶτος is probably made by contraction from *προ-ατος*. The same superlative ending *ατος* appears also in ἔσχάτος *extremus*; and in the two following (mostly poetic) forms: νέατος *novissimus, last in place* (from νέος *novus*), and ὕπατος *supremus, summus* (from ὑπέρ *super*, whence come also a poetic Comp. *ὑπέρτερος*, Sup. *ὑπέρτατος*).

### *Formation and Comparison of Adverbs.*

225. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding *ως* to the stem. The stem takes the same form as before *ων* in the Gen. Pl. The adverb has also the accent of the Gen. Pl.; and is contracted, when the latter is contracted.

Thus φίλος *dear*, (G. P. φίλων) Adv. φίλως, δίκαιος *just* (δικαίων) δικαίως, ψυχρὸς *cold* (ψυχρῶν) ψυχρῶς, πᾶς *whole, all* (πάντων) πάντως, ταχύς *quick* (ταχέων) ταχέως, σαφής *clear* (σαφῶν contr. from σαφέων σαφῶς contr. from σαφέως).

5. In the Comp., Hm. has also the defective forms πλέες, πλέας.—Hd. contracts *eo* to *eu*: πλεῦν, πλεῦνες, for πλέον, πλέονες.

7. Hm. Pos. ῥηΐδιος (also in Hd.): adv. ῥηϊδίως, often ρεία, ρέα: Comp. δῆϊτερος: Sup. δῆϊτατος and δῆϊστος.

To the above add for Hm.

9. κερδίων, κέρδιστος (κερδαλέος *gainful, artful*, κέρδος *gain*).

10. ῥιγίων, ῥιγίστος *more, most dreadful* (ριγηλός Hes. *chilling*, ῥίγος *cold*).

11. κῆδιστος (κηδεῖος *dear*, κῆδος *care*).

12. Poet. (not in Hm.) ὕψιον, ὕψιστος (ὕψηλός *high*, ὕψος *height*).

224 D. Hm. sometimes forms a Comp. or Sup. from a *nouns*: βασιλεύτερος, τᾶτος (from βασιλεῖ's *king*), κουρότερος (κούρος *youth*), κύντερος *more dog-like* (κύων *dog*).

Other defectives in Hm. are: δολότερος *younger*, δολότατος,—ἀφάρτεροι (ἀφαρ *forthwith*);—and several expressing place: ἐνέρτερος *lower* (Trag. ἐέρτερος, ἐνεροι *inferi*, ἐνερθεν or νέρθεν *infra*),—παροίτερος (πάροιθεν *before*),—ὀπίστατος (ὀπίσθεν *behind*),—ἐπασσύτερος (ἄσσαν *nearer*),—μυχότατος (ἐν μύχῳ *in a recess*).—The ending *ατος* appears also in μέσσατος from μέσος *middle*, and πύματος *last* = λοισδος (Trag. λοισδιος, λοισδήιος. Hm. has ὑστάτιος = ὑστατος, and in the same sense δεύτατος (δεύτερος *second*).—A strengthened Sup. is Hm. πρώτιστος = πᾶμπρωτος *first of all*.

226. Very often, also, the *accusative neuter* of the adjective, either singular or plural, is used as an adverb. Thus μέγας *great*, Adv. μέγα and μεγάλα, as well as μεγάλως.

227. An earlier form for adverbs ends in *ä*: ταχύς *quick*, Adv. τάχᾱ *quickly*, in Attic prose *perhaps, äma at the same time*, μάλα *very, much*. The Comp. of μάλα is μάλλον (for μαλ-ιον, 59) *potius*, the Sup. μάλιστα *potissimum*.—εὖ *well* is used as the adverb of ἀγαθός *good*.

228. Adverbs are also formed in *ως* from comparatives and superlatives: βεβαιοτέρως *more firmly*, καλλιόνως *more finely*.—But, generally, comparative and superlative adverbs are made by the *accusative neuter* of those degrees, used in the singular for the comparative, in the plural for the superlative: βεβαιότερον, κάλλιον, βεβαιότατα, κάλλιστα.

229. Adverbs in *ω* (such as ἄνω *above*, κάτω *below*, ἔσω *within*, ἔξω *without*) make the Comp. and Sup. in *ω*: ἀνωτέρω, κατωτέρω. So also ἀπωτέρω *further* from prep. ἀπό *from*, περαιτέρω *further* from πέρα *beyond*, ἐγγύς *near*, ἐγγυτέρω, ἐγγυτάτω (or ἐγγυτερον, ἐγγύτατα), and a few others.

## PRONOUNS.

### 230. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

|              | First Person.      | Second Person.      | Third Person.               |
|--------------|--------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| Sing. Nom.   | ἐγώ <i>I (ego)</i> | σύ <i>thou (tu)</i> | οὗ <i>of him, her, it</i>   |
| Gen.         | ἐμοῦ, μου          | σοῦ                 | οἱ                          |
| Dat.         | ἐμοί, μοί          | σοί                 | οἱ                          |
| Acc.         | ἐμέ, μέ            | σέ                  | ἐ                           |
| Du. N. A. V. | (νόι) νό           | (σφῶι) σφῶ          | (σφῶι)                      |
| G. D.        | (νώιν) νῶν         | (σφῶιν) σφῶν        | (σφῶιν)                     |
| Plur. Nom.   | ἡμεῖς <i>we</i>    | ὑμεῖς <i>you</i>    | σφεῖς <i>they (N. σφέα)</i> |
| Gen.         | ἡμῶν               | ὑμῶν                | σφῶν                        |
| Dat.         | ἡμῖν               | ὑμῖν                | σφίσι                       |
| Acc.         | ἡμᾶς               | ὑμᾶς                | σφᾶς (N. σφέα)              |

The forms enclosed in ( ) are not found in Attic prose.

227 D. Adverbs in *ä* are more frequent in Hm.: κάρτα *valde (κοατός, 223 D, 1)*, λίγα *shrilly (λεγύς)*, σάφα *clearly (σαφής)*, ὧκα *quickly (ὠκύς)*.

For εἰ, Hm. has εἴ, whenever the *ü* would be long by position: εἴ *γνώην*; so too in compound words: εἴζωνος. But εὐ is sometimes found before a mute and liquid: εὐπλεκτος or εὐπλεκτος.—Hm. has also a defective adj. εἴς or εἴς, A. S. εἴν or ἑν, also G. S. εἴος, and G. P. εἴων Neut.

229 D. ἔκας *far*, Hm. ἐκαστέρω, τάτω, — τῆλε or τηλοῦ *far*, Hm. τηλοτάτω, — ἄγχι or ἀγχοῦ *near*, Hm. ἄσσον (for ἀγχιον, 60) also ἄσσοτέρω, ἄγχιστα (*ἄγχιστάτω* Hd.). The adj. ἀγχότερος, ἀγχότατος, and ἀγχιστος are post-Hom.

231. The stems of the Sing. are *εμε* (Lat. *me*), *σε* (*te*), *ἐ* (*se*). But the Nom. is differently formed: *ἐγώ, σύ*; and in the third person is entirely wanting.

The stems of the Dual are *νω* (Lat. *no-s*), *σφω*, *σφω*.

The stems of the Plural are *ἡμε*, *ὑμε*, *σφε*: *ε* is contracted with most of the endings; hence the circumflex accent (cf. 233 D).

232. The forms mentioned in the list of *enclitics* (105 a) lose their accent, when there is no emphasis upon the pronoun; and in the 1st person Sing., the shorter forms (*μοῦ, μοί, μέ*) are then used. But if the pronoun is *emphatic*, it retains its accent, and the longer forms (*ἐμοῦ, ἐμοί, ἐμέ*) are used in the 1st person. So also, in general, after prepositions. Thus *δοκεῖ μοι it seems to me*, *ἐμοὶ οὐ σοὶ τοῦτο ἀρέσκει this pleases me, not thee*; *παρ' ἐμοῦ from me*, not *παρά μου*, *ἐπὶ σοὶ upon thee*, not *ἐπὶ σοι*: yet *πρὸς με to me* frequently occurs.

The Gen., Dat., and Acc. Pl. of the 1st and 2d persons, when there is no emphasis upon them, sometimes throw the accent on the first syllable: *ἡμων, ὑμων*; the last syllable of the Dat. and Acc. is then usually shortened: *ἡμῖν, ὑμῖν*. The last syllable is sometimes shortened, even when the pronoun is emphatic: we then write *ἡμῖν, ὑμῖν*.

233 D. *Personal Pronouns in the Dialects.* Hm. has the following forms. those not in ( ) are found also in Hd.

|       |  |                           |                      |
|-------|--|---------------------------|----------------------|
| S. N. | ἐγώ, (ἐγών)                            | σύ, (σύνη)                | ἔω, ἐδ               |
| G.    | [ἐμεῖο], ἐμεῦ, μεῦ<br>(ἐμείο, ἐμέεδεν) | σέο, σεῦ<br>(σείο, σεδεν) | ἐίω, ἐέδεν           |
| D.    | ἐμοί, μοί                              | σοί, τοί, (τεῖν)          | οἶ, (έοῖ, 23 D a)    |
| A.    | ἐμέ, μέ                                | σέ                        | έ, (έέ), μίν         |
| Dual. | (νωῖ, νώ)<br>(νωῖν)                    | (σφῶῖ, σφῶ)<br>(σφῶῖν)    | (σφωε)<br>(σφῶῖν)    |
| P. N. | ἡμεῖς, (ἕμμες)                         | ὑμεῖς, (ὑμμες)            | σφεῖς not in Hm.     |
| G.    | ἡμῶν, (ἡμειῶν)                         | ὑμῶν, (ὑμειῶν)            | σφῶν, (σφεῖων)       |
| D.    | ἡμῖν, (ἡμμι)                           | ὑμῖν, (ὑμμι)              | σφίσι, σφί           |
| A.    | ἡμέας, (ἕμμε)                          | ὑμέας, (ὑμμε)             | σφέας, (σφεῖας), σφῆ |

*ἐγών* is used before vowels (79 D). *ἐμέο* cannot stand in the hexameter.—The datives *σοί* and *τοί* are distinguished in the same way as *ἐμοί* and *μοί* (232).—For *μίν*, the Dor. and Trug. have *νίν*: both are enclitic, both used in all genders, and *νίν* is sometimes plural.—In Hd. and Trug., *σφέ* is sometimes singular.—In Hd. *σφίσι* (not *σφι*) is reflexive: he has also the neut. *σφέα*: but the forms *ἡμέες, ὑμέες, σφέες* in some editions of Hd. are probably incorrect.

The Dor. has N. S. *ἐγών* even before a cons., *τύ* (*tu*) for *σύ*, G. *τεῦ, τεῦς, τέους*, D. *τοί* for *σοί*; also *ἐμίν, τίν, ἴν* for *ἐμοί, σοί, οἶ*, A. *τέ, ἐνclitic τύ*, for *σέ*. N. P. *ἡμέες, ὑμέες*, G. *ἡμείων, D. ἡμῖν, A. ἡμέ, ὑμέ, and ψέ* for *σφέ*. Of these Pind. has only *τύ, τοί, τίν*.

234. INTENSIVE PRONOUN. *Αὐτό-ς, αὐτή, αὐτό self* (Lat. *ipse*), is inflected like *ἀγαθός* (207), except that the Neuter N. A. V. S. does not take *ν* (cf. the neuter article *τό*, 119).

234 D. For Ionic crasis in *αὐτός* (Hm.), *ωῦτός* (Hd.), see 68 D.

Preceded by the article, ὁ αὐτός (αὐτός, 68 c), ἡ αὐτή (αὐτή), τὸ αὐτό (ταυτό, also ταυτόν), it signifies *the same* (Lat. idem).

235. REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS. These are formed from the stems of the personal pronouns, compounded with αὐτός.

|            | Gen. M. N. F. | Dat. M. N. F. | Acc. M. F. N. |                      |
|------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------------|
| Singular   |               |               |               |                      |
| 1st person | ἐμαυτοῦ -ῆς   | ἐμαυτῷ -ῇ     | ἐμαυτόν -ήν   | <i>myself</i>        |
| 2d person  | σεαυτοῦ -ῆς   | σεαυτῷ -ῇ     | σεαυτόν -ήν   | <i>thyself</i>       |
| or         | σαντοῦ -ῆς    | σαντῷ -ῇ      | σαντόν -ήν    |                      |
| 3d person  | ἐαυτοῦ -ῆς    | ἐαυτῷ -ῇ      | ἐαυτόν -ήν -ό | <i>himself, her-</i> |
| or         | αὐτοῦ -ῆς     | αὐτῷ -ῇ       | αὐτόν -ήν -ύ  | <i>self, itself</i>  |

In the plural, both stems are declined together:

|            | Gen. M. F. N. | Dat. M. N.    | F.    | Acc. M.     | F.                    |
|------------|---------------|---------------|-------|-------------|-----------------------|
| Plural     |               |               |       |             |                       |
| 1st person | ἡμῶν αὐτῶν    | ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς   | -αῖς  | ἡμᾶς αὐτούς | -άς <i>ourselves</i>  |
| 2d person  | ὕμῶν αὐτῶν    | ὕμιν αὐτοῖς   | -αῖς  | ὕμᾶς αὐτούς | -άς <i>yourselves</i> |
| 3d person  | σφῶν αὐτῶν    | σφίσιν αὐτοῖς | -αῖς  | σφᾶς αὐτούς | -άς <i>themselves</i> |
|            |               |               | Neut. | σφέα αὐτά   |                       |

Yet the 3d person plural has also the compound form:

|          |         |      |         |     |    |
|----------|---------|------|---------|-----|----|
| ἐαυτῶν   | ἐαυτοῖς | -αῖς | ἐαυτούς | -άς | -ά |
| or αὐτῶν | αὐτοῖς  | -αῖς | αὐτούς  | -άς | -ά |

236. The *indefinite* pronoun ἄλλος *other* (Lat. alius) is inflected like αὐτός (234).

237. RECIPROCAL PRONOUN. This is formed from the stem of ἄλλος (236), compounded with itself, ἀλλ-ηλο (for ἀλλ-αλλο). It is used only in the dual and plural.

|           | M.       | F.       | N.       |
|-----------|----------|----------|----------|
| Du. G. D. | ἀλλήλοιν | ἀλλήλαιν | ἀλλήλοιν |
| A.        | ἀλλήλω   | ἀλλήλα   | ἀλλήλω   |
| Plur. G.  | ἀλλήλων  | ἀλλήλων  | ἀλλήλων  |
| D.        | ἀλλήλοισ | ἀλλήλαιο | ἀλλήλοισ |
| A.        | ἀλλήλους | ἀλλήλας  | ἀλλήλα   |

238. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. These are formed from the stems of the personal pronouns (231).

|  |  |
|--|--|
| ἐμός, ἡ, ὃν <i>my, mine</i> , from εμε.  | ἡμέτερος, α, ον <i>our, ours</i> , from ἡμε.     |
| σός, ἡ, ὃν <i>thy, thine</i> , from σε.  | ὕμέτερος, α, ον <i>your, yours</i> , from ὕμε.   |
| ός, ἡ, ὃν <i>his, her, its</i> , from ἐ. | σφέτερος, α, ον <i>their, theirs</i> , from σφε. |

235 D. Hm. always has the separate forms, even in the sing.: ἐμέ αὐτόν, εἰ αὐτῷ, not ἐμαυτόν, ἐαυτῷ. — For ἐμαυτοῦ, etc., Hd. has ἐμεωτοῦ, etc.; and in like manner σεωτοῦ, ἐωτοῦ (11 D).

238 D. Hm. has also τέος (Doric, = tuus), έός; ἀμόδι *our* (properly Dcr.), ομόδι, σφός; also (from the dual stems νω, σφω) νωί-εος, σφωίτερος, *belonging*



REM. a. *ὅς* is never used in Attic prose, *σφέτερος*, only in reflexive sense, *their own*. The ending *τερος* is the same with that of the Comparative (220).

239. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. The two most important are

*οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο* *this, that,*  
*ὅδε, ἥδε, τόδε* *this (this here).*

*ὅδε* is formed from the article and the demonstrative ending *δέ* (enclitic): it is declined like the article, with *δε* added to each form.

*οἷτος* follows the article in respect to the *h* or *t* at the beginning. It takes *av* in the penult, wherever the article has an A-sound (*a, η*); but *ou*, where the article has an O-sound (*o, ω*).

|       |      |      |      |        |        |        |         |         |         |
|-------|------|------|------|--------|--------|--------|---------|---------|---------|
| S. N. | ὁ    | ἡ    | τό   | ὅδε    | ἥδε    | τόδε   | οὗτος   | αὕτη    | τοῦτο   |
| G.    | τοῦ  | τῆς  | τοῦ  | τοῦδε  | τῆςδε  | τοῦδε  | τούτου  | ταύτης  | τούτου  |
| D.    | τῷ   | τῇ   | τῷ   | τῷδε   | τῇδε   | τῷδε   | τούτῳ   | ταύτῃ   | τούτῳ   |
| A.    | τόν  | τήν  | τό   | τόνδε  | τήνδε  | τόδε   | τούτον  | ταύτην  | τούτο   |
| Dual  | τῷ   | τά   | τῷ   | τῷδε   | τάδε   | τῷδε   | τούτῳ   | ταῦτα   | τούτῳ   |
|       | τοῖν | ταῖν | τοῖν | τοῖνδε | ταῖνδε | τοῖνδε | τούτοι  | ταῦται  | τούτοι  |
| P. N. | οἱ   | αἱ   | τά   | οἷδε   | αἷδε   | τάδε   | οὗτοι   | αὗται   | ταῦτα   |
| G.    | τῶν  | τῶν  | τῶν  | τῶνδε  | τῶνδε  | τῶνδε  | τούτων  | τούτων  | τούτων  |
| D.    | τοῖς | ταῖς | τοῖς | τοῖςδε | ταῖςδε | τοῖςδε | τούτοις | ταύταις | τούτοις |
| A.    | τούς | τάς  | τά   | τούςδε | τάςδε  | τάδε   | τούτους | ταύτας  | ταῦτα   |

REM. a. The adverb of *ὅδε* is *ῶδε*, that of *οὗτος* is *οὕτως* or *οὕτω* (80 c) *in this manner, thus, so*.

240. The demonstrative *ἐκεῖνος, ἐκείνη, ἐκεῖνο* *that (that there or yonder)* is declined like *αὐτός* (234).—For *αὐτός* used as a demonstrative, see 669 c.

241. *Demonstratives of Quantity, Quality, and Age.* These were *τόσος, τοῖος, τηλικός*, which occur often in poetry. In place of them, the Attic prose uses chiefly the strengthened forms:

*τοσοῦτος, τοσαντή, τοσοῦτο(ν)* *such (in quantity or number),*  
*τοιούτος, τοιαύτη, τοιοῦτο(ν)* *such (in quality),*  
*τηλικούτος, τηλικαυτή, τηλικούτο(ν)* *such (in age or size).*

*to us (you) both.*—*ἄμω*s (also written *ἄμω*s) is found in Attic poetry for *ἐμω*s. —*ὅς* is sometimes used without reference to the 3d person, in the sense of *own*.

239 D. In Hm., the article itself is usually a demonstrative, and has the following peculiar forms: G. S. *τοῖο*, G. D. D. *τοῖν*, N. P. *τοί, ταί*, G. Fem. *τάων*, D. *τοῖσι, τῇσι* or *τῆς*. For *τοῖςδε* Hm. has *τοῖςδεσσιν* or *τοῖςδεσσι*. The forms *τοί, ταί*, are also Doric.

When used as demonstrative, *ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ* are often written with an accent, *ῶ, ῆ, οῖ, αῖ*.

Hd. has D. P. *τοῖσι, τῇσι*; also *τοῖςδε, τῇςδε*.

240 D. For *ἐκεῖνος* the poets have *κεῖνος*: cf. 249 D.

These may be declined like οὗτος, by putting τοσ-, τοι-, τηλικ- in place of the initial *h* or *t* of οὗτος. But the Neut. N. A. S. has two forms, τοσοῦτο and τοσοῦτον. etc.

Emphatic demonstratives of similar meaning, τοσοῦδε, τοιούδε, τηλικόσδε, are made by adding the enclitic δε to the forms of τούτος, τοίος, τηλικός, declined regularly (cf. ὅδε, 239).

242. The demonstrative pronouns are sometimes rendered more *emphatic* by appending to the different forms a long accented *i*, before which the short vowels (*ā*, *ε*, *ο*) are elided: οὗτοσί, αὐτηί, τουτί, ταυτί, ὀδί, τοισδί, κεινωνί.

243. RELATIVE PRONOUN. The relative ὅς, ἣ, ὃ *who, which*, keeps the rough breathing throughout.

|       |    |    |    |          |     |     |     |       |     |     |     |
|-------|----|----|----|----------|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|-----|-----|
| S. N. | ὅς | ἣ  | ὃ  | D. N. A. | ὃ   | ἣ   | ὃ   | P. N. | οἷ  | αῖ  | ᾶ   |
| G.    | οὗ | ἣς | οὗ | G. D.    | οῖν | αῖν | οῖν | G.    | ῶν  | ῶν  | ῶν  |
| D.    | ὃν | ἣν | ὃν |          |     |     |     | D.    | οῖς | αῖς | οῖς |
| A.    | ὃν | ἣν | ὃ  |          |     |     |     | A.    | οὖς | αῖς | ᾶ   |

REM. a. ὅς is used as a *demonstrative* in the phrases καὶ ὃς ἔφη and *he said*, ἣ δ' ὅς *but he said*.

244. INTERROGATIVE AND INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. These are alike in all but accent: interrogative τίς, τί, *who? which? what?* indefinite τις, τι, enclitic, *some, any*.

| Sing. Nom.   | Gen. | Dat. | Acc. | Interrogative. |       | Indefinite. |       |
|--------------|------|------|------|----------------|-------|-------------|-------|
|              |      |      |      | M. F.          | N. τί | M. F.       | N. τι |
|              |      |      |      | τίς            | τί    | τις         | τι    |
|              |      |      |      | τίνος (τοῦ)    |       | τινός (τοῦ) |       |
|              |      |      |      | τίνι (τῷ)      |       | τινί (τῷ)   |       |
|              |      |      |      | τίνα           | τί    | τινά        | τι    |
| Du. N. A. V. |      |      |      | τίνε           |       | τινέ        |       |
| G. D.        |      |      |      | τίνουσιν       |       | τινοῖν      |       |
| Plur. Nom.   |      |      |      | τινες          | τίνα  | τινές       | τινά  |
| Gen.         |      |      |      | τίνων          |       | τινῶν       |       |
| Dat.         |      |      |      | τίσι           |       | τισί        |       |
| Acc.         |      |      |      | τίνας          | τίνα  | τινάς       | τινά  |

REM. a. The acute accent of τίς, τί interrog. never changes to the grave (see 101).

243 D. Hm. has also ὄ for ὅς, δοῦ for οὗ, ἔης for ἣς: the nom. sing. and pl. *he* sometimes uses as demonstrative.

Hd. has ὄς, ἣ, οἷ, αῖ: for all other forms of the relative, he uses the article τό, τοῦ, τῆς, etc., except after certain prepositions: παρ' ὃ, ἐξ οὗ. — This use of the article (τ-*forms*) for the relative is often found in Hm., and sometimes even in Trag.

244 D. The Ion. (Hm. Hd.) has G. S. τέο, τεῦ, D. τέφ, G. P. τέων, D. τέοισι.

b. τοῦ, τῷ are often used for τίνος, τινί, and (with enclitic accent) for τινός, τινί. They must not be confounded with τοῦ, τῷ of the article.

c. ἄττα (never enclitic, Hm. ἄσσα) is sometimes used for the indefinite τινά.

245. Another indefinite pronoun is δείνα *some one, such a one* (Lat. quidam). This is sometimes used without inflection; sometimes it is inflected as follows, without distinction of gender:

|       |        |        |       |        |
|-------|--------|--------|-------|--------|
| Sing. | ὁ ἢ τὸ | δείνα  | Plur. | δεῖνες |
|       |        | δείνος |       | δείνων |
|       |        | δείνι  |       |        |
|       |        | δείνα  |       | δεῖνας |

246. INDEFINITE RELATIVE PRONOUN. The indefinite relative ὅστις, ἥτις, ὃ τι *who, which* (indef.), is formed by uniting the relative ὅς with the indefinite τίς, each being separately declined.

|           |         |         |         |       |          |          |          |
|-----------|---------|---------|---------|-------|----------|----------|----------|
| Sing. N.  | ὅστις   | ἥτις    | ὃ τι    | Plur. | οἵτινες  | αἵτινες  | ἅτινα    |
| G.        | οὗτινος | ἧστινος | οὗτινος |       | ἑντινων  | ἑντινων  | ἑντινων  |
| D.        | ὧτινι   | ῆτινι   | ὧτινι   |       | οἷστισι  | αἷστισι  | οἷστισι  |
| A.        | ὧτινα   | ῆτινα   | ὧ τι    |       | οὗστίνας | ἄστίνας  | ἅτινα    |
| Du. N. A. | ὧτινε   | ἄτινε   | ὧτινε   | G. D. | οὗντινιν | αὖντινιν | οὖντινιν |

For the way of writing ὃ τι or ὃ,τι, see 113 a.

REM. a. The forms τοῦ, τῷ (= τινός, τινί) are also found in connection with ὅς, but before these the stem ὁ is used without inflection: Gen. ὁτου. Dat. ὅτω. So also, but less often, Gen. Pl. ὅτων; Dat. ὅτοισι. These forms are masc. and neut., never fem.

b. For ἅτινα, there is another form ἄττα, not to be confounded with ἄττα = τινά (244 c).

247. CORRELATIVE PRONOUNS. The following pronouns, corresponding to each other both in form and meaning, are called *correlative*.

246 D. Hm. has the following peculiar forms, in most of which the relative stem is undeclined, as it is in δ-πόσος, δ-ποιός, etc.

|                     |            |          |                        |
|---------------------|------------|----------|------------------------|
| S. (ὅτις)           | N. (ὃ ττι) | P.       | N. ἄσσα (for ἅττα, εἰ) |
| ἔτεν (ἔττεο, ἔττεν) |            | ἔτεων    |                        |
| ἔτεφ (244 D)        |            | ἔτέοισι  |                        |
| (ἔτινα)             | N. (ὃ ττι) | (ἔτινας) | N. ἄσσα                |

The forms not in ( ) occur also in Hd. — In the Nom. and Acc., Hm. has also the usual forms; so too in D. S. ἔτεφ.

247-8 D. For τόσος, ὅσος, Hm. often has τόσσος, ὄσσος (once ὄσσάτριος). He often doubles π in the indef. relatives: δπποῖος, δππως (40 D).

Hd. has κ for π in the correlatives: κότερος, κοσός, ὀκοῖος, κοῦ, κοτέ, δκπ etc. Cf. Lat. *qu* in *quis, quot, qualis*, etc.

|                    | Interrogative.                              | Indefinite.                          | Demonstrative.  | Relative, Indef. Rel.   |
|--------------------|---|--------------------------------------|---|---|
| Simple             | τίς <i>who?</i><br>ἥτις <i>which? what?</i> | τίς <i>some</i>                      | ὁδε <i>this (here),</i><br>οὗτος <i>this, that</i>                      | ὅς, ὅστις<br><i>who, which</i>                                    |
| Comparative        | πότερος<br><i>which of two?</i>             | πότερος<br><i>one of two</i>         | ἐτερος <i>the one or</i><br><i>the other of two</i>                     | ὁπότερος<br><i>which of two</i>                                   |
| Quantity or Number | πόσος <i>how much, many?</i>                | ποσός <i>of some quan. or number</i> | (τόσος) { <i>so</i><br>τοσόςδε { <i>much,</i><br>τοσοῦτος { <i>many</i> | ὅσος, ὁπόσος <i>of which quan., num., (as much, many) as</i>      |
| Quality            | ποῖος <i>of what sort?</i>                  | ποῖός <i>of some sort</i>            | (τοῖος) <i>such</i><br>τοιόςδε<br>τοιούτος                              | οἷος, ὁποῖος<br><i>of which sort, (such) as</i>                   |
| Age or Size        | πῆλικός<br><i>how old? how large?</i>       | πῆλικός<br><i>of some age, size</i>  | (τῆλικός) { <i>so old,</i><br>τῆλικόςδε { <i>large</i><br>τῆλικούτος    | ἡλικός, ὁπῆλικός<br><i>of which age, size, (as old, large) as</i> |

For the ending *τερος*, see 220. The form *τῆλικός* is never used in Attic prose; the forms *τόσος* and *τοῖος*, seldom.

248. CORRELATIVE ADVERBS are also formed from the same pronoun-stems.

|        | Interrogative.              | Indefinite.                   | Demonstrative.   | Rel., Indef. Rel.                      |
|--------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|--|--|
| Place  | πού <i>where?</i>           | πού <i>somewhere</i>          | ἐνθα, ἐνθαδε,<br>ἐνταῦθα, <i>there</i>                                   | οὗ, ὅπου<br><i>where</i>               |
|        | πόθεν <i>whence?</i>        | ποθέν <i>from some place</i>  | ἐνθεν, ἐνθενδε,<br>ἐντεῦθεν, <i>thence</i>                               | ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν<br><i>whence</i>          |
|        | ποί <i>whither?</i>         | ποί <i>to some place</i>      | ἐνθα, ἐνθαδε,<br>ἐνταῦθα, <i>thither</i>                                 | οἷ, ὅποι<br><i>whither</i>             |
| Time   | πότε <i>when?</i>           | ποτέ <i>some time, ever</i>   | τότε<br><i>then</i>  | ὅτε, ὁπότε<br><i>when</i>              |
|        | πῆνικά <i>at what time?</i> |                               | (τῆνικά) { <i>at</i><br>τῆνικάδε { <i>that</i><br>τῆνικάτα { <i>time</i> | ἡνικά, ὁπῆνικά<br><i>at which time</i> |
| Way    | πῇ <i>which way? how?</i>   | πῇ <i>some way, somewhere</i> | ρῆδε, ταύτῃ<br><i>this way, thus</i>                                     | ῆ, ὅπῃ<br><i>which way, as</i>         |
| Manner | πῶς <i>how?</i>             | πῶς <i>somewhere</i>          | ὥς, ὥδε, οὕτω(ς)<br><i>thus, so</i>                                      | ὥς, ὅπως<br><i>as, that</i>            |

The indefinite adverbs are all enclitic (105 b).

248 D. Poetic are πόδι = πού, ποδί = πού, ὅδι = οὗ; τόδι *there*, τόδες *hence*;—also ἡμος, τῆμος (Dor. ἄμος, τᾶμος) = ὅτε, τότε.—For Att. ἕως *as long as*, τέως *so long*, Hm. has also εἰως, τέως (and sometimes εἶος, τείος, though not thus written in our texts). In the same sense, he has ὕψος, τόψος. Beside ῆ, he has the form ῆχι, but uses both only in the local meaning, *which way, where*: for ποῖ, ὅποι, he always uses πόσε, ὁπόσε.—For ἐνθαῦτα, ἐντεῦτε in Hd. see 66 D.

249. To the pronoun *ἐκεῖνος* *that* (yonder), correspond the demonstrative adverbs of place, *ἐκεῖ there*, *ἐκεῖθεν thence*, *ἐκεῖσε thither*.

250. The demonstrative *ὥς* does not occur in Attic prose, except in the phrases *καὶ ὥς even thus*, *οὐδ' ὥς (μηδ' ὥς) not even thus*.—For *τηνίκα*, the Attic prose uses the strengthened forms in *-άδε* and *-αῖνα*.—In Attic prose, *ἐνθα* and *ἐνθεν* are chiefly relative, *ἐνθα* being used instead of *οὗ* and *οἷ*, *ἐνθεν* instead of *θεν*.

251. The indefinite relatives (pronouns and adverbs) are made more indefinite by adding the particles *οὖν*, *δή*, *δή ποτε*, *δή ποτ' οὖν*: *ὅστις οὖν who (which, what) soever*, *ὅστις δή, ὅστις δὴ ποτε, ὅστις δὴ ποτ' οὖν*: these are also written as single words, *ὅστισοῦν*, *ὅστισδή*, *ὅστισδήποτε*, *ὅστισδηποτοῦν*. With the same force, *τις* is sometimes added to indefinite relatives: *ὅποιός τις* and even *ὅποιός τις οὖν of what sort soever*.—The same particles are sometimes used in the same way with the ordinary relatives, but hardly in the Attic writers.

The enclitic *πέρ* gives emphasis to relatives (definite and indefinite): *ὅσοι περ of which number precisely*, *ὥσπερ just as*. *οὖν* is sometimes added after it: *ὥσπεροῦν*.

252. Observe also the negative pronouns and adverbs: *οὔτις, ἡτίς no one* (poet. for *οὐδεῖς, μηδεῖς*, 255; in prose only *οὔτι, μήτι not at all*), *οὐδέτερος, μηδέτερος neither of two*, *οὐδαμοῦ, μηδαμοῦ nowhere*, *οὐδαμῇ, ἡδαμῇ in no way*, *οὐδαμῶς, μηδαμῶς in no manner*, with some others of similar formation.

## NUMERALS.

253. The words which express number are of various classes, the most important are given in the following table:

249 D. For *ἐκεῖ*, etc., the poets use *κεῖδι*, *κεῖθεν*, *κεῖσε* (240 D).

250 D. The dem. *ὥς* (distinguished by its accent from the rel. *ὥς as*, 112) is frequent in poetry: in the sense *yet*, it is sometimes written *ὥς*: *καὶ ὥς and yet*. The poets have also *τῶς = οὕτως*.

253 D. For the first four cardinal numbers, see 255 D.

Hm. has for 12, *δώδεκα*, *δυώδεκα*, and *δυοκαίδεκα*; 20, *εἴκοσι* and *λείκοσι*; 30, *τρίηκοντα*; 80, *ὀγδῶκοντα*; 90, *ἐνενήκοντα* and *ἐννήκοντα*; 200 and 300, *βικηδόνιοι*, *τριηκόσιοι*; 9,000 and 10,000, *ἐννεάχιλοι*, *δεκάχιλοι*. He has also the ord. 3d, *τρίτατος*; 4th, *τέττατος*; 7th, *ἐβδόματος*; 8th, *ὀγδόματος*; 9th, *ἐνάτος*; 12th, *δυωδέκατος*; 20th, *εἰκοστός*; together with the Attic form of each.

Hd. has *δυώδεκα* (*δυωδέκατος*), *τρίηκοντα* (*τριηκοστός*), *ὀγδῶκοντα*, *βικηδόνιοι* (*βικηκοσιοστός*), *τριηκόσιοι*: for *ἐνάτος* he has *εἵνατος*, and so *εἵνακίς*, *εἵνακόσιοι*, *εἵνακιγχιλιοι*.

Dor. *εἵκατι* for *εἴκοσι*.—Aeol. *πέμπε* for *πέντε*, cf. ord. *πέμπτος*.

|        |     | Cardinal Numbers.                     | Ordinal.                        | Num. Adverbs.    |
|--------|-----|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------|
| 1      | α'  | εἷς, μία, ἐν ὄνῃ                      | (ὁ) πρῶτος ( <i>the</i> ) first | ἅπαξ once        |
| 2      | β'  | δύο                                   | δεύτερος                        | δὶς              |
| 3      | γ'  | τρεις, τρία                           | τρίτος                          | τρίς             |
| 4      | δ'  | τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα,<br>οἱ τέτταρες, -α | τέταρτος                        | τετράκις         |
| 5      | ε'  | πέντε                                 | πέμπτος                         | πεντάκις         |
| 6      | ς'  | ἕξ                                    | ἕκτος                           | ἑξάκις           |
| 7      | ζ'  | ἐπτά                                  | ἑβδομος                         | ἐπτάκις          |
| 8      | η'  | ὀκτώ                                  | ὀγδοος                          | ὀκτάκις          |
| 9      | θ'  | ἐννέα                                 | ἐνάτος (ἐννατός)                | ἐνάκις (ἐννάκις) |
| 10     | ι'  | δέκα                                  | δέκατος                         | δεκάκις          |
| 11     | ια' | ἐνδεκά                                | ἐνδέκατος                       | ἐνδεκάκις        |
| 12     | ιβ' | δωδέκα                                | δωδέκατος                       | δωδεκάκις        |
| 13     | ιγ' | τρισκαίδεκα                           | τρискаιδέκατος                  |                  |
| 14     | ιδ' | τεσσαρσκαίδεκα<br>τεσσαρμικαίδεκα     | τεσσαρκαιδέκατος                |                  |
| 15     | ιε' | πεντεκαίδεκα                          | πεντεκαδέκατος                  |                  |
| 16     | ισ' | ἑκκαίδεκα                             | ἑκκαδέκατος                     |                  |
| 17     | ις' | ἐπτακαίδεκα                           | ἐπτακαδέκατος                   |                  |
| 18     | ιη' | ὀκτωκαίδεκα                           | ὀκτωκαδέκατος                   |                  |
| 19     | ιθ' | ἐννεακαίδεκα                          | ἐννεακαδέκατος                  |                  |
| 20     | κ'  | εἴκοσι(ν)                             | εἰκοστός                        | εἰκοσάκις        |
| 30     | λ'  | τριάκοντα                             | τριάκοστός                      | τριάκοντάκις     |
| 40     | μ'  | τεσσαράκοντα                          | τεσσαρακοστός                   | τεσσαρακοντάκις  |
| 50     | ν'  | πεντήκοντα                            | πεντηκοστός                     | πεντηκοντάκις    |
| 60     | ξ'  | ἑξήκοντα                              | ἑξηκοστός                       | ἑξηκοντάκις      |
| 70     | ς'  | ἐβδόμηκοντα                           | ἐβδομηκοστός                    | ἐβδομηκοντάκις   |
| 80     | π'  | ὀγδοήκοντα                            | ὀγδοηκοστός                     | ὀγδοηκοντάκις    |
| 90     | ρ'  | ἐνενήκοντα                            | ἐνενηκοστός                     | ἐνενηκοντάκις    |
| 100    | ρ'  | ἐκατόν                                | ἐκατοστός                       | ἐκατοντάκις      |
| 200    | σ'  | διακόσιοι, αι, α                      | διακοσιοστός                    |                  |
| 300    | ς'  | τριάκόσιοι, αι, α                     | τριάκοσιοστός                   |                  |
| 400    | ν'  | τετρακόσιοι, αι, α                    | τετρακοσιοστός                  |                  |
| 500    | φ'  | πεντακόσιοι, αι, α                    | πεντακοσιοστός                  |                  |
| 600    | χ'  | ἑξακόσιοι, αι, α                      | ἑξακοσιοστός                    |                  |
| 700    | ψ'  | ἐπτακόσιοι, αι, α                     | ἐπτακοσιοστός                   |                  |
| 800    | ω'  | ὀκτακόσιοι, αι, α                     | ὀκτακοσιοστός                   |                  |
| 900    | Ϟ'  | ἐνάκισιοι, αι, α                      | ἐνακοσιοστός                    |                  |
|        |     | ἐννακόσιω, αι, α                      | ἐννακοσιοστός                   |                  |
| 1,000  | α   | χίλιοι, αι, α                         | χιλιοστός                       | χιλιάκις         |
| 2,000  | β   | δισχίλιοι, αι, α                      | δισχιλιοστός                    |                  |
| 3,000  | γ   | τρειςχίλιοι, αι, α                    | τρειςχιλιοστός                  |                  |
| 10,000 | ι   | μύριοι, αι, α                         | μυριοστός                       | μυριάκις         |

254. NOTATION. The letters of the alphabet are sometimes used in unbroken succession to denote the series of numbers from 1 to 24. Thus *ν* is used for 21, being the 21st letter of the alphabet. The books of the Iliad and Odyssey are numbered in this way.

But generally the letters are used as in the table. Those from  $\alpha'$  to  $\varsigma'$  denote units 1—9,  $\varsigma'$  (*Stigma*) being inserted after  $\epsilon'$  for the number 6. Those from  $\iota'$  to  $\pi'$  denote tens 10—80,  $\zeta'$  (*Koppa*) being added after  $\pi'$  for 90. Those from  $\rho'$  to  $\omega'$  denote hundreds 100—800,  $\chi'$  (*Sampi*) being added for 900. For the thousands (1,000—900,000), the same characters are used again, but with the stroke *under* the letter. Thus  $\beta\tau\mu\delta' = 2344$ ,  $\alpha\omega\nu\varsigma' = 1859$ .

REM. a. Stigma (5 b) in this use takes the place of Digamma (23 D). Koppa and Sampi, like Digamma, were letters of the primitive Greek alphabet, which became obsolete except as numeral signs.

255. The cardinal numbers from 1 to 4 are *declinable*:

|        |      |      |              |          |         |             |         |
|--------|------|------|--------------|----------|---------|-------------|---------|
| 1. εἷς | μῑᾶ  | ἓν   | 2. N. A. δύο | 3. τρεῖς | N. τρία | 4. τέσσαρες | τέσσαρα |
| ἑνός   | μῑᾶς | ἑνός | G. D. δυοῖν  |          | τριῶν   | τεσσάρων    |         |
| ἐνὶ    | μῑᾷ  | ἐνὶ  |              |          | τρισί   | τέσσαρσι    |         |
| ἑνα    | μῑάν | ἓν   |              | τρεις    | τρία    | τέσσαρες    | τέσσαρα |

Like εἷς, are declined οὐδεῖς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν, and μηδεῖς, *no one*: these are found also in the Pl. They are sometimes divided by *tnesis* (cf. 477), *ἄν* or a preposition being interposed: *μηδ' ἄν εἷς, οὐδὲ παρ' ἑνός*.

Δύο is sometimes used without inflection. A rare form for δυοῖν is *δυεῖν* (used only in the gen.).

For *σσ* in τέσσαρες and all its forms, *ττ* is also used (41).

For *both*, we have ἄμφω (Lat. *ambo*), G. D. ἀμφοῖν; also the plural word ἀμφοτέροι, *ai, a*, to which belongs the neut. sing. ἀμφοτέρων used adverbially (228).

The cardinal numbers from 5 to 199 are *indeclinable*.

256. For 13 and 14, we often have separate forms, *τρεις καὶ δέκα, τέσσαρες καὶ δέκα*. Separate forms are also found for the ordinals 13th—19th: *τρίτος καὶ δέκατος*, etc.

When the numbers 20, 30, etc., are connected with units by *καὶ and*, either number may precede: *εἴκοσι καὶ πέντε* or *πέντε καὶ εἴκοσι*; but if *καὶ* is not used, the larger number must precede: *εἴκοσι πέντε* 25. So also *ἑκατὸν δέκα* 110, etc. The 21st is expressed by *εἷς καὶ εἰκοστὶς* or *πρώτος καὶ εἰκοστός* or *εἰκοστός πρῶτος*; and in like manner, other ordinals of the same kind.

The numbers 18, 19 are commonly expressed by *ἑνός* (or *δυοῖν*) *δέοντες* *εἴκοσι twenty wanting one* or *two*. So 28, 29, 38, 39, etc.; *ναῦσι μῑᾶς δεοῦσαι πενήκοντα with 49 ships*. So too the ordinals: *δυοῖν δέοντι τριακοστῷ ἔτει in the 28th year*.

255 D. 1. Hm. has also Fem. *ῑᾶ, ῑῆς, ῑῆ, ῑᾶν*, with D. S. masc. *ῑῶ*.

2. Hm. has *δύο* and *δύω*, both indecl.; also Du. *δοῖά*, Pl. *δοῖοί, αἱ, δ, D. δοῖοῖσι, A. δοῖούς, ds, d.*—Hd. with *δύο, δυοῖν*, has G. P. *δυῶν, D. δυοῖσι*; also *δύο* indecl.

4. Hm. with *τέσσαρες* has *πίσῑρες* (Aeol.).—Hd. *τέσσερες* (so 14 *τεσσεσκαδέκα* sometimes indecl., and 40 *τεσσερήκοντα*).—Dor. *τέτορες, D. τέτρωσι*. OI *οὐδέεις, μηδεῖς*, Hm. has only *οὐδέν, μηδέν, οὐδενί*; cf. 252.

257. The cardinal numbers from 200 on, and all the ordinals are regular adjectives of three endings.

The ordinals have *superlative* endings (222): only δεύτερος *second* has the ending of a *comparative* (220).

To the ordinal class belong πολλοστός (*many-eth*, following many in a series) and the interrog. ποσός (*how-many-eth*, having what place in a series?), with a corresponding indef. rel. όπόστος.

Μυριοί, paroxytone, has the meaning *numberless*; also sing. μυρίος *immense*.

258. From the same numeral stems are formed several other classes of numeral words:

a. *Distributives*, with σύν: σύνδυο *two together*, δύο by two, σύντρεις *three by three*, = κατὰ δύο, κατὰ τρεῖς, etc.

b. *Multiplicatives*, in πλοῦς (from πλεος, Lat. plex): ἀπλοῦς *simple*, διπλοῦς *twofold*, τριπλοῦς *threefold*, πενταπλοῦς *fivefold*, etc., πολλαπλοῦς *manifold*. Also δισσός *double*, τρισσός *treble*.

Further, multiplicatives in πλάσιος: διπλάσιος *twice as many* (δὲς τοσοῦτοι), τριπλάσιος *three times as many*, etc., πολλαπλάσιος *many times as many*.

c. *Adverbs of Division*: μοναῇ (μόνος *alone*) *in one part*, single, δίχα or διχῇ *in two parts*, τριχῇ *in three parts*, etc., πολλαχῇ *in many ways*, πανταχῇ *every way*.

d. *Abstract Nouns of Number*, in ἀς: μονάς (μοναδ) *the number one*, unity, δυάς *the number two*, τριάς, τετράς, πεμπάς, ἑξάς, ἑβδομάς, ὀγδοάς, ἑννεάς, δεκάς, εἰκάς, ἑκατοντάς, χιλιάς, μυριάς: hence τρεῖς μυριάδες = 30,000.

259. Closely connected with numerals are such general expressions as

ἐκάτερος (with comparative ending) *either* (of two),  
ἕκαστος (with superlative ending) *each* (of any number),  
πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν (παντ) *all, every*.

Observe also the general adverbs in ἀκίς; πολλάκις *many times*, ὀφτεν, ἑκαστάκις *each time*, τοσαυτάκις *so often*, ὡσάκις *as often as*, πλειστάκις *very often*, ὀλιγάκις *seldom*.

257 D. Hm. uses only μύριοι proparoxytone, and always in the sense of *numberless*.

258 D. b. Hd. διξός, τριξός, for δισσός, τρισσός; διπλήσιος, τριπλήσιος, etc., for πλάσιος.

c. Hm. has δίχα and διχθᾶ, τρίχα and τριχθᾶ, τετραχθᾶ; also τριπλῇ, τετραπλῇ.

259 D. Adverbs in ἀκίς sometimes lose s in poetry: δσσάκι Hm., see 80 D



## VERBS.

260. VOICES. The Greek verb has three voices, *active*, *middle*, and *passive*.

REM. a. Many verbs are used only in the active voice; and, on the other hand, many verbs—called *deponent*—are never used in the active, but only in the middle voice (or middle and passive).

261. MODES. Each voice has six modes:  
the *indicative*, *subjunctive*, *optative*, and *imperative*;  
the *infinitive*, and *participle*.

REM. a. The first four modes (*finite* modes), taken together, make up the *finite verb*,—that is, the whole verb, strictly so called. In their inflection, they distinguish, not only three *numbers*, singular, dual, and plural; but also three *persons*, first, second, and third, in each number (230): thus they are more *definite* (finite) than the other two modes.

REM. b. The *infinitive* and *participle* have a mixed nature. Essentially they are nouns, the infinitive being an indeclinable substantive, the participle an adjective of three endings; yet they both share to some extent in the properties of the verb.

REM. c. The *verbal adjectives* in *τός* and *τίος* are analogous to participles, though much less clearly distinguished from ordinary adjectives.

262. TENSES. The tenses of the *indicative* mode are seven:  
the *present*, and *imperfect* (for continued action);  
the *aorist*, and *future* (for indefinite action); [tion].  
the *perfect*, *pluperfect*, and *future perfect* (for completed action).

The tenses of the *other modes* are three:

the *present* (for continued action);  
the *aorist* (for indefinite action);  
the *perfect* (for completed action).

The *subjunctive* and *imperative* have *only* these three tenses. But for the *optative*, *infinitive*, and *participle*, there are two tenses more,—a *future*, and *future perfect*.

263. The tenses of the indicative are also distinguished as

1. *principal* tenses: the *present*, *future*, *perfect*, and *future perfect* (which express present or future time);
2. *historical* tenses: the *imperfect*, *aorist*, and *pluperfect* (which express past time).

---

262 D. The future optative is seldom, if ever, found in Hm.; the future perfect optative, never.

264. a. The *passive* voice has a distinct form only for the *aorist* and *future*. In the other tenses, the *middle* form has both a middle and a *passive* meaning.

b. The *active* has no form for the *future perfect* (394 a).

#### 265. STEMS. ROOTS. PRIMITIVE AND DERIVATIVE VERBS.

The *stem* is that part of the verb which belongs to all the forms in common, and from which they are all made by the proper additions and euphonic changes: stem *λυ*, Pres. *λύ-ω* to loose, Aor. *ἔ-λυ-σα*, Fut. Perf. *λε-λύ-σομαι*; stem *τιμα*, Pres. *τιμά-ω* to honor, Plup. *ἔτε-τιμή-κεν*.

From the verb-stem are derived also stems of *nouns* (both substantive and adjective) by adding the proper endings or *suffixes* (454): *λύ-σι-ς* act of loosing, *λυ-τήρ* looser, *λύ-τρο-ν* ransom (means of loosing); *τιμη-σι-ς* act of estimating, *τιμη-τής* appraiser.

A noun-stem, formed thus with its derivative suffix, may be used (often with some change of form) as the stem of a verb. Such verbs are said to be *derivative*. Thus *τιμά-ω* is said to be a derivative verb, because its stem is that of the noun *τιμή* honor, and is derived, by the suffix *μα*, from the stem of *τί-ω* to esteem. These verbs are also called *denominative* (de nominibus), as being derived from nouns.

But when the stem of a verb contains no derivative suffix, the stem is called a *root*, and the verb is said to be *radical* or *primitive*: *λύ-ω*, *τί-ω*. The roots are nearly all of one syllable (originally all were so); the derivative stems, of two or more syllables.

REM. a. A derivative verb, as just described, comes from a primitive verb, *through* an intermediate noun (though often one or both of these are out of use): thus *τιμάω*, from *τίω*, through *τιμή*. Yet a few derivative verbs are made *directly* from primitives, with no intervening noun (cf. 472 k).

266. TENSE-SYSTEMS. In the formation of its different parts, the verb divides itself into the following *systems* of tenses:

1. the *present* system including the *Pres.* and *Imperf.*
2. the *future* system " *Fut. Act.* and *Mid.*
3. the *first aorist* system " 1 *Aor. Acc.* and *Mid.*
4. the *second aorist* system " 2 *Aor. Act.* and *Mid.*
5. the *first perfect* system " 1 *Perf.* and 1 *Plup. Act.*
6. the *second perfect* system " 2 *Perf.* and 2 *Plup. Act.*
7. the *perfect middle* system " *Perf.*, *Plup.*, and *Fut. Perf. Mid.*
8. the *first passive* system " 1 *Aor.* and 1 *Fut. Pass.*
9. the *second passive* system " 2 *Aor.* and 2 *Fut. Pass.*

---

264 D. In Hm., the passive form is nearly confined to the *aorist* (395 D). The place of a future passive he supplies by the future middle used in a passive sense (379).

REM. a. The tenses called *second* are of earlier formation than the corresponding *first* tenses. The verbs which have the former are comparatively few, and are, nearly all, primitive verbs (265). Sometimes, though not often, the same verb has *both* forms of the same tense.

REM. b. Hardly any verb is used in *all* the systems. In general, verbs of full inflection have but *six* of them (cf. Rem. a.). In many cases, the number used is less than this. Some verbs are confined even to a *single* system.

REM. c. In describing a verb, it is usual to repeat the *first person indicative* of every system used in it: thus λύω (1) to *loose*, λύσω (2), ἔλυσα (3), ἔλυκα (5), ἔλυναι (7), ἐλύην (8); λείπω (1) to *leave*, λείψω (2), ἔλιπον (4), ἔλειπα (6), ἔλειμαι (7), ἐλείφην (8); βούλομαι (dependent) to *wish*, βουλῆσμαι (2), βεβούλημαι (7), ἐβούληην (8).

267. VERBS IN Ω AND VERBS IN ΜΙ. Verbs are distinguished thus according to the inflection of the *present* system. The name in each case is taken from the last syllable of the first person singular, present indicative active: λύ-ω, τίθη-μι.

I. *Verbs in ω*. These take connecting vowels between the stem and endings in the present system. In number, they are more than nineteen-twentieths of all verbs.

II. *Verbs in μι*. These are without connecting vowels between the stem and endings in the present system. They are of earlier formation, and are, nearly all, primitive verbs.

A similar variety of inflection is also found, though less often, in the *second aorist* system; and, still less often, in the *second perfect* system. In these systems also, the forms without connecting vowels are called *μι-forms*, even though the present of the same words has the inflection of verbs in ω.

268. *Meaning of the Voices, Modes, and Tenses*. This will be explained at length in the Syntax. In the mean time, the English forms, which represent their ordinary meaning, are given with the annexed Synopsis of the verb λύω to *loose*. For the *middle* voice, the English forms are not given: but they are easily obtained from those of the *active*, by adding a *reflexive pronoun*, which, for this verb, must follow the preposition *for*: λύσομαι I shall loose for myself, λύου be thou loosing for thyself, λύσασθαι to loose for one's self.

REM. a. When a verb is referred to in the dictionary or the grammar, it is usual to give the first person singular, present indicative; but, when the meaning of the verb is added, it is expressed by the infinitive: thus λύω to *loose*.

NOTE. b. The vowel υ in the present and imperfect of λύω is *usually* long (in Hm. usually short). It is *always* long in the future and aorist, active and middle; *always* short in the perfect and pluperfect of all voices, the aorist and future passive, and the verbals.

## 259. Synopsis of the Verb λύω to loose

| Tense, Mode.         |           | Active Voice.  |           | Middle Voice.           |  | Passive Voice. |  |
|----------------------|-----------|--|-----------|-------------------------|--|----------------|--|
| Pres. Ind.           | λύω       | I am looking (or I loose)  | λύομαι    | I am loosed (continued) |  |                |  |
| Impf. Ind.           | ἔλυον     | I was looking  | ἐλύμην    | I was loosed            |  |                |  |
| Pres. Sub.           | λύω       | I may or can be looking  | λύομαι    | I may etc. be loosed    |  |                |  |
| Opt. Pres. Sub.      | λύοιμι    | I might, could, would, or be looking [should be 'g to be looking | λύοιμι    |                         |  |                |  |
| Imv. Inf.            | λύε       | to be looking  | λύου      |                         |  |                |  |
| Par. Inf.            | λύειν     | looking  | λύεσθαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Par.                 | λύω       |  | λύμενος   |                         |  |                |  |
| Fut. Ind.            | λύσω      | I shall loose  | λύσομαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Opt. Fut. Ind.       | λύσοιμι   | I might etc. loose (hereafter)                                   | λύσοιμι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Imv. Inf.            | λύετω     | to loose (hereafter)   | λύεσθαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Par. Inf.            | λύω       | about to loose   | λύμενος   |                         |  |                |  |
| Aor. Ind.            | ἔλυον     | I loosed   | ἐλύσθην   |                         |  |                |  |
| Sub. Aor. Ind.       | λύω       | I may or can loose   | λύομαι    |                         |  |                |  |
| Opt. Aor. Ind.       | λύοιμι    | I might, could, would or loose thou [should loose                | λύοιμι    |                         |  |                |  |
| Imv. Inf.            | λύω       | to loose   | λύου      |                         |  |                |  |
| Par. Inf.            | λύω       | loosing or having loosed   | λύεσθαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Par.                 | λύω       |  | λύμενος   |                         |  |                |  |
| Perf. Ind.           | ἔλυσκα    | I have loosed  | ἐλύσθην   |                         |  |                |  |
| Plup. Ind.           | ἔλυσκον   | I had loosed   | ἐλύσθην   |                         |  |                |  |
| Perf. Sub.           | ἔλυσκα    | I may etc. have loosed   | ἔλυσθαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Opt. Perf. Sub.      | ἔλυσκοιμι | I might etc. have loosed   | ἔλυσκοιμι |                         |  |                |  |
| Imv. Inf.            | ἔλυσκε    | do thou have been loosed   | ἔλυσθαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Par. Inf.            | ἔλυσκειν  | to have loosed   | ἔλυσθαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Par.                 | ἔλυσκός   | having loosed  | ἔλυσθαι   |                         |  |                |  |
| Fut. Perf. Ind.      | ἔλυσσκαν  | I shall have loosed for myself.                                  | ἔλυσσθαι  |                         |  |                |  |
| Opt. Fut. Perf. Ind. | ἔλυσσοιμι | Mid. I shall have been loosed.                                   | ἔλυσσοιμι |                         |  |                |  |
| Verbal Adject.       | λύσις     | loosed or loosable, λύσις (requiring) to be loosed.              | λύσις     |                         |  |                |  |

270.

| λύ-ω<br>to loose |      | <i>Present System.</i>     |            |                             |             |
|------------------|------|----------------------------|------------|-----------------------------|-------------|
|                  |      | ACTIVE.                    |            | MIDDLE (PASSIVE).           |             |
|                  |      | Present.                   | Imperfect. | Present.                    | Imperfect.  |
| Indicative.      | S. 1 | λύ-ω                       | ἔ-λυ-ο-ν   | λύ-ο-μαι                    | ἔ-λυ-ό-μην  |
|                  | 2    | λύ-εις                     | ἔ-λυ-ε-ς   | λύ-η, λύ-ει                 | ἔ-λύ-ου     |
|                  | 3    | λύ-ει                      | ἔ-λυ-ε     | λύ-ε-ται                    | ἔ-λύ-ε-το   |
|                  | D. 2 | λύ-ε-τον                   | ἔ-λύ-ε-τον | λύ-ε-σθον                   | ἔ-λύ-ε-σθον |
|                  | 3    | λύ-ε-τον                   | ε-λυ-έ-την | λύ-ε-σθον                   | ἔ-λυ-ε-σθην |
|                  | P. 1 | λύ-ο-μεν                   | ἔ-λύ-ο-μεν | λυ-ό-μεθα                   | ἔ-λυ-ό-μεθα |
|                  | 2    | λύ-ε-τε                    | ἔ-λύ-ε-τε  | λύ-ε-σθε                    | ἔ-λύ-ε-σθε  |
|                  | 3    | λύ-ου-σι                   | ἔ-λυ-ο-ν   | λύ-ο-νται                   | ἔ-λύ-ο-ντο  |
| Subjunctive.     | S. 1 | λύ-ω                       |            | λύ-ω-μαι                    |             |
|                  | 2    | λύ-ῃ-ς                     |            | λύ-ῃ                        |             |
|                  | 3    | λύ-ῃ                       |            | λύ-ῃ-ται                    |             |
|                  | D. 2 | λύ-ῃ-τον                   |            | λύ-ῃ-σθον                   |             |
|                  | 3    | λύ-ῃ-τον                   |            | λύ-ῃ-σθον                   |             |
|                  | P. 1 | λύ-ω-μεν                   |            | λυ-ώ-μεθα                   |             |
|                  | 2    | λύ-ῃ-τε                    |            | λύ-ῃ-σθε                    |             |
|                  | 3    | λύ-ω-σι                    |            | λύ-ω-νται                   |             |
| Optative.        | S. 1 | λύ-οι-μι                   |            | λυ-οί-μην                   |             |
|                  | 2    | λύ-οι-ς                    |            | λύ-οι-ο                     |             |
|                  | 3    | λύ-οι                      |            | λύ-οι-το                    |             |
|                  | D. 2 | λύ-οι-τον                  |            | λύ-οι-σθον                  |             |
|                  | 3    | λυ-οί-την                  |            | λυ-οί-σθην                  |             |
|                  | P. 1 | λύ-οι-μεν                  |            | λυ-οί-μεθα                  |             |
|                  | 2    | λύ-οι-τε                   |            | λύ-οι-σθε                   |             |
|                  | 3    | λύ-οι-εν                   |            | λύ-οι-ντο                   |             |
| Imperative.      | S. 2 | λύ-ε                       |            | λύ-ου                       |             |
|                  | 3    | λυ-έ-τω                    |            | λυ-έ-σθω                    |             |
|                  | D. 2 | λύ-ε-τον                   |            | λύ-ε-σθον                   |             |
|                  | 3    | λυ-έ-των                   |            | λυ-έ-σθων                   |             |
|                  | P. 2 | λύ-ε-τε                    |            | λύ-ε-σθε                    |             |
|                  | 3    | λυ-έ-τωσαν or<br>λυ-ό-ντων |            | λυ-έ-σθωσαν or<br>λυ-έ-σθων |             |
| Infinitive.      |      | λύ-ει-ν                    |            | λύ-ε-σθαι                   |             |
| Participle.      | N.   | λύ-ων                      |            | λυ-ό-μενο-ς                 |             |
|                  |      | λύ-ουσα                    |            | λυ-ο-μένη                   |             |
|                  |      | λύ-ο-ν                     |            | λυ-ό-μενο-ν                 |             |
|                  | G.   | λύ-ο-ντ-ος                 |            | λυ-ο-μένου                  |             |
|                  |      | λυ-ούσης                   |            | λυ-ο-μένης                  |             |

271.

272.

| <i>Future System.</i> |               | <i>First Aorist System.</i> |               |
|-----------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| ACTIVE.               | MIDDLE.       | ACTIVE.                     | MIDDLE.       |
| Future.               |               | First Aorist.               |               |
| λύ-ω                  | λύσ-ομαι      | ἔ-λυσ-α                     | ἐ-λυσ-άμην    |
| λύ-ε-ις               | λύσ-η, λύσ-ει | ἔ-λυσ-ας                    | ἐ-λύσ-ω       |
| λύσ-ει                | λύσ-εται      | ἔ-λυσ-ε                     | ἐ-λύσ-ατο     |
| λύσ-ετον              | λύσ-εσθον     | ἐ-λύσ-ατον                  | ἐ-λύσ-ασθον   |
| λύσ-ετον              | λύσ-εσθον     | ἐ-λυσ-άτην                  | ἐ-λυσ-άσθην   |
| λύσ-ομεν              | λυσ-όμεθα     | ἐ-λύσ-άμεν                  | ἐ-λυσ-άμεθα   |
| λύσ-ιτε               | λύσ-εσθε      | ἐ-λύσ-άτε                   | ἐ-λύσ-ασθε    |
| λυσ-ι-νται            | λύσ-ονται     | ἔ-λυσ-αν                    | ἐ-λύσ-αντο    |
|                       |               |                             |               |
|                       |               | λύσω                        | λύσωμαι       |
|                       |               | λύσης                       | λύσῃ          |
|                       |               | λύσῃ                        | λύσῃται       |
|                       |               | λύσῃτον                     | λύσῃσθον      |
|                       |               | λύσῃτον                     | λύσῃσθον      |
|                       |               | λύσωμεν                     | λυσώμεθα      |
|                       |               | λύσητε                      | λύσησθε       |
|                       |               | λύσωσι                      | λύσωνται      |
| λύσοιμι               | λυσοίμην      | λύσαιμι                     | λυσάιμην      |
| λύσοις                | λύσοιο        | λύσαις, λύσειᾶς             | λύσαιο        |
| λύσοι                 | λύσοιτο       | λύσαι, λύσειε               | λύσαιτο       |
| λύσοιτον              | λύσοισθον     | λύσαιτον                    | λύσαισθον     |
| λυσοίτην              | λυσοίσθην     | λυσάιτην                    | λυσάισθην     |
| λύσοιμεν              | λυσοίμεθα     | λυσάιμεν                    | λυσάιμεθα     |
| λύσοιτε               | λύσοισθε      | λυσάιτε                     | λυσάισθε      |
| λυσοιεν               | λυσοιντο      | λυσάιεν, λύσειᾶν            | λυσάιντο      |
|                       |               |                             |               |
|                       |               | λύσον                       | λύσαι         |
|                       |               | λυσάτω                      | λυσάσθω       |
|                       |               | λύσάτον                     | λύσασθον      |
|                       |               | λυσάτων                     | λυσάσθων      |
|                       |               | λύσατε                      | λύσασθε       |
|                       |               | λυσάτωσαν ὄγ                | λυσάσθωσαν ὄγ |
|                       |               | λυσάντων                    | λυσάσθων      |
| λύσειν                | λύσεσθαι      | λύσαι                       | λύσασθαι      |
| λύσων                 | λυσόμενος     | λύσας                       | λυσόμενος     |
| λυσούσα               | λυσομένη      | λύσασα                      | λυσομένη      |
| λυσον                 | λυσόμενον     | λυσαν                       | λυσόμενον     |
| λυσοντος              | λυσομένου     | λυσαντος                    | λυσομένου     |
| λυσούσης              | λυσομένης     | λυσάσης                     | λυσομένης     |

273.

274.

| λύ-ω<br>to<br>loose | First Perfect System. |                                | Perfect Middle                     |                 |             |
|---------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------|-------------|
|                     | ACTIVE.               |                                | MIDDLE (PASSIVE)                   |                 |             |
|                     | 1 Perfect.            | 1 Pluperfect.                  | Perfect.                           | Pluperfect.     |             |
| Indicative.         | S. 1                  | λέλυκ-α                        | ἐ-λελύκ-ειν                        | λέλυ-μαι        | ἐ-λελύ-μην  |
|                     | 2                     | λέλυκ-ας                       | ἐ-λελύκ-εις                        | λέλυ-σαι        | ἐ-λελύ-σο   |
|                     | 3                     | λέλυκ-ε                        | ἐ-λελύκ-ει                         | λέλυ-ται        | ἐ-λελύ-το   |
|                     | D. 2                  | λέλύκ-ατον                     | ἐ-λελύκ-ειτον                      | λέλυ-σθον       | ἐ-λελύ-σθον |
|                     | 3                     | λέλύκ-ατον                     | ἐ-λελύκ-είτην                      | λέλυ-σθον       | ἐ-λελύ-σθην |
|                     | P. 1                  | λέλυκ-αμεν                     | ἐ-λελύκ-ειμεν                      | λέλυ-μεθα       | ἐ-λελύ-μεθα |
|                     | 2                     | λέλυκ-ατε                      | ἐ-λελύκ-ειτε                       | λέλυ-σθε        | ἐ-λελύ-σθε  |
|                     | 3                     | λέλυκ-ᾱσι                      | ἐ-λελύκ-εισαν,<br>ἐ-λελύκ-εσαν     | λέλυ-νται       | ἐ-λελύ-ντο  |
|                     |                       | 1 Perfect.                     |                                    | Perfect.        |             |
| Subjunctive.        | S. 1                  | λελύκω                         | λελυμέν-ος(-η,-ον)                 | ᾶ               |             |
|                     | 2                     | λελύκης                        | "                                  | ῆς              |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελύκη                         | "                                  | ῆ               |             |
|                     | D. 2                  | λελύκητον                      | λελυμέν-ω (-α,-ω)                  | ῆτον            |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελύκητον                      | "                                  | ῆτον            |             |
|                     | P. 1                  | λελύκωμεν                      | λελυμένοι (-αι,-α)                 | ᾶμεν            |             |
|                     | 2                     | λελύκητε                       | "                                  | ῆτε             |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελύκωσι                       | "                                  | ᾶσι             |             |
|                     |                       | 1 Perfect.                     |                                    | Perfect.        |             |
| Optative.           | S. 1                  | λελύκοιμι ὅτ λελυκοίην         | λελυμέν-ος (-η,-ον)                | εῖην            |             |
|                     | 2                     | λελύκοις λελυκοίης             | "                                  | εῖης            |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελύκοι λελυκοίη               | "                                  | εῖη             |             |
|                     | D. 2                  | λελύκοιτον λελυκοίητον         | λελυμέν-ω (-α,-ω)                  | εῖητον ὅτ εἶτον |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελυκοίτην λελυκοίήτην         | "                                  | εἶήτην εἶτην    |             |
|                     | P. 1                  | λελύκοιμεν λελυκοίημεν         | λελυμένοι (-αι,-α)                 | εῖημεν εἶμεν    |             |
|                     | 2                     | λελύκοιτε λελυκοίητε           | "                                  | εῖητε εἶτε      |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελύκοιεν λελυκοίησαν          | "                                  | εῖησαν εἶεν     |             |
|                     |                       | 1 Perfect.                     |                                    | Perfect.        |             |
| Imperative.         | S. 2                  | λέλυκε                         | λελύσο                             |                 |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελυκέτω                       | λελύσθω                            |                 |             |
|                     | D. 2                  | λελύκετον                      | λελύσθον                           |                 |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελυκέτων                      | λελύσθων                           |                 |             |
|                     | P. 2                  | λέλυκετε                       | λελύσθε                            |                 |             |
|                     | 3                     | λελυκέτωσαν ὅτ<br>λελυκόντων   | λελύσθωσαν ὅτ<br>λελύσθων          |                 |             |
| Infinitive.         | λελυκέναι             |                                | λελύσθαι                           |                 |             |
| Participle.         | N.                    | λελυκώς<br>λελυκνία<br>λελυκός | λελυμένος<br>λελυμένη<br>λελυμένον |                 |             |
|                     | G.                    | λελυκότος<br>λελυκνίας         | λελυμένου<br>λελυμένης             |                 |             |

275.

| <i>System.</i>   | <i>First Passive System.</i>  |  |
|--|---|--|
| MIDDLE (PASS.)   | PASSIVE.  |  |
| Future Perfect.  | 1 Aorist.   | 1 Future.  |
| λελύσομαι<br>λελύσῃ, λελύσει<br>λελύσεται<br>λελύσεσθον<br>λελύσεσθον<br>λελυσόμεθα<br>λελύσεσθε<br>λελύσονται | ἐ-λύθη-ν<br>ἐ-λύθη-ς<br>ἐ-λύθη<br>ἐ-λύθη-τον<br>ἐ-λύθη-την<br>ἐ-λύθη-μεν<br>ἐ-λύθη-τε<br>ἐ-λύθη-σαν                                     | λυθήσομαι<br>λυθήσῃ, λυθήσει<br>λυθήσεται<br>λυθήσεσθον<br>λυθήσεσθον<br>λυθησόμεθα<br>λυθήσεσθε<br>λυθήσονται |
|  | λυθῶ<br>λυθῆς<br>λυθῇ<br>λυθήτον<br>λυθήτον<br>λυθῶμεν<br>λυθήτε<br>λυθῶσι  |  |
| λελυσοίμην<br>λελύσοιο<br>λελύσοιτο<br>λελύσοισθον<br>λελυσοίσθην<br>λελυσοίμεθα<br>λελύσοισθε<br>λελύσονται   | λυθείην<br>λυθείης<br>λυθείη<br>λυθείητον οἱ λυθείτον<br>λυθείτην λυθείτην<br>λυθείμεν λυθείμεν<br>λυθείητε λυθείτε<br>λυθείσαν λυθείεν | λυθησοίμην<br>λυθήσοιο<br>λυθήσοιτο<br>λυθήσοισθον<br>λυθησοίσθην<br>λυθησοίμεθα<br>λυθήσοισθε<br>λυθησονται   |
|  | λύθητι<br>λυθήτω<br>λύθητον<br>λυθήτων<br>λύθητε<br>λυθήτωσαν οἱ<br>λυθέντων  |  |
| λελύσεσθαι<br>λελυσόμενος<br>λελυσομένη<br>λελυσόμενον<br>λελυσομένου<br>λελυσομένης                           | λυθῆναι<br>λυθείς<br>λυθείσα<br>λυθέν<br>λυθέντος<br>λυθείσης   | λυθήσεσθαι<br>λυθησόμενος<br>λυθησομένη<br>λυθησόμενον<br>λυθησομένου<br>λυθησομένης                           |



276.

277.

| λείπω<br>(λίπ)<br>to leave |             | Second Aorist System. |               | Second Perfect System.    |                                  |
|----------------------------|-------------|-----------------------|---------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
|                            |             | ACTIVE.               | MIDDLE.       | ACTIVE.                   |                                  |
|                            |             | 2 Aorist.             |               | 2 Perfect.                | 2 Pluperfect.                    |
| Indicative.                | S. 1        | ἔ-λιπ-ον              | ἔ-λιπ-όμην    | λέλοιπ-α                  | ἐ-λελοίπ-ειν                     |
|                            | 2           | ἔ-λιπ-ες              | ἔ-λιπ-ου      | λέλοιπ-ας                 | ἐ-λελοίπ-εις                     |
|                            | 3           | ἔ-λιπ-ε               | ἔ-λιπ-ετο     | λέλοιπ-ε                  | ἐ-λελοίπ-ει                      |
|                            | D. 2        | ἔ-λιπ-ετον            | ἔ-λιπ-εσθον   | λελοίπ-ατον               | ἐ-λελοίπ-ειτον                   |
|                            | 3           | ἔ-λιπ-έτην            | ἔ-λιπ-έσθην   | λελοίπ-ατον               | ἐ-λελοίπ-είτην                   |
|                            | P. 1        | ἔ-λιπ-ομεν            | ἔ-λιπ-όμεθα   | λελοίπ-αμεν               | ἐ-λελοίπ-ειμεν                   |
|                            | 2           | ἔ-λιπ-ετε             | ἔ-λιπ-εσθε    | λελοίπ-ατε                | ἐ-λελοίπ-ειτε                    |
|                            | 3           | ἔ-λιπ-ον              | ἔ-λίπ-οντο    | λελοίπ-ασι                | ἐ-λελοίπ-εισαν,<br>ἐ-λελοίπ-εσαν |
|                            |             |                       |               |                           | 2 Perfect.                       |
| Subjunctive.               | S. 1        | λίπω                  | λίπωμαι       | λελοίπω                   |                                  |
|                            | 2           | λίπῃς                 | λίπῃ          | λελοίπῃς                  |                                  |
|                            | 3           | λίπῃ                  | λίπηται       | λελοίπῃ                   |                                  |
|                            | D. 2        | λίπητον               | λίπησθον      | λελοίπητον                |                                  |
|                            | 3           | λίπητον               | λίπησθον      | λελοίπητον                |                                  |
|                            | P. 1        | λίπωμεν               | λίπώμεθα      | λελοίπωμεν                |                                  |
|                            | 2           | λίπητε                | λίπησθε       | λελοίπητε                 |                                  |
|                            | 3           | λίπωσι                | λίπωνται      | λελοίπωσι                 |                                  |
|                            | Optative.   | S. 1                  | λίποιμι       | λιποίμην                  | λελοίποιμι ὅτ λελοιπόιην         |
| 2                          |             | λίποις                | λίποιο        | λελοίποις λελοιπόιης      |                                  |
| 3                          |             | λίποι                 | λίποιο        | λελοίποι λελοιπόιῃ        |                                  |
| D. 2                       |             | λίποιτον              | λίποισθον     | λελοίποιτον λελοιπόιητον  |                                  |
| 3                          |             | λιποίτην              | λιποίσθην     | λελοιπόιτην *λελοιποιήτην |                                  |
| P. 1                       |             | λιποίμεν              | λιποίμεθα     | λελοίποιμεν λελοιποίημεν  |                                  |
| 2                          |             | λίποιτε               | λίποισθε      | λελοίποιτε λελοιποίητε    |                                  |
| 3                          |             | λίποιεν               | λίποιντο      | λελοίποιεν λελοιποίησαν   |                                  |
| Imperative.                |             | S. 2                  | λίπε          | λιποῦ                     | λέλοιπε                          |
|                            | 3           | λίπέτω                | λίπέσθω       | λελοιπέτω                 |                                  |
|                            | D. 2        | λίπετον               | λίπεσθον      | λελοιπέτον                |                                  |
|                            | 3           | λίπέτων               | λίπέσθων      | λελοιπέτων                |                                  |
|                            | P. 2        | λίπετε                | λίπεσθε       | λελοιπέτε                 |                                  |
|                            | 3           | λίπέτωσαν ὅτ          | λίπέσθωσαν ὅτ | λελοιπέτωσαν ὅτ           |                                  |
|                            |             | λιπόντων              | λιπέσθων      | λελοιπόντων               |                                  |
|                            | Inf. in.    | λιπεῖν                | λιπέσθαι      | λελοιπέναι                |                                  |
|                            | Participle. | N.                    | λιπών         | λιπόμενος                 | λελοιπώς                         |
|                            |             | λιπούσα               | λιπομένη      | λελοιπυία                 |                                  |
|                            |             | λιπόν                 | λιπόμενον     | λελοιπός                  |                                  |
| G.                         |             | λιπόντος              | λιπομένου     | λελοιπότης                |                                  |
|                            |             | λιπούσης              | λιπομένης     | λελοιπυίας                |                                  |

278.

| στέλλω<br>(στελ)<br>to send |        | Second Passive System.  |                   |
|-----------------------------|--------|-------------------------|-------------------|
|                             |        | PASSIVE.                |                   |
|                             |        | 2 Aorist.               | 2 Future.         |
| Indicative.                 | S. 1   | ἐ-στάλη-ν               | σταλήσομαι        |
|                             | 2      | ἐ-στάλη-ς               | σταλήσῃ, σταλήσει |
|                             | 3      | ἐ-στάλη                 | σταλήσεται        |
|                             | D. 2   | ἐ-στάλη-τον             | σταλήσεσθον       |
|                             | 3      | ἐ-στάλη-την             | σταλήσεσθον       |
|                             | P. 1   | ἐ-στάλη-μεν             | σταλήσόμεθα       |
|                             | 2      | ἐ-στάλη-τε              | σταλήσεσθε        |
|                             | 3      | ἐ-στάλη-σαν             | σταλήσονται       |
| Subjunctive.                | S. 1   | σταλῶ                   |                   |
|                             | 2      | σταλῇς                  |                   |
|                             | 3      | σταλῇ                   |                   |
|                             | D. 2   | σταλῇτον                |                   |
|                             | 3      | σταλῇτον                |                   |
|                             | P. 1   | σταλῶμεν                |                   |
|                             | 2      | σταλῇτε                 |                   |
|                             | 3      | σταλῶσι                 |                   |
| Optative.                   | S. 1   | σταλείην                | σταλήσοίμην       |
|                             | 2      | σταλείης                | σταλήσοιο         |
|                             | 3      | σταλείη                 | σταλήσοιτο        |
|                             | D. 2   | σταλείητον ὅγ σταλείτον | σταλήσοισθον      |
|                             | 3      | σταλείητην σταλείτην    | σταλήσοισθην      |
|                             | P. 1   | σταλείημεν σταλείμεν    | σταλήσοίμεθα      |
|                             | 2      | σταλείητε σταλείτε      | σταλήσοισθε       |
|                             | 3      | σταλείησαν σταλείεν     | σταλήσوينτο       |
| Imperative.                 | S. 2   | στάληθι                 |                   |
|                             | 3      | σταλήτω                 |                   |
|                             | D. 2   | στάλητον                |                   |
|                             | 3      | σταλήτων                |                   |
|                             | P. 2   | στάλητε                 |                   |
|                             | 3      | σταλήτωσαν ὅγ σταλέντων |                   |
| Participle.                 | Infir. | σταλήναι                | σταλήσεσθαι       |
|                             | N.     | σταλείς                 | σταλήσόμενος      |
|                             |        | σταλείσα                | σταλήσομένη       |
|                             | G.     | σταλέν                  | σταλήσόμενον      |
|                             |        | σταλέντος               | σταλήσομένου      |
|                             |        | σταλείσης               | σταλήσομένης      |

279.

| τιμῶ-ω<br>to honor. |    | Present System of<br>Contract Verbs in αω. |                |                                |                |
|---------------------|----|--|----------------|--------------------------------|----------------|
|                     |    | ACTIVE.                                    |                | MIDDLE (PASSIVE).              |                |
|                     |    | Present.                                   | Imperfect.     | Present.                       | Imperfect.     |
| Indicative.         | S. | τιμ(άω)ῶ                                   | ἐτίμ(αον)ων    | τιμ(άω)ῶ-μαι                   | ἐτίμ(αό)ῶ-μην  |
|                     | 2  | τιμ(άεις)ᾶς                                | ἐτίμ(αεις)ας   | τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ. (άει)ᾶ               | ἐτίμ(αού)ῶ     |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άει)ᾷ                                  | ἐτίμ(αε)α      | τιμ(άε)ᾷ-ται                   | ἐτίμ(άε)ᾷ-το   |
|                     | D. | τιμ(άε)ᾷ-τον                               | ἐτίμ(άε)ᾷ-τον  | τιμ(άε)ᾷ-σθον                  | ἐτίμ(άε)ᾷ-σθον |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άε)ᾷ-τον                               | ἐτίμ(άε)ᾷ-την  | τιμ(άε)ᾷ-σθον                  | ἐτίμ(άε)ᾷ-σθην |
|                     | P. | τιμ(άο)ῶ-μεν                               | ἐτίμ(άο)ῶ-μεν  | τιμ(αό)ῶ-μεθα                  | ἐτίμ(αό)ῶ-μεθα |
|                     | 2  | τιμ(άε)ᾷ-τε                                | ἐτίμ(άε)ᾷ-τε   | τιμ(άε)ᾷ-σθε                   | ἐτίμ(άε)ᾷ-σθε  |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άου)ῶ-σι                               | ἐτίμ(αον)ων    | τιμ(άο)ῶ-νται                  | ἐτίμ(αού)ῶ-ντο |
|                     |    | Present.                                   |                | Present.                       |                |
| Subjunctive.        | S. | τιμ(άω)ῶ                                   |                | τιμ(άω)ῶ-μαι                   |                |
|                     | 2  | τιμ(άῃς)ᾶς                                 |                | τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ                       |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ                                   |                | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ-ται                   |                |
|                     | D. | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ-τον                               |                | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ-σθον                  |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ-τον                               |                | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ-σθον                  |                |
|                     | P. | τιμ(άω)ῶ-μεν                               |                | τιμ(αω)ῶ-μεθα                  |                |
|                     | 2  | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ-τε                                |                | τιμ(άῃ)ᾷ-σθε                   |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άω)ῶ-σι                                |                | τιμ(άω)ῶ-νται                  |                |
| Optative.           | S. | τιμ(άοι)ῶ-μι or τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ην               |                | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-μην                  |                |
|                     | 2  | τιμ(άοις)ῶς                                | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ης   | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ο                    |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άοι)ῶ                                  | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-η    | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-το                   |                |
|                     | D. | τιμ(άοι)ῶ-τον                              | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ητον | τιμ(άοι)ῶ-σθον                 |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-την                              | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ητην | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-σθην                 |                |
|                     | P. | τιμ(άοι)ῶ-μεν                              | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ημεν | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-μεθα                 |                |
|                     | 2  | τιμ(άοι)ῶ-τε                               | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ητε  | τιμ(αοί)ῶ-σθε                  |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(άοι)ῶ-εν                               |                | τιμ(άοι)ῶ-ντο                  |                |
| Imperative.         | S. | τιμ(αε)α                                   |                | τιμ(άου)ῶ                      |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-τω                                |                | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-σθω                   |                |
|                     | D. | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-τον                               |                | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-σθον                  |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-των                               |                | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-σθων                  |                |
|                     | P. | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-τε                                |                | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-σθε                   |                |
|                     | 3  | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-τωσαν or τιμ(αό)ῶ-ντων            |                | τιμ(αε)ᾷ-σθων or τιμ(αε)ᾷ-σθων |                |
|                     |    |  |                |                                |                |
| Infinitive.         | N. | τιμ(άειν)ᾶν                                |                | τιμ(άει)ᾷ-σθαι                 |                |
|                     |    | τιμ(άων)ῶν                                 |                | τιμ(αού)ῶ-μενος                |                |
|                     |    | τιμ(άου)ῶ-σα                               |                | τιμ(αου)ῶ-μένη                 |                |
| Participle.         |    | τιμ(άον)ῶν                                 |                | τιμ(αό)ῶ-μενον                 |                |
|                     | G. | τιμ(άου)ῶ-ντος                             |                | τιμ(αου)ῶ-μενου                |                |
|                     |    | τιμ(αού)ῶ-σης                              |                | τιμ(αου)ῶ-μένης                |                |



281.

| δηλό-α to manifest. |               | Present System of Contract Verbs in ω. |                  |                     |                  |
|---------------------|---------------|--|------------------|---------------------|------------------|
|                     |               | ACTIVE.                                |                  | MIDDLE (PASSIVE).   |                  |
|                     |               | Present.                               | Imperfect.       | Present.            | Imperfect.       |
| Indicative.         | S.            | δηλ(άω)ᾶ                               | ἐδῆλ(ᾶον)ουν     | δηλ(άω)οῦ-μαι       | ἐδῆλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μην   |
|                     | 2             | δηλ(άεις)οῖς                           | ἐδῆλ(ᾶες)ους     | δηλ(άῃ)οῖ           | ἐδῆλ(ᾶον)οῦ      |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(άει)οῖ                             | ἐδῆλ(ᾶε)ου       | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-ται       | ἐδῆλ(ᾶε)οῦ-το    |
|                     | D.            | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-τον                          | ἐδῆλ(ᾶε)οῦ-τον   | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθον      | ἐδῆλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθον  |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-τον                          | ἐδῆλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-την   | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθον      | ἐδῆλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθην  |
|                     | P.            | δηλ(ᾶω)οῦ-μεν                          | ἐδῆλ(ᾶω)οῦ-μεν   | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μεθα      | ἐδῆλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μεθα  |
|                     | 2             | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-τε                           | ἐδῆλ(ᾶε)οῦ-τε    | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθε       | ἐδῆλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθε   |
| 3                   | δηλ(ᾶου)οῦ-σι | ἐδῆλ(ᾶουν)ουν                          | δηλ(ᾶω)οῦ-νται   | ἐδῆλ(ᾶω)οῦ-ντα      |                  |
| Subjunctive.        | Present.      |  | Present.         |                     |                  |
|                     | S.            | δηλ(άω)ᾶ                               | δηλ(άω)ᾶ-μαι     | δηλ(άω)ᾶ-μαι        | δηλ(άω)ᾶ-μαι     |
|                     | 2             | δηλ(άῃς)οῖς                            | δηλ(άῃ)οῖ        | δηλ(άῃ)οῖ           | δηλ(άῃ)οῖ        |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(άῃ)οῖ                              | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-ται     | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-ται        | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-ται     |
|                     | D.            | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-τον                           | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον    | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον       | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον    |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-τον                           | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον    | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον       | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον    |
|                     | P.            | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-μεν                           | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-μεθα    | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-μεθα       | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-μεθα    |
| 2                   | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-τε   | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθε                           | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθε     | δηλ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθε        |                  |
| 3                   | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-σι   | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-νται                          | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-νται    | δηλ(ᾶω)ᾶ-νται       |                  |
| Optative.           | S.            | δηλ(ᾶοι)οῖ-μι or                       | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ην    | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-μην      | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-μην   |
|                     | 2             | δηλ(ᾶοις)οῖς                           | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ης    | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ο        | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ο     |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(ᾶοι)οῖ                             | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-η     | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-το       | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-το    |
|                     | D.            | δηλ(ᾶοι)οῖ-τον                         | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ητον  | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-σθον     | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-σθον  |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(ᾶοι)οῖ-την                         | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ητην  | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-σθην     | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-σθην  |
|                     | P.            | δηλ(ᾶοι)οῖ-μεν                         | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ημεν  | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-μεθα     | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-μεθα  |
|                     | 2             | δηλ(ᾶοι)οῖ-τε                          | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ητε   | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-σθε      | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-σθε   |
| 3                   | δηλ(ᾶοι)οῖ-εν |  | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ντο   | δηλ(ᾶοί)οῖ-ντο      |                  |
| Imperative.         | S.            | δηλ(ᾶε)ου                              | δηλ(ᾶό)ου        | δηλ(ᾶό)ου           | δηλ(ᾶό)ου        |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-τω                           | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθω    | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθω       | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθω    |
|                     | D.            | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-των                          | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθων   | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθων      | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθων   |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-των                          | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθων   | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθων      | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθων   |
|                     | P.            | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-τε                           | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθε    | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθε       | δηλ(ᾶε)οῦ-σθε    |
|                     | 3             | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-τωσαν or                     | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθωσαν | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθωσαν or | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθωσαν |
|                     |               | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-ντων                         | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-σθων   | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-σθων      | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-σθων   |
| Infinitive.         | δηλ(ᾶειν)οῦν  |  | δηλ(ᾶέ)οῦ-σθαι   |                     |                  |
| Participle.         | N.            | δηλ(ᾶων)ᾶν                             | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μενος  | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μενος     | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μενος  |
|                     |               | δηλ(ᾶου)οῦ-σα                          | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένη   | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένη      | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένη   |
|                     |               | δηλ(ᾶόν)οῦν                            | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μενον  | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μενον     | δηλ(ᾶό)οῦ-μενον  |
|                     |               | δηλ(ᾶού)οῦ-ντος                        | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένου  | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένου     | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένου  |
| Participle.         | G.            | δηλ(ᾶού)οῦ-σης                         | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένης  | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένης     | δηλ(ᾶο)οῦ-μένης  |
|                     |               |  |                  |                     |                  |

282.

283.

| <i>φαίνω</i><br>( <i>phān</i> )<br><i>to show.</i> |  | <i>Future System of</i><br><i>Liquid Verbs.</i> |           | <i>First Aorist System of</i><br><i>Liquid Verbs.</i> |               |
|--|--|---|-----------|---|---------------|
| ACTIVE.  |  | MIDDLE.   |           | ACTIVE.   | MIDDLE.       |
| Future (contracted).                               |  |   | 1 Aorist. |   |               |
| φανῶ   |  | φανοῦμαι  |           | ἔ-φην-α   | ἔ-φην-άμην    |
| φανείς   |  | φανῇ, φανεῖ                                     |           | ἔ-φην-ας  | ἔ-φην-ω       |
| φανεῖ  |  | φανεῖται  |           | ἔ-φην-ε   | ἔ-φην-ατο     |
| φανεῖτον   |  | φανεῖσθον                                       |           | ἔ-φην-ατον  | ἔ-φην-ασθον   |
| φανεῖτον   |  | φανεῖσθον                                       |           | ἔ-φην-άτην  | ἔ-φην-άσθην   |
| φανούμεν   |  | φανούμεθα                                       |           | ἔ-φην-αμεν  | ἔ-φην-άμεθα   |
| φανεῖτε  |  | φανεῖσθε  |           | ἔ-φην-ατε   | ἔ-φην-ασθε    |
| φανούσι  |  | φανοῦνται                                       |           | ἔ-φην-αν  | ἔ-φην-αντο    |
|  |  |   |           | φήνω  | φήνωμαι       |
|  |  |   |           | φήνης   | φήνη          |
|  |  |   |           | φήνη  | φήνηται       |
|  |  |   |           | φήνητον   | φήνησθον      |
|  |  |   |           | φήνητον   | φήνησθον      |
|  |  |   |           | φήνωμεν   | φήνωμεθα      |
|  |  |   |           | φήνητε  | φήνησθε       |
|  |  |   |           | φήνωσι  | φήνωνται      |
| φαν-οῖμι, -οῖην                                    |  | φανοίμην  |           | φήναιμι   | φήναιμην      |
| φαν-οῖς, -οῖς                                      |  | φανοῖο  |           | φήναις, φήνεις  | φήναιο        |
| φαν-οῖ, -οῖη                                       |  | φανοῖτο   |           | φήναι, φήνει  | φήναιτο       |
| φαν-οῖτον, -οῖητον                                 |  | φανοῖσθον                                       |           | φήναιτον  | φήναισθον     |
| φαν-οῖτην, -οῖητην                                 |  | φανοῖσθην                                       |           | φήναιτην  | φήναισθην     |
| φαν-οῖμεν, -οῖημεν                                 |  | φανοῖμεθα                                       |           | φήναιμεν  | φήναιμεθα     |
| φαν-οῖτε, -οῖητε                                   |  | φανοῖσθε  |           | φήναιτε   | φήναισθε      |
| φαν-οῖεν, -οῖησαν                                  |  | φανοῖντο  |           | φήναιεν, φήναιαν                                      | φήναιντο      |
|  |  |   |           | φήνον   | φήναι         |
|  |  |   |           | φήνάτω  | φήνάσθω       |
|  |  |   |           | φήνατον   | φήνάσθον      |
|  |  |   |           | φήνύτων   | φήνάσθων      |
|  |  |   |           | φήνατε  | φήνάσθε       |
|  |  |   |           | φήνάτωσαν ΟΓ  | φήνάσθωσαν ΟΓ |
|  |  |   |           | φήνάντων  | φήνάσθων      |
| φανεῖν   |  | φανεῖσθαι                                       |           | φήναι   | φήνασθαι      |
| φανῶν  |  | φανούμενος                                      |           | φήνας   | φηνάμενος     |
| φανούσα  |  | φανουμένη                                       |           | φήναςα  | φηνάμενη      |
| φανούν   |  | φανούμενον                                      |           | φήναν   | φηνάμενον     |
| φανούντος  |  | φανουμένου                                      |           | φήναντος  | φηνάμενου     |
| φανούσης   |  | φανουμένης                                      |           | φήνάσης   | φηνάμενης     |

284.

*Perfect Middle and*

|                       |       | Pure Verbs,<br>with added σ. | Liquid Verbs.            |                        |
|-----------------------|-------|------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| MIDDLE<br>(PASSIVE).  |       | τελέω (τελε)<br>to complete  | στέλλω (στέλ)<br>to send | φαίνω (φάν)<br>to show |
| <i>Perfect Indic.</i> | S. 1  | τετέλε-σ-μαι                 | ἔσταλμαι                 | πέφασμαι               |
|                       | 2     | τετέλε-σαι                   | ἔσταλσαι                 | πέφανσαι               |
|                       | 3     | τετέλε-σ-ται                 | ἔσταλται                 | πέφανται               |
|                       | D. 2  | τετέλε-σ-θον                 | ἔσταλθον                 | πέφανθον               |
|                       | 3     | τετέλε-σ-θον                 | ἔσταλθον                 | πέφανθον               |
|                       | P. 1  | τετέλε-σ-μεθα                | ἔσταλμεθα                | πεφάσμεθα              |
| <i>Pluperf. Ind.</i>  | 2     | τετέλε-σ-θε                  | ἔσταλθε                  | πέφανθε                |
|                       | 3     | τετέλε-σ-μένοι εἰσί          | ἔσταλμένοι εἰσί          | πεφασμένοι εἰσί        |
|                       | S. 1  | ἑ-τετέλε-σ-μην               | ἑστάλμην                 | ἐπεφάσμην              |
|                       | 2     | ἑ-τετέλε-σο                  | ἑσταλσο                  | ἐπέφανσο               |
|                       | 3     | ἑ-τετέλε-σ-το                | ἑσταλτο                  | ἐπέφαντο               |
|                       | D. 2  | ἑ-τετέλε-σ-θον               | ἑσταλθον                 | ἐπέφανθον              |
| <i>Perf. Sub.</i>     | 3     | ἑ-τετέλε-σ-θην               | ἑστάλθην                 | ἐπεφάνθην              |
|                       | P. 1  | ἑ-τετέλε-σ-μεθα              | ἑστάλμεθα                | ἐπεφάσμεθα             |
|                       | 2     | ἑ-τετέλε-σ-θε                | ἑσταλθε                  | ἐπέφανθε               |
|                       | 3     | τετέλε-σ-μένοι ἦσαν          | ἑσταλμένοι ἦσαν          | πεφασμένοι ἦσαν        |
| <i>Perf. Opt.</i>     |       | τετέλεσμένος εἶην            | ἑσταλμένος εἶην          | πεφασμένος εἶην        |
| <i>Perf. Imp.</i>     | S. 2  | τετέλε-σο                    | ἑσταλσο                  | πέφανσο                |
|                       | 3     | τετέλε-σ-θω                  | ἑστάλθω                  | πέφάνθω                |
|                       | D. 2  | τετέλε-σ-θων                 | ἑσταλθων                 | πέφανθων               |
|                       | 3     | τετέλε-σ-θων                 | ἑστάλθων                 | πέφάνθων               |
|                       | P. 2  | τετέλε-σ-θε                  | ἑσταλθε                  | πέφανθε                |
|                       | 3     | τετέλε-σ-θωσαν οἱ            | ἑστάλθωσαν οἱ            | πέφάνθωσαν οἱ          |
| <i>Perf. Inf.</i>     |       | τετέλε-σ-θαι                 | ἑστάλθαι                 | πέφάνθαι               |
| <i>Perf. Par.</i>     |       | τετέλε-σ-μένος               | ἑσταλμένος               | πεφασμένος             |
| <i>Fut. Perf.</i>     |       |                              |                          |                        |
| <i>1 Aor. Pass.</i>   | Ind.  | ἑ-τετέ-σ-θην                 |                          | ἐφάνθην                |
|                       | Sub.  | τετέ-σ-θῶ                    |                          | φανθῶ                  |
|                       | Opt.  | τετέ-σ-θῆην                  |                          | φανθῆην                |
|                       | Impr. | τετέ-σ-θῆτι                  |                          | φάνθητι                |
|                       | Inf.  | τετέ-σ-θῆναι                 |                          | φανθῆναι               |
|                       | Par.  | τετέ-σ-θείς                  |                          | φανθείς                |
| <i>1 Fut. Ind.</i>    |       | τετέ-σ-θήσομαι               |                          | φανθήσομαι             |

*First Passive Systems of**Mute Verbs.*

| <i>ῥίπτω (ρίφ)<br/>to throw</i> | <i>ἀλλάσσω (αλλάγ)<br/>to exchange</i> | <i>ἐλέγχω (ελεγχ)<br/>to convict</i> | <i>πείθω (πίθ)<br/>to persuade</i> |
|---------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>ῥρίμμαι</i>                  | <i>ῥλλαγμαί</i>                        | <i>ἐλήλεγμαι</i>                     | <i>πέπεισμαι</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖνται</i>                  | <i>ῥλλαξαι</i>                         | <i>ἐλήλεγξαι</i>                     | <i>πέπεισαι</i>                    |
| <i>ῥρῖπται</i>                  | <i>ῥλλακται</i>                        | <i>ἐλήλεγκται</i>                    | <i>πέπεισται</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖφζον</i>                  | <i>ῥλλαχζον</i>                        | <i>ἐλήλεγχζον</i>                    | <i>πέπεισζον</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖφζον</i>                  | <i>ῥλλαχζον</i>                        | <i>ἐλήλεγχζον</i>                    | <i>πέπεισζον</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖμμεθα</i>                 | <i>ῥλλάγμεθα</i>                       | <i>ἐληλέγμεθα</i>                    | <i>πεπέισμεθα</i>                  |
| <i>ῥρῖφθε</i>                   | <i>ῥλλαχθε</i>                         | <i>ἐλήλεγχθε</i>                     | <i>πέπεισθε</i>                    |
| <i>ῥρῖμμένοι εἰσὶ</i>           | <i>ῥλλαγμένοι εἰσὶ</i>                 | <i>ἐληλεγμένοι εἰσὶ</i>              | <i>πεπεισμένοι εἰσὶ</i>            |
| <i>ῥρῖμην</i>                   | <i>ῥλλάγμην</i>                        | <i>ἐληλέγμην</i>                     | <i>ἐπεείσμην</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖψο</i>                    | <i>ῥλλαξο</i>                          | <i>ἐλήλεγξο</i>                      | <i>ἐπέπεισο</i>                    |
| <i>ῥρῖπτο</i>                   | <i>ῥλλακτο</i>                         | <i>ἐλήλεγκτο</i>                     | <i>ἐπέπειστο</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖφζον</i>                  | <i>ῥλλαχζον</i>                        | <i>ἐλήλεγχζον</i>                    | <i>ἐπέπεισζον</i>                  |
| <i>ῥρῖφζην</i>                  | <i>ῥλλαχζην</i>                        | <i>ἐληλεγχζην</i>                    | <i>ἐπεείσζην</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖμμεθα</i>                 | <i>ῥλλάγμεθα</i>                       | <i>ἐληλέγμεθα</i>                    | <i>ἐπεπέισμεθα</i>                 |
| <i>ῥρῖφθε</i>                   | <i>ῥλλαχθε</i>                         | <i>ἐλήλεγχθε</i>                     | <i>ἐπέπεισθε</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖμμένοι ἦσαν</i>           | <i>ῥλλαγμένοι ἦσαν</i>                 | <i>ἐληλεγμένοι ἦσαν</i>              | <i>πεπεισμένοι ἦσαν</i>            |
| <i>ῥρῖμμένος ὦ</i>              | <i>ῥλλαγμένος ὦ</i>                    | <i>ἐληλεγμένος ὦ</i>                 | <i>πεπεισμένος ὦ</i>               |
| <i>ῥρῖμμένος εἶην</i>           | <i>ῥλλαγμένος εἶην</i>                 | <i>ἐληλεγμένος εἶην</i>              | <i>πεπεισμένος εἶην</i>            |
| <i>ῥρῖψο</i>                    | <i>ῥλλαξο</i>                          | <i>ἐλήλεγξο</i>                      | <i>ἐπέπεισο</i>                    |
| <i>ῥρῖφζω</i>                   | <i>ῥλλαχζω</i>                         | <i>ἐλήλεγχζω</i>                     | <i>πεπέισζω</i>                    |
| <i>ῥρῖφζον</i>                  | <i>ῥλλαχζον</i>                        | <i>ἐλήλεγχζον</i>                    | <i>πέπεισζον</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖφζων</i>                  | <i>ῥλλάχζων</i>                        | <i>ἐληλεγχζων</i>                    | <i>πεπέισζων</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖφθε</i>                   | <i>ῥλλαχθε</i>                         | <i>ἐλήλεγχθε</i>                     | <i>πέπεισθε</i>                    |
| <i>ῥρῖφζωσαν ὅτ</i>             | <i>ῥλλάχζωσαν ὅτ</i>                   | <i>ἐληλεγχζωσαν ὅτ</i>               | <i>πεπέισζωσαν ὅτ</i>              |
| <i>ῥρῖφζων</i>                  | <i>ῥλλάχζων</i>                        | <i>ἐληλεγχζων</i>                    | <i>πεπέισζων</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖφθαι</i>                  | <i>ῥλλάχθαι</i>                        | <i>ἐληλέγχθαι</i>                    | <i>πεπέισθαι</i>                   |
| <i>ῥρῖμμένος</i>                | <i>ῥλλαγμένος</i>                      | <i>ἐληλεγμένος</i>                   | <i>πεπεισμένος</i>                 |
| <i>ῥρῖψομαι</i>                 |  |                                      |                                    |
| <i>ῥρῖφζην</i>                  | <i>ῥλλάχζην</i>                        | <i>ῥλέγχζην</i>                      | <i>ἐπέεισζην</i>                   |
| <i>ῥιφζῶ</i>                    | <i>ἀλλαχζῶ</i>                         | <i>ἐλεγχζῶ</i>                       | <i>πεισζῶ</i>                      |
| <i>ῥιφζειν</i>                  | <i>ἀλλαχζειν</i>                       | <i>ἐλεγχζειν</i>                     | <i>πεισζειν</i>                    |
| <i>ῥιφζητι</i>                  | <i>ἀλλάχζητι</i>                       | <i>ἐλεγχζητι</i>                     | <i>πίσζητι</i>                     |
| <i>ῥιφζήναι</i>                 | <i>ἀλλαχζήναι</i>                      | <i>ἐλεγχζήναι</i>                    | <i>πεισζήναι</i>                   |
| <i>ῥιφθεῖς</i>                  | <i>ἀλλαχθεῖς</i>                       | <i>ἐλεγχθεῖς</i>                     | <i>πεισθεῖς</i>                    |
| <i>ῥιφθήσομαι</i>               | <i>ἀλλαχθήσομαι</i>                    | <i>ἐλεγχθήσομαι</i>                  | <i>πεισθήσομαι</i>                 |



285.

Synopsis of τιμά-ω to honor.

|      | Pr. Impf. Active.            | Future Active. | Aorist Active. | Perf. Plup. Active.     |
|------|------------------------------|----------------|----------------|-------------------------|
| Ind. | τιμῶ<br>ἐτίμων               | τιμήσω         |                | τετίμηκα<br>ἐτετιμήκειν |
| Sub. | τιμῶ                         |                | ἐτίμησα        | τετιμήκω                |
| Opt. | τιμῶμι, -ῶην                 | τιμήσοιμι      | τιμήσαιμι      | τετιμήκοιμι             |
| Imv. | τίμᾱ                         |                | τίμησον        | τετίμηκε                |
| Inf. | τιμᾶν                        | τιμήσειν       | τιμήσαι        | τετιμηκέναι             |
| Par. | τιμῶν                        | τιμήσων        | τιμήσας        | τετιμηκώς               |
|      | M. P.                        | Middle.        | Middle.        | M. P.                   |
| Ind. | τιμῶμαι<br>ἐτιμώμην          | τιμήσομαι      |                | τετίμημαι<br>ἐτετιμήμην |
| Sub. | τιμῶμαι                      |                | ἐτιμῶσάμην     | τετιμημένος ὤ           |
| Opt. | τιμῶμην                      | τιμησοίμην     | τιμήσωμαι      | τετιμημένος εἶην        |
| Imv. | τιμῶ                         |                | τιμήσαιμην     | τετίμησο                |
| Inf. | τιμᾶσθαι                     | τιμήσεσθαι     | τιμήσασθαι     | τετιμήσθαι              |
| Par. | τιμώμενος                    | τιμησόμενος    | τιμησάμενος    | τετιμημένος             |
|      |                              | Passive.       | Passive.       | Fut. Perf.              |
| Ind. |                              | τιμηθήσομαι    | ἐτιμήθην       | τετιμήσομαι             |
| Sub. |                              |                | τιμηθῶ         |                         |
| Opt. | Verba<br>τιμητός<br>τιμητέος | τιμηθῶσιν      | τιμηθῆι        | τετιμησώμην             |
| Imv. |                              |                | τιμήθης        |                         |
| Inf. |                              | τιμηθήσεσθαι   | τιμηθῆναι      | τετιμήσεσθαι            |
| Par. |                              | τιμηθόμενος    | τιμηθείς       | τετιμησόμενος           |

286.

θηρά-ω to hunt.

|      | Pr. Impf. A.                 | Future A.    | Aorist A.   | Perf. Plup. A.          |
|------|------------------------------|--------------|-------------|-------------------------|
| Ind. | θηρῶ<br>ἐθήρων               | θηράσω       |             | τεθήρακα<br>ἐτεθήρακειν |
| Sub. | θηρῶ                         |              | ἐθήρᾱσα     | τεθήρακω                |
| Opt. | θηρῶμι, -ῶην                 | θηράσοιμι    | θηράσαιμι   | τεθήρακοιμι             |
| Imv. | θηρᾱ                         |              | θηρασον     | τεθήρακε                |
| Inf. | θηρᾶν                        | θηράσειν     | θηράσαι     | τεθήρακέναι             |
| Par. | θηρῶν                        | θηράσων      | θηράσας     | τεθήρακώς               |
|      | M. P.                        | M.           | M.          | M. P.                   |
| Ind. | θηρῶμαι<br>ἐθηρώμην          | θηράσομαι    |             | τεθήράμαι<br>ἐτεθήράμην |
| Sub. | θηρῶμαι                      |              | ἐθηρᾱσάμην  | τεθηραμένος ὤ           |
| Opt. | θηρῶμην                      | θηρασοίμην   | θηράσωμαι   | τεθηραμένος εἶην        |
| Imv. | θηρῶ                         |              | θηράσαιμην  | τεθήρασο                |
| Inf. | θηρᾶσθαι                     | θηράσεσθαι   | θηράσασθαι  | τεθήρᾱσθαι              |
| Par. | θηρώμενος                    | θηρασόμενος  | θηρασάμενος | τεθηραμένος             |
|      |                              | P.           | P.          |                         |
| Ind. |                              | θηρᾶθήσομαι  | ἐθηράθην    |                         |
| Sub. |                              |              | θηραθῶ      |                         |
| Opt. | Verba<br>θηράτός<br>θηράτέος | θηραθῶσιν    | θηραθῆι     |                         |
| Imv. |                              |              | θηράθης     |                         |
| Inf. |                              | θηράθήσεσθαι | θηραθῆναι   |                         |
| Par. |                              | θηραθόμενος  | θηραθείς    |                         |

| 287. <i>φίλέ-ω to love.</i>     |               |             |                  |
|---------------------------------|---------------|-------------|------------------|
| Pr. Impf. A.                    | Future A.     | Aorist A.   | Perf. Plup. A.   |
| φιλῶ                            | φιλήσω        |             | πεφίληκα         |
| ἐφίλουν                         |               | ἐφίλησα     | ἐπεφίληκειν      |
| φιλῶ                            |               | φιλήσω      | πεφίληκω         |
| φιλοῖμι, -οίην                  | φιλήσοιμι     | φιλήσαιμι   | πεφίληκοιμι      |
| φίλει                           |               | φίλησον     | πεφίληκε         |
| φιλείν                          | φιλήσειν      | φιλήσαι     | πεφίληκέναι      |
| φιλῶν                           | φιλήσων       | φιλήσας     | πεφίληκώς        |
| M. P.                           | M.            | M.          | M. P.            |
| φιλοῦμαι                        | φιλήσομαι     |             | πεφίλημαι        |
| ἐφιλούμην                       |               | ἐφίλησάμην  | ἐπεφίλημην       |
| φιλῶμαι                         |               | φιλήσωμαι   | πεφίλημένος ὦ    |
| φιλοίμην                        | φιλησοίμην    | φιλησαίμην  | πεφίλημένος εἶην |
| φιλῶ                            |               | φίλησαι     | πεφίλησο         |
| φιλείσθαι                       | φιλήσεσθαι    | φιλήσασθαι  | πεφίλησθαι       |
| φιλούμενος                      | φιλησόμενος   | φιλησάμενος | πεφίλημένος      |
|                                 | P.            | P.          | Fut. Perf.       |
|                                 | φιληθήσομαι   | ἐφιλήθην    | πεφίλησμαι       |
|                                 |               | φιληθῶ      |                  |
|                                 | φιληθήσοίμην  | φιληθείην   | πεφιλησοίμην     |
|                                 |               | φιληθήτη    |                  |
|                                 | φιληθήσεσθαι  | φιληθήναι   | πεφίλησεσθαι     |
|                                 | φιληθήσόμενος | φιληθείς    | πεφιλησόμενος    |
| Verbals.<br>φιλητός<br>φιλητέος |               |             |                  |

| 288. <i>τελέ-ω to complete.</i>   |                    |             |                   |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|-------------------|
| Pr. Impf. A.                      | Future A.          | Aorist A.   | Perf. Plup. A.    |
| τελῶ                              | τελῶ (τελέσω, 874) |             | τετέλεκα          |
| ἐτέλουν                           |                    | ἐτέλεσα     | ἐτετέλεκειν       |
| τελῶ                              |                    | τελέσω      | τετέλεκω          |
| τελοῖμι, -οίην                    | τελοῖμι, -οίην     | τελέσαιμι   | τετελέκοιμι       |
| τέλει                             |                    | τέλεσον     | τετέλεκε          |
| τελείν                            | τελείν             | τελέσαι     | τετελεκέναι       |
| τελῶν                             | τελῶν              | τελέσας     | τετελεκώς         |
| M. P.                             | M.                 | M.          | M. P.             |
| τελοῦμαι                          | τελοῦμαι           |             | τετέλεσμαι        |
| ἐτελούμην                         |                    | ἐτελεσάμην  | ἐτετετέλεσμην     |
| τελῶμαι                           |                    | τελέσωμαι   | τετελεσμένος ὦ    |
| τελοίμην                          | τελοίμην           | τελεσαίμην  | τετελεσμένος εἶην |
| τελοῦ                             |                    | τέλεσαι     | τετέλεσο          |
| τελείσθαι                         | τελείσθαι          | τελέσασθαι  | τετελέσθαι        |
| τελούμενος                        | τελούμενος         | τελεσάμενος | τετελεσμένος      |
|                                   | P.                 | P.          |                   |
|                                   | τελεσθήσομαι       | ἐτελέσθην   |                   |
|                                   |                    | τελεσθῶ     |                   |
|                                   | τελεσθήσοίμην      | τελεσθείην  |                   |
|                                   |                    | τελεσθήτη   |                   |
|                                   | τελεσθήσεσθαι      | τελεσθήναι  |                   |
|                                   | τελεσθήσόμενος     | τελεσθείς   |                   |
| Verbals.<br>τελεστός<br>τελεστέος |                    |             |                   |

| 289. |                                    | δηλό-ω to manifest.    |             |                         |  |
|------|------------------------------------|------------------------|-------------|-------------------------|--|
|      | Pr. Impf. A.                       | Future A.              | Aorist A.   | Perf. Plup. A.          |  |
| Ind. | δηλῶ<br>ἐδήλουν                    | δηλώσω                 | ἐδήλωσα     | δεδήλωκα<br>ἐδεδηλώκειν |  |
| Sub. | δηλῶ                               |                        | δηλώσω      | δεδηλώκω                |  |
| Opt. | δηλοῖμι, -οίην                     | δηλώσοιμι              | δηλώσαιμι   | δεδηλώκοιμι             |  |
| Imv. | δήλου                              |                        | δήλωσον     | δεδήλωκε                |  |
| Inf. | δηλοῦν                             | δηλώσειν               | δηλώσαι     | δεδηλωκέναι             |  |
| Par. | δηλών                              | δηλώσων                | δηλώσας     | δεδηλωκώς               |  |
|      | M. P.                              | M.                     | M.          | M. P.                   |  |
| Ind. | δηλοῦμαι<br>ἐδηλούμην              | δηλώσομαι              | ἐδηλώσάμην  | δεδήλωμαι<br>ἐδεδηλώμην |  |
| Sub. | δηλώμαι                            |                        | δηλώσωμαι   | δεδηλωμένος ᾧ           |  |
| Opt. | δηλοίμην                           | δηλωσοίμην             | δηλωσαίμην  | δεδηλωμένος εἶην        |  |
| Imv. | δηλοῦ                              |                        | δηλώσαι     | δεδηλωσο                |  |
| Inf. | δηλοῦσθαι                          | δηλώσεσθαι             | δηλώσασθαι  | δεδηλώσθαι              |  |
| Par. | δηλούμενος                         | δηλωσόμενος            | δηλωσάμενος | δεδηλωμένος             |  |
|      |                                    | P.                     | P.          | Fort. Perf.             |  |
| Ind. |                                    | δηλωθήσομαι            | ἐδηλώθην    | δεδηλώσομαι             |  |
| Sub. |                                    |                        | δηλωθῶ      |                         |  |
| Opt. | Verbalis.<br>δηλωσθός<br>δηλωστέος | δηλωθῃσοίμην           | δηλωθείην   | δεδηλωσοίμην            |  |
| Imv. |                                    |                        | δηλωθήτω    |                         |  |
| Inf. |                                    | δηλωθήσεσθαι           | δηλωθῆναι   | δεδηλώσεσθαι            |  |
| Par. |                                    | δηλωθόμενος            | δηλωθείς    | δεδηλωσόμενος           |  |
| 290  |                                    | στέλλω (στέλ) to send. |             |                         |  |
|      | Pr. Impf. A.                       | Future A.              | Aorist A.   | Perf. Plup. A.          |  |
| Ind. | στέλλω<br>ἔστέλλοι                 | στελῶ                  | ἔστειλα     | ἔσταλκα<br>ἔστάλκειν    |  |
| Sub. | στέλλω                             |                        | στείλω      | ἔστάλκω                 |  |
| Opt. | στέλλοιμι                          | στελοῖμι, -οίην        | στείλαιμι   | ἔστάλκοιμι              |  |
| Imv. | στέλλε                             |                        | στείλον     | ἔσταλκε                 |  |
| Inf. | στέλλειν                           | στελεῖν                | στείλαι     | ἔσταλκέναι              |  |
| Par. | στέλλων                            | στελῶν                 | στείλας     | ἔσταλκώς                |  |
|      | M. P.                              | M.                     | M.          | M. P.                   |  |
| Ind. | στέλλομαι<br>ἔστελλόμην            | στελοῦμαι              | ἔστειλάμην  | ἔσταλμαι<br>ἔστάλμην    |  |
| Sub. | στέλλομαι                          |                        | στείλωμαι   | ἔσταλμένος ᾧ            |  |
| Opt. | στέλλοίμην                         | στελοίμην              | στείλοίμην  | ἔσταλμένος εἶην         |  |
| Imv. | στέλλου                            |                        | στείλαι     | ἔσταλσο                 |  |
| Inf. | στέλλεσθαι                         | στελεῖσθαι             | στείλασθαι  | ἔσταλθαι                |  |
| Par. | στελλόμενος                        | στελούμενος            | στείλάμενος | ἔσταλμένος              |  |
|      |                                    | 2 Future P.            | 2 Aorist P. |                         |  |
| Ind. |                                    | σταλήσομαι             | ἔστάλην     |                         |  |
| Sub. |                                    |                        | σταλῶ       |                         |  |
| Opt. | Verbalis.<br>σταλθός<br>σταλτέος   | σταλθῃσοίμην           | σταλείην    |                         |  |
| Imv. |                                    |                        | στάλητω     |                         |  |
| Inf. |                                    | σταλήσεσθαι            | σταλῆναι    |                         |  |
| Par. |                                    | σταλθόμενος            | σταλθείς    |                         |  |

| 291. φαίνω (φᾶν) <i>to show</i> (in second tenses, <i>to appear</i> ). |                |             |                  |                  |
|--|----------------|-------------|------------------|------------------|
| Pr. Impf. A.   | Future A.      | Aorist A.   | 1 Perf. Plup. A. | 2 Perf. Plup. A. |
| φαίνω  | φανῶ           |             | πέφαγκα          | πέφηνα           |
| ἐφαίνων  |                | ἔφηνα       | ἐπεφάγειν        | ἐπεφήνεν         |
| φαίνω  |                | φήνω        | πεφάγκω          | πεφήνω           |
| φαίνομι  | φανοίμι, -οίην | φήναιμι     | πεφάγκοιμι       | πεφήνοιμι        |
| φαῖνε  |                | φήνον       | πέφαγκε          | πέφηνε           |
| φαίνειν  | φανεῖν         | φήναι       | πεφαγκέναι       | πεφηνέναι        |
| φαίνων   | φανῶν          | φήνας       | πεφαγκώς         | πεφηνώς          |
| M. P.  | M.             | M.          | M. P.            | 2 Aorist P.      |
| φαίνομαι   | φανούμαι       |             | πέφασμαι         |                  |
| ἐφανόμην   |                | ἐφηνάμην    | ἐπεφάσμην        | ἐφάνην           |
| φαίνωμαι   |                | φήνωμαι     | πεφασμένος ὦ     | φανῶ             |
| φανοίμην   | φανοίμην       | φήναιμην    | πεφασμένος       | φανείην          |
| φαίνου   |                | φήναι       | πέφανσο [εἶην    | φάνηθι           |
| φαίνεσθαι  | φανείσθαι      | φήνασθαι    | πεφάνθαι         | φανήναι          |
| φανόμενος  | φανόμενος      | φήνάμενος   | πεφασμένος       | φανείς           |
|  | 1 Future P.    | 1 Aorist P. |                  | 2 Future P.      |
|  | φανθήσομαι     | ἐφάνθην     |                  | φανήσομαι        |
| Verba  | φανθήσοιμην    | φανθῶ       |                  | φανησίομην       |
| φαντός   | φανθήσειν      | φάνθητι     |                  |                  |
| φαντός   | φανθήσεσθαι    | φανθήναι    |                  | φανήσεσθαι       |
|  | φανθήσόμενος   | φανθείς     |                  | φανησόμενος      |

| 292. λείπω (λίπ) <i>to leave</i> . |               |             |                  |
|------------------------------------|---------------|-------------|------------------|
| Pr. Impf. A.                       | Future A.     | 2 Aorist A. | 2 Perf. Plup. A. |
| λείπω                              | λείψω         |             | λέλοιπα          |
| ἐλειπον                            |               | ἔλιπον      | ἐλελοίπειν       |
| λείπω                              |               | λίπω        | λελοίπω          |
| λείποιμι                           | λείψοιμι      | λίποιμι     | λελοίποιμι       |
| λείπε                              |               | λίπε        | λελοιπε          |
| λείπειν                            | λείψειν       | λιπεῖν      | λελοιπέναι       |
| λείπων                             | λείψων        | λιπών       | λελοιπώς         |
| M. P.                              | M.            | M.          | M. P.            |
| λείπομαι                           | λείψομαι      |             | λέλειμαι         |
| ἐλειπόμην                          |               | ἐλιπόμην    | ἐλελείμην        |
| λείπωμαι                           |               | λίπωμαι     | λελειμένος ὦ     |
| λειποίμην                          | λειψοίμην     | λιποίμην    | λελειμένος εἶην  |
| λείπου                             |               | λιπού       | λέλειψο          |
| λείπεσθαι                          | λείψεσθαι     | λιπέσθαι    | λελείψθαι        |
| λειπόμενος                         | λειψόμενος    | λιπόμενος   | λελειμένος       |
|                                    | 1 Future P.   | 1 Aorist P. | Fut. Perf.       |
|                                    | λειφθήσομαι   | ἐλείφθην    | λελείψομαι       |
| Verba                              | λειφθήσοιμην  | λειφθῶ      | λελειψοίμην      |
| λειπτός                            | λειφθήσειν    | λείφθητι    |                  |
| λειπτός                            | λειφθήσεσθαι  | λειφθήναι   | λελείψεσθαι      |
|                                    | λειφθήσόμενος | λειφθείς    | λελειψόμενος     |

| 293. <i>ρίπτω (ρίψ) to throw.</i>                                     |                         |               |             |                      |
|---|-------------------------|---------------|-------------|----------------------|
|   | Pr. Impf. A.            | Future A.     | Aorist A.   | 2 Perf. Plup. A.     |
| Ind.  | οἶπτω<br>ἔρριπτον       | ρίψω          | ἔρριψα      | ἔρριφα<br>ἐρρίφειν   |
| Sub.  | οἶπτω                   |               | ρίψω        | ἐρρίφω               |
| Opt.  | οἶπτοιμι                | ρίψοιμι       | ρίψαιμι     | ἐρρίφοιμι            |
| Imv.  | οἶπτε                   |               | ρίψον       | ἐρρίφε               |
| Inf.  | οἶπτειν                 | ρίψειν        | ρίψαι       | ἐρριφέναι            |
| Par.  | οἶπτων                  | ρίψων         | ρίψας       | ἐρριφώς              |
|   | M. P.                   | M.            | M.          | M. P.                |
| Ind.  | οἶπτομαι<br>ἐρρίπτόμην  | ρίψομαι       | ἔρριψάμην   | ἔρριμμαι<br>ἐρριμμην |
| Sub.  | οἶπτομαι                |               | ρίψωμαι     | ἐρριμμένος ὦ         |
| Opt.  | οἶπτοίμην               | ρίψοίμην      | ρίψαίμην    | ἐρριμμένος εἶην      |
| Imv.  | οἶπτον                  |               | ρίψαι       | ἐρριψο               |
| Inf.  | οἶπτεσθαι               | ρίψεσθαι      | ρίψασθαι    | ἐρρίφθαι             |
| Par.  | οἶπτόμενος              | ρίψόμενος     | ρίψάμενος   | ἐρριμμένος           |
|   |                         | P.            | P.          | Fut. Perf.           |
| Ind.  |                         | ρίψήσομαι     | ἐρρίψθην    | ἐρρίψομαι            |
| Sub.  |                         |               | ρίψῶ        |                      |
| Opt.  |                         | ρίψησοίμην    | ρίψείην     | ἐρρίψοίμην           |
| Imv.  | Verbal, ἵκντο           |               | ρίψητι      |                      |
| Inf.  | ἵκντο                   | ρίψήσεσθαι    | ρίψήναι     | ἐρρίψεσθαι           |
| Par.  | ἵκντο                   | ρίψησόμενος   | ρίψείς      | ἐρρίψόμενος          |
| a. Less common are 2 Aor. P. ἐρρίφην, etc., 2 Fut. P. ριφήσομαι, etc. |                         |               |             |                      |
| 294. <i>ἀλλάσσω (αλλάγ) to exchange.</i>                              |                         |               |             |                      |
|   | Pr. Impf. A.            | Future A.     | Aorist A.   | 2 Perf. Plup. A.     |
| Ind.  | ἀλλάσσω<br>ἡλλάσσον     | ἀλλάξω        | ἡλλαξα      | ἡλλαχα<br>ἡλλάχειν   |
| Sub.  | ἀλλάσσω                 |               | ἀλλάξω      | ἡλλάχω               |
| Opt.  | ἀλλάσσοιμι              | ἀλλάξοιμι     | ἀλλάξαιμι   | ἡλλάχοιμι            |
| Imv.  | ἀλλάσσε                 |               | ἀλλάξον     | ἡλλαχε               |
| Inf.  | ἀλλάσσειν               | ἀλλάξειν      | ἀλλάξαι     | ἡλλαχέαι             |
| Par.  | ἀλλάσσων                | ἀλλάξων       | ἀλλάξας     | ἡλλαχώς              |
|   | M. P.                   | M.            | M.          | M. P.                |
| Ind.  | ἀλλάσσομαι<br>ἡλασσόμην | ἀλλάξομαι     | ἡλλαξάμην   | ἡλλαγμαί<br>ἡλλάγμην |
| Sub.  | ἀλλάσσομαι              |               | ἀλλάξωμαι   | ἡλλαγμένος ὦ         |
| Opt.  | ἀλλάσσοίμην             | ἀλλάξοίμην    | ἀλλάξαιμην  | ἡλλαγμένος εἶην      |
| Imv.  | ἀλλάσσου                |               | ἀλλάξαι     | ἡλλαξο               |
| Inf.  | ἀλλάσσεσθαι             | ἀλλάξεσθαι    | ἀλλάξασθαι  | ἡλλάγθαι             |
| Par.  | ἀλλάσσόμενος            | ἀλλάξόμενος   | ἀλλάξάμενος | ἡλλαγμένος           |
|   |                         | 2 Future P.   | 2 Aorist P. |                      |
| Ind.  |                         | ἀλλαγήσομαι   | ἡλλάγην     |                      |
| Sub.  |                         |               | ἀλλαγῶ      |                      |
| Opt.  |                         | ἀλλαγήσοίμην  | ἀλλαγείην   |                      |
| Imv.  | Verbal, ἀλλακτός        |               | ἀλλάγητι    |                      |
| Inf.  | ἀλλακτός                | ἀλλαγήσεσθαι  | ἀλλάγηναι   |                      |
| Par.  | ἀλλακτός                | ἀλλαγησόμενος | ἀλλαγείς    |                      |
| a. Less common are 1 Aor. P. ἡλλάχθην, etc., 1 Fut. P. ἀλλαχθήσομαι.  |                         |               |             |                      |

| 295. πείθω (πίθ) to persuade, Mid. to obey.                      |               |             |                   |                  |
|--|---------------|-------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Pr. Impf. A.   | Future A.     | Aorist A.   | 1 Perf. Plup. A.  | 2 Perf. Plup. A. |
| πείθω  | πείσω         |             | πέπεικα           | πέποιθα trust    |
| ἔπειθον  |               | ἔπεισα      | ἐπεπείκειν        | ἐπεποιθῆεν       |
| πείθω  |               | πείσω       | πεπείκω           | πεποίθω          |
| πείθοιμι   | πείσοιμι      | πείσαιμι    | πεπείκοιμι        | πεποίθοιμι       |
| πείθε  |               | πείσον      | πέπεικε           | πέποιθε          |
| πείθειν  | πείσειν       | πείσαι      | πεπείκεναι        | πεποίθεναι       |
| πείθων   | πείσων        | πείσας      | πεπείκως          | πεποίθως         |
| Pr. Impf. M. P.  | Future M.     | Aorist M.   | Perf. Plup. M. P. |                  |
| πείθομαι   | πείσομαι      | not used    | πέπεισμαι         |                  |
| ἐπειθόμην  |               | [ἐπεισάμην  | ἐπεπείσμεν ὦ      |                  |
| πείθωμαι   |               | πείσωμαι    | πεπεισμένος ὦ     |                  |
| πείθοιμην  | πεισοίμην     | πείσαιμην   | πεπεισμένος εἴην  |                  |
| πείθουσιν  |               | πείσαι      | πέπεισο           |                  |
| πείθεσθαι  | πείσεσθαι     | πείσασθαι   | πεπείσθαι         |                  |
| πείθόμενος   | πείσόμενος    | πείσάμενος] | πεπεισμένος       |                  |
| Verbals.<br>πειστός<br>πειστέος                                  | Future P.     | Aorist P.   |                   |                  |
|  | πεισθήσομαι   | ἐπείσθην    |                   |                  |
|  |               | πεισθῶ      |                   |                  |
|  | πεισθήσοιμην  | πεισθείην   |                   |                  |
|  |               | πεισθῆτι    |                   |                  |
|  | πεισθήσεσθαι  | πεισθῆναι   |                   |                  |
|  | πεισθησόμενος | πεισθεῖς    |                   |                  |
| u. Poetic are 2 Aor. A. ἔπειθον, etc., 2 Aor. M. ἐπειθόμην, etc. |               |             |                   |                  |

| 296. ἐθίζω (εθίδ) to accustom.  |                              |            |                |  |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|------------|----------------|--|
| Pr. Impf. A.                    | Future A.                    | Aorist A.  | Perf. Plup. A. |  |
| ἐθίζω                           | ἐθιῶ (from ἐθί-<br>-σω, 376) | ἐθίστα     | ἐθίκα          |  |
| ἐθίζον                          |                              | ἐθίστω     | ἐθίκειν        |  |
| ἐθίζω                           |                              | ἐθίσω      | ἐθίκω          |  |
| ἐθίζοιμι                        | ἐθισοίμι                     | ἐθίσαιμι   | ἐθίκοιμι       |  |
| ἐθίζει                          |                              | ἐθίσον     | ἐθίκε          |  |
| ἐθίζειν                         | ἐθίσειν                      | ἐθίσαι     | ἐθίκεναι       |  |
| ἐθίζων                          | ἐθιῶν                        | ἐθίσας     | ἐθίκως         |  |
| M. P.                           | M.                           | M.         | M. P.          |  |
| ἐθίζομαι                        | ἐθισύμαι                     |            | ἐθίσμαι        |  |
| ἐθιζόμην                        |                              | ἐθισάμην   | ἐθίσμεν        |  |
| ἐθίζωμαι                        |                              | ἐθίσωμαι   | ἐθισμένος ὦ    |  |
| ἐθίζοιμην                       | ἐθισοίμην                    | ἐθίσαιμην  | ἐθισμένος εἴην |  |
| ἐθίζουσιν                       |                              | ἐθίσαι     | ἐθίσο          |  |
| ἐθίζεσθαι                       | ἐθιείσθαι                    | ἐθίσασθαι  | ἐθισθαι        |  |
| ἐθιζόμενος                      | ἐθισόμενος                   | ἐθισάμενος | ἐθισμένος      |  |
| Verbals.<br>ἐθιστός<br>ἐθιστέος | P.                           | P.         |                |  |
|                                 | ἐθισθήσομαι                  | ἐθισθῆν    |                |  |
|                                 |                              | ἐθισθῶ     |                |  |
|                                 | ἐθισθήσοιμην                 | ἐθισθείην  |                |  |
|                                 |                              | ἐθισθῆτι   |                |  |
|                                 | ἐθισθήσεσθαι                 | ἐθισθῆναι  |                |  |
|                                 | ἐθισθησόμενος                | ἐθισθεῖς   |                |  |

297.

*Present System,*

|              |    | τίθημι (θε) to put.        |                    |                             |                  |
|--------------|----|----------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|------------------|
|              |    | ACTIVE.                    |                    | MIDDLE (PASSIVE).           |                  |
|              |    | Present.                   | Imperfect.         | Present.                    | Imperfect.       |
| Indicative.  | S. | τί-θη-μι                   | ἐ-τί-θη-ν          | τί-θε-μαι                   | ἐ-τι-θέ-μην      |
|              | 2  | τί-θη-ς                    | ἐ-τί-θη-ς, ἐτίθεις | τί-θε-σαι, τίθη             | ἐ-τι-θε-σο, -θου |
|              | 3  | τί-θη-σι                   | ἐ-τί-θη, ἐτίθει    | τί-θε-ται                   | ἐ-τι-θε-το       |
|              | D. | τί-θε-τον                  | ἐ-τί-θε-τον        | τί-θε-σθον                  | ἐ-τι-θε-σθον     |
|              | 3  | τί-θε-τον                  | ἐ-τι-θε-την        | τί-θε-σθον                  | ἐ-τι-θε-σθην     |
|              | P. | τί-θε-μεν                  | ἐ-τί-θε-μεν        | τι-θέ-μεθα                  | ἐ-τι-θε-μεθα     |
|              | 2  | τί-θε-τε                   | ἐ-τί-θε-τε         | τί-θε-σθε                   | ἐ-τι-θε-σθε      |
|              | 3  | τι-θέ-ασι                  | ἐ-τί-θε-σαν        | τί-θε-νται                  | ἐ-τι-θε-ντο      |
|              |    | Present.                   |                    | Present.                    |                  |
| Subjunctive. | S. | τι-θῶ                      |                    | τι-θῶ-μαι                   |                  |
|              | 2  | τι-θῇ-ς                    |                    | τι-θῇ                       |                  |
|              | 3  | τι-θῇ                      |                    | τι-θῇ-ται                   |                  |
|              | D. | τι-θῇ-τον                  |                    | τι-θῇ-σθον                  |                  |
|              | 3  | τι-θῇ-τον                  |                    | τι-θῇ-σθον                  |                  |
|              | P. | τι-θῶ-μεν                  |                    | τι-θῶ-μεθα                  |                  |
| Optative.    | 2  | τι-θῇ-τε                   |                    | τι-θῇ-σθε                   |                  |
|              | 3  | τι-θῶ-σι                   |                    | τι-θῶ-νται                  |                  |
|              | S. | τι-θείη-ν                  |                    | τι-θεί-μην ἢ τι-θοί-μην     |                  |
|              | 2  | τι-δείη-ς                  |                    | τι-θεί-ο ἢ τι-θοί-ο         |                  |
|              | 3  | τι-δείη                    |                    | τι-θεί-το ἢ τι-θοί-το       |                  |
|              | D. | τι-δείη-τον ἢ τι-θεί-τον   |                    | τι-θεί-σθον ἢ τι-θοί-σθον   |                  |
| Imperative.  | 3  | τι-δείη-την                | τι-θεί-την         | τι-θεί-σθην ἢ τι-θοί-σθην   |                  |
|              | P. | τι-δείη-μεν                | τι-θεί-μεν         | τι-θεί-μεθα ἢ τι-θοί-μεθα   |                  |
|              | 2  | τι-δείη-τε                 | τι-θεί-τε          | τι-θεί-σθε ἢ τι-θοί-σθε     |                  |
|              | 3  | τι-δείη-σαν                | τι-δείε-ν          | τι-θεί-ντο ἢ τι-θοί-ντο     |                  |
|              | S. | τί-θει                     |                    | τί-θε-σο, τίθου             |                  |
|              | 3  | τί-θεί-τω                  |                    | τι-θεί-σθω                  |                  |
| Infinitive.  | D. | τί-θε-τον                  |                    | τί-θε-σθον                  |                  |
|              | 3  | τί-θεί-των                 |                    | τι-θεί-σθων                 |                  |
|              | P. | τί-θε-τε                   |                    | τί-θε-σθε                   |                  |
|              | 3  | τι-θεί-τωσαν ἢ τι-θεί-ντων |                    | τι-θεί-σθωσαν ἢ τι-θεί-σθων |                  |
|              | S. | τι-θεῖναι                  |                    | τι-θεῖσαι                   |                  |
|              | N. | τι-θείς                    |                    | τι-θεί-μενος                |                  |
| Participle.  |    | τι-θείσα                   |                    | τι-θε-μένη                  |                  |
|              |    | τι-θεί-ν                   |                    | τι-θεί-μενον                |                  |
|              | G. | τι-θεί-ντος                |                    | τι-θε-μένου                 |                  |
|              |    | τι-δείυης                  |                    | τι-θε-μένης                 |                  |

## MI-Form.

298.

| δίδωμι (δο) to give.      |                    |                   |                  |
|---------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| ACTIVE.                   |                    | MIDDLE (PASSIVE). |                  |
| Present.                  | Imperfect.         | Present.          | Imperfect.       |
| δί-δω-μι                  | ἐ-δί-δω-ν, ἐδίδουν | δί-δο-μαι         | ἐ-δι-δό-μην      |
| δί-δω-ς                   | ἐ-δί-δω-ς, ἐδίδους | δί-δο-σαι         | ἐ-δί-δο-σο, -δου |
| δί-δω-σι                  | ἐ-δί-δω, ἐδίδου    | δί-δο-ται         | ἐ-δί-δο-το       |
| δί-δο-τον                 | ἐ-δί-δο-τον        | δί-δο-σθον        | ἐ-δί-δο-σθον     |
| δί-δο-τον                 | ἐ-δι-δό-την        | δί-δο-σθον        | ἐ-δι-δό-σθην     |
| δί-δο-μεν                 | ἐ-δί-δο-μεν        | δι-δό-μεθα        | ἐ-δι-δό-μεθα     |
| δί-δο-τε                  | ἐ-δί-δο-τε         | δί-δο-σθε         | ἐ-δί-δο-σθε      |
| δι-δό-ασι                 | ἐ-δί-δο-σαν        | δί-δο-νται        | ἐ-δί-δο-ντο      |
| Present.                  |                    | Present.          |                  |
| δι-δῶ                     |                    | δι-δῶ-μαι         |                  |
| δι-δῶ-ς                   |                    | δι-δῶ             |                  |
| δι-δῶ                     |                    | δι-δῶ-ται         |                  |
| δι-δῶ-τον                 |                    | δι-δῶ-σθον        |                  |
| δι-δῶ-τον                 |                    | δι-δῶ-σθον        |                  |
| δι-δῶ-μεν                 |                    | δι-δῶ-μεθα        |                  |
| δι-δῶ-τε                  |                    | δι-δῶ-σθε         |                  |
| δι-δῶ-σι                  |                    | δι-δῶ-νται        |                  |
| δι-δοίη-ν                 |                    | δι-δοί-μην        |                  |
| δι-δοίη-ς                 |                    | δι-δοί-ο          |                  |
| δι-δοίη                   |                    | δι-δοί-το         |                  |
| δι-δοίη-τον οἱ δι-δοί-τον |                    | δι-δοί-σθον       |                  |
| δι-δοίη-την δι-δοί-την    |                    | δι-δοί-σθην       |                  |
| δι-δοίη-μεν δι-δοί-μεν    |                    | δι-δοί-μεθα       |                  |
| δι-δοίη-τε δι-δοί-τε      |                    | δι-δοί-σθε        |                  |
| δι-δοίη-σαν δι-δοί-εν     |                    | δι-δοί-ντο        |                  |
| δί-δου                    |                    | δί-δο-σο, δίδου   |                  |
| δι-δό-τω                  |                    | δι-δό-σθω         |                  |
| δί-δο-τον                 |                    | δί-δο-σθον        |                  |
| δι-δό-των                 |                    | δι-δό-σθων        |                  |
| δί-δο-τε                  |                    | δί-δο-σθε         |                  |
| δι-δό-τωσαν οἱ            |                    | δι-δό-σθωσαν οἱ   |                  |
| δι-δό-ντων                |                    | δι-δό-σθων        |                  |
| δι-δό-ναι                 |                    | δί-δο-σθαι        |                  |
| δι-δοῖς                   |                    | δι-δό-μενος       |                  |
| δι-δοῦσα                  |                    | δι-δο-μένη        |                  |
| δι-δό-ν                   |                    | δι-δό-μενον       |                  |
| δι-δό-ντος                |                    | δι-δο-μένου       |                  |
| δι-δούσης                 |                    | δι-δο-μένης       |                  |



299.

*Present System,*

|                     |             | <i>ἵστημι (στᾶ) to set.</i> |              |                   |               |
|---------------------|-------------|-----------------------------|--------------|-------------------|---------------|
|                     |             | ACTIVE.                     |              | MIDDLE (PASSIVE). |               |
|                     |             | Present.                    | Imperfect.   | Present.          | Imperfect.    |
| <i>Indicative.</i>  | S.          | ἵστημι                      | ἵστην        | ἵσταμαι           | ἵσταμην       |
|                     | 2           | ἵστης                       | ἵστης        | ἵστασαι           | ἵστασο, ἴστω  |
|                     | 3           | ἵστησι                      | ἵστη         | ἵσταται           | ἵστατο        |
|                     | D.          | ἵστατον                     | ἵστατον      | ἵστασθον          | ἵστασθον      |
|                     | 3           | ἵστατον                     | ἵστατην      | ἵστασθον          | ἵστασθην      |
|                     | P.          | ἵσταμεν                     | ἵσταμεν      | ἵσταμεθα          | ἵσταμεθα      |
|                     | 2           | ἵστατε                      | ἵστατε       | ἵστασθε           | ἵστασθε       |
|                     | 3           | ἵστασι                      | ἵστασαν      | ἵστανται          | ἵσταντο       |
|                     |             |                             | Present.     | Present.          |               |
|                     | S.          |                             | ἵστώ         |                   | ἵστώμαι       |
| <i>Subjunctive.</i> | 2           |                             | ἵστης        |                   | ἵστη          |
|                     | 3           |                             | ἵστη         |                   | ἵστηται       |
|                     | D.          |                             | ἵστητον      |                   | ἵστησθον      |
|                     | 3           |                             | ἵστητον      |                   | ἵστησθον      |
|                     | P.          |                             | ἵστώμεν      |                   | ἵστώμεθα      |
|                     | 2           |                             | ἵστητε       |                   | ἵστησθε       |
|                     | 3           |                             | ἵστωσι       |                   | ἵστωνται      |
| <i>Optative.</i>    | S.          |                             | ἵσταίην      |                   | ἵσταίμην      |
|                     | 2           |                             | ἵσταίης      |                   | ἵσταίῃ        |
|                     | 3           |                             | ἵσταίη       |                   | ἵσταίτο       |
|                     | D.          | ἵσταίη-τον or               | ἵσταί-τον    |                   | ἵσταί-σθον    |
|                     | 3           | ἵσταίη-την                  | ἵσταί-την    |                   | ἵσταί-σθην    |
|                     | P.          | ἵσταίη-μεν                  | ἵσταί-μεν    |                   | ἵσταί-μεθα    |
|                     | 2           | ἵσταίη-τε                   | ἵσταί-τε     |                   | ἵσταί-σθε     |
|                     | 3           | ἵσταίη-σαν                  | ἵσταί-ν      |                   | ἵσταί-ντο     |
| <i>Imperative.</i>  | S.          |                             | ἵστη         |                   | ἵστασο, ἴστω  |
|                     | 2           |                             | ἵστάτω       |                   | ἵστάσθω       |
|                     | D.          |                             | ἵστατον      |                   | ἵστασθον      |
|                     | 3           |                             | ἵστάτων      |                   | ἵστάσθων      |
|                     | P.          |                             | ἵστατε       |                   | ἵστασθε       |
|                     | 3           |                             | ἵστάτωσαν or |                   | ἵστάσθωσαν or |
|                     |             |                             | ἵσταντων     |                   | ἵστάσθων      |
| <i>Participle.</i>  | <i>Inf.</i> |                             | ἵστά-ναι     |                   | ἵστα-σθαι     |
|                     | N.          |                             | ἵστάς        |                   | ἵστά-μενος    |
|                     |             |                             | ἵστάσα       |                   | ἵστα-μένη     |
|                     |             |                             | ἵστά-ν       |                   | ἵστά-μενον    |
|                     | G.          |                             | ἵστά-ντος    |                   | ἵστα-μένου    |
|                     |             |                             | ἵστάσης      |                   | ἵστα-μένης    |

| MI-Form.                    |               |                   |                | 300. |
|-----------------------------|---------------|-------------------|----------------|------|
| δείκνυμι (δεῖκ-νύ) to show. |               |                   |                |      |
| ACTIVE.                     |               | MIDDLE (PASSIVE). |                |      |
| Present.                    | Imperfect.    | Present.          | Imperfect.     |      |
| δείκ-νύ-μι                  | ἐ-δείκ-νύ-ν   | δείκ-νύ-μαι       | ἐ-δείκ-νύ-μην  |      |
| δείκ-νύ-ς                   | ἐ-δείκ-νύ-ς   | δείκ-νυ-σαι       | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σο   |      |
| δείκ-νύ-σι                  | ἐ-δείκ-νύ     | δείκ-νυ-ται       | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-το   |      |
| δείκ-νύ-τον                 | ἐ-δείκ-νύ-τον | δείκ-νυ-σθον      | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθον |      |
| δείκ-νυ-τον                 | ἐ-δείκ-νύ-την | δείκ-νυ-σθην      | ἐ-δείκ-νύ-σθην |      |
| δείκ-νυ-μεν                 | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-μεν | δείκ-νύ-μεθα      | ἐ-δείκ-νύ-μεθα |      |
| δείκ-νυ-τε                  | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τε  | δείκ-νυ-σθε       | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθε  |      |
| δείκ-νύ-σσι                 | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σαν | δείκ-νυ-νται      | ἐ-δείκ-νυ-ντο  |      |
| Present.                    |               | Present.          |                |      |
| δεικνύω                     |               | δεικνύομαι        |                |      |
| δεικνύης                    |               | δεικνύῃ           |                |      |
| δεικνύῃ                     |               | δεικνύῃται        |                |      |
| δεικνύητον                  |               | δεικνύῃσθον       |                |      |
| δεικνύητον                  |               | δεικνύῃσθην       |                |      |
| δεικνύομεν                  |               | δεικνύομεθα       |                |      |
| δεικνύητε                   |               | δεικνύῃσθε        |                |      |
| δεικνύωσι                   |               | δεικνύονται       |                |      |
| δεικνύοιμι                  |               | δεικνυοίμην       |                |      |
| δεικνύοις                   |               | δεικνύοιο         |                |      |
| δεικνύοι                    |               | δεικνύοιτο        |                |      |
| δεικνύοιτον                 |               | δεικνύοισθον      |                |      |
| δεικνυοίτην                 |               | δεικνυοίσθην      |                |      |
| δεικνύομεν                  |               | δεικνυοίμεθα      |                |      |
| δεικνύοιτε                  |               | δεικνύοισθε       |                |      |
| δεικνύοιεν                  |               | δεικνύοιντο       |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ                     |               | δείκ-νύ-σο        |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ-τω                  |               | δείκ-νύ-σθω       |                |      |
| δείκ-νυ-τον                 |               | δείκ-νυ-σθον      |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ-των                 |               | δείκ-νύ-σθων      |                |      |
| δείκ-νυ-τε                  |               | δείκ-νυ-σθε       |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ-τωσαν ΟΓ            |               | δείκ-νύ-σθωσαν ΟΓ |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ-ντων                |               | δείκ-νύ-σθων      |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ-ναι                 |               | δείκ-νυ-σθαι      |                |      |
| δείκ-νύς                    |               | δείκ-νύ-μενος     |                |      |
| δείκ-νύσα                   |               | δείκ-νυ-μένη      |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ-ν                   |               | δείκ-νύ-μενον     |                |      |
| δείκ-νύ-ντος                |               | δείκ-νυ-μένου     |                |      |
| δείκ-νύσης                  |               | δείκ-νυ-μένης     |                |      |

| Second Aorist System, |                   |                 |                      |                |
|-----------------------|-------------------|-----------------|----------------------|----------------|
| 301.                  |                   |                 | 302.                 |                |
| τίθημι (θε) to put.   |                   |                 | δίδωμι (δο) to give. |                |
| 2 Aor.                | Active.           | Middle.         | Active.              | Middle.        |
| Indicative.           | S. (ἐθηκε)        | ἐ-θέ-μην        | (ἔδωκα)              | ἐ-δό-μην       |
|                       | 2 (ἐθηκας)        | ἐ-θου           | (ἔδωκας)             | ἐ-δου          |
|                       | 3 (ἐθηκε)         | ἐ-θε-το         | (ἔδωκε)              | ἐ-δο-το        |
|                       | D. ἐ-θε-τον       | ἐ-θε-σθον       | ἐ-δο-τον             | ἐ-δο-σθον      |
|                       | 3 ἐ-θέ-την        | ἐ-θέ-σθην       | ἐ-δό-την             | ἐ-δό-σθην      |
|                       | P. ἐ-θε-μεν       | ἐ-θε-μεθα       | ἐ-δο-μεν             | ἐ-δο-μεθα      |
|                       | 2 ἐ-θε-τε         | ἐ-θε-σθε        | ἐ-δο-τε              | ἐ-δο-σθε       |
| 3 ἐ-θε-σαν            | ἐ-θε-ντο          | ἐ-δο-σαν        | ἐ-δο-ντο             |                |
| Subjunctive.          | S. θῶ             | θῶ-μαι          | δῶ                   | δῶ-μαι         |
|                       | 2 θῇ-s            | θῇ              | δῶ-s                 | δῶ             |
|                       | 3 θῇ              | θῇ-ται          | δῶ                   | δῶ-ται         |
|                       | D. θῇ-τον         | θῇ-σθον         | δῶ-τον               | δῶ-σθον        |
|                       | 3 θῇ-τον          | θῇ-σθον         | δῶ-τον               | δῶ-σθον        |
|                       | P. θῶ-μεν         | θῶ-μεθα         | δῶ-μεν               | δῶ-μεθα        |
|                       | 2 θῇ-τε           | θῇ-σθε          | δῶ-τε                | δῶ-σθε         |
| 3 θῶ-σι               | θῶ-νται           | δῶ-σι           | δῶ-νται              |                |
| Optative.             | S. θείη-ν         | θεί-μην, θοίμην | δοίη-ν               | δοί-μην        |
|                       | 2 θείη-s          | θεί-ο θοίο      | δοίη-s               | δοί-ο          |
|                       | 3 θείη            | θεί-το θοίτο    | δοίη                 | δοί-το         |
|                       | D. θείη-τον       | θεί-σθον etc.   | δοίη-τον             | δοί-σθον       |
|                       | 3 θείη-την        | θεί-σθην        | δοίη-την             | δοί-σθην       |
|                       | P. θείη-μεν       | θεί-μεθα        | δοίη-μεν             | δοί-μεθα       |
|                       | 2 θείη-τε         | θεί-σθε         | δοίη-τε              | δοί-σθε        |
|                       | 3 θείη-σαν, or    | θεί-ντο         | δοίη-σαν, or         | δοί-ντο        |
|                       | D. θεί-τον        |                 | δοί-τον              |                |
|                       | 3 θεί-την         |                 | δοί-την              |                |
|                       | P. θεί-μεν        |                 | δοί-μεν              |                |
|                       | 2 θεί-τε          |                 | δοί-τε               |                |
| 3 θείε-ν              |                   | δοίε-ν          |                      |                |
| Imperative.           | S. θέ-s           | θού             | δός                  | δοῦ            |
|                       | 3 θέ-τω           | θέ-σθω          | δό-τω                | δό-σθω         |
|                       | D. θέ-τον         | θέ-σθον         | δό-τον               | δό-σθον        |
|                       | 3 θέ-των          | θέ-σθων         | δό-των               | δό-σθων        |
|                       | P. θέ-τε          | θέ-σθε          | δό-τε                | δό-σθε         |
| 3 θέ-τωσαν or         | θέ-σθωσαν or      | δό-τωσαν or     | δό-σθωσαν or         |                |
|                       | θέ-ντων           | θέ-σθων         | δό-ντων              | δό-σθων        |
| Infinitive.           | θεῖναι            | θεῖσθαι         | δοῦναι               | δόσθαι         |
| Participle.           | θεῖς, θεῖσα, θεῖν | θεόμενος, η, ον | δούς, δοῦσα, δόν     | δόμενος, η, ον |
|                       | θεῖντος, θεῖσης   | θεομένου, ης    | δόντος, δούσης       | δομένου, ης    |

| MI-Form.           |                 | Second Perfect System,<br>MI-Form. |               |
|--------------------|-----------------|------------------------------------|---------------|
| 303.               | 304.            |                                    | 305.          |
| ἴστημι (σῆ).       | δύ-ω to enter.  | ἴστημι (σῆ) to set.                |               |
| Active.            | Active.         | 2 Perfect A.                       | 2 Pluperf. A. |
| ἔ-στη-ν stood      | ἔ-δύ-ν          | (ἔστηκα) stand                     | (ἔστήκειν)    |
| ἔ-στη-ς            | ἔ-δύ-ς          | (ἔστηκας)                          | (ἔστήκεις)    |
| ἔ-στη              | ἔ-δύ            | (ἔστηκε)                           | (ἔστήκει)     |
| ἔ-στη-τον          | ἔ-δύ-τον        | ἔ-στά-τον                          | ἔ-στά-τον     |
| ἔ-στη-την          | ἔ-δύ-την        | ἔ-στα-τον                          | ἔ-στά-την     |
| ἔ-στη-μεν          | ἔ-δύ-μεν        | ἔ-στα-μεν                          | ἔ-στα-μεν     |
| ἔ-στη-τε           | ἔ-δύ-τε         | ἔ-στα-τε                           | ἔ-στα-τε      |
| ἔ-στη-σαν          | ἔ-δύ-σαν        | ἔ-στά-σι                           | ἔ-στα-σαν     |
|                    |                 | 2 Perfect A.                       |               |
| στῶ                | δύω             |                                    |               |
| στῆ-ς              | δύης            |                                    |               |
| στή                | δύη             |                                    |               |
| στή-τον            | δύητον          |                                    |               |
| στή-τον            | δύητον          |                                    |               |
| στῶ-μεν            | δύωμεν          | ἔ-στῶ-μεν                          |               |
| στή-τε             | δύητε           |                                    |               |
| στῶ-σι             | δύωσι           | ἔ-στῶ-σι                           |               |
| σταίη-ν            | δύοιμι          | ἔ-σταίη-ν                          |               |
| σταίη-ς            | δύοις           | ἔ-σταίη-ς                          |               |
| σταίη              | δύοι            | ἔ-σταίη                            |               |
| σταίη-τον          | δύοιτον         | ἔ-σταίη-τον                        |               |
| σταίη-την          | δύοιτην         | ἔ-σταίη-την                        |               |
| σταίη-μεν          | δύοιμεν         | ἔ-σταίη-μεν                        |               |
| σταίη-τε           | δύοιτε          | ἔ-σταίη-τε                         |               |
| σταίη-σαν, οἱ      | δύοιεν          | ἔ-σταίη-σαν, οἱ                    |               |
| σταί-τον           |                 | ἔ-σταί-τον                         |               |
| σταί-την           |                 | ἔ-σταί-την                         |               |
| σταί-μεν           |                 | ἔ-σταί-μεν                         |               |
| σταί-τε            |                 | ἔ-σταί-τε                          |               |
| σταίε-ν            |                 | ἔ-σταίε-ν                          |               |
| στή-σι             | δύ-σι           | ἔ-στά-σι                           |               |
| στή-τω             | δύ-τω           | ἔ-στά-τω                           |               |
| στή-τον            | δύ-τον          | ἔ-στα-τον                          |               |
| στή-των            | δύ-των          | ἔ-στά-των                          |               |
| στή-τε             | δύ-τε           | ἔ-στα-τε                           |               |
| στή-τωσαν οἱ       | δύ-τωσαν οἱ     | ἔ-στά-τωσαν οἱ                     |               |
| στή-ντων           | δύ-ντων         | ἔ-στά-ντων                         |               |
| στή-ναι            | δύ-ναι          | ἔ-στά-ναι                          |               |
| στάς, στάσα, στά-ν | δύς, δύσα, δύ-ν | ἔ-στάς, ἔ-στάσα, ἔ-στάς            |               |
| στά-ντος, στάσης   | δύ-ντος, δύσης  | ἔ-στάτος, ἔ-στάσης                 |               |

## ELEMENTS OF THE VERB.

306. The elementary parts, which are combined in the different forms of the verb, are the *augment*, and *reduplication*; the *stem*, original or modified; the *signs of voice, tense, and mode*; the *connecting vowels*, and the *endings*.

*Augment.*

307. The augment is the sign of *past time*. It belongs, therefore, to the historical tenses of the indicative,——the *imperfect*, *aorist*, and *pluperfect*. It has two forms:

1. *Syllabic* augment, made by prefixing ε.
2. *Temporal* augment, made by lengthening an initial vowel.

REM. a. The syllabic augment is so named, because it increases the number of *syllables*: the temporal augment, because it increases the quantity (*time*) of the initial vowel.

308. The *syllabic* augment belongs to verbs beginning with a *consonant*: λύω *to loose*, ἔ-λυον, στέλλω *to send*, ἐ-στάλην, ῥίπτω *to throw*, ἔ-ῥόψα (43).

REM. a. The syllabic augment assumes the stronger form of η, instead of ε, in ἡ-μέλλον from μέλλω *to be about*, ἡ-βουλόμην from βούλομαι *to wish*, ἡ-δυνάμην from δύναμαι *to be able*. These verbs have also the common form with ε: ἐ-μέλλον, ἐ-βουλόμην, ἐ-δυνάμην. So in the Aor., ἡ-μέλλησα or ἐ-μέλλησα, etc.

309. The *temporal* augment belongs to verbs beginning with a *vowel*: ἤλαυνον from ἐλαύνω *to drive*, ὤνειδιζον from ὀνειδίζω *to reproach*, ἔκτερενσα from ἔκτερεύω *to supplicate*, ὕβρισθην from ὕβριζω *to insult*.——a becomes η: ἦγον from ἄγω (ᾶ) *to lead*.

307 D. In Hm., the augment, both syllabic and temporal, is often *omitted*. λύε, ἔλαυνε, ἔχε, for ἔλυε, ἤλαυνε, εἶχε. So also in lyric poets, and the lyric parts of tragic poetry; but seldom, if ever, in the tragic dialogue.

308 D. In Hm., initial λ is sometimes doubled after the augment (40 D)· ἐ-λλίσσεται (λίσσεται *to pray*). Similarly, μ is doubled in ἐ-μμαθε *learned*, ν in ἐ-ννεον *were swimming*, σ in the verbs σέωω *to drive* and σεῖω *to shake*, and δ in the stem δει: ἐ-σσενα *drove*, ἐ-δδειςε *feared*.

a. The other dialects have *only* ε as augment in μέλλω, etc.; so also the Att. Trag

309 D. In Hd., the temporal augment is often omitted; the syllabic augment, only in the Plup.——In the Dor., ᾶ by the temporal augment becomes ᾷ: ᾶγον (24 D b).

The long vowels remain unchanged; only  $\bar{a}$  becomes  $\eta$ :  $\eta\beta\lambda\omicron\upsilon\nu$  from  $\alpha\beta\lambda\bar{e}\omega$  to contend.— $\acute{\alpha}\iota\omega$  ( $\bar{a}$ ) to hear makes  $\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron\nu$  ( $\bar{a}$ ).

310. *Diphthongs* take the temporal augment in the *first* vowel:  $\eta\sigma\theta\alpha\nu\acute{o}\mu\eta\nu$  from  $\alpha\iota\sigma\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to perceive,  $\psi\kappa\tau\epsilon\upsilon\alpha$  from  $\omicron\iota\kappa\tau\epsilon\iota\rho\omega$  to pity,  $\eta\upsilon\acute{\xi}\eta\theta\eta\nu$  from  $\alpha\upsilon\acute{\xi}\omega$  to increase.

But in  $\alpha\nu$ ,  $\omicron\iota$ , the first vowel sometimes remains unchanged: it is usually so in  $\epsilon\nu$ , and always so in  $\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\omicron\upsilon$ . Only  $\epsilon\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$  to conjecture sometimes has  $\eta$ :  $\eta\kappa\alpha\sigma\alpha$ .

REM. a. If a verb has the *rough breathing*, it is always retained in the augmented form.

311. *Augment of the Pluperfect.* The augment of the pluperfect is applied to the *reduplicated* stem:  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$ .

But if the reduplicated stem begins with a vowel, it remains unchanged:  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$  to send, Perf.  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\kappa\alpha$ , Plup.  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\lambda\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$  (not  $\eta\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$ ),  $\omicron\iota\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to inhabit, Perf.  $\acute{\omega}\kappa\eta\kappa\alpha$ , Plup.  $\acute{\omega}\kappa\acute{\eta}\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$ . But  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omicron\upsilon\sigma\alpha$  to hear, Perf.  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{\eta}\kappa\omicron\sigma\alpha$ , has in the Plup. usually  $\acute{\eta}\kappa\eta\kappa\acute{o}\epsilon\iota\nu$ .

REM. a. The augment of the Plup. is often *omitted*, even in Attic:  $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$ .

312. *Syllabic Augment before Vowel-Initial.* A few verbs beginning with a vowel take the syllabic augment:  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\nu\nu\mu\iota$  to break,  $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\acute{\xi}\alpha$ . This with  $\epsilon$  is contracted to  $\epsilon\iota$ :  $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\iota\acute{\zeta}\omega$  to accustom,  $\epsilon\iota\delta\iota\acute{\zeta}\omicron\nu$  (from  $\epsilon\text{-}\epsilon\delta\iota\acute{\zeta}\omicron\nu$ ). Here belong

|  |  |
|--|--|
| $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\nu\nu\mu\iota$ to break                              | $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to permit   |
| $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to be taken | $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\iota\acute{\zeta}\omega$ to accustom                                     |
| $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ to please                 | $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\iota\sigma\sigma\omega$ to turn   |
| $\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\iota\gamma\omega$ to open                       | $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\kappa\omega$ to draw  |
| $\acute{\delta}\rho\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to see                            | $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to follow   |
| $\omicron\upsilon\rho\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to make water                 | $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to work                    |
| $\acute{\omega}\sigma\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to push                       | $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\pi\omega$ or $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\pi\acute{\upsilon}\zeta\omega$ to creep |
| $\acute{\omega}\nu\acute{o}\mu\alpha\iota$ to buy                          | $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to entertain                       |
|  | $\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ to have, hold   |

Here belong, further, the aorists  $\epsilon\iota\lambda\omicron\nu$  ( $\alpha\iota\rho\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to take, 450, 1) and  $\epsilon\iota\sigma\alpha$  I set (431 D, 6). Cf. 2 Aor. of  $\eta\mu\iota$  ( $\acute{\epsilon}$ ) to send (403, 1).

Of these,  $\acute{\delta}\rho\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to see and  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omicron\iota\gamma\omega$  to open have both the syllabic and the temporal augment at the same time:  $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\omega}\rho\omega\nu$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\phi\acute{\xi}\alpha$ .

311 D. Hm.  $\eta\lambda\acute{\eta}\lambda\alpha\tau\omicron$  for  $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\eta}\lambda\alpha\tau\omicron$  Plup. 3 S. of  $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha\acute{\nu}\nu\omega$  ( $\epsilon\lambda\alpha$ ) to drive,  $\eta\rho\acute{\eta}\rho\epsilon\iota\sigma\tau\omicron$  from  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\epsilon\iota\beta\text{-}\omega$  to support,  $\acute{\omega}\rho\acute{\omega}\rho\epsilon\iota$  for  $\acute{\delta}\rho\acute{\omega}\rho\epsilon$ . from  $\delta\rho\nu\nu\mu\iota$  ( $\omicron\rho$ ) to rouse.

312 D. To this series belong also  $\epsilon\iota\lambda\omega$  ( $\epsilon\lambda$ ) to press,  $\epsilon\iota\rho\omega$  ( $\epsilon\rho$ ) to join,  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\acute{\upsilon}\omega$  ( $\epsilon\rho\acute{\iota}$ ) to draw. Hm. forms  $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\nu\omicron\chi\acute{\delta}\epsilon\iota$  from  $\omicron\nu\nu\omicron\chi\acute{\delta}\epsilon\iota$  to pour out wine,  $\eta\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron\nu$  and  $\acute{\epsilon}\eta\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron\nu$  from  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$  to please. In Hd.,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\nu\nu\mu\iota$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\kappa\omega$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$  are augmented as in Att.;  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$  has Impf.  $\eta\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron\nu$  ( $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron\nu$ ?), 2 Aor.  $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\delta\omicron\nu$ : the rest usually (perhaps always) reject  $\epsilon$ , and take either the temporal augment (so  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\delta}\rho\acute{\alpha}\omega$ ), or none at all (so  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\iota\gamma\omega$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\delta}\omega$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\omega}\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ,  $\acute{\omega}\nu\acute{o}\mu\alpha\iota$ ).

REM. a. It is believed that all, or nearly all, of these verbs began originally with a consonant,  $\pi$  or  $\sigma$ : ἀγννμι, orig. φαγννμι, Aor. ἐφαξα, ἴαξα; ἔρπω, orig. σερπω, Impf. ἐσερπον, ἔρπον, εἶρπον.

b. Irregularly, ἑορτάζω to keep festival has the augment on the second vowel: ἑώρταζον instead of ἡορταζον, cf. 190 f.

#### AUGMENT OF COMPOUND VERBS.

313. Compounds, consisting of a *preposition* and a *verb*, take the augment *after* the preposition: εἰσφέρω to bring in, εἰσέφερον, προσάγω to lead to, προσῆγον.

The prepositions ἐξ, ἐν, σύν recover their proper form before ε: ἐκτείνω to extend, ἐξέτεινον, ἐμβάλλω to invade, ἐνέβαλλον, συλλέγω to collect, συνέλεξα.—Prepositions ending in a vowel lose that vowel before ε: ἀποφέρω to bear away, ἀπέφερον. But περί and πρό retain the final vowel: πρό is often contracted with ε: προβαίνω to advance, προύβαινον for προέβαινον.

314. Exc. In some cases the preposition has so far lost its separate force, that the compound verb is augmented as if it were simple: καθεύδω to sleep, ἐκάθευδον (yet also κατηύδον), κασιζω to sit, ἐκάσιζον. Cf. ἀφίημι (403, 1), κάζημαι (406, 2), ἀμφιέννυμι (440, 1).

Some verbs have a *double* augment: ἀνέχομαι to endure, ἡνεύχονην, ἀνορθώω to set right, ἠνώρθουν; ἐνοχλέω to annoy, ἠνώχλουν.—So, also, the two following, which are not in reality compound verbs: διατρώω (from διατρα mode of living), ἐδιήτρων; διάκονέω (from διάκονος servant), ἐδιηκόνουν.

315. *Denominative compounds beginning with a preposition* (265). Some verbs, beginning with a preposition, are not compounds of a preposition and a verb, but are derived from nouns already compounded: thus ἐναντιόομαι to oppose does not consist of ἐν and ἀντιόομαι, but is derived from the compound adjective ἐναντίος opposite.—Such verbs are *properly* augmented at the beginning: ἡναντιούμην; poet. ἐναίρω to kill, 2 Aor. ἦναρον; μετεώριζω to raise aloft (from μετέωρος raised aloft), ἐμετεώριζον. More commonly, however, they are augmented *after* the preposition: ἐκκλησιάζω to hold an assembly (ἐκκλησία), ἐξεκλησιάζουν; ὑποπτέω to suspect (ὑποπτος suspected), ὑπόπτεουν; κατηγορέω to accuse (κατήγορος accuser), κατηγόρουν.—Irregularly, παρανομέω to transgress law (from παράνομος contrary to law) makes παρηνόμουν (as if from παρνομέω), πυροινέω to act like a drunken man (πύρ-οινος) makes ἐπαρύνουν.

316. *Compounds of εἰδ and δύς*. Verbs compounded with δύς ill have the augment *after* the adverb, when a short vowel follows it: δυσἀρεστέω to be ill-pleased, δυσπρόστον (but δυστυχέω to be unfortunate ἰδυστύχουν).—The same thing occurs also, though seldom, in compounds of εἰδ well: εὐεργετέω to be a benefactor, εὐεργιέτουν or εὐηργιέτουν.

317. All other compound verbs are augmented at the beginning: ἀσπυμέω to be dispirited, ἡσπύμουν.

*Reduplication.*

318. The reduplication is the sign of *completed action*. It belongs, therefore, to the *perfect*, *pluperfect*, and *future perfect*, through all the modes. It consists properly in a repetition of the initial sound.

319. Verbs beginning with a *consonant* repeat that consonant with *ε*: λύω, λέ-λυκα. A rough mute becomes smooth in the reduplication (65 a): θύω to *offer*, τέ-θυκα.

Exc. But when the reduplication-syllable is long by position, it omits the consonant and consists of *ε only*. This applies to verbs beginning

a. with a *double consonant* ζ, ξ, ψ: ψεύδομαι to *lie*, ἔ-ψευσμαι, not πε-ψευσμαι.

b. with *two consonants*, unless they are a *mute and liquid*: στέλλω to *send*, ἔ-σταλκα, not σε-σταλκα; γράφω to *write*, γέ-γραφα. — But the stems κτα and μυα make κέκτημαι *possess* and μέμνημαι *remember*. Cf. πέπτωκα *am fallen* (449, 4), πέπταμαι *am spread* (439, 3).

c. with γν, γλ, and, in some cases, βλ: γινώσκω (γνο) to *know*, ἔ-γνωνκα, not γε-γνωνκα; βλαστάνω (βλαστ-ε) to *sprout*, ἐ-βλάστηκα, also βε-βλάστηκα.

d. with ρ: ρίπτω (ρίφ) to *throw*, ἔ-ρρίφα, not ρε-ρρίφα (43).

NOTE. e. Instead of the reduplication, we find *ει* in εἴληφα from λαμβάνω (λαβ) to *take*, εἴληχα from λαγχάνω (λαχ) to *obtain by lot*, εἴλοχα from λέγω to *gather*, δι-είλεγμαι from δια-λέγομαι to *converse* (although λέγω to *speak* makes λέλεγμαι); also in εἶρηκα (ρε 450, 8) *have said*, and, with rough breathing, in εἵμαρται (μερ) *it is fated*.

320. Verbs beginning with a *vowel* lengthen that vowel (i. e. repeat it in *quantity*). Thus the reduplication in these verbs has the same form as the *temporal augment*: ἐλπίζω to *hope*, ἤλπικα, ὁρμάω, to *move*, ὤρμηκα, ἀπορέω to *be at a loss*, ἠπόρηκα, αἰρέω to *take*, ἤρηκα.

318 D. The reduplication is regularly retained in Hm.; yet we find δέχαται (for δεδέχαται, Pf. 3 P. of δεχομαι to *receive*), — εἰμαι, ἔσται (orig. ἔεσμαι, ἔεσται, from ἐννυμι to *clothe*), — ἐρχαται, ἐρχατο or ἐέρχατο (from ἐργω or ἐέργω to *shut*) — cf. Pf. οἶδα *know* in all dialects. The long *a* remains unchanged in the defective perfect participles, ᾄδῃκώς *sated* (Aor. Opt. ᾄδῃσει *might be sated*), and ἄρημένος *distressed*. In 2 Pf. ἄνωγα *order*, *a* is not made long. See in Hd., an initial vowel in some words remains short in the Pf.

319 D. Hm. has βερπυμένος *soiled* (for ἐβρπυ.); but, on the other hand, ἔμμορε (for με-μορε) from μείρομαι to *receive part*, ἔσσυμαι (for σε-σσυμαι) from σέβω to *drive*, like the verbs with initial ρ. In δει-δοικα and δει-δια *fear* (409 D, 5), δει-δεγμαι *greet* (442 D, 3), the redupl. is irregularly lengthened. The Ion. has reg. ἔκτεμαι.



321. *Attic Reduplication.* Some verbs, beginning with *a, e, o*, followed by a single consonant, prefix that vowel and consonant: the vowel of the second syllable is then lengthened. This is called *Attic reduplication*.

The vowel of the third syllable is generally short: ἀλείφω (αλιφ) *to anoint*, ἀλ-ήλιφα, ἀλ-ήλιμμαι; ἀκούω *to hear*, ἀκ-ήκοα (39), but Perf. Mid. ἤκουσμαι; ὀρύσσω (ορυχ) *to dig*, ὀρ-ώρυχα, ὀρ-ώρυγμαι; εἰλαύνω (ελα) *to drive*, ἐλ-ήλακα, ἐλ-ήλαμαι; ἐλέγχω *to convict*, ἐλ-ήλεγμαι (391 b), etc.—Irregularly, ἐγείρω (εγερ) *to wake* has ἐγρ-ήγορα, the last letter of the stem being repeated, as well as the first two; but the Perf. Mid. is regular ἐγ-ήγερμαι.

322. *E as reduplication before a vowel-initial.* The verbs mentioned in 312 have *e* for the reduplication also, and contract it with initial *e* to *ει*: ἀγννυμι *to break* (orig. *εαγννυμι*, Perf. *εεγαγα*), ἔαγα, ἐσίζω *to accustom*, εἴδικα (from *εεδικα*).—ὁράω *to see* makes ὥρακα; ἀνοίγω *to open*, ἀνέφαγα or ἀνέφαγα.—The stem *εικ* (not used in the Pres.) makes Perf. *εοικα* *am like*, appear, Plup. *έ-ώκειν*. Similarly the stem *εσ* or *ησ* makes *εἴωσα* *am accustomed*.

323. In compound verbs, the reduplication has the same place as the augment.

### *Stem and Changes of Stem.*

324. Stems are named, according to their final letters, *vowel stems*, *consonant-stems*, *mute stems*, *liquid stems*, etc.

Verbs are named according to their stems: thus *mute verbs*, *liquid verbs*. Those which have vowel-stems are commonly called *pure verbs*.

The original stem may be modified in form by various changes. They are especially frequent in the formation of the present system. In reference to these changes, we distinguish the following

---

321 D. In Hm., more verbs receive the Attic redupl., and sometimes without lengthening the vowel after it: ἀλ-δλημαι *wander* from ἀλδ-ομαι *to wander*, ἀλ-αλκτμημαι *am distressed* (cf. Hd. ἀλκτῶ *to be distressed*), ἔρ-ηρα *am fitted* from ἀραρίσκω (αρ) *to fit*, ἐρ-έριπτο from ἐρείπω (επιπ) *to overthrow*, ὀδ-ώδυσται (st. οδus, Aor. ὠδυσάμην, 55, *became wroth*), ὀρ-ωρα *am roused* from ὀρνυμι (ορ) *to rouse*, etc.—and with inserted *ν*, ἐμν-ήμνκα from ἡμύ-ω *to bow the head*;—also the defective perfects, ἀν-ήνοθε *issues* (or *issued*), ἐπ-εν-ήνοθε *is* (or *was*) *close upon*. For ἀκ-αχ-μένος *sharpeneḍ*, see 46 D.—Hd. has irreg. ἀρ-αίρηκα from αἰρέ-ω *to take*.

322 D. For εἴ-ωσα, Hm. has also *ξ-ωσα* (Hd. only *ξωσα*): the orig. stem was perhaps *σσηδ*, Pf. *εσσηδ-α* (25).—Further, Hm. has *ἐλπ-ω* (εελπ) *to cause to hope*, Pf. *ἐολπα* *hope*, Plup. *έώλπειν*, and *ἐργ-ω* (εεργ, Eng. *work*) *to do*, Pf. *έοργα*, Plup. *έώργειν*.

## CLASSES OF VERBS.

325. I. FIRST CLASS (*Stem-Class*). The stem appears without change in the present: λύ-ω, τιμά-ω (contr. τιμῶ), μέν-ω to remain, τρέπ-ω to turn, ἄγ-ω to lead.

326. II. SECOND CLASS (*Protracted Class*). These lengthen a short α, ι, υ of the stem to η, ει, ευ respectively. In most of them, the short stem appears only in the 2 Aor. and 2 Fut.

Here belong a number of mute stems, as τήκ-ω (τᾶκ) to melt, λείπ-ω (λίπ) to leave, φεύγ-ω (φύγ) to flee;—also a few stems in υ, which lose this vowel in the Pres. by 39: thus ῥέ-ω (for ῥευ-ω, st. ῥυ) to run, χέ-ω (χύ) to pour.

Some verbs of other classes (especially cl. 5, 437 N) have, in particular tenses, a similar *lengthening* of the short vowel: λαμβάνω (λάβ) to take, Fut. λήψομαι (= ληβ-σομαι); ἔρχομαι cl. 9 (ερχ, ελύς) to come, Fut. ἐλευ-σομαι (= ελευς-σομαι).

327. III. THIRD CLASS (*Tau-Class*). The stem assumes τ in the present. Here belong many stems ending in a labial mute (π, β, φ): τύπτ-ω (τύπ) to strike, καλύπτ-ω (καλύβ) to cover, βάπτ-ω (βάφ) to dip, dye.

REM. a. Whether the stem of these verbs ends in π, or β, or φ, cannot be determined from the Pres. It may be ascertained by referring to the second aorist, if this is in use, or by referring to other words connected with the verb in derivation; e. g. to the 2 Aor. ἐ-τύπ-ην, ἐ-βάφ-ην, or the noun καλύβ-η cabin, cover.

328. IV. FOURTH CLASS (*Iota-Class*). The stem assumes ι in the present. This occurs in palatal, lingual, and liquid stems: it always occasions *euphonic changes* (see 58–61).

a. *Palatals* with ι produce σσ (later Attic ττ): φυλάσσω (for φυλακι-ω) to guard, τάσσω (for ταγι-ω) to arrange, ταρασσω (for ταραχι-ω) to disturb.

σσω (ττω) may arise from a *lingual*, and even from a *labial* stem: see 429–30.

REM. The final consonant must be determined as above (327 a). In some instances, however, it can only be ascertained that the stem ends in a palatal, or lingual mute. This is shown in the *future*, which has ξω from a *palatal* stem, and σω from a *lingual*.

328 D. b. Aeol. σδω for ζω, frequent in Theoc. (56 D): σπρίσδω for σπρίζω to sprinkle. In Dor., most verbs in ζω have stems in γ: κομίζω to take care of, Aor. ἐκόμισα (for ε-κομιδ-σα), but Dor. ἐκόμιξα (for ε-κομιγ-σα). In Hm. too, these verbs have γ much oftener than in Att.: so in ἀλαπάζω to lay waste βάζω to divide, ἐναρίζω to slay, strip, μερμηρίζω to debate in mind, πολεμίζω to war, στυφερίζω to push, etc.

b.  $\delta$  (less often  $\gamma$ ) with  $\iota$  produces  $\zeta$ :  $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\phi\rho\alpha\delta\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to tell*,  $\kappa\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\kappa\rho\alpha\gamma\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to cry*.

REM. Here also the Fut. will show whether the stem ends in a lingual ( $\delta$ ), or a palatal ( $\gamma$ ). For  $\zeta$  arising from  $\beta\text{-}\iota$ , see 429.

NOTE. The following have stems in  $\gamma\gamma$ :  $\kappa\lambda\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$  ( $\kappa\lambda\alpha\gamma\gamma$ ) *to make a loud noise*,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$  ( $\pi\lambda\alpha\gamma\gamma$ ) *to cause to wander*,  $\sigma\alpha\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\zeta\text{-}\omega$  ( $\sigma\alpha\lambda\pi\iota\gamma\gamma$ ) *to sound the trumpet*.

c.  $\lambda$  with  $\iota$  produces  $\lambda\lambda$ :  $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\beta\alpha\lambda\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to throw*.

Only  $\delta\phi\epsilon\iota\lambda\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\sigma\phi\epsilon\lambda\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to be obliged* follows the analogy of  $d$ , being distinguished thus from  $\delta\phi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\text{-}\omega$  (also for  $\sigma\phi\epsilon\lambda\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to increase*.

d.  $\nu$  and  $\rho$  with  $\iota$  transpose it to the preceding syllable, where it unites with the stem-vowel:  $\phi\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\phi\alpha\nu\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to show*,  $\phi\theta\acute{\epsilon}\iota\rho\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\phi\theta\epsilon\rho\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to destroy*.—If the stem-vowel is  $\iota$  or  $\upsilon$ , it becomes long (33):  $\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\nu\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\kappa\rho\iota\nu\text{-}\omega$ ) *to distinguish*,  $\sigma\ddot{\upsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\sigma\ddot{\upsilon}\rho\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to drag*.

e. To this class belong further two *vowel-stems* in  $\alpha\nu$ :  $\kappa\alpha\acute{\iota}\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\kappa\alpha\nu\text{-}\iota\text{-}\omega$  by 39) *to burn*, and  $\kappa\lambda\alpha\acute{\iota}\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\kappa\lambda\alpha\nu\text{-}\iota\text{-}\omega$ ) *to weep*. The Attic however, uses the forms  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\omega$ ,  $\kappa\lambda\acute{\alpha}\omega$  (39 a).

329. V. FIFTH CLASS (*Nasal Class*). The stem assumes  $\nu$ , or a syllable containing  $\nu$ , in the present:

a.  $\nu$ :  $\phi\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$  *to anticipate*,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\mu\text{-}\nu\text{-}\omega$  *to be weary*.

b.  $\check{\alpha}\nu$  (alone):  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha\rho\tau\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$  *to err*.

$\check{\alpha}\nu$  (with inserted nasal):  $\mu\alpha\nu\theta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$  ( $\mu\check{\alpha}\theta$ ) *to learn*,  $\lambda\alpha\mu\beta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$  ( $\lambda\check{\alpha}\beta$ ) *to take*,  $\lambda\alpha\gamma\chi\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$  ( $\lambda\check{\alpha}\chi$ ) *to obtain by lot*.

REM.  $\alpha\nu$  is used alone, if the stem-vowel is long by nature or position: if otherwise, with an inserted nasal ( $\nu$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\gamma$  according as it precedes a lingual, labial, or palatal mute).

c.  $\nu\epsilon$ :  $\iota\kappa\text{-}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *to come*.

d.  $\nu\nu$ :  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\iota\kappa\text{-}\nu\nu\text{-}\mu\iota$  *to show*; after a vowel,  $\nu\nu\nu$ :  $\sigma\beta\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\nu\nu\nu\text{-}\mu\iota$  *to extinguish*.

330. VI. SIXTH CLASS (*Inceptive Class*). The stem assumes  $\sigma$  in the present, sometimes with a connecting  $\iota$ :  $\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$  *to please*,  $\epsilon\ddot{\upsilon}\rho\text{-}\acute{\iota}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$  *to find*.

REM. a. This class is called *inceptive*, because some verbs which be long to it have the sense of beginning or becoming:  $\gamma\eta\rho\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$  *to grow old*.

c. Hm. has  $\epsilon\lambda\omega$  ( $\epsilon\lambda$ ) *to press* (not  $\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega$ ). But instead of  $\delta\phi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omega$  he commonly uses the form  $\delta\phi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ .

e. In Hm., some other vowel-stems annex  $\iota$ , see 434 D.

329 D. A number of stems assume  $\nu\alpha$ , chiefly in Epic, see 443 D.

331. VII. SEVENTH CLASS (*Epsilon-Class*). A number of stems assume  $\epsilon$  in the present:  $\delta\omicron\kappa\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\omega$  to *seem, think*, Fut.  $\delta\acute{o}\xi\omega$  (=  $\delta\omicron\kappa\text{-}\omega$ );  $\rho\acute{\iota}\pi\tau\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\omega$  another form for  $\rho\acute{\iota}\pi\tau\omega$  ( $\rho\acute{\iota}\phi$ ) cl. 3, to *throw*.

Many verbs of *other classes* annex  $\epsilon$  in particular systems to the stem original or modified:  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\chi\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  cl. 1, to *fight*, Aor.  $\epsilon\text{-}\mu\alpha\chi\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\nu$ ;  $\chi\alpha\acute{\iota}\rho\text{-}\omega$  ( $\chi\alpha\rho$ ) cl. 4, to *rejoice*, Fut.  $\chi\alpha\acute{\iota}\rho\eta\text{-}\sigma\omega$  (335). This is the case especially with many verbs of the first, fifth, and sixth classes.—Similarly, a few stems annex  $\omicron$ :  $\delta\mu\text{-}\nu\upsilon\mu\iota$  to *swear*, Aor. Inf.  $\acute{o}\mu\acute{o}\text{-}\sigma\alpha\iota$ . And a few, chiefly poetic, annex  $\alpha$ , see 448 D.

332. VIII. EIGHTH CLASS (*Reduplicating Class*). The stem assumes a reduplication in the present. This consists of the first consonant repeated with  $\iota$ : so  $\tau\iota\text{-}\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\omega$  to *bore*,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\text{-}\theta\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$  (9 $\epsilon$ ) to *put* (65 a).

Consonant-stems of this class omit the stem-vowel (339):  $\gamma\acute{\iota}\gamma\upsilon\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  (for  $\gamma\iota\text{-}\gamma\epsilon\upsilon\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , st.  $\gamma\epsilon\upsilon$ ) to *become*,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\kappa\tau\omega$  (for  $\tau\iota\text{-}\tau\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\omega$ ,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\kappa\omega$ , 44 a, st.  $\tau\epsilon\kappa$ ) to *beget, bring forth*. Nearly all vowel-stems have the  $\mu\iota$ -form. In  $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$  (=  $\acute{\iota}\text{-}\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$ , st.  $\acute{\epsilon}$ ) to *send*, the breathing is repeated as if it were a consonant.— $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\eta\mu\iota$  ( $\sigma\tau\alpha$ ) to *set* is for  $\sigma\iota\text{-}\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$  (63) Lat. *sisto*.— $\acute{\iota}\sigma\chi\omega$  ( $\sigma\epsilon\chi$ ) to *hold*, another form of  $\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$  cl. 1, is for  $\acute{\iota}\sigma\chi\omega$  (65 e), and that for  $\sigma\iota\text{-}\sigma\chi\text{-}\omega$  (63): with this are connected  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\chi\upsilon\acute{\nu}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to *have on* and  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi\text{-}\sigma\chi\upsilon\acute{\nu}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to *promise*, which belong to the fifth class.—The Attic reduplication is seen in  $\acute{o}\nu\eta\mu\iota$  (=  $\omicron\nu\text{-}\omicron\upsilon\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$ , st.  $\omicron\nu\alpha$ ) to *profit*.

REM. a. Several reduplicating stems are referred to the *sixth* class, because they assume  $\sigma\kappa$ , as  $\gamma\iota\text{-}\gamma\acute{\nu}\acute{\omega}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$  ( $\gamma\nu\omicron$ ) to *know*.

333. IX. NINTH CLASS (*Mixed Class*). This is added to include the verbs in which different parts are derived from stems essentially different:  $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$  to *bear*, Fut.  $\omicron\acute{\iota}\text{-}\sigma\omega$ , Aor.  $\eta\acute{\nu}\epsilon\gamma\kappa\text{-}\omicron\nu$ .

### *Other Changes of the Stem.*

The stem is further modified in different parts of the verb, chiefly by vowel-changes.

#### 334. I. VARIATION (of vowels, 25).

a.  $\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\omicron$  may be interchanged:  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\phi\text{-}\omega$  to *nourish*, 2 Aor.  $\epsilon\text{-}\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\text{-}\eta\nu$ , 2 Perf.  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\rho\omicron\phi\text{-}\alpha$ .

This occurs chiefly in consonant-stems of one syllable, which have a *liquid* before or after the stem-vowel. Verbs which make this interchange, have  $\alpha$  in the 2 Aor. of all voices,  $\omicron$  in the 2 Perf. But liquid stems of one syllable have  $\alpha$  also in the 1 Perf. and the Perf. Mid.:  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\text{-}\omega$  to *send*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ .

b.  $\epsilon\iota$ , arising from  $\acute{\iota}$ , is exchanged for  $\omicron\iota$  in the 2 Perf.:  $\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\text{-}\omega$  ( $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi$ ) to *leave*,  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\omicron\iota\pi\text{-}\alpha$ .

c.  $\epsilon$  is rarely exchanged for  $\iota$ :  $\pi\iota\tau\text{-}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  ( $\pi\epsilon\tau$ ) to *fall*.

d. Cases which stand by themselves are ῥήγ-νυμι (ῥᾱγ) *to break*, 2 Perf. ῥή-ῥωγ-α (25); st. τῥᾱγ, 2 Aor. ἔ-τῥᾱγ-ον, Pres. τῥᾱγ-ω (for τῥηγ-ω) *to gnaw*; st. εῖ or ηῖ, 2 Perf. εἶ-ωῖ-α *am accustomed*.

### 335. II. LENGTHENING (of vowels. *Protraction*, 28).

1. *Vowel-stems* lengthen a final short vowel, wherever it is followed by a *consonant*, and hence, in general, everywhere out of the present system. The short vowels pass into the corresponding long φιλέ-ω, Fut. φιλή-σω, δηλό-ω, Aor. ἐ-δήλω-σα. But ᾱ becomes ᾱ only after ε, ι, ρ, elsewhere η: δηρά-ω, Perf. τε-δήρᾱ-κα, τιμά-ω, Aor. Pass. ἐ-τιμή-θην.

Exc. a. The stem χρα (χράω *to give oracles*, χράομαι *to use*, κίχρημι *to lend*) is lengthened to χρη: χρήσω, ἐχρησάμην. So too τι-τρά-ω *to bore*, ἔτρησα. On the other hand, ακροά-ομαι *to hear* makes ἀκροάου-μαι, etc.

For many vowel-stems which *retain* the short vowel, see 419.—  
For *μi-forms* of vowel-stems, we have the following special rule:

#### 336. 2. *Mi-forms* lengthen the final stem-vowel

a. in the Pres. and Impf. Act., but only in the Sing. of the Indic. ἵ-στη-μι (στᾱ) *to set*, ἐ-δείκνυ-ς 2 Sing. Impf. Act. of δείκνυ-μι *to show*.

b. in the 2 Aor. Act., Ind., Inv., and Inf.: στή-θι 2 S. Inv., ἀποδρά-ναι 2 Aor. Inf. of ἀποδι-δρά-σκω *to run away*. Cf. 400 n.

337. 3. *Liquid stems* lengthen the short stem-vowel in the *first aorist system*, as a compensation for the omitted tense-sign σ. The vowels are changed as in pure verbs, except that ε becomes ει: πε-ραίν-ω (περᾱν) *to bring to an end*, ἐ-πέρᾱν-α, φαίν-ω (φᾱν) *to show*, ἔ-φην-α, μέν-ω *to remain*, ἔ-μεν-α, κρίν-ω (κῑν) *to distinguish*, ἔ-κριν-α, ἀμύν-ω (αμῑν) *to ward off*, ἡμύν-α.

338. 4. α is generally lengthened in the 2 Perf. of consonant-stems: κράϊξ-ω (κῥᾱγ) *to cry*, κέ-κῥᾱγ-α, φαίν-ω (φᾱν) *to show*, πέ-φην-α. But before aspirates it sometimes remains short: γράφ-ω *to write*, γέ-γράφ-α, ῥάσσω-ω (τᾱγ) *to arrange*, τέ-τάχ-α.

339. III. *Omission* (of vowels, 38): γί-γν-ομαι (for γι-γεν-ομαι, st. γεν) *to become*, ἀκού-ω *to hear*, 2 Perf. ἀκ-ήκο-α (for ακ-ηκου-α, 39).

335 D. In Dor., the lengthened form of ᾱ is ā after all letters (29 D): ἐτι-υάδην, ἰσάμῃ, στᾱδι, ἐφᾱνα, πέφᾱνα. In Ion., α is lengthened to η, even after ε, ι, ρ: ἰήσομαι (ἰδομαι *to heal*), εὐφρῆναι (εὐφραίνω *to gladden*). Yet ἔδω *to per-* n it makes ᾱ (not η): ἔᾱσω, εἶᾱσα. The stem πα *to get* (chiefly poetic, Pres. not used) always appears as πα: πάσομαι, ἐπάσάμην, πέπαμαι POSSIBLE.

336 D. b. For stem-vowel lengthened in the (uncontracted) 2 Aor. Sub. of ω-forms, see 400 D i.

338 D. In Hm., the 2 Pf. Par. Fem. sometimes keeps the short vowel, when it is lengthened in other forms of the tense: ἀρηρᾱς *fitted*, Fem. ἀρᾱρῑα, Ind. ἔηρα (ἀραρίσκω), τεδηλᾱς *blooming*, Fem. τεδᾱλνῑα (δᾱλλω).

340. IV. *Transposition* (of vowel and liquid. *Metathesis*, 57): st. θᾶν *to die*, 2 Aor. ἐθᾶν-ον, 2 Perf. 1 P. τέθῡ-μεν, Pres. θνήσκω (335).

341. V. *Aspiration* (of labial or palatal mute). This occurs in some *second perfects* (387 b): πέμπ-ω *to send*, πέ-πομφ-α, τάσσ-ω (τάγ) *to arrange*, τέ-τᾶχ-α.

For aspiration in Perf. Mid. 3 P., see 392. For transfer of aspiration in τρέφ-ω, Fut. θρέψω, and the like, see 66 c.

342. VI. *Addition of σ* (to a vowel-stem). This occurs in the *perfect middle* and *first passive* systems of some *pure verbs*, especially such as retain a final short vowel (419-21): τελέ-ω *to complete*, τετέλεσ-μαι, ἀκού-ω *to hear*, ἠκούσ-θην.

For ν omitted at the end of a few liquid stems, see 433.

### Passive-Sign.

343. The *active* and *middle* have no special *voice-sign*, being distinguished from each other by their different *endings*. But the *passive voice* affixes to the stem a *passive-sign*, θε in the *first passive system*, and ε in the *second*.

In both systems, the ε is contracted with a following mode-sign: λυθῶμεν for λυθε-ω-μεν, σταλείην for σταλ-ε-ιη-ν. And in both, the ε becomes η, when a *single consonant* follows it: ἐλύθη-ν, ἐλύθη (for ἐλυθη-ν), σταλή-σομαι; but 3 P. I. in v. λυθέ-ντων, Par. Fem. σταλείσα (for σταλε-νσα), Par. Neut. λυθέν (for λυθε-ντ).

### Tense-Signs.

344. In some of the tense-systems, the consonants κ and σ are added to the stem, as tense-signs. Thus the tense-sign is

κ in the *first perfect system*: λέλυ-κ-α, ἐλελύ-κ-εν.

σ in the *first aorist system*: ἔλυ-σ-α, ἐλυ-σ-άμην.

σ in the *future* of all voices: λύ-σ-ω, λύ-σ-ομαι, λυθή-σ-ομαι.

σ in the *future perfect*: λελύ-σ-ομαι.

345. But a liquid before σ was a combination of sounds which the Greek generally avoided. Hence

---

343 D. In the uncontracted 2 Aor. Sub. Pass., Hm. often lengthens ε to ει, (in 3 Sing. also to η): θαμεί-ετε (for θαμέ-ητε) θαμῆτε *ye may be overcome*, φανή-η (for φανέ-η) φανῆ *he may appear*.

344 D. In Hm., the tense-sign σ is often doubled after a short vowel: ἀνίσσω for ἀνίσσω Fut. of ἀνίσω *to achieve*, ἐγέλασσα for ἐγέλασα Aor. of γελᾶν *to laugh*.

For Doric Future with σε as tense-sign instead of σ, see 377 D.

1. Liquid verbs, in the *future* system, take  $\epsilon$  instead of  $\sigma$   $\phi\tilde{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\omega$ , contracted  $\phi\alpha\nu\tilde{\omega}$ , instead of  $\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\omega$ , from  $\phi\alpha\iota\nu\omega$  ( $\phi\tilde{\alpha}\nu$ ).

2. Liquid verbs, in the *first aorist* system, lengthen the stem-vowel in compensation for the omitted  $\sigma$ :  $\epsilon\text{-}\phi\eta\nu\text{-}\alpha$  instead of  $\epsilon\text{-}\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\alpha$ . For the consequent change of vowels, see 337.

REM. a.  $\kappa$  was first used in *pure* verbs to separate the vowels:  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\kappa\text{-}\alpha$  for  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\alpha$ . Homer uses it only in such verbs. But it was afterwards extended, as a tense-sign, to *liquid* and to *lingual* verbs.

b.  $\epsilon$  in the Future of liquid verbs appears to have been originally inserted for the sake of euphony:  $\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\omega$  for  $\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\sigma\omega$ . The  $\sigma$  afterwards fell away between the two vowels (64), which were then subject to contraction.

TENSE-STEM. The elements already described, so far as they are found in any tense, form its tense-stem. The augment, however, being confined to the indicative, is not considered as belonging to the tense-stem

### Connecting Vowels and Mode-Signs.

346. In most cases, the endings are not applied *directly* to the tense-stem, but *vowels* are interposed between them. These, for the most part, are mere *connecting* vowels: they serve to facilitate pronunciation: when not required for this purpose, they are sometimes dispensed with. But the *subjunctive* is always distinguished by the long vowels  $\eta$ ,  $\omega$ : the *optative*, always by the vowel  $\iota$ . These vowels, therefore, are properly called *mode-signs*.

#### MODE-SIGNS.

347. *Subjunctive*. The Sub. has  $\omega$  before a nasal ( $\mu$ ,  $\nu$ ), elsewhere  $\eta$ :  $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\omega$  (for  $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\omega\text{-}\mu\iota$ ),  $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\omega\text{-}\sigma\iota$  (for  $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\omega\text{-}\nu\sigma\iota$ ),  $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\text{-}\eta\text{-}\sigma\theta\epsilon$ .

345 D. In Hm., several liquid verbs have  $\sigma$  as tense-sign: Fut.  $\delta\rho\text{-}\sigma\omega$ , Aor.  $\delta\rho\text{-}\sigma\alpha$  ( $\delta\rho\text{-}\nu\mu\iota$  to rouse),  $\epsilon\kappa\nu\sigma\alpha$  ( $\kappa\nu\rho\text{-}\epsilon\omega$  to fall in with),  $\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\lambda\sigma\alpha$  ( $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$  to drive),  $\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\rho\sigma\alpha$  ( $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omega$  to shear).— $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\sigma\omega\mu\alpha\iota$  ( $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\sigma\omega\mu\alpha\iota$  to grow warm),  $\phi\acute{\upsilon}\rho\sigma\omega$  (Aor. Sub. of  $\phi\acute{\upsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$  to mingle),  $\epsilon\lambda\sigma\alpha$  ( $\epsilon\lambda\omega$  to press), and the defective  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\sigma\alpha$  *only* *anag.* The first four of these are found also in Attic poetry.

In Aeol.,  $\sigma$  of the 1 Aor. is assimilated to a preceding liquid: so in Hm. in one word,  $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha$  (=  $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\lambda\text{-}\sigma\alpha$ ) for  $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\iota\lambda\alpha$ , Pr.  $\acute{\omega}\phi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$  to increase.

347 D. Hm. often has  $\sigma$ ,  $\epsilon$ , instead of  $\omega$ ,  $\eta$ , as mode-signs of the Sub.; but the Sing. and 3 Pl. of the active voice (and of the Aor. Pass., 354) have only  $\omega$ ,  $\eta$ .

This formation occurs especially in aorists of the  $\mu\iota$ -form and in the 2 Aor. Pass. (395); the preceding vowel is then usually lengthened (400 D i, 343 D):  $\beta\acute{\omega}\text{-}\mu\omicron\mu\epsilon\nu$  for ( $\delta\acute{\delta}\text{-}\omega\mu\epsilon\nu$ )  $\delta\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\delta\epsilon\iota\text{-}\sigma\omega\mu\alpha\iota$  for ( $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\omega\mu\alpha\iota$ )  $\delta\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\text{-}\epsilon\tau\omicron\nu$  (for  $\sigma\acute{\tau}\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\eta\tau\omicron\nu$ )  $\nu\tau\acute{\eta}\tau\omicron\nu$ ,  $\delta\alpha\mu\epsilon\iota\text{-}\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  for ( $\delta\alpha\mu\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\eta\tau\epsilon$ )  $\delta\alpha\mu\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$ .

REM. a. The *ι* subscript of the 2, 3 Sing. Act. and the 2 Sing. Mid. comes from the original endings *σι, τι, and σαι*.

b. The mode-signs of the Sub. were formed by lengthening *ο* and *ε* the usual connecting vowels of the Ind. Hence the Sub. never has a connecting vowel in addition to its mode-sign.

348. *Optative*. The mode-sign of the Opt. is *ι*: *λύοι-μι, λυσαί-μην*.

Before active endings, *ιη* is often used instead of *ι*. This is always the case in the Sing. of the *passive aorists* and of *μι-forms*, and frequently in their Dual and Plur.: *λυθείη-ν, δίδοιη, σταλεί-τε or σταλείη-τε*. It is also frequently the case in *contract forms* and in the *Perf. Act.*: *τιμασίη-ν, contr. τιμάη-ν, πεποιθίη-ν*.

Before *ν* in the 3 Plur. Act., *ιε* is always used.

REM. a. The mode-sign of the Opt. is usually joined to the tense-stem by a *connecting vowel*: it is always so, when the tense-stem ends in a consonant. *ι* forms a diphthong with a preceding vowel: *λύ-οι-μι, λυσ-αί-μην*.

#### CONNECTING VOWELS.

349. 1. The *first aorist system* has *α* throughout: *λύσ-αι-μι, λύσ-α-σθαι*.

Exc. a. *α* is changed to *ε* in the Ind. Act. 3 Sing.: *ἔλυσ-ε*,—to *ο* before *ν*, in the Imv. Act. 2 Sing.: *λύσ-ον*,—to *αι* in the Imv. Mid. 2 Sing.: *λῦσ-αι*; also in the Inf. Act.: *λύσ-αι*. All these forms omit the ending, as does also the Ind. Act. 1 Sing.: *ἔλυσ-α* (for *ελυσ-α-ν*).

REM. b. In the irregular, but more common, forms of the Opt. Act., 2 Sing. *εἰ-ας*, 3 S. *εἰ-ε*, 3 P. *εἰ-α-ν*, the connecting vowel of the Ind. is thrown in after the mode-sign *ι*, in consequence of which the preceding *α* is changed to *ε*.

350. 2. The *perfect active indicative* has *α*: *λελύκ-α-τε*. But the 3 Sing. has *ε*: *λέλυκ-ε*.

The same short vowels are frequent in the Sub. of the first aorist system: *νεμεσήσ-ετε* for *νεμεσήσ-ητε* (*νεμεσά-ω* to *resent*), *ἐφάψ-εαι* for (*ἐφάψ-ηαι*) *ἐφάψη* (*ἐφάπτομαι* to *touch upon*). These forms are often liable to be confounded with those of the Fut. Ind.—In other tenses this formation is less frequent. It is seldom or never found in the Pr. Sub. of verbs in *ω*.

348 D. Hm. almost never has *ιη* in the dual and plural. In contract verbs, *ιη* is rarely used by Hm., never by Hd.

349 D. In Hm., the 1 Aor. sometimes has the connecting vowels *ο, ε* (352) like the 2 Aor.: *ἴξε, ἴξον came* (ἴκω), *ἐβήσεντο went* (βαίνω), *ἐδύσεντο went under* (δύω). So especially in the Imv.: *ἔρπεο, ἔρπεν rise* (ἔρπνμι), *ἄξετε lead* (ἄγω), *ἄλσε bring* (φέρω), *λέξεο lay thyself*, *πελάσσετον bring near* (πελάζω).

350 D. In Dor., the Sing. of the Pf. Ind. may have the connecting vowels of the Pres.: *λελύκ-ω* for *λέλυκ-α, λελύκ-εις, -ει* (the forms *λελυκ-ης, -η* are probably incorrect) for *λέλυκ-ας, -α*.



351. 3. The *pluperfect active* has *ει*, but in the 3 *Plur.* commonly *ε*: ἐλελύκ-ει-ν, ἐλελύκ-ε-σαν.

REM. a. ἐλελύκεσαν ought, in strictness, to be divided ἐλελυκ-εσα-ν(τ), cf. Lat. *perpend-erant* for *perpend-erant*. εσα here belongs to an 'old Impf. of εἰμί = εσ-μι, Lat. (e)s-um, Impf. *era-m*, for *esa-m*. In the other numbers and persons of the Plup., σ was dropped, and *ει* formed by contracting the vowels. The Old Attic η for *ειν* and *ει* (1, 3 Sing.) was also formed by contraction from ε(σ)α(ν) and ε(σ)ε.

352. 4. The *other forms* which have a connecting vowel, take *ο* or *ε*: thus

a. The indicative has *ο* before a nasal, elsewhere *ε*: λύ-ο-μεν, λύσ-ου-σι (for λυσ-ο-νσι), λελύσ-ε-σθαι.

In the Pres. and Fut. Act., *ο* in the 1 Sing. becomes *ω* (on account of the omitted ending *μι*); *ε* in the 2, 3 Sing. takes *ι* (derived from the original endings *σι*, *τι*): λύ-ω, λύσ-ει-ς.

b. The optative has *ο*: λελύκ-οι-μι, λυθῇσ-οί-μην.

c. The imperative follows the same rule with the indicative: λυ-ό-ντων, λύ-ε-σθαι.

d. The infinitive has *ε*, which becomes *ει* in the Pres., Fut., and 2 Aor. Act.: λύσ-ει-ν, λελυκ-έ-ναι, λύ-ε-σθαι.

e. The participle has *ο*: λύ-ο-ντες, λύσ-ου-σαι (for λυσ-ο-νσαι).

353. 5. *Forms without Connecting Vowels.* There are no connecting vowels

a. in the perfect and pluperfect middle, the aorist passive, and the perfect participle active.

b. in *μ*-forms (of the present, second aorist, and second perfect systems).

351 D. Hd. has in the Plup. Act. 1 Sing. *εα* for *ει-ν*, 2 S. *εα-ς* for *ει-ς*, 3 S. *εε* for *ει*, 2 Pl. *εα-τε* for *ει-τε*, 3 Pl. only *εσα-ν*.—Hm. has 1 S. *εα*, 2 S. *εα-ς* (also contracted *η-ς*), 3 S. *ει* or *ει-ν* (contracted from *εε*, *εε-ν*): ἐτεθήπεια was astonished, ἐτεθήπεις, δεδειπνήκειν he had feasted. The uncontracted 3 Sing. is seen only in ἴδεις, comm. ἦδῃ he knew.—In two or three words, Hm. forms a Plup. with the connecting vowels *ο*, *ε*, after the analogy of the Impf.: ἤνωγ-ον-ν (also ἠνώγ-εα) Plup. of ἄνωγα command, ἐμέμηκ-ο-ν Plup. of μέμηκα bleat, ἐγέγων-ε (also ἐγεγών-ει) Plup. of γέγωνα shout. Still more irreg. are 3 Pl. ἠνώγ-ευν, γεγών-ευν (contracted from *-εο-ν*).

352 D. Hm. and Hd. often have *έει-ν* for *εἰ-ν* in the 2 Aor. Inf. Act. . βάλ-έει-ν to throw, ἰδ-έει-ν to see.

The Dor. (Theoc.) often has *ε-ς* for *ει-ς* in the Ind. 2 Sing., and *ε-ν* for *ει-ν* in the Inf.: σπιρσθ-ε-ς for σπιρξ-ει-ς art piping, αἰδθ-ε-ν for αἰδθ-ει-ν to sing. The accent is the same as in the Attic forms. Rare is Dor. ἦ-ν for *εἰ-ν* in the 2 Aor. Inf.

*Endings.*

354. There are two series of endings, one for the *active* voice, the other for the *middle*. The *passive aorist* has the endings of the *active*; the *passive future*, those of the *middle*.

The endings of the finite modes are called *personal* endings, because they have different forms for the three persons.

355. INDICATIVE. The personal endings of the Ind. are

|       | Active.                  |                    | Middle.           |                    |
|-------|--------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
|       | <i>Principal tenses.</i> | <i>Historical.</i> | <i>Principal.</i> | <i>Historical.</i> |
| S. 1. | μι                       | ν [μ]              | μαι               | μην                |
| 2.    | ς [σι]                   | ς                  | σαι               | σο                 |
| 3.    | σι [τι]                  | — [τ]              | ται               | το                 |
| D. 2. | τον                      | τον                | σθον              | σθον               |
| 3.    | τον                      | την                | σθον              | σθην               |
| P. 1. | μεν [μες]                | μεν [μες]          | μεθα              | μεθα               |
| 2.    | τε                       | τε                 | σθε               | σθε                |
| 3.    | (ν)σι [ντι]              | ν [ντ]             | νται              | ντο                |
|       |                          | or σαν [σαντ]      |                   |                    |

The endings in brackets are earlier forms, not used in Attic Greek, but found in other dialects or kindred languages. For change of *τι*, *ντι*, to *σι*, (*ν*)*σι*, see 62; for change of *μ* to *ν*, 77; for dropping of a final *τ*, 75. The forms *μι*, *σι*, *τι*, *ντι* were weakened in the historical tenses, on account of the augment at the beginning, to *μ*, *ς*, *τ*, *ντ*. In the middle they were extended to *μαι*, *σαι*, *ται*, *νται*; of these, again, the last three were weakened in the historical tenses to *σο*, *το*, *ντο*.

355 D. a. The Dor. retains the earlier forms *τι* for *σι*, *ντι* for (*ν*)*σι*, *μες* for *μεν*. It has *τάν* for *την*, *μάν* for *μην*, *σθάν* for *σθην* (24 D b). Thus *τίζητι*, *λύοντι*, *λύσωντι*, *λελύκωντι*, *λύσμεν*, *ἐλυόμεν*, *ἐλελύσθων*, for *τίζησι*, *λύουσσι*, *λύσμεν*, *λελύκασσι*, *λύσμεν*, *ἐλυόμεν*, *ἐλελύσθων*.

b. Hm. sometimes has *τον* for *την* and *σθον* for *σθην* in the third person dual of the historical tenses.

c. Hm. often has *ν* for *σαν* in the Aor. Pass. and in *μι*-forms: *λύθε-ν* (orig. *ελυθε-ντ*) for *ἐλύθη-σαν*, *ἔστα-ν* (orig. *εστα-ντ*) for *ἔστη-σαν*.

d. The poets often have *μεσθα* for *μεθα*: *λυθ-μεσθα* for *λυθ-μεθα*.

e. Hm. often has *αται*, *ατο* for *νται*, *ντο* in the Pf. Plup. Mid. This occurs chiefly after consonants (cf. 392), but sometimes after vowels: *δεδαλ-αται* (*δαίω-μαι* to divide), *βεβλή-ατο* (*βάλλω* to throw). Also in the Pr. Impf. of *κείμαι* to lie, *ἤμαι* to sit: *κέ-αται*, *έ-ατο*.—Hd. usually has *αται*, *ατο* in the Pf. Plup. Mid., even after vowels, and often in the Pr. Impf. of *μι*-forms; a preceding *α* or *η* becomes *ε*: *οικέ-αται* for *ῥικη-νται* (*οικέ-ω* to inhabit), *τιδέ-αται* for *τίδε-νται*, *ἔδυνέ-ατο* for *ἔδυνα-ντο* (*δύνα-μαι* to be able).—The endings *αται*, *ατο* do not occur after a connecting vowel. Such forms as *κηθ-έ-αται* for *κῆθ-ο-νται* they care for, *ἔγεν-έ-ατο* for *ἔγέν-ο-ντο* they became, which are found in most editions of Hd., are probably incorrect.

356. a. The endings of the three singular persons are clearly seen to be appended pronouns, *I, thou, that*: thus *μι, σι, τι*, the original forms, correspond to the personal stems *με, σε* (231), and the demonstrative stem *το* of the article.

The ending *σα* for *s* is found only in a few *μι*-forms: *ἔφη-σα* *θου σαιδστ*.

b. The ending of the first person plural is also used for the *first person dual*.—A special ending *μεσον*, for the middle first person dual, occurs only in Hom. Il. ψ, 485, Soph. El. 950 and Phil. 1079, beside two instances cited by Athenaeus.

*την* is sometimes used for *τον* in the second person dual of the historical tenses.

c. The ending *σαν* is found in the Plup. Act. and Aor. Pass.; also in *μι*-forms: *ἐλελυκε-σαν*, *ἐλύθη-σαν*, *ἐτίθε-σαν*.

357. SUBJUNCTIVE AND OPTATIVE. The Sub. and Opt. take the personal endings of the Ind. The *Sub.* has the endings of the *principal* tenses: the *Opt.*, those of the *historical* tenses.

Exc. a. The 1 Sing. Opt. Act. takes *μι*: *λύοι-μι*; unless *ιη* is the mode-sign. In that case, the 1 Sing. has *ν*: *λυθείη-ν*; and the 3 Plur. has *σαν*: *δοίη-σαν*, or *δοίε-ν*.

358. IMPERATIVE. The personal endings of the Imv. are

|       | <i>Active.</i> |         |    | <i>Middle.</i> |          |
|-------|----------------|---------|----|----------------|----------|
| S. 2. | θι             | 3. τω   | 2. | σο             | 3. σθω   |
| D. “  | τον            | “ των   | “  | σθον           | “ σθων   |
| P. “  | τε             | “ τωσαν | “  | σθε            | “ σθωσαν |
|       |                | or ντων |    |                | or σθων  |

359. INFINITIVE. The infinitive-endings are

*Act.* *ν* after *ει*, elsewhere *ναι*: *λύει-ν*, *λελυκέ-ναι*, *λυθή-ναι*.

*Mid.* *σθαι*: *λύσα-σθαι*, *λυθήσε-σθαι*.

357 D. In the Opt., Hm. and Hd. always have *ατο* for *ντο*: *γίγνοι-ατο* for *γίγνοι-ντο*; though in the Sub. they always have *νται*: *γίγνων-νται*. In the 2 Sing. Sub., Hm. often has *σθα* for *s*: *ἐθέλῃσθα* for *ἐθέλῃς* (*ἐθέλω* to wish); rarely so in the Opt.: *κλαίσισθα* for *κλαίσις* (*κλαίω* to weep).

358 D. The endings *τωσαν* and *σθωσαν* do not occur in Hm., and the Attic drama. Even in Attic prose they are less frequent than *ντων* and *σθων*.

359 D. For *ν* or *ναι*, Hm. often has *μεναι* or *μεν* (also Dor.), with the accent always on the preceding syllable: *πέμπειν* or *πεμπέμεναι* or *πεμπέμεν* to send. Hm. never uses *μεν* after a long syllable or *ναι* after a short one: hence *στήμεναι* or *στήναι*, never *στημεν*, *δαμήμεναι* or *δαμῆναι* Aor. Pass. to be subdued, never *δαμημεν*, *ἐστάμεναι* or *ἐστάμεν*, never *ἐστάναι*. Yet we have *ιέναι* as well as *ιμεναι*, *ιμεν* to go.

In Dor., the Inf. of the Pf. Act. is sometimes formed like the Pres.: *λελυν* *εἶν* for *λελυκέναι*.

360. PARTICIPLE. The participle-endings are

|                   |             |               |   |
|-------------------|-------------|---------------|---|
| <i>Act. M. N.</i> | <i>ντ</i>   | <i>F.</i>     | <i>(ν)σα</i> : λύο-ντ-ι, λύσᾶ-(ν)σα-ν : but |
| <i>Perf. Act.</i> | <i>οτ</i>   | <i>νια</i> :  | λελυκ-ότ-ων, λελυκ-ῶν-α.                    |
| <i>Mid.</i>       | <i>μενο</i> | <i>μενᾶ</i> : | λυό-μενο-ς, λυο-μένα-ς.                     |

The participle-stem is further declined by case-endings like an adjective: see 207, 214-6. For the feminine endings *(ν)σα*, *νια*, see 214 a, 216 b.

#### ENDINGS OMITTED OR ALTERED.

361. 1. The active endings *μι*, *σι*, *σι* are dropped after a vowel: λύσ-ω (for λυσ-ο-μι and λυσ-ω-μι), λέλυκ-ε (for λελυκ-ε-σι), λῦ-ε (for λυ-ε-σι).

But if the vowel belongs to the tense-stem, the endings are retained: τίξη-μι, δείκνῦ-σι, στάλη-σι. *μι* remains also in the Opt.: λύοι-μι.

For an exception in regard to *σι*, see 401 b. For *τι* in λύξη-τι, see 65 b.

362. 2. The personal ending *(ν)σι* and the participle-ending *(ν)σα* always drop *ν* before *σ*: the preceding vowel is then lengthened in compensation, see 48.

363. 3. The middle endings *σαι* and *σο*, after a vowel, drop *σ* (64); this is followed by contraction: thus λύσ-η or λύσ-ει from λυσ-ε-(σ)αι, λύσ-η from λυσ-η-(σ)αι, ἐλύ-ου from ἐλυ-ε-(σ)ο, ἐλύσ-ω from ἐλυσ-α-(σ)ο, λύοι-ο from λυοι-(σ)ο. In the last case (the optative), contraction is of course impossible.

But if the vowel belongs to the tense-stem, *σ* is generally retained. τίξε-σαι or τίξη (τίξει), ἵστα-σο or ἵστω; it is always so in the Perf. and Plup.: λέλυ-σαι, λέλυ-σο.

REM. a. From *ε-(σ)αι* are formed both *η* and *ει*. Of these, *η* is the usual form; but the Attic, especially the older Attic, has also *ει*: βούλομαι to *wish* and οἶμαι (οἶμαι) to *think* have only βούλει, οἶει, in the 2 Sing.

360 D. The participle of the Pf. Act. is formed like the Pres. Par., in κεκλήγ-ο-ντ-ες Hm. for κεκληγ-ότ-ες (κλάζω to *make a noise*). Cf. πεφρίκ-ο-ντ-ες, κεχλάδ-ο-ντ-ος in Pindar.

Hm. often lengthens *οτ* to *ωτ* in the Pf. Par.: τεθνηῶτος, Att. τεθνηκότος (θνήσκω to *die*).

361 D. Hm. often retains *μι*, *σι* in the Sub.: ἐδέλωμι, ἐδέλῃσι (more correctly written ἐδέλησι) for ἐδέλω, ἐδέλῃ, *may wish*.

362 D. The Aeol. has *οισα* for *ουσα* and *αισα* for *ᾶσα* in the Fem. Par.: γρέφουσα *nourishing*, θρέψαισα. The first of these forms is used by Theoc., and both of them by Pindar.

363 D. In Hm., the vowels, after *σ* is dropped, usually remain uncontracted: λύσσαι, λύσσαι, ἐλύεο, etc. Hd. contracts *ηαι* to *η* and sometimes *εο* to *ευ*: 2 Sing. Sub. βούλη, Imv. βούλεο or βούλεν *wish*. Hm. contracts *εαι* to *ει* only in βύει *thou wilt see*.

Hm. sometimes drops *σ* in the Pf. P up.: μέμνη-αι Lat. *meministi*, also contracted μέμνη. So in Hd., 2 Sing. Imv. μέμνε-ο, with *ε* for *η*.

364. 4. The *first aorist* system omits the endings in the 1 Sing. Ind. Act., the 2 Sing. Imv. Act. and Mid., and the Inf. Act.: *ἔλυσ-α* (for *ἐλυσ-α-ν*), *λύσ-ον* (for *λυσ-α-σι*), *λύσ-αι* (for *λυσ-α-σο*), *λύσ-αι* (for *λυσ-α-ναι*). The *ν* in *λύσον* is a euphonic addition. See 349 a.

### *Accent of the Verb.*

365. As a general rule, the accent stands as far as possible from the end of the form (*recessive* accent, 97); on the penult, when the ultima is long by nature; otherwise, on the antepenult: *λυσά-σθων*, *λύσασθ-ε*.

Final *αι* and *οι* have the effect of *short* vowels on the accent (95 a): *λύονται*, *λύσαι*, *λυθησόμενοι*. But not so in the Opt.: *λύσαι*, *λελύκοι*.

For *contract* forms, the accent is determined by the rules in 98: hence *δοκῶ* (*δοκέ-ω*), *ἐλῶμεν* (*ἐλά-ομεν* from *ελαύνω*, 435, 2), *πесоῦμαι* (*πесέ-ομαι* from *πίπτω*, 449, 4), *διδῶμαι* (*διδό-ωμαι*), *λυῶ*, *λυῆς* (*λυέ-ω*, *λυέ-ης*).

#### EXCEPTIONS.

366. In the *finite* verb there is only the following exception:—The 2 Aor. Imv. 2 Sing. accents the connecting vowel

a. regularly in the *middle*: *λιπ-οῦ* contracted from *λιπ-έ-(σ)ο*.

b. in the following *active* forms: *εἰπ-έ* *say*, *ἐλθ-έ* *come*, *εὗρ-έ* *find*, *ἰδ-έ* *see*, *λαβ-έ* *take*; but not in their compounds: *ᾄπ-ειπε*.

REM. Of course, this exception has no reference to *μι*-forms, which are without connecting vowel.

367. The *infinitive* and *participle*, which are essentially nouns, present numerous exceptions.

a. In the 2 Aor. Act. and Mid., they accent the connecting vowel: the Inf. Act. is perispomenon, the Par. Act. oxytone: *λιπ-εῖ-ν*, *λιπ-ώ-ν*, *λιπ-έ-σθαι*, *λιπ-ό-μενος*. For the 2 Aor. Par. Mid., this gives the same accent as the general rule.

b. In the 1 Aor. Act. and Perf. Mid., they accent the penult: *τιμῆσαι*, *τιμήσας*, *τετιμῆσθαι*, *τετιμημένος*. For the 1 Aor. Par. Act., this gives the same accent as the general rule.

c. All infinitives in *ναι* accent the penult: *τιθέναι*, *λελυκέναι*, *λυθῆναι*, *σταλῆναι*.

364 D. In all tenses, *ν* of the 1 Sing. is dropped when *ᾱ* precedes: Hm. *ῆα* (orig. *ῆσαμ*, *ῆσαν*) *I was*, *ῆια* *I went*, *ῆδεα* *I knew*. Only *ἐκτά-ν* *I killed*, where *α* belongs to the stem.

367 D. a. In Hm., the Inf. of the 2 Aor. Mid. conforms in some words to the general rule: *ἀγέρεσθαι* (*ἀγείρω* to *assemble*), *ἔρεσθαι* (*εἰρωμαι* to *ask*), *ἐχθρεσθαι* (*ἐχθάνομαι* to *be odious*), *ἐγρεσθαι* (*ἐγείρω* to *arouse*).

b. In Hm., the Perf. *ἀλάλησθαι*, *ἀλαλήμενος* (*ἀλάλωμαι* to *wander*), *ἀκάχη-σθαι*, *ἀκαχήμενος* or *ἀκηχήμενος* (*ἄχνημαι* to *be pained*), *ἰσσύμενος* (*ισέω* to *drive*), conform to the general rule.

d. All participles of the third decl., formed *without connecting vowels*, are oxytone: διδούς, λελυκώς, λυθείς, σταλείς. This includes all third declension participles in *ς*, except that of the 1 Aor. Act.

REM. e. In the 1 Aor., these three forms, the 3 Sing. Opt. Act., the Inf. Act., and the 2 Sing. Impv. Mid., which have the same letters, are often distinguished by the accent:

|                    |        |        |         |         |
|--------------------|--------|--------|---------|---------|
| 3 Sing. Opt. Act.  | πλέξαι | παύσαι | τελέσαι | δηλώσαι |
| Inf. Act.          | πλέξαι | παῦσαι | τελέσαι | δηλώσαι |
| 2 Sing. Impv. Mid. | πλέξαι | παῦσαι | τέλεσαι | δηλώσαι |

368. *Compound Verbs* follow the rules above given, but with the following restrictions:

a. The accent can only go back to the syllable next preceding the simple verb: ἐπι-σches *hold on*, συνέκ-δος *give out together*, not ἐπισches, σύνεκδος.

b. The accent can never go back beyond the augment or reduplication: ἀπ-ῆλθε *he went away*, ἀφ-ῖκται *he has arrived*, παρ-ῆν *he was present*, not ἀπηλθε, ἀφικται, πάρην. This is the case, even when the augment, falling upon a long vowel or diphthong, makes no change in it: ὑπ-εῖκε *he was yielding*, but ὑπ-εῖκε Pres. Impv. *be yielding*, ἀν-εύρον *I found again*.

## FORMATION AND INFLECTION OF TENSE-SYSTEMS.

### PRESENT SYSTEM, OR

### *Present and Imperfect.*

369. FORMATION of the tense-stem: see 325–33 (*Classes of Verbs*).

INFLECTION (*Paradigm*, 270). The *elements* of which the forms consist are generally obvious. For λύω, λύει, λύη, and λύε, see 361: for λύουσι and λύουσα, see 362: for the middle λύη, λύει, ελύου, λύοιο, and λύον, see 363.—For the present system without connecting vowels (*μi-form*), see 399 ff.

370. CONTRACT VERBS (*Paradigms*, 279–81). The connecting vowels of the present system are contracted with a final α, ε, ο, in the tense-stem. Verbs which have this peculiarity are called *Contract Verbs*.

For the rules of contraction, see 32–5. In reading the paradigms, the *uncontracted* form will be seen by omitting the syllable next after the parenthesis; the *contract* form, by omitting the letters in the parenthesis itself: thus in τιμ(ι-ει)ᾶ, τιμ(ι-ου)ῶ-σι, the uncontracted forms are τιμίαιε, τιμίονοι; the contract forms, τιμᾶ, τιμῶσι.

## 370 D. CONTRACT VERBS IN THE DIALECTS.

*Usage of Homer.* a. Verbs in *aw* are commonly contracted; but often, with a peculiar Epic duplication of the contract vowel. By this a contract *ω* becomes *ωω*, or (after a long syllable, 28 D) *ωω*:

*δρῶω*, from *δρᾶω*, *δρῶω* to see; *δρῶμι*, from *δρᾶοιμι*, *δρῶμι*;  
*δρῶωσι*, " *δρᾶουσι*, *δρῶωσι*; *μενινῶω*, " *μενινῶωσι*, *μενινῶω* to long;  
*ἡβῶωτες*, " *ἡβῶντες*, *ἡβῶωτες*; *ἡβῶωσα*, " *ἡβᾶουσα*, *ἡβῶωσα* being young

Under like circumstances, a contract *α* becomes *αα* or *ᾶα*:

*δράα*, from *δράει*, *δράα*; *μνάσσαι*, from *μνάσσει*, *μνάσσαι* to woo  
*δράασθε*, " *δράεσθε*, *δράασθε*; (the syll. before *μνα* is long by position).

*ωω* becomes *ωω*, when the latter syllable will not be made short by it: *ἡβῶωτες*, *ἡβῶοιμι*. The duplicate form has the accent of the uncontracted form. It is only used where the *second* of the two syllables contracted was *long*: thus we do not find *δρῶωμεν* for *δρᾶομεν*, *δρῶωμεν*.

*ἔδω* to permit has only the duplication of *α*, but often lengthens *ε* before *ω* to *ει*: *ἔδῃς*, *εἰῶσι*. Irreg. forms are *μνωόμενος* (*μναόμενος*), *γελῶντες* (*γελᾶντες* laughing), *ναετῶσα* (*ναετᾶουσα* inhabiting), *χρεώμενος* (*χραόμενος* using).

*ωο* is sometimes changed to *εο* without contraction in the Impf. Act.: *ἦντεον* (*ἄντῳ* to encounter), *ὀμοκλέομεν* (*ὀμοκλᾶω* to rebuke).

b. Verbs in *εω* are commonly uncontracted, but sometimes *εε*, *εει* go into *ει*: *εο*, *εου*, into *ευ*: *τελέει*, *τελέουσι*, *τελέεται*, *τελέομενος*, or *τελεῖ*, *τελεῖσι*, *τελεῖται*, *τελεύμενος*. *εο* may unite by Synizesis: *ἔδρηνεον* they were mourning, as three syllables. In the 2 Sing. Mid. *έ-ε-αι*, *έ-ε-ο* may become *εἶαι*, *εἶο*, by contraction of *εε*, or *εἶαι*, *εἶο*, by rejection of one *ε*: *μυθεῖται* or *μυθεῖται*, for *μυθε-ε-αι* thou sayest. The final *ε* of the stem is sometimes lengthened to *ει*: *νεκείω* for *νεκείω* to quarrel, *ἐτελέετο* from *τελέω* to complete.

c. Verbs in *ωω* are contracted as in Att. But sometimes they have forms with a duplicate O-sound, as if the stem ended in *α* (see a above): *ἄρῳωσι* (as if for *αρα-ουσι*, *ἄρῳω* to plough), *δηιδόμεν* (as if for *δηια-οιμεν*, *δηιδῳω* to treat as an enemy), *ὕπνωοντας* (as if for *ὕπνω-οντας*, *ὕπνωω* to sleep).

*Usage of Herodotus.* d. Verbs in *αω* commonly change *α* before *ο*, *ου*, *ω*, to *ε*: *τιμέονται*, *τιμέμενος*, *τιμέουσι*, *τιμέω*, *τιμέόμεθα* (the first three are often less correctly written *τιμέωνται*, *τιμέώμενος*, *τιμέωσι*).—*εο* rarely goes into *ευ*: *ἐτίμευν*, Att. *ἐτίμων*. In their other forms, they contract *α* with the following vowel as in Att.: *τιμᾶς*, *τιμᾶτε*, *τιμᾶμεν*, *τιμᾶσθαι*; so also 2 Sing. Mid., Impv. *τιμῶ*, Impf. *ἐτιμῶ*, from (ε)τιμα-ε-(σ)ο.

e. Verbs in *εω* are uncontracted, except that *εο*, *εου* may go into *ευ*: *φιλέω*, *φιλέει*, *φιλέοιμι*, *φιλέομαι* or *φιλεῖμαι*, *φιλέουσι* or *φιλεῖσι*. But *δεῖ* it is necessary and its Inf. *δεῖν* are usually contracted. Instead of 2 Sing. Mid. *φιλέε-αι*, *φιλέε-ο*, *ἐφιλέε-αι*, *ἐφιλέε-ο*, we find forms with only one *ε*, *φιλέαι*, *φιλέο*, *ἐφιλέο*; but these are of doubtful correctness.

f. Verbs in *ωω* are contracted as in Att., but sometimes have *ευ* instead of *ου*: *δηλῶω*, *δηλοῖ*, *δηλῶμαι*, *δηλοῖμεν*, *δηλοῖσι* or *δηλεῖσι*, *ἐβήλω* or *ἐβήλεω*.

*Doric Contraction.* g. The Dor. contracts *α* with *ο*, *ω* (not in the ultima) to *ᾶ* instead of *ω*: it contracts *α* with *ε*, *η*, *ει*, *η*, to *η*, *η*, instead of *α*, *α*: *πεινᾶ-μες* (for *πεινῶμεν*), *πεινᾶντι* (for *πεινῶσι*), *δρῆτε* (for *δρᾶτε*), *δρῆ* (for *δρᾶ*), *δρῆ* (for *δρᾶν*). The Ion. contraction of *εο*, *εου* to *ευ* belongs also to the Dor.

## 371. Remarks on Contract Verbs.

a. The connecting vowel of the Inf. Act. was originally *ε*, not *ε* 352 d): hence for *ἰ-ειν*, *δ-ειν*, the contract forms are not *ἰν*, *οῖν*, but *ἰν* *οῖν* (as if from *ἰεν*, *οῖεν*).

b. Stems of one syllable in  $\epsilon$  admit only the contraction into  $\epsilon\iota$ . Wherever contraction would result in any other sound, the uncontracted form is used. Thus  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to sail makes in the Pres. Ind.  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ,  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ ,  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}$ , Du.  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\omicron\nu$ , Pl.  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota$ . Except  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to bind, which makes  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\delta\acute{o}\upsilon\nu$  (for  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\nu$ ),  $\delta\acute{o}\upsilon\mu\upsilon$  (for  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ), etc., and is thus distinguished from  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to want, require, which follows the rule, making  $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}$  it is necessary, but  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\nu$  the requisite.

c. A few stems in  $a$  take  $\eta$  instead of  $\alpha$  in the contract forms:  $\zeta\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to live,  $\zeta\eta\varsigma$  (not  $\zeta\alpha\varsigma$ ),  $\zeta\grave{\eta}$ ,  $\zeta\eta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\eta\nu$ , etc. (cf. 370 D g). So also  $\pi\epsilon\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to hunger,  $\delta\iota\psi\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to thirst,  $\kappa\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to scratch,  $\sigma\mu\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to wash,  $\psi\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to rub, and  $\chi\rho\acute{\alpha}\omega\mu\alpha\iota$  to use.

d.  $\rho\acute{\iota}\gamma\acute{\omega}\omega$  to be cold has  $\omega$  and  $\varphi$  in contract forms, instead of  $\omicron\upsilon$  and  $\omicron\iota$ : Inf.  $\rho\acute{\iota}\gamma\acute{\omega}\nu$ , Opt.  $\rho\acute{\iota}\gamma\acute{\omega}\nu$ .

e.  $\lambda\omicron\upsilon\omega$  to bathe sometimes drops  $\upsilon$  (39), and is then contracted as a verb in  $\omicron\omega$ :  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\upsilon$  for  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron(\upsilon)\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\omicron\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$  for  $\lambda\omicron(\upsilon)\omicron\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ , etc.

#### FUTURE SYSTEM, or

#### *Future Active and Middle.*

372. The future active and middle adds  $\sigma$  to the stem, and has the inflection of the present. (*Paradigm*, 271.)

a. *Mute Verbs.* A labial or palatal mute at the end of the stem unites with  $\sigma$ , forming  $\psi$  or  $\xi$ : a lingual mute is dropped before  $\sigma$  (47).

|   |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|---|
| $\kappa\acute{o}\pi\tau\omega$ ( $\kappa\omicron\pi$ ) to cut                   | $\kappa\acute{o}\psi\omega$            | $\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ ( $\tau\alpha\gamma$ ) to arrange             | $\tau\acute{\alpha}\xi\omega$                     |
| $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\pi\tau\omega$ ( $\beta\lambda\alpha\beta$ ) to hurt | $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ | $\delta\rho\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\sigma\omega$ ( $\omicron\rho\upsilon\chi$ ) to dig | $\delta\rho\acute{\upsilon}\xi\omega$             |
| $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$ to write                                   | $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$   | $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\xi\omega$ ( $\phi\rho\alpha\delta$ ) to tell                 | $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omega$              |
| $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\omega$ to twist                               | $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\xi\omega$  | $\sigma\pi\acute{\epsilon}\nu\delta\omega$ to pour                                   | $\sigma\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\omega$ (49) |

For  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\phi\omega$  to nourish,  $\nu\rho\acute{\epsilon}\psi\omega$ , and the like, see 66 c.

b. *Pure Verbs.* A short vowel at the end of the stem becomes long before  $\sigma$  (335).

|   |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|---|
| $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to permit    | $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omega$   | $\pi\omicron\acute{\iota}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to make         | $\pi\omicron\acute{\iota}\acute{\eta}\sigma\omega$        |
| $\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to honor | $\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\eta}\sigma\omega$ | $\delta\omicron\upsilon\lambda\acute{\omicron}\omega$ to enslave | $\delta\omicron\upsilon\lambda\acute{\omega}\sigma\omega$ |

For exceptions, see 419.

371 D. c. Hm. has 2 Sing. Mid.  $\delta\rho\eta\alpha\iota$  with irreg. accent for  $\delta\rho\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\alpha\iota$ . Before  $\tau\eta\nu$  of the 3 Du., Hm. contracts  $\alpha\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\epsilon$ , to  $\eta$ :  $\pi\rho\omicron\sigma\alpha\upsilon\delta\acute{\eta}\tau\eta\nu$  ( $\pi\rho\omicron\sigma\alpha\upsilon\delta\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to address),  $\sigma\upsilon\nu\alpha\nu\tau\acute{\eta}\tau\eta\nu$  ( $\sigma\upsilon\nu\alpha\nu\tau\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to meet together),  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\iota\lambda\acute{\eta}\tau\eta\nu$  ( $\acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to threaten). So, before  $\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  in the Inf.:  $\pi\epsilon\upsilon\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  ( $\pi\epsilon\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\omega$  to hunger),  $\pi\epsilon\nu\delta\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  ( $\pi\epsilon\nu\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to miss),  $\pi\omicron\delta\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  ( $\pi\omicron\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to miss),  $\phi\omicron\rho\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  and more irregularly  $\phi\omicron\rho\acute{\eta}\nu\alpha\iota$  ( $\phi\omicron\rho\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to bear).

Hd. seldom, if ever, contracts  $\alpha\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\iota$ , to  $\eta$ ,  $\eta$ :  $\chi\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\alpha\iota$  to use, not  $\chi\rho\acute{\eta}\sigma\alpha\iota$ .

e. Hm. has Impf.  $\lambda\acute{\omicron}\epsilon$  uncontracted for  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron(\upsilon)\epsilon$ ; and, with  $\epsilon$  added to the stem,  $\lambda\acute{\omicron}\epsilon\omicron\nu$  for  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron(\upsilon)\epsilon\omicron\nu$ . In the Aor. he has  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\upsilon\sigma\alpha$  and  $\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\sigma\alpha$ .

372 D. a. For Fut. in  $\xi\omega$  from Pres. in  $\zeta\omega$ , frequent in Hm., see 328 D b.

b. For lengthened forms of  $\acute{\alpha}$ , Dor.  $\tau\acute{\iota}\alpha\acute{\alpha}\omega$ , Ion.  $\acute{\iota}\eta\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\acute{\eta}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , see 135 D.—For  $\sigma$  doubled in Hm. after a short vowel ( $\acute{\alpha}\nu\sigma\sigma\omega$ ), see 344 D



c. *Verbs of the second class* have the lengthened stem in the Fut. *πείσω* (πιῖ) *to persuade*, *πείσω* (not *πίσω*); *πνέω* (πνῦ) *to breathe*, *πνεύσομαι* (not *πνύσομαι*).

373. *Liquid Verbs* take *ε* instead of *σ* in the future (345); *ε* is contracted with the connecting vowels, as in the Pres. of *φαίλω*: *φαίνω* (φᾶν) *to show*, *φανέ-ω*, contracted *φανῶ*. (*Paradigm*, 282.)

Exc. *κέλλω* (κελ) *to drive* and *κυρέω* (κυρ) *to fall in with* make *κέλσω*, *κύρσω*, with *σ*.

*Contract Future from Pure and Mute Verbs.*

374. 1. Some pure verbs in *εω* drop *σ* in the future, and contract: *τελέ-ω* *to complete*, *τελέσω*, *τελέ-ω*, *τελῶ*, 1 P. *τελοῦμαι*, etc. The Fut. thus made has the same form as the Pres.

375. 2. Mute stems in *αδ* (Pres. *αζω*) sometimes do the same: *βιβάζω* *to cause to go*, *βιβίσσω*, *βιβέ-ω*, *βιβῶ*. Similarly *ελαύνω* (*ελα*) *to drive*, *ελά(σ)ω*, *ελῶ*, *ελάς*, *ελά*, etc.

376. 3. Mute stems in *ιδ* (Pres. *ιζω*), after dropping *σ*, insert *ε* and then contract: *κομίζω* (*κομιδ*) *to convey*, *κομίσω*, *κομι-έ-ω*, *κομιῶ*, 1 P. *κομιοῦμαι*, etc., Fut. Mid. *κομιούμαι*. The name *Attic Future* has been given to this formation.

377. 4. Some verbs take *σε* instead of *σ*, contracting *ε* with the connecting vowel: *πνέ-ω* (πνῦ. πνευ) *to breathe*, *πνευσέ-ομαι*, *πνευσοῦμαι* (also *πνεύσομαι*); *πλέ-ω* (πλῦ. πλευ) *to sail*, *πλευσοῦμαι* (also *πλεύσομαι*); *φεύγ-ω* (φύγ) *to flee*, *φευξοῦμαι* (also *φεύξομαι*). This formation is found only in the future middle, and only when it has an active meaning. It is called the *Doric Future* (377 D).

378. *Future without tense-sign.* A few verbs form their Fut. without any tense-sign: *χέω* (χῦ) *to pour*, Fut. *χέω*, Mid. *χέομαι*. So the irregular futures *ἔδομαι* *shall eat* (450, 3), *πίομαι* *shall drink* (435, 4).

379. *Future Middle used as passive or active.* Beside its proper meaning, the Fut. Mid. has in many verbs a passive sense: in not a few, it has an active sense. The latter is found especially in many verbs which express an action or function of the body: *ἀκούω* *to hear*. *ᾄδω* *to*

373 D. The Fut. in *εω* has in the dialects the same forms, contracted and uncontracted, as the Pres. in *εω* (370 D b, e).

For poetic Fut. in *σω* from other liquid verbs, see 345 D.

375 D. The Fut. in *αω* has in Hm. the same variety of forms as the Pres. in *αω* (370 D a): thus *ἐλόω*, *ἐλάας*, *ἐλάα*. In Hd., it is contracted as in Att.

377 D. In Dor., the usual tense-sign of the Fut. Act. and Mid. is *σε* instead of *σ*: *ε* is contracted with the following vowel: *λυσῶ* (for *λυ-σέ-ω*), *λυσείς*, *λυσεί*, *λυσέϊτον*, *λυσεύμεν*, *λυσείτε*, *λυσέυντι*; Mid. *λυσεύμαι* (for *λυ-σέ-ομαι*), *λυσῆ*, *λυσείται*, etc., *λυσείσθαι*, *λυσεύμενος*.

378 D. Similarly, Hm. has Fut. *βέλομαι* or *βέομαι* (39 a) *shall live* connected with *βίδω* *to live*, *θῆω* *shall find* connected with 2 Aor. Pass. *ἐθδ-ην* *learned*, *κέω* or *κέω* (39 a) *shall lie* from *κείμεναι*.—Hm. sometimes omits *σ* of the Fut. after *υ*: *ἐρύω* Fut. of *ἐρύω* *to draw*.

*sing*, ἀπαντᾷ *to meet*, ἀπολαύω *to enjoy*, βαδίζω (Fut. βαδιοῦμαι) *to walk*, βοᾷω *to cry*, γελᾷω *to laugh*, οἰμῶζω *to wail*, σιγῶ and σιωπᾷω *to be silent*, σπουδάζω *to be busy*.

#### FIRST AORIST SYSTEM, OR

#### *First Aorist Active and Middle.*

380. INFLECTION (*Paradigm*, 272). The connecting vowel is *a* throughout: for ἔλυσε, λύσον, λύσαι (Inf. Act., and Imp. Mid.), see 349 a: for ἔλυσα, see 364. For the middle forms ἐλύσω, λύσῃ, λύσαι, see 363. For the optative forms εἰας, εἰε, εἰαν, which are called Aeolic, but are more used than the regular forms, see 349 b. For the accent of certain forms, see 367 e.

381. FORMATION. The first aorist active and middle adds *σ* to the stem.

The *future* and *first aorist* systems, when formed with *σ*, have the same tense-stem: hence the rules in 372 apply also to the 1 Aor.

|        |        |               |         |            |          |
|--------|--------|---------------|---------|------------|----------|
| κόπ-τω | ἔκοψα  | τάσσω (ταγ)   | ἔταξα   | ἐά-ω       | εἵασα    |
| βλάπτω | ἔβλαψα | ὀρύσσω (ορυχ) | ὤρυξα   | τιμά-ω     | ἐτίμησα  |
| γράφω  | ἔγραψα | φράζω (φραδ)  | ἔφρασα  | ποιέ-ω     | ἐποίησα  |
| πλέκω  | ἔπλεξα | σπένδ-ω       | ἔσπεισα | δουλό-ω    | ἐδούλωσα |
| τρέφω  | ἔτρεψα | πείθω (πιθ)   | ἔπεισα  | πνέω (πνυ) | ἔπνευσα  |

*Χέω* *to pour* makes ἔχεα (for ἐχευσα) corresponding to the Fut. χέω (378). Cf. the irregular εἶπα said (450, 8), ἤνεγκα (450, 6).

For three aorists in *κα*, ἔζηκα from τίθημι (ζε) *to put*, ἔδωκα from δίδωμι (δω) *to give*, ἔηκα from ἵημι (εἰ) *to send*, see 402.

382. *Liquid Verbs*. These reject *σ* in the first aorist, and lengthen the stem-vowel in compensation for it: φαίνω (φᾶν), ἔφην (for ἐφασα); see 345. (*Paradigm*, 283.)

REM. a. The verbs αἵρω (*ap*) *to raise* and ἄλλομαι (*al*) *to leap* make ἀρ and ἄλ in the 1 Aor., except in the Ind., which has *η* on account of the augment: ἦρα, ἠλύμην, but ἄρας, ἀλάμενος.

b. A few other verbs have *α* where the rule (335) requires *η*: κερδαίνω *to gain*, ἐκέρδαν; ὀργαίνω *to enrage*, ὤργαν;—or, on the contrary, have *η* after *ρ*, instead of *α*: τετραίνω *to boister*, ἐτέτρην.

380 D. For 1 Aor. in Hm. with *ο* and *ε*, like the 2 Aor., see 349 D.

381 D. For *σ* doubled in Hm. after a short vowel (ἐγέλασσα), see 344 D. For ἐλδέσσα=ἔλουσα from λούω *to bathe*, see 371 D e.

For ἔχεα, Hm. has commonly ἔχευα. Similarly, Hm. makes 1 Aor. ἐκη-α (also written ἐκεια) Att. ἐκαυσα from καίω (καυ) *to burn*, ἔσσευα from σέω (συ) *to drive*, ἠλεῖμην and ἠλενάμην from ἀλέομαι or ἀλεύομαι *to avoid*, and the defective Aor. δέατο seemed (connected perhaps with ἐδά-ην *learned*).

Hes. has δατέασθαι from δατέομαι *to divide*.

382 D. Hm. has 1 Aor. in *σα* from some liquid verbs (345 D).—Hm. ὠφέλλα for ὠφειλα from ὠφέλλω *to increase* (345 D).

## SECOND AORIST SYSTEM, OR

*Second Aorist Active and Middle.*

383. The tense-stem of the second aorist active and middle is the same as the verb-stem. It has the inflection of the present system, the second aorist indicative being inflected like the imperfect. (*Paradigm*, 276.)

For the change of  $\epsilon$  to  $a$  in the 2 Aor., see 334 a. For the accent of the 2 Sing. Impv., the Inf. and Par., see 366-7 a. For the second aorist system without connecting vowels ( $\mu$ -form), see 399 ff.

384.  $\alpha\gamma\omega$  to lead has in the 2 Aor. a reduplicated stem (332):  $\eta\gamma\alpha\gamma\omega\nu$ ,  $\alpha\gamma\alpha\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$ . Syncopated stems (339) are seen in  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\tau\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\acute{\pi}\acute{\epsilon}\tau\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to fly),  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\chi\omega\nu$  (for  $\epsilon\sigma\epsilon\chi\omega\nu$ , Pr.  $\xi\chi\omega$  to have),  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\pi\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  (for  $\epsilon\sigma\epsilon\pi\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$ , Pr.  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to follow),  $\eta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omega\nu$  (for  $\eta\lambda\upsilon\sigma\omega\nu$  Hm., Pr.  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to come), and some others:  $\eta\nu\epsilon\gamma\kappa\omega\nu$  (for  $\eta\nu\epsilon\nu\epsilon\kappa\omega\nu$ , Pr.  $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omega$  to bear) has both reduplication and syncope.—For  $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\gamma\omega$  to gnaw, 2 Aor.  $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega\nu$ , see 334 d.

## PERFECT ACTIVE SYSTEMS, OR

*Perfect and Pluperfect Active.*

385. The two perfect active systems have the reduplication (318 ff.) in common, and are alike in their inflection (*Paradigms*, 273, 277). For the augment of the Plup., see 311. For the connecting vowels of the Ind., see 350-1. For the older Attic  $\eta$  in the 1, 3 Sing. of the Plup., see 351 a. For  $\sigma\alpha\nu$  in the 3 Pl. Plup., see 356 c. For the forms  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha$  and  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon$ , see 361. For the accent of the Inf. and Par., see 367 c, d.

383 D. In Hm., a few stems which end in a mute after  $\rho$ , suffer transposition as well as variation of vowel in the 2 Aor.:  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\kappa\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to see,  $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\rho\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omega\nu$ ,  $\acute{\pi}\acute{\epsilon}\rho\theta\omega$  to destroy,  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\theta\omega\nu$ .

For Ion.  $\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon\iota\nu$  instead of  $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}\nu$  in 2 Aor. Inf., see 352 D.

384 D. In Hm., a considerable number of verbs have reduplicated stems in the 2 Aor.:  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\theta\omega\nu$  ( $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$  to declare),  $\acute{\pi}\acute{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\iota}\theta\omega\nu$  ( $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\delta\omega$  to persuade),  $\tau\epsilon\tau\alpha\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\pi\omega$  to delight),  $\pi\epsilon\pi\acute{\iota}\theta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$  ( $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\delta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to spare), etc.— $\acute{\eta}\rho\acute{\alpha}\rho\omega\nu$  (st.  $\alpha\rho$ , Pr.  $\acute{\alpha}\rho\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\kappa\omega$  to fit),  $\acute{\omega}\rho\omicron\omega\nu$  ( $\acute{\omega}\rho\nu\mu\iota$  to rouse).—Reduplicated and syncopated ure  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\epsilon\kappa\lambda\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to command),  $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha\lambda\kappa\omega\nu$  (st.  $\alpha\lambda\epsilon\kappa$ , Pr.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\xi\omega$  to wara off). Not used in the Pres. are  $\acute{\pi}\acute{\epsilon}\phi\upsilon\omega\nu$  (st.  $\phi\epsilon\nu$ ) killed,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\mu\omega\nu$  (st.  $\tau\epsilon\mu$ ) came up to,  $\tau\epsilon\tau\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega\nu$  (st.  $\tau\alpha\gamma$ , Lat. tango) taking hold of.—Two verbs,  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\upsilon\kappa\omega$  to draw,  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\iota}\pi\tau\omega$  to chide, reduplicate the final consonant of the stem, with  $a$  as a connective:  $\acute{\eta}\rho\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omega\nu$ ,  $\acute{\eta}\nu\acute{\iota}\pi\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omega\nu$  (also  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\iota}\pi\omega\nu$ ).

Of syncopated stems, Hm. has also  $\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  awoke (found even in Att., from  $\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omega$  st.  $\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\rho$ ),  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\iota$  assembled (Inf.  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\rho\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$  367 D, Pr.  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omega$ ),  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\acute{\pi}\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  to be).

385 D. For Dor.  $\omega$ ,  $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\iota$ , instead of  $\alpha$ ,  $as$ ,  $\epsilon$ , in the Sing. of the Pf. Ind., see 350 D.—For Dor.  $\epsilon\iota\nu$  instead of  $\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  in the Pf. Inf., see 359 D.—For Ionic forms of the Plup. in Hm. and Hd., see 351 D.—For Ep.  $\omega$  instead of  $\sigma\tau$  in the Pf. Par., see 360 D.

For the second perfect system without connecting vowels (*μi-form*) see 399 ff.

The Sub., Opt., and Imv. have the inflection of the Pres. The Imv. is very rarely used, and only in perfects which have a present meaning. In place of it, the Perf. Par. can be used with the Imv. of *εἰμι* to be: thus *λελυκώς ἴσθι, ἔστω*, etc. Even the Sub. and Opt. are quite generally made in this way: thus *λελυκώς ᾧ, λελυκώς εἴην*, instead of *λελύκω, λελύκοιμι*, which do not very often occur.

386. FIRST PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT. The first perfect and pluperfect add *κ* to the reduplicated stem. (*Paradigm*, 273.)

a. This is the only form for pure verbs (but see 409). It is the prevailing form for liquid verbs, and for mute verbs with lingual stems: the lingual mute is dropped before *κ*: *κομίζω* (*κομιδ*) to *convey*, *κεκόμικα*.

The pure verb *ἀκούω* to *hear* has the 2 Perf. *ἀκήκοα* (321), 2 Plup. *ἤκηκόειν* or *ἀκηκόειν* (311),—the only instance of the kind in Attic prose.

b. Pure verbs, and verbs of the second class, have the lengthened stem in the 1 Perf.

|        |          |         |           |             |          |
|--------|----------|---------|-----------|-------------|----------|
| εἶ-α   | εἶακα    | ποιέ-ω  | πεποίηκα  | πεῖ-ω (πῖϚ) | πέπεικα  |
| τιμά-ω | τετίμηκα | δουλό-ω | δεδούλωκα | πνέω (πνϚ)  | πέπνευκα |

c. Liquid stems of one syllable change *ε* to *α* (334 a): *στέλλω* (*στέλ*) to *send*, *ἑσταλκα*, *φθείρω* (*φθερ*) to *destroy*, *ἔφθαγκα*.

*ν* is rejected in a few verbs: *κρίνω* (*κρίν*) to *distinguish*, *κέκρικα*, *τείνω* (*τεν*) to *extend*, *τέτακα*, etc. (433). If not rejected, it must be changed to *γ* nasal: *φαίνω* (*φαν*), *πέφαγκα*.

Several liquid stems suffer transposition (340), and thus become vowel-stems: *βάλλω* (*βαλ*) to *throw*, *βέ-βλη-κα*, *κάμ-νω* to *be weary*, *κέμμη-κα*.

387. SECOND PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT. The tense-stem of the second perfect and pluperfect is the reduplicated verb-stem.

(*Paradigm*, 277.)

a. *Vowel-Changes*. *ε* in the stem becomes *ο* in the 2 Perf. (334 a): *στρέφ-ω* to *turn*, *ἑστροφα*, *τίκτω* (*τεκ*) to *bring forth*, *τέτοκα*.

Verbs of the second class have the lengthened stem, but change *ει* to *οι* (334 b): *τήκ-ω* (*τάκ*) to *melt*, *τέτηκα*, *λείπ-ω* (*λίπ*) to *leave*, *λέλοιπα*, *φεύγ-ω* (*φύγ*) to *flee*, *πέφευγα*.

386 D. In Hm., only vowel-stems (or such as become so by transposition) form a first perfect; and even these often have a second perfect form: *πεφύκασι* Att. *πεφύκασι* (*φύ-ω* to *produce*), *κεκμη-ώς* Att. *κεκμηκώς* (*κάμ-νω* to *be weary*), *τετι-ώς* troubled (defective, used only in this form and in Pf. Mid. *τετίημαι*, f.a.r. *τετιμένος* troubled).

387 D. a. In Hm., the Fem. Par. sometimes has *ᾱ* when other forms of the perfect have *η* (338 D).

b. The aspiration of a smooth or middle mute in the perfect active is unknown to Hm.

In other verbs also, *a* is lengthened (338): κράζω (κράγ) *to cry*, κέρτα, ἀγ-νυμι *to break*, ἔαγα, λαγχάνω (λαχ) *to obtain by lot*, εἶληχα, φαίνω (φάν), κέφηνα.

But the stem-vowel remains short,——1. After the Attic reduplication (321): ἀλείφω (αλιφ) *to anoint*, ἀλήλιφα.——2. In some instances, before a rough mute: γράφω *to write*, γέγραφα, τάσσω (ταγ) *to arrange*, τέταχα.

For ἔρρωγα from ῥήγνυμι (ῥάγ) *to break*, and εἴωθα *am accustomed* from st. εῖσ or ηῖσ, see 334 d.

b. *Aspiration of Final Mute.* Some verbs aspirate a labial or palatal mute at the end of the stem (341), changing π, β, to φ, and κ, γ, to χ: κλέπτω (κλεπ) *to steal*, κέκλοφα, ἀλλάσσω (αλλᾶγ) *to exchange*, ἡλλαχα.

A few verbs have two forms, aspirate and unaspirate: πράσσω (πράγ) *to do*, πέπραγα intransitive, *am doing* (succeeding, well or ill), πέπραχα transitive, *have done*; ἀν-οίγ-ω *to open*, ἀνέωγα intrans. *am open*, ἀνέωχα trans. *have opened*.

#### PERFECT MIDDLE SYSTEM, or

#### *Perfect, Pluperfect, Fut. Perf., Middle (Passive).*

388. PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT. The tense-stem of the perfect and pluperfect middle is the reduplicated verb-stem. The endings are applied directly to the stem, without connecting vowels. (*Paradigm*, 274.)

For the accent of the Inf. and Par., see 367 b.

389. *Vowel-Changes.* The vowel-changes which occur in the 1 Perf. Act., are found also in the Perf. Mid.

|        |           |             |            |               |          |
|--------|-----------|-------------|------------|---------------|----------|
| εἰ-ω   | εἶμαι     | δουλό-ω     | δεδούλωμαι | στέλλω (στέλ) | ἔσταλμαι |
| τιμά-ω | τετιμῆμαι | πείθω (πιθ) | πέπεισμαι  | φείρω (φερ)   | ἔφθαρμαι |
| ποιέ-ω | πεποιήμαι | πλέω (πλύ)  | πέπλευσμαι | βύλλω (βυλ)   | βέβλημαι |

Further, the verbs τρέφ-ω *to nourish*, τρέπ-ω *to turn*, and στρέφ-ω *to turn*, change ε to α: τέτραμμαι (66 c, d), τέτραμμαι, ἔστραμμαι.

390. *Addition of σ.* Many pure verbs add σ before the endings of the perfect middle: τελέ-ω *to complete*, τε-τέλε-σ-μαι, ἔτε-τέλε-σ-το. But the added σ falls away before endings that begin with σ (55): τε-τέλε-σαι, ἔτε-τέλε-σθε. (*Paradigm*, 284.)

This σ is almost always added to the Perf. Mid. of pure verbs which retain a short stem-vowel (419) contrary to the rule in 335: ἔ-σπα-σ-μαι (not ε-σπη-μαι) from σπά-ω *to draw*. Other pure verbs in which it occurs, are enumerated in 421; some have both forms, with and without σ: κλεί-ω *to close*, κέκλεισμαι and κέκλειμαι.

388 D. For Ionic forms such as μέμνη-αι or μέμνη (Hm.), μέμνε-ο (Hd.), see 363 D.

391. *Liquid Verbs and Mute Verbs.* The concurrence of consonants in the stem and endings gives occasion to a number of euphonic changes. These are shown in the *Paradigms*, 284. They take place according to the rules of euphony in 44-7.

a. Verbs which reject *ν* in the Perf. Act. (386 c), reject it also in the Perf. Mid.: *κέκριμαι, τέταμαι*. If not rejected, it becomes *σ* when the ending begins with *μ* (51): *φαίνω* (φαν), *πέφασμαι*;—but sometimes it becomes *μ*: *ὀξύνω* to *διαιτρεῖν, ὠξυμμαι*. Before other endings, it remains unchanged: *πέφανσαι* (51), *ὠξυνται*.

b. When *μμ* or *γγ* would be brought before *μ*, the first consonant is rejected: *πέμπω* to *σένδ*, *πέ-πεμ-μαι* (for *πε-πεμμ-μαι*), *ελέγχω* to *con-tict*, *ελ-ήλεγ-μαι* (for *ελ-ηλεγγ-μαι*).

c. *σπένδω* to *ρουν* makes *ἐσπείσμαι* (for *εσπενσ-μαι*, for *εσπενδ-μαι*).

392. *Third Person Plural of the Indicative.* The endings *νται, ντο* can only stand after a vowel. When the tense-stem ends in a consonant, the 3 Pl. Ind. is made by using the perfect participle, with the auxiliary verb *εἰσὶ* *they are* for the perfect, and *ἦσαν* *they were* for the pluperfect. See 284.

REM. a. The Ionic endings *σται, στο* (before which, *π, β, κ, γ* are aspirated) sometimes appear in Attic, after a consonant: *τετάχσται, ἐτετάχσται*, for *τεταγμένοι εἰσὶ, ἦσαν*, from *τάσσω* (ταγ) to *arrange*.

393. *Perfect Subjunctive and Optative.* The perfect subjunctive and optative are made by using the perfect participle with the Sub. and Opt. of *εἰμί* to *be*. See 274, 284.

REM. a. A few pure verbs form these modes directly from the stem: *κτάσμαι* to *acquire*, Perf. *κέκτημαι* *possess*, Sub. *κεκτώμαι, κεκτῇ, κεκτῆται* (contracted from *κεκτη-ώμαι*, etc.), Opt. *κεκτώμην, κεκτῶ, κεκτῶτο* (from *κεκτη-οιμην*, etc.), or *κεκτῆμην, κεκτῆ, κεκτῆτο* (from *κεκτη-ιμην*, etc., without connecting vowel). So *μυνήσκω* (μνῶ) to *remind*, Perf. *μέμνημαι* *remember*.

394. FUTURE PERFECT. The future perfect adds *σ* to the tense-stem of the perfect middle. It has the inflection of the future middle,

392 D. The use of *σται, στο* is much more common in Hm. and Hd., see 355 D e. Hm. has *τετεύχσται, στο* (1 S. *τέτυγμαι, τεύχω* to *make*) with *εν* for *ῆ*, *ἐρηρέδστω* (1 S. *ἐρηρείσμην, ῥεῖδω* to *support*) with *ε* for *ει*,—the change of quantity in each case being required by the hexameter verse, cf. 28 D. Before these endings, he inserts *δ* in *ἀκ-ηχέ-δσται* (Par. *ἀκ-ηχέ-μενος* *pained*), *ἐλ-ηλέ-δστω* (for *ελ-ηλα-δστω*, st. *ελα*, Pr. *ἐλαύνω* to *drive*). In *ἐρράδσται* (*ραῖνω* to *sprinkle*), *ραδ* appears to be the primitive stem, cf. Aor. *ράσσετε*. And *δ* belongs to the stem in Hd. *παρ-εσκευάδσται* (*παρασκευάζω* to *prepare*), and like forms from verbs in *ζω*. In *ἀπ-ικσται, στω* (Hd.) = Att. *ἀφιγμένοι εἰσὶ, ἦσαι* *ε* is not changed to *χ*.

393 D. Hm. has Sub. 1 P. *μεμνώμεθα* (Hd. *μεμνέμεθα*), Opt. *μεμνήμη, ῖ S. μεμνέμτο* (εφ for *ποι, αἰ*, 26); also Opt. 3 P. *λελύντο* (for *λελυ-ντο*, 33

from which tense it differs in form only by having a reduplication. (*Paradigm*, 274.)

The Fut. Perf. is not used in liquid verbs, nor in verbs beginning with a vowel. Yet we have βεβλήσομαι, τετεμήσομαι, from βάλ-λω *to throw*, τέμ-νω *to cut*, with transposition of the liquid (386 c).

REM. a. There are two cases of a Fut. Perf. with *active* endings: in both, the stem is formed by adding σ to the stem of the 1 Perf.: ἵστημι (στα) *to set*, 1 Perf. ἔστηκ-α *stand*, Fut. Perf. ἐστήξ-ω *shall stand*; θνήσκω (θάν) *to die*, 1 Perf. ἔθνηκ-α *am dead*, τεθνήξ-ω *shall be dead*.

#### PASSIVE SYSTEMS, OR

#### *Aorist and Future Passive.*

395. FORMATION. The tense-stem of the passive aorist is formed by adding a passive-sign to the verb-stem (343). The first aorist takes ϣε, the second aorist ε. These become ϣη and η before a single consonant.—The passive future annexes σ to the tense-stem of the corresponding aorist (344). Thus the first future adds ϣησ, the second future ησ, to the verb-stem.

INFLECTION (*Paradigms*, 275, 278). Both passive systems have the same inflection. The Aor. Pass. takes the endings of the Act. without connecting vowels, and thus resembles the μι-forms. For the contraction of ε with the mode-signs of the Sub. and Opt., see 343. For σαν in the 3 Plur., see 356 c. For the mode-sign of the Opt., see 343. For the ending τι instead of τι in the 1 Aor. Impv., see 65 b. For the accent of the Inf. and Par., see 367 c, d.

The Fut. Pass. has the inflection of the Fut. Mid.

#### 396. *Remarks on the First Passive System.*

a. In regard to *vowel-changes*, the 1 Aor. Pass. agrees with the Perf. Mid. (389). So also, in the rejection of ν from liquid stems (391 a), and the addition of σ to vowel-stems (390).

|         |            |              |           |        |           |
|---------|------------|--------------|-----------|--------|-----------|
| εἰά-ω   | εἰᾶσθην    | πείσω (πίσ)  | επείσθην  | βάλ-λω | ἐβλήσθην  |
| τιμά-ω  | ἐτιμήσθην  | πλέω (πλύ)   | ἐπλεύσθην | σπιά-ω | ἐσπιάσθην |
| ποιέ-ω  | ἐποίησθην  | τείνω (τεν)  | ἐτάσθην   | τελέ-ω | ἐτελέσθην |
| δουλό-ω | ἐδουλώσθην | κρίνω (κριν) | ἐκρίσθην  | ακού-ω | ἤκουσθην  |

895 D. Hm. ν for σαν in 3 P. Aor. Ind., see 355 D c:—the passive-sign ε lengthened to ει (or η) in the uncontracted 2 Aor. Sub., see 343 D:—the mode-vowels of the Sub. shortened in the Du. and Pl., see 347 D:—μεν or ναι in the Aor. Inf., see 359 D.

In the Aor. Sub., Hd. contracts εη to η, but leaves εω uncontracted: λυθεῖν υδῆς, λυθῆ, etc.

In Hm., the 1 Fut. Pass. is never found; the 2 Fut. only in δαήσομαι (2 Aor Pass. ἐδάην *learned*), υγρήσομαι (μίγ-νυμι *to mix*).

896 D. Hm. adds ν before θ to some vowel-stems: ἰδρύ-ν-θην *became seated* (ἰδρύ-ω), ἀμ-πνύ-ν-θην *revived* (st. πνυ, πνέω *to breathe*). In φαάνθην (φαείνω *to shine*, = φαίνω) he changes φαιε to φαν (cf. 370 D a).

But στρέφω, τρέπω, and τρέφω (389) have ε in the 1 Aor. Pass. This, however, is little used, the 2 Aor. Pass. of these verbs being much more common.

b. *Mute Stems.* Before ζ, a labial or palatal mute (π, β, κ, γ) becomes rough (φ, χ): a lingual mute (τ, δ, ζ) becomes σ: see 44-5, and *Paradigms*, 284.

For ἐζρέφζην, etc., see 66 d. For ἐτέζην, ἐτύζην, see 65 c.

### 397. Remarks on the Second Passive System.

a. The verb-stem is only modified by variation of ε to α (383).  
στῆλ-λω to send, ἐστῆλ-ην.

But πλήσσω (πλάγ) to strike makes ἐπλήγην; yet in composition with ἐκ and κατά, it takes the form -επλάγην.

b. The second passive system is not formed from verbs which have a 2 Aor. Act. The only exception is τρέπω to turn, ἐτράπον and ἐτράπην.

Some verbs have both passive systems in use: βλάπτω (βλαβ) to injure, ἐβλάφζην and ἐβλάβην.

## Verbal Adjectives.

398. The verbal adjectives are analogous to passive participles. They are formed by annexing τό or τέος to the verb-stem.

1. λύ-τός, ἡ, ό-ν loused, looseable (solutus, solubilis).

2. λύ-τέος, ᾶ, ο-ν (requiring) to be loused (solvendus).

The verb-stem assumes the same form as in the 1 Aor. Pass., except that a mute before τός and τέος must be smooth (44).

|        |                |       |                |       |               |
|--------|----------------|-------|----------------|-------|---------------|
| ἐά-ω   | ἐατός, τέος    | πείζω | πειστός, τέος  | βύλλω | βλητός, τέος  |
| τιμά-ω | τιμητός, τέος  | πλέω  | πλευστός, τέος | πλέκω | πλεκτός, τέος |
| τελέ-ω | τελεστός, τέος | τείνω | τατός, τέος    | τάσσω | τακτός, τέος  |
| ἀκού-ω | ἀκουστός, τέος | κρίνω | κριτός, τέος   | τρέφω | θρεπτός, τέος |

### PRESENT, SECOND AORIST, AND SECOND PERFECT SYSTEMS,

#### according to the μι-form.

399. Some verbs inflect the present system without connecting vowels. These are called *Verbs in μι* (267).

In like manner, but less often, the second aorist and second perfect systems are inflected without connecting vowels. These also are called *μι-forms*, though belonging for the most part to verbs in ω. (*Paradigms*, 297—305.)

397 D. Hm. has τραπ-έομεν *gaudeamus* (2 Aor. Sub. 1 Plur. for τραπ-ώμεν 343 D, from τέρεπ-ω to delight, 2 Aor. Pass. ἐτάρπ-ην) with transposition and variation of vowel as in 383 D.

398 D. Hm. δρᾶ-τός, by transposition, for δαρτός, from δέρ-ω to flay.



400. *Further peculiarities of this formation.*1. In respect to the *endings*,

- a.  $\mu$  and  $\sigma$  are retained in the Ind.:  $\phi\eta\mu\acute{\iota}$ ,  $\phi\eta\sigma\iota$ .
- b.  $\Sigma$  is often retained in the Impv.:  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\Sigma\epsilon$  *say*.
- c.  $\sigma\alpha$  and  $\sigma\omicron$  usually retain  $\sigma$ :  $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\alpha\sigma\alpha\iota$ ,  $\epsilon\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\nu\nu\sigma\omicron$ .
- d. the 3 Pl. of the histor. tenses has  $\sigma\alpha\nu$ :  $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\sigma\alpha\nu$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\Sigma\epsilon\sigma\alpha\nu$ .
- e. the Inf. Act. has  $\nu\alpha\iota$ :  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\delta\omicron\upsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ .
- f. the Par. Act. retains  $\varsigma$  in the Nom. Masc.:  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$  (not  $\delta\iota\delta\omega\nu$ ).
- g. for the ending  $\sigma\alpha$  in the 2 Sing., see 356 a.

2. h. A *connecting vowel*  $a$  is inserted before  $(\nu)\sigma\iota$  in the Pres. Ind. 3 Pl.:  $\tau\iota\acute{\Sigma}\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  (for  $\tau\iota\acute{\Sigma}\epsilon\alpha\nu\sigma\iota$ ),  $\delta\iota\delta\acute{\upsilon}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ :—this  $a$  is contracted with an  $a$  in the stem:  $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  (for  $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\alpha\alpha\nu\sigma\iota$ );—and sometimes with  $\epsilon$  or  $\omicron$  in the stem:  $\tau\iota\acute{\Sigma}\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\iota$ ,  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota$ , rare forms for  $\tau\iota\acute{\Sigma}\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ ,  $\delta\iota\delta\acute{\upsilon}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ .—The same insertion appears also in the Perf. Ind.:  $\delta\epsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  *they are afraid*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  (for  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\alpha\alpha\nu\sigma\iota$ ).

3. i. A final  $a$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\omicron$  of the stem is *contracted* with the mode-signs of the Sub. and Opt.:  $\tau\iota\acute{\Sigma}\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha\iota$  (for  $\tau\iota\acute{\Sigma}\epsilon\omega\mu\alpha\iota$ ),  $\delta\omicron\iota\eta\nu$  (=  $\delta\omicron\iota\eta\nu$ ).

k. Hence these modes have the *accent of contract* forms. Compare the accent of the Sub. and Opt. in contract presents (279–81), and in the passive aorist (275, 278).

4. The *stem-vowel* in  $\mu$ -forms is generally *short*; but

m. the Pres. and Impf. Act. make it long in the Sing. of the Ind.:  $\phi\eta\mu\acute{\iota}$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\eta$ , but  $\phi\alpha\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ ,  $\phi\alpha\acute{\iota}\eta\nu$ ,  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu\alpha\iota$ .

n. the 2 Aor. Act. makes it long before a single consonant:  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\eta\sigma$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\eta$  (for  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\eta\tau$ ),  $\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\Sigma\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\nu\alpha\iota$ ; but  $\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\eta\nu$ ,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\omega$ ,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$  (Neut. Par. for  $\sigma\tau\alpha\nu\tau$ ).

For the *accent* of the Inf. and Par. Act., see 367 c, d.

400 D. a. The Dor. has  $\tau\iota$  for  $\sigma\iota$ :  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\iota}$  for  $\phi\eta\sigma\iota$ ; and  $\nu\tau\iota$  for  $(\nu)\sigma\iota$ :  $\phi\alpha\nu\tau\iota$  for  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ . See 355 D a.

d. Hm.  $\nu$  for  $\sigma\alpha\nu$ , often:  $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\nu$  for  $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\sigma\alpha\nu$ ,  $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\nu$  for  $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\sigma\alpha\nu$  (355 D c).

e. Hm.  $\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  or  $\mu\epsilon\nu$  for  $\nu\alpha\iota$ :  $\delta\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  or  $\delta\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\nu$  for  $\delta\omicron\upsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  (359 D).

g. The ending  $\sigma\alpha$  is more freq. in Hm. than in Att.:  $\tau\acute{\iota}\delta\eta\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\sigma\alpha$ .

For  $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$ ,  $\alpha\tau\omicron$  used instead of  $\nu\tau\alpha\iota$ ,  $\nu\tau\omicron$  (Hd.), see 355 D e.

h. Hm. and Hd. always have  $\tau\iota\acute{\Sigma}\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}\sigma\iota$ ,  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota$ ,  $\beta\eta\gamma\nu\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\iota$ , etc.; but two presents insert  $a$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  (or  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\iota$ ) *they are*,  $\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  *they go*. The forms  $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  (in Hd.), for  $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ , are doubtful.

i. In Hm., the Sub. of the 2 Aor. Act. often remains uncontracted. The stem-vowel is then usually lengthened and the mode-vowel shortened: but in the Sing. and 3 Pl. of the Act., the mode-vowel is always long:  $\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\tau\omicron\nu$  for  $\sigma\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\tau\omicron\nu$ ,  $\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\tau\omicron\nu$ ,  $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\mu\epsilon\varsigma$  or  $\delta\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\varsigma$  for  $(\delta\epsilon\mu\epsilon\varsigma)$   $\delta\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\varsigma$ ,  $\delta\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon\varsigma$  for  $(\delta\omicron\mu\epsilon\varsigma)$   $\delta\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon\varsigma$ . Similarly we find  $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\mu\omicron\alpha\iota$  for  $(\delta\epsilon\omega\mu\alpha\iota)$   $\delta\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha\iota$  in the 2 Aor. Mid.  $\eta$ , lengthened from  $\acute{\alpha}$ . is sometimes changed to  $\epsilon\iota$ :  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\nu$  (instead of  $\sigma\tau\eta\mu\epsilon\nu$ ) for  $\sigma\tau\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon\nu$ .

In Hd., only  $\alpha\omega$  and  $\epsilon\omega$  of the Sub. remain uncontracted:  $\alpha\omega$  he changes to  $\epsilon\omega$ :  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\nu$  for  $(\sigma\tau\alpha\omega\mu\epsilon\nu)$   $\sigma\tau\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon\nu$ . The same change is also found in Hm.

m, n. In Hm., the stem-vowel is sometimes long in other forms: thus in the Pr. Inf.  $\tau\iota\delta\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\delta\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\eta\nu\alpha\iota$  *to blow*, Pr. Ind. Mid.  $\delta\acute{\iota}\Sigma\eta\mu\alpha\iota$  *to seek*, Par. Mid.  $\tau\iota\delta\acute{\eta}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$ . For the 2 Aor. Sub., see i above.

401. *Remarks on the above peculiarities.*

b. In the Pres. Impv.,  $\Sigma$ i is commonly rejected, and the vowel before it lengthened:  $\iota\sigma\tau\eta$  (not  $\iota\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}$ - $\Sigma$ i),  $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon$ ,  $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\nu\ddot{\upsilon}$ .—In the 2 Aor. Impv.,  $\Sigma$ i after a *short* vowel loses  $\iota$ , and  $\Sigma$  is then changed to  $\varsigma$ :  $\delta\acute{\omicron}$ - $\varsigma$  (not  $\delta\omicron$ - $\Sigma$ i),  $\Sigma\epsilon\varsigma$ . But  $\Sigma$ i remains unchanged after a *long* vowel:  $\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}$ - $\Sigma$ i,  $\beta\acute{\eta}$ - $\Sigma$ i (in compounds sometimes  $\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $\beta\acute{\alpha}$ : thus  $\pi\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\beta\acute{\alpha}$ , poetic).

c.  $\sigma\alpha\iota$  and  $\sigma\omicron$  drop  $\sigma$  in the 2 Aor.; also in the Pres. Sub. and Opt.; and occasionally in other forms:  $\acute{\epsilon}\Sigma\omicron\upsilon$  (not  $\epsilon\Sigma\epsilon$ - $\sigma\omicron$ ),  $\Sigma\grave{\eta}$  (not  $\Sigma\eta$ - $\sigma\alpha\iota$ ),  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota\varsigma$  (not  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota$ - $\sigma\omicron$ );  $\iota\sigma\tau\alpha\sigma\omicron$  and  $\iota\sigma\tau\omega$ .

h. A connecting vowel is sometimes found in the Sing. of the Impf. Act.:  $\epsilon\acute{\delta}\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon\upsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\acute{\delta}\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\acute{\delta}\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon$  (contracted from  $\epsilon\acute{\delta}\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron$ - $\omicron\upsilon$ ,  $-\epsilon\varsigma$ ,  $-\epsilon$ ) are almost always used for  $\epsilon\acute{\delta}\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon\omega$ ,  $\epsilon\acute{\delta}\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\omega\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\acute{\delta}\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\omega$ . So also  $\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\epsilon\iota$  are more common than  $\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\eta$ .

The connecting vowel  $\omicron$  takes the place of the stem-vowel  $\epsilon$ , in the Opt.  $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\omicron\iota\mu\eta\upsilon$  for ( $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\epsilon$ - $\mu\eta\upsilon$ )  $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\epsilon\iota\mu\eta\upsilon$ .

i. In the contraction of the Sub.,  $\alpha\eta$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ,  $\omicron\eta$  give  $\eta$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\varphi$  (not  $\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\omicron$ ,  $\omicron$ , 32, 34):  $\iota\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\tau\alpha\iota$  (for  $\iota\sigma\tau\alpha$ - $\eta\tau\alpha\iota$ ),  $\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}\varsigma$  (for  $\sigma\tau\alpha$ - $\eta\varsigma$ ),  $\delta\varphi$  (for  $\delta\omicron$ - $\eta$ ).

k. The Sub. and Opt. Mid. are sometimes accented without reference to the contraction. This is always the case with the deponents,  $\delta\acute{\upsilon}\nu\alpha\mu\alpha\iota$  *to be able*,  $\epsilon\pi\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\alpha\mu\alpha\iota$  *to understand*,  $\kappa\rho\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\mu\alpha\iota$  *to hang*, together with the second aorists  $\epsilon\pi\rho\acute{\iota}\mu\eta\mu\eta\upsilon$  *bought*,  $\acute{\omega}\nu\eta\mu\eta\upsilon$  *received profit*:  $\delta\acute{\upsilon}\nu\omega\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\omicron}\nu\alpha\iota\tau\omicron$  (not  $\delta\upsilon\acute{\nu}\omega$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\omicron}\nu\alpha\iota\tau\omicron$ ). And it is sometimes the case with  $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$ ,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\eta\mu\iota$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu\iota$ :  $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\omega\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\tau\omicron$ .

l. A close vowel ( $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$ ) at the end of the stem, is not contracted with the mode-sign (33): the Opt. then takes a connecting vowel  $\omicron$ :  $\acute{\iota}$ - $\omega$ ,  $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\nu\ddot{\upsilon}$ - $\omicron\iota\mu\iota$ . In such verbs, the Sub. and Opt. are not distinguished from the ordinary formation.

n. The 2 Aor. Act. of  $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$ ,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\eta\mu\iota$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu\iota$ , lengthens only the Inf.:  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}$ - $\nu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\Sigma\epsilon\acute{\iota}$ - $\nu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\delta\omicron\upsilon$ - $\nu\alpha\iota$ ; though in  $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$ , the 2 Aor. Ind. is long ( $\epsilon\acute{\iota}$ -) by the augment (312):  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\alpha\upsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\mu\epsilon\beta\alpha$ .

The poetic 2 Aor. Act.  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$  ( $\kappa\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ) is also short. On the other hand, the 2 Aor. Mid.  $\acute{\omega}\nu\eta\mu\eta\upsilon$  ( $\omicron\upsilon\alpha$ ) follows the rule for the Act.

401 D. b. Hm. sometimes retains  $\Sigma$ i in the Pr. Impv.:  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\delta\iota$  and  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon$  give,  $\delta\mu\epsilon\acute{\nu}\iota\delta\iota$  *wear*. He has  $\kappa\alpha\delta$ - $\iota\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}$  for  $\kappa\alpha\delta$ - $\iota\sigma\tau\eta$ . Pind.  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota$  for  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon$ .

h. Hm. sometimes has a connecting vowel in the Sing. of the Pr. Act.:  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota\varsigma$  (cf.  $\delta\eta\lambda\omicron\iota\varsigma$  for  $\delta\eta\lambda\acute{\alpha}$ - $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ) and  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota\sigma\delta\alpha$  for  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\varsigma$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota$  (and  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\sigma\iota$ ),  $\tau\acute{\iota}\delta\epsilon\iota$  (and  $\tau\acute{\iota}\delta\eta\sigma\iota$ ),  $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  (with irreg. accent) for  $\acute{\iota}\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\iota$  (and  $\acute{\iota}\eta\sigma\iota$ ). In Hd.  $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\varsigma$   $\tau\acute{\iota}\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\iota$ ,  $\iota\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}$ , are perhaps always used in place of the Attic forms. So too, Hd. has Impf. 3 S.  $\iota\sigma\tau\alpha$  (=  $\iota\sigma\tau\alpha$ - $\epsilon$ ) for  $\iota\sigma\tau\eta$ .

The connecting vowel  $\omicron$  takes the place of the stem-vowel  $\alpha$ , in  $\mu\alpha\rho\nu\omicron\lambda\epsilon\delta\epsilon$  (Hm.) Pr. Opt. of  $\mu\alpha\rho\nu\alpha\mu\alpha\iota$  to *fight*. Hd. has  $\delta\epsilon$ - $\omicron\iota\mu\eta\upsilon$  for ( $\delta\epsilon$ - $\mu\eta\upsilon$ )  $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\mu\eta\upsilon$  2 Aor. Opt. of  $\tau\acute{\iota}\Sigma\eta\mu\iota$ .

k. So in Hm. and Hd., the Pr. Sub. Act. of  $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$ : thus  $\acute{\iota}\eta\sigma\iota$  (Hm.) for  $\acute{\iota}\eta$ .

l. Hm. contracts  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$  of the stem with the mode-sign of the Opt. in  $\delta\acute{\iota}\eta$  (for  $\delta\upsilon$ - $\eta$ ) 2 Aor. Opt. of  $\delta\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ ,  $\delta\alpha\iota\nu\tau\omicron$  (for  $\delta\alpha\iota\nu$ - $\iota\tau\omicron$ ) Pr. Opt. of  $\delta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$  1 $\alpha$  *frast*,  $\phi\delta\acute{\iota}\tau\omicron$  (for  $\phi\delta\acute{\iota}$ - $\iota\tau\omicron$ ) 2 Aor. Opt. of  $\phi\delta\acute{\iota}$ - $\nu\omega$  to *perish*.

n. With  $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$  compare Hm.  $\omicron\delta\tau\acute{\alpha}$  *wounded*; with  $\acute{\omega}\nu\eta\mu\eta\upsilon$  Hm.  $\pi\lambda\acute{\eta}\tau\omicron$  *approached*.

402. *Peculiar First Aorist in κα*. Three verbs in μι, ἵημι, τίημι, δίδωμι, have with the 2 Aor a peculiar 1 Aor. in κα (tense-sign κ). But this is almost confined to the Ind. Act.: ἦκα, ἔηκα, ἔδωκα. Here it is very common in the Sing., of which number the 2 Aor. is not in use: thus ἔδωκα, ἔδωκας, ἔδωκε (never ἐδων, ἐδως, ἐδω). It occurs also, but less often, in the Plur.: ἐδώκαμεν, ἐδώκατε, ἐδώκαν (usually ἔδομεν, ἔδοτε, ἔδσαν).

#### ENUMERATION OF MI-FORMS.

403. Verbs in μι belong to the first, fifth, and eighth classes (325, 329, 332). Those of the first and fifth classes have the μι-form only in the present and imperfect (for one exception, see 408, 9). We begin, therefore, with

#### *Verbs in μι of the Eighth Class.*

1. ἵημι (ἐ 332) *to send*, inflected like τίημι (297, 301, and 403, 2).  
**Act. Pr.** Ind. ἵημι (3 Pl. always ἰᾶσι, 400 h);  
 Impf. ἵην, ἵης, ἵη, etc. (also [ἵουν], ἵεις, ἵει, 401 h; ἀφίει and ἡφίει from ἀφ-ἵημι, cf. 314);  
 Sub. ἴω, Opt. ἰέην, Imv. ἴει, Inf. ἰέναι, Par. ἰείς (ἱεντ).  
 2 Aor. Ind. (ἦκα, ἦκας, ἦκε, 402) εἶτον, εἶτην, εἶμεν, εἶτε, εἶσαν;  
 Sub. ῶ, Opt. εἶην, Imv. ἔς, Inf. εἶναι, Par. εἷς (έντ).  
**Mid. Pr.** ἵεμαι *to hasten, strive*; Impf. ἰέμην;  
 S. ἵωμαι, O. ἰέμην, Imv. ἱέσο (or ἴου), Inf. ἱέσθαι, P. ἰέμενος.  
 2 Aor. εἵμην, εἵσο, εἵτο, εἵσθον, εἵσθην, εἵμεθα, εἵσε, εἵντο;  
 Sub. ῶμαι, Opt. εἵμην, Imv. οὖ, Inf. ἑσθαι, Par. ἕμενος.  
**Fu.** ἦσω, 1 Aor. ἦκα, Pf. εἶκα, Pf. M. εἵμαι, Aor. P. εἵσθην, V. ἐτός, ἐτέος.  
**REM. a.** The Pr. Opt. has also ἵοιμι (ἵοις, ἵοι, etc.) for ἰέην, ἰοίμην for ἰέμην; 2 Aor. Opt., οἵμην for εἵμην: cf. 401 h.  
 2. τίημι (ζε) *to put*. For μι-forms, see Paradigms 297, 301.  
**Fu.** τήσω, 1 Aor. ἔηκα, Pf. τέθεικα, Pf. M. τέθειμαι, Aor. P. ἐτέσθην (65 c), V. τετός, τετέος. Cf. 402.  
 3. διδῆμι (δε) *to bind*, rare form for δέω (420, 1).  
 4. δίδωμι (δου) *to give*. For μι-forms, see Paradigms 298, 302.  
**Fu.** δώσω, 1 Aor. ἔδωκα, Pf. δεδωκα, Pf. M. δεδομαι, Aor. P. ἐδόσθην, V. δοτός, δοτέος. Cf. 402.  
 5. ἵστημι (στα 332) *to set*. For μι-forms, see Par. 299, 303, 305.  
**Fu.** στήσω, 1 Aor. ἔστησα, Pf. ἔστηκα, Pf. M. ἐστάμαι, Aor. P. ἐστάσθην, Plup. ἐστήκειν or εἰστήκειν, **Fu.** Π. A. ἐστήξω (394 a), M. ἐστήξομαι, V. στατός, στατέος. For irregularity of meaning, see 416, 1.

403 D. 1. Hm. Impf. 1 S. ἵεν, 1 Aor. ἦκα and ἔηκα (3.2): from ἀν-ἵημι he has a Fu. ἀνέσω, Aor. ἀνεσα.—Hd. Pf. Ind. 3 P. ἀν-έωνται irreg. for ἀν-εῖνται, and Pf. Par. με-μετ-ι-μένος very irreg. for μεθ-ει-μένος.

2. Hd. Impf. 1 S. ἐτίθε-α with irreg. connecting vowel α (406 D a, 364 D).

4. Hm. Fu. δώσω, and with redupl. διδώσω.

6. *δύνημι* (ονα 332) *to benefit*;

Mid. *δυνάμαι* *to receive benefit*, Impf. *δυνάμεην*,

2 Aο. *δύημην, ὄνησο, ὄνητο*, Opt. *δυνάμην* (401 k), Inf. *δυνασθαι*.

Fu. *δύησω, ὀνησομαι*, Aο. *ὄνησα*, Aο. P. *ὀνήζην*.

7. *πίμπλημι* (πλα) *to fill*, Impf. *ἐπίμπλην*, Inf. *πιμπλάναι*;

Mid. *πίμπλαμαι* *to fill one's self*, Impf. *ἐπιμπλάμεν*, Inf. *πίμπλασθαι*.

Fi. *πλήσω*, Aο. *ἐπλησα*, Pf. *πέπληκα*, Pf. M. *πέπλησμαι*, Aο. P. *ἐπλήσην*,

V. *πληστέος*. A kindred form is *πλήζω* *to be full*, Lat. *pleo*.

REM. a. In this verb and the next, the redupl. is strengthened by the nasal *μ*. This, however, falls away in the compounds, if the preposition has *μ*: *ἐμ-πίμπλημι*, but Impf. 3 P. *ἐν-ἐπιμπλάσαν*.

8. *πίμπρημι* (πρα) *to burn* transitive, inflected like *πίμπλημι*.

9. *κίχρημι* (χρα) *to lend*, Mid. *κίχραμαι* *to borrow*;

Fu. *κρήσω*, Aο. *ἐκρησα*, Pf. *κέκρηκα*, Pf. M. *κέκρημαι*: cf. 335 a.

### *Verbs in μι of the First Class.*

#### 404. A. Stems in α.

1. *ἤμι* (cf. Lat. *ā-io*) *to say*, used only in Pr. 1 S. *ἤμι* and Impf. 1, 8 S. *ἦν, ἦ* (*ἦν δ' ἐγὼ said I, ἦ δ' ὅς said he*).

2. *φημί* (φα) *to say*, *φής, φησί, φάτον, φατόν, φάμεν, φατέ, φάσι*; Impf. *ἔφην, ἔφης* common. *ἔφησθα, ἔφη, ἔφατον, ἔφάτην, ἔφαμεν, ἔφατε, ἔφασαν*. Pr. Sub. *φῶ*, Opt. *φαίην*, Inv. *φάσι* or *φάσι*, Inf. *φάναι* (Par. *φάς*). Fu. *φήσω*, Aο. *ἔφησα*, V. *φατός, φατέος*.

REM. a. The forms of the Pr. Ind. are all enclitic except the 2 Sing. (105 c). The Par. *φάς* is never used in Attic prose, which takes *φάσκω* instead: cf. 444, 8.

3. *χρή* (χρα, χρε) *it behooves*, Impf. *ἐχρήν* or *χρήν*; Pr. Sub. *χρή*, Opt. *χρεῖη*, Inf. *χρήναι*. P. *χρεών* (only neut., for *χρεῶν* 26). Fu. *χρήσει* (335 a). In composition,

*ἀπό-χρη* *it is enough*, 3 P. (contract) *ἀποχρῶσι*, Impf. *ἀπέχρη*; Pr. Inf. *ἀποχρήν* (371 c), Par. *ἀποχρῶν, -ῶσα, -ῶν*, both contract. Fu. *ἀποχρήσει, ἀποχρήσουσι*, Aο. *ἀπέχρησε*.

5. Hm. 1 Aο. 3 P. *ἔστασαν* as well as *ἔστησαν*.

6. Hm. 2 Aο. Inv. *ὄνησο*, Par. *ὀνήμενος*.

7. Hm. Pres. Mid. also *πιμπλάνεται* (329 a); 2 Aο. Mid. 3 S. *πλήτο*, 3 P. *πλήντο*, became *full*, and in comp. *ἐμπλήτο*, *ἐμπλήντο* (in Aristoph. Opt. *ἐμπλήμην*, Inv. *ἐμπλήσο*, Par. *ἐμπλήμενος*). *Πλήδω* is chiefly poetic, 2 Pf. *πέπληδα*. 8. The form *πρήδω* occurs only in *ἐν-ἐπρηδον* Il. i, 589.

10. Hm. Pr. Par. *βιβάς*, from st. βα. common Pr. *βαίνω* *to go* (435, 1).

404 D. 2. Middle forms of *φημί* are rare in Att. (thus in Plato, Pf. Inv. 3 S. *πεφάσθω*), but common in other dialects; yet the Pr. Ind. Mid. is not used. Hm. has Impf. *ἐφάμην*, *ἐφάμην* or *φάτω*, etc., Inv. *φάω, φάσθω*, etc., Inf. *φάσθαι* Par. *φάμενος*.

3. Hd. has *χρή, χρήν. χρήναι*, but *ἀποχρή* (*καταχρή, κατέχρη*), *ἀποχρᾶν*.

To which add the following deponent verbs:

4. *ἀγά-μαι* to *admire*, Impf. ἡγάμην.  
Fu. ἀγάσομαι, Ao. P. ἡγάσθην (413, rarely M. ἡγασάμην), V. ἀγαστός.  
5. *δυνά-μαι* to *be able*, *δύνασαι* (poet. *δύνη*), *δύναται*, etc.;  
Impf. ἐδυνάμην, ἐδύνω (401 c), ἐδύναιο, etc.; Pr. Sub. δύνωμαι (401 k)  
Opt. δυνάμην (401 k), Inv. δύνω (401 c), Inf. δύνασθαι, P. δυνάμενος.  
Fu. δυνήσομαι, Pf. δεδύνημαι, Ao. P. ἐδυνήσθην (413, seldom ἐδυνάσθην),  
V. δυνατός *able, possible*. Augment often η (308 a); but never ἠδυνασθην  
6. *ἐπιστά-μαι* to *understand*, *ἐπίστασαι*, *ἐπίσταται*, etc.;  
Impf. ἠπιστάμην, ἠπίστω (401 c), ἠπίστατο, etc.; Sub. ἐπίστωμαι (401 k)  
Opt. ἐπιστάμην (401 k), Inv. ἐπίστω, Inf. ἐπίστασθαι, P. ἐπιστάμενος.  
Fu. ἐπιστήσομαι, Ao. P. ἠπιστήσθην, V. ἐπιστητός.  
7. *ἐρά-μαι* to *love* (poetic for ἐρά-ω 419, 3). Ao. P. ἠράσθην (413)  
V. ἐραστός.  
8. *κρέμā-μαι* to *hang* intrans. (cf. 439, 2), Impf. ἐκρεμάμην;  
Sub. κρέμωμαι (401 k), Opt. κρεμαίμην (401 k). Fu. κρεμήσομαι.

#### 405. B. Stems in ι.

1. εἶμι (ι, Lat. i-re) to *go*.

|          |  |  |  |
|----------|--|--|--|
| Pr. Ind. | εἶμι, εἶ, εἶσι,                              | ἵτον, ἵτον,                                    | ἵμεν, ἵτε, ἴασι;                         |
| Impf.    | ἦειν or ἦα,<br>ἦεις “ ἦεισθα,<br>ἦει “ ἦειν, | ἦειτον or ἦτον,<br>ἦειτν “ ἦτην,               | ἦειμεν or ἦμεν,<br>ἦειτε “ ἦτε<br>ἦεσαν. |
| Pr. Sub. | ἴω, ἴης, ἴη,                                 | ἴητον, ἴητον,                                  | ἴωμεν, ἴητε, ἴωσι;                       |
| Opt.     | ἰοίην, ἰοίς, ἰοί,                            | ἰοίτον, ἰοίτην,                                | ἰοίμεν, ἰοίτε, ἰοίεν;                    |
| Inv.     | ἴσι, ἴω,                                     | ἴτον, ἴτων,                                    | ἴτε, ἴτωσαν or ἰόντων,                   |
| Inf.     | ἰέναι;                                       | Par. ἰών, ἰούσα, ἰών, G. ἰόντος (Lat. euntis); |  |
| Verbals. | ἰτός, ἰτέος (also ἰτητέον one must go).      |  |  |

5. Hm. and Hd. have in Ao. P. only ἐδυνάσθην. Hm. has also Ao. M. ἐδυνησάμην.

6. Hd. Pr. Ind. 2 S. ἐξ-ἐπίσται for ἐξεπίστασαι.

9. St. ἀρα, common Pr. ἀράσομαι to *pray*, Hm. Pr. Act. Inf. ἀρήμεναι only Od. χ, 322.

10. St. ἰλα, common Pr. ἰλάσκομαι (444, 5) to *propitiate*, Ep. ἰλάμαι rare; also in Act., Inv. ἰληθι Hm. (ἰλάθι Theoc.) *be propitious*.

Hm. has the following μι-verbs of the first class with stems in ε:

- a. *ἄημι* (ae) to *blow*, 2 D. ἄητον, Impf. 3 S. ἄη or ἄει, Inf. ἄῃναι or ἀήμεναι, Par. ἄεις; Mid. Impf. 3 S. ἄητο, Par. ἄήμενος.  
b. St. *διε* to *make flee* (in Mid., also to *flee*), Impf. 3 P. ἐν-δίσσαν; Mid. Pr. 3 P. διένται, Sub. διώμαι, Opt. 3 S. δλοίτο (401 k), Inf. δλίσσαι. See 409, 5.  
c. διζήμαι (διζε) to *seek*, 2 S. δίζηαι, Par. διζήμενος; Fu. διζήσομαι.  
d. St. *κιχε* (from *κιχ*, common Pr. *κιχάνω* to *come up to*, 436, 7), Impf. 2 S. ἐκίχεις, 3 D. κιχήτην, Sub. κιχέω, Opt. κιχήτην, Inf. κιχῆναι or κιχήμεναι, Par. κιχέις, Mid. κιχήμενος (400 D m).

405 D. 1. Hm. Pr. Ind. 2 S. εἰσθα; Impf. ἦια (406 D a, 364 D) or ἦιον (401 h), 3 S. ἦιε or ἦε, 1 P. ἦμεν, 3 P. ἦιον, ἦισαν, or ἦσαν. Hm. has also an Impf. with simple ι: 3 S. ἦε, 3 D. ἦτην, 1 P. ἦμεν, 3 P. ἦσαν.—Hd. has in Impf. 1 S. ἦια, 3 S. ἦιε, 3 P. ἦισαν.

REM. a. The present has a future meaning, especially in the Ind. εἰμι *I am going*, i. e. *about to go*.

b. The Impf. has the inflection of a pluperfect. The initial *η* is formed from the lengthened stem *ει* by applying the augment.

c. The Par. has the accent of the 2 Aor. (367 a).

2. κείμαι (κει) *to lie, to be laid or set*.

| Pres. Ind.           |                         |                   | Impf.                |  |  |
|----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--|--|
| κείμαι,              | κείμεθα,                | ἐκείμην,          | ἐκείμεθα,            |  |  |
| κείσαι,              | κείσθε,                 | ἔκεισο,           | ἔκεισθε,             |  |  |
| κείται,              | κείνται;                | ἔκειτο,           | ἔκειντο;             |  |  |
| Pr. Sub. 3 S. κήται, | 3 P. κώνται;            | Opt. 3 S. κέοιτο, | 3 P. κέοιντο (39 a); |  |  |
| Inv. κείσο,          | κείσῳ, κείσῳν, κείσῳσαν | or κείσῳν;        |                      |  |  |
| Inf. κείσθαι;        | Par. κείμενος.          | Fu. κείσομαι.     |                      |  |  |

REM. a. The Inf. κείσθαι retains its accent in composition: κατακείσθαι, contrary to 365.

#### 406. C. Stems in *ς*.

1. εἰμί (εἰ, Lat. *es-se*) *to be*.

| Pr. Ind. |        |          | Impf.              |                  |  |
|----------|--------|----------|--------------------|------------------|--|
| εἰμί,    | ἐσμέν, | ἦν or ἦ, | ἦστον or ἦτον,     | ἦμεν,            |  |
| εἶ,      | ἐστέ,  | ἦσθα,    | ἦσθον or ἦτον,     | ἦτε or ἦστε,     |  |
| ἐστί,    | ἐσσί;  | ἦν,      | ἦσθην " ἦτην,      | ἦσαν or ἦσαν;    |  |
| Pr. Sub. |        |          | Pr. Opt.           |                  |  |
| ᾔ,       | ᾔμεν,  | εἴην,    | εἴητον or εἴτον,   | εἴημεν or εἴμεν, |  |
| ἦς,      | ἦτε,   | εἴης,    | εἴησθον or εἴσθον, | εἴητε " εἴτε,    |  |
| ᾔ,       | ᾔσι;   | εἴη,     | εἴησθην " εἴτην,   | εἴησαν " εἴεν;   |  |

Hm. Sub. 2 S. ἦσθα, 3 S. ἦσι, 1 P. ἴμεν (ι) or ἴωμεν (ι), Opt. 3 S. ἴοι (once ἴειη), Inf. ἰέναι, ἴμεναι or ἴμεν; Fu. εἰσομαι, Ao. εἰσάμην, irreg. εἰσάμην. — ἴενται Od. χ, 304, sometimes regarded as Pr. Mid. of εἰμι, should be written ἴενται (4103, 1).

2. Hm. Pr. Ind. 3 P. κείνται, κείται (355 D e), κέεται (39 a); Impf. 3 P. ἔκειντο, κέετο, κέετο; Sub. 3 S. κήται; Iterative (410 D) 3 S. κέεσθαι; Fu. κείω or κέω (378 D). — Hd. resolves *ει* into *εε*, but only in cases where *ε* might be used as a connecting vowel: κέεται, ἐκέετο, κέεσθαι, κέεσθαι (not κεμαι, κεμενος). In the Ind. 3 P. he has κέεται, ἐκέετο.

Hm. has two or three *μι*-verbs of the first class with stems in *ο* and *υ*:

a. *ὄνομαι* to find fault with, 2 S. ὄνοσαι, Opt. 3 S. ὄνοιτο (401 k); Fu. ὀνόσομαι, Ao. ὀνόσασθην (Hd. ὀνόσασθην). — Hm. has also from st. *ον*, Pr. 2 P. ὀνέσθαι (24 D c) and Ao. ὀνόμην.

b. *ἐρύομαι* (εῖν, εἶν 24 D c) to guard, preserve, Ion. and poet. The *μι*-forms are Pr. Ind. 3 P. εἰρύεται, Impf. 2 S. ἐρίσο, 3 S. ἐρίτω, εἰρυτο, 3 P. εἰρυτο, εἰρύατο, Inf. ἐρυσθαι, εἰρυσθαι. Fu. ἐρύσομαι, (344 D); ἐρύεσθαι, 378 D), εἰρύσασθην, Ao. ἐρυ(σ)σάμην, εἰρυ(σ)σάμην. Cf. *ἐρύω* to draw (420 D, 12).

From *ρύομαι* (ρυ) = *ἐρύομαι* come *μι*-forms, Impf. 3 P. ῥύατο, Inf. ῥύσθαι, Fu. ῥύσομαι (Hd.), Ao. ῥύσασθην.

c. St. *στεν* to stand to, undertake, Pr. Impf. 3 S. στεύται, στεῦτο (Aesch στεύνται).

Pr. Imv. ἴσθι, ἔστω, ἔστον, ἔστων, ἔστε, ἔστωσαν or ἔστων;

Inf. εἶναι; Par. ὦν, οὔσα, ὄν (οντ).

Impf. Mid. ἤμην (rare, and only in 1 Sing.).

Fu. Mid. ἔσομαι (3 S. ἔσται), O. ἐσοίμην, I. ἐσεσθαι, P. ἐσόμενος.

REM. a. In the Pr. Ind., 1 S. εἰμί is for εσ-μι, σ being dropped and ε lengthened; 2 S. εἶ is for ενι (properly ἐσ-σι): 3 S. ἐσ-τί retains the orig. ending τι; 3 P. εἰσί has arisen from εσ-ντι. In the Impf., ἦν, ἦσθα, ἦν are for η(σ)-ν, η(σ)-σθα, η(σ)-τ: in ἦσ-α-ν(τ), α is a connecting vowel. The Sub. ὦ is for ἔω (Ion.) from εσ-ω: the Opt. εἶην is for εσ-ιη-ν. The Imv. 3 P. ἔστων is for εσ-ντων (a form ὄντων occurs only in Pl. Leg. 879 b). The Inf. εἶναι is for εσ-ναι: the Par. ὦν is for ἐών (Ion.) from εσ-ων.

REM. b. The forms of the Pr. Ind. are all enclitic, except the 2 S. εἶ. After a paroxytone, they have an accent on the ultima, by 108. But the 3 Sing. takes the regular accent, ἔστι.

1. when it expresses existence or possibility:
2. when it stands at the beginning of a sentence:
3. when it follows οὐ, μή, εἰ, ὥς, καί.

Thus τοῦτο ὃ ἔστι that which exists, ἔστι μοι βουλομένῳ it is according to my wish, εἰ ἔστιν οὕτως if it is so.

REM. c. The Par. ὦν, οὔσα, etc., retains its accent in composition: παρών, παρούσα; so also the 3 S. Fu. ἔσται for εσεται: παρίσται. The retention of the accent in several other compound forms is not irreg.: παρήν (368 b), παρῶ, παρείεν (400 k), παρείναι (367 c).

406 D. 1. Hm. has many peculiar forms:

Pr. Ind. 2 S. ἐσσί and εἰς, 1 P. εἰμέν, 3 P. (εἰσί, and) ἔασι not enclitic;

Impf. ἦα, ἦα, ἔον, 2 S. (ἦσθα and) ἔησθα, 3 S. (ἦν and) ἦεν, ἔην, ἦην,

3 P. (ἦσαν and) ἔσαν; Iterative (410 D) ἔσκον (for εσ-σκον);

Sub. ἔω, εἰω, 3 S. ἔη, ἔησι, ἦσι, 3 P. ἔωσι (once ὦσι);

Opt. (εἶην etc., also) ἔοις, ἔοι; Imv. 2 S. ἔσ-σο (middle ending);

Inf. (εἶναι and) ἔμμεναι (for εσ-μεναι), ἔμμεν, also ἔμεναι, ἔμεν;

Par. ἐών, ἐούσα, ἐόν (εοντ). Fu. often with σσ: ἔσομαι;

Fu. 3 S. (ἔσεται, ἔσται and) ἔσσεται, also ἔσσειται (as in Dor.).

Hd. Pr. Ind. 2 S. εἰς, 1 P. εἰμέν; Impf. ἦα, 2 S. ἔας, 2 P. ἔατε;

Iterative ἔσκον; Sub. ἔω, ἔωσι; Opt. once ἐν-έοι; Par. ἐών.

Dor. Pr. Ind. 2 S. ἐσσί, 1 P. εἰμές, 3 P. ἐντί; Impf. 3 S. ἦς, 1 P. ἦμες;

Inf. ἔμεν, ἦμεν; Par. ἐών. Fu. ἐσσεύμαι, ἦ, εἶται, etc.

REM. a. Some of these forms have a connecting vowel: so ἔασι for ε(σ)-α-(ν)σι, ἦα for η(σ)-α-(ν) or ἡαμ Lat. eram, cf. 3 P. ἦσ-α-ν(τ) Lat. erant. In ἔα, ἔσαν, the augment is omitted: ἦεν is for η(σ)-ε-ν: ἔην, ἦην come from ἦν by doubling the E-sound: ἔον for ε(σ)-ο-ν omits the augment, and has the usual connecting vowel ο: this appears also in the Opt. ἔοις, ἔοι — ἐλατο Od. v, 106, sometimes regarded as Impf. Mid. of εἰμί, should be written ἐλατο (406 D, 2).

2. Hm. has Ind. 3 P. ἐλατ., ἐλατο (355 D e), with irregular change of η to εἰ, rarely ἔαται, ἔατο, only once ἦντο. Hd. always ἔαται, ἔατο.

From two other consonant-stems, Hm. has μ- forms, viz.

3. From ἔδ-ω (450, 3) to eat, Pr. Inf. ἔδ-μεναι; cf. Lat. *estis* for *ed-tis* use for *ed-se*.

4. From φέρ-ω (450, 6) to bear, Pr. Imv. 2 P. φέρ-τε; cf. Lat. *fer-te*

2. *ἔμαι* (ήσ) to sit retains σ only before τ.

| Pr. Ind. |        |        | Imp.  |        |        |
|----------|--------|--------|-------|--------|--------|
| ἔμαι,    |        | ἔμεθα, | ἔμην, |        | ἔμεθα, |
| ἔσαι,    | ἔσθον, | ἔσσε,  | ἔσο,  | ἔσθον, | ἔσσε,  |
| ἔσται,   | ἔσθον, | ἔνται; | ἔστο, | ἔσθην, | ἔντο;  |

Pr. Impv. ἔσο, ἔσθω, ἔσθον, ἔσθων, ἔσσε, ἔσσωσαν or ἔσθων;  
 Inf. ἔσσαι; Par. ἔμενος.

For *ἔμαι*, the Attic prose almost always uses the compound  
*κάθημαι* to sit down.

Pr. Ind. *κάθημαι, κάθησαι, κάθηται*, etc.

Impf. *ἐκάθημην, ἐκάθησο, ἐκάθητο*, etc. (314)

or *καθήμην, καθήσο, καθήστο*, etc. (368 b)

Pr. Sub. *καθῶμαι, καθῆ, καθήται*, etc. (400 i)

Opt. *καθοίμην, καθοίσο, καθοίτο*, etc. (400 i)

Impv. *κάθησο, καθήσθω*, etc. Inf. *καθήσθαι*, Par. *καθήμενος*.

REM. a. *καθήσθαι* irregularly keeps the accent of *ἔσθαι*: cf. *κατακε-  
 σθαι* (405, 2 a).

### *Verbs in μι of the Fifth Class.*

407. In these, the endings of the present and imperfect are applied, not to the verb-stem itself, but to the syllable *νν* or (after a vowel) *ννυ*, which is added to the stem: *δείκ-νν-μι* to show, *κερά-νν-μι* to mix. The added *ν* is short, except in the singular of the indicative active, according to the rule in 336 a. *Paradigm*, 300.

REM. a. These verbs often take a connecting vowel, and thus conform to the ordinary inflection: *δεικνύω, δεικνύεις*, etc.; especially in the 3 P. Pr. Ind. Act.: *δεικνύουσι*. In the Sub. and Opt., they are never distinguished from verbs in *ω* (401 l).

The enumeration of these verbs will be found in 439-43, under Special Formation, Fifth Class.

### *Second Aorists of the μι-form.*

408. For the 2 Aor. of *Verbs in μι*, ἔημι, see 403. 1; τίθημι, 403, 2; δίδωμι, 403, 4; ἵστημι, 403, 5; δύνημι, 403, 6; πίμπλημι, 403, 7.

Stems in α.

1. βαίνω (βα) to go (435, 1).

2 Ao. ἔβην, βῶ, βαίνην, βῆσι (401 b), βῆναι, βύς.

408 D. 1. Hm Ind. 3 D. βήτην and βήτην, 3 P. ἔρυσαν, and ἔβαν βῶς (400 D d), once ἔβασαν, Sub. βείω (400 D i), 3 S. βήτη, 1 P. θείομεν (Hd. βέομεν), Inf. βῆναι and βήμεν α.



2. γηρά-σκω *to grow old* (444, 1). 2 Ao. Inf. γηράναι (poetic).  
 3. διδράσκω (δρα) *to run* (444, 2), used only in compounds.  
 2 Ao. ἐδράν, ἐδράς, ἐδρα, etc.; δρώ, δρᾶς, δρᾶ, etc.; δραιῖν, δρᾶσι, δρᾶναι.  
 4. κτείνω (κτεν, κτα) *to kill* (433, 4).  
 2 Ao. (poetic) ἐκτάν, ἐκτᾶς, ἐκτά; Par. κτάς, M. κτάμενος.  
 5. πέτομαι (πετ, also πτα) *to fly* (424, 19).  
 2 Ao. Act. (only poetic) ἐπτην, πταιῖν, πτήναι, πτάς.  
 Mid. (also in prose) ἐπτάμην, πτάσσαι, πτάμενος.  
 6. St. τλα *to endure*, rare in Attic prose.  
 2 Ao. ἐτλην, τλώ, τλαῖν, τλήσι, τλήναι, τλάς.  
 Fu. τλήσομαι, Pf. τέτληκα (409 D, 10), V. τλητός.  
 7. φθάνω (φθα) *to anticipate* (435, 3).  
 2 Ao. ἐφθην, φθῶ, φθαῖν, φθῆναι, φθᾶς.  
 8. St. πριά, used for Aor. of ὠνέομαι *to buy* (450, 7).  
 2 Ao. ἐπριάμην, πρίωμαι, πριαίμην (401 k), πρίω, πρίασσαι, πριάμενος.

## Stems in ε.

9. σβέννυμι (σβε) *to put out, extinguish* (440, 3).  
 2 Ao. ἐσβην *went out* (416, 5), Inf. σβήναι.  
 10. σκέλλω (σκελ, σκλε) *to dry trans.* (432, 15).  
 2 Ao. ἐσκλην *became dry* (416, 6), Inf. σκλήναι.  
 11. ἔχω (σεχ, σχε) *to have, hold* (424, 11).  
 2 Ao. Imv. σχεῖς (for σχεῖσι, 401 b).

## Stems in ο.

12. ἀλίσκομαι (άλ, ἄλο) *to be taken* (447, 1).  
 2 Ao. ἐάλων or ἤλων, ἄλῶ, ἀλοίην, ἄλῶναι, ἀλούς (ā only in Indic.).  
 13. βιόω *to live* (423, 2).  
 2 Ao. ἐβίων, βιῶ, βιῶην, βιῶναι, βιούς.  
 14. γιγνώσκω (γνο) *to know* (445, 4).  
 2 Ao. ἐγνων, γνώ, γνοῖην, γνώσι, γνώναι, γνούς.

## Stems in ι and υ.

15. πίνω (πι) *to drink* (435, 4). 2 Ao. Imv. πῖσι (poet. πῖε).

2. Hm. Par. γηράς. 3. Hd. ἔδρην, Inf. δρῆναι, but Par. δρᾶς.  
 4. Hm. 3 P. ἐκτάν, Sub. κτέωμεν (400 D i), Inf. κτάμεναι, κτάμεν; Mid. 3 S. ἐκτατο *was killed*, Inf. κτάσθαι.  
 5. The 2 Ao. Act. is not found in Hm.; in Att. Trag. (chorus) it appears as Dor. ἐπτᾶν.  
 6. Hm. 3 P. ἐτλάν. Hm. has also Fu. ταλάσσω, Ao. ἐτάλασσα (st. ταλα).  
 7. Hm. 3 P. φθάν, Sub. 3 S. φθῆν or φθῆσι (once παρ-φθαῖναι), 1 P. φθέωμεν, 3 P. φθέωσι.  
 12. The form with ε is not found in Hm. and Hd. Hm. has Sub. 3 S. ἐλῶρ (400 D i), Opt. 3 S. ἀλοίη and ἀλόφῃ, Inf. ἄλῶναι and ἀλόμεναι.  
 14. Hm. Sub. 3 S. γνῶρ and γνῶ, Inf. γνόμεναι and γνῶναι. Pind. Ind. 3 P. ἐγνων, ἐγρον.

16. δύ-ω to pass under, take on (423, 3).

2 Ao. ἔδυν (304; 416, 4), δύω, δύει, δύναι, δύς.

17. φύ-ω to produce (423, 4).

2 Ao. ἔφυν (was produced, born, 416, 3), φύω, φύναι, φύς.

408 D. The following second aorists of the μι-form are peculiar to the Epic dialect:

18. ἔ-ω to satiate, Pr. M. 3 S. ἔσται (370 D a), Fu. ἔσω, 1 Ao. ἔσα; 2 Ao. ἔσασθαι, Sub. 1 P. ἔωμεν (400 D i, wrongly ἔωμεν), Inf. ἔμεναι; V. ἄτο insatiate (for ἄστος).

19. ἀπαύρ-ω to take away, 2 Ao. Par. ἀπούρας (M. ἀπουράμενος Hes.).

20. βάλλω (βαλ, βλα) to throw at (432, 4), 2 Ao. 3 D. ξυμβλήτην ἐπικούρησεν, Inf. ξυμβλημένοι; Mid. 3 S. ἔβλητο was hit, wounded, Sub. 3 S. βλήεται (400 D i), Opt. 2 S. βλεῖο (for βλη-ιο), Inf. βλήσθαι, Par. βλήμενος.

21. οὐτά-ω to wound (423 D, 5), 2 Ao. 3 S. οὐτά, Inf. οὐτάμεναι, οὐτάμεν, Mid. Par. οὐτάμενος wounded.

22. πελάζω (πελαῶ) to come near (428 D, 21). From cognate stem πλα come 2 Ao. M. 3 S. πλητο, ἔπλητο, 3 P. ἐπληντο, πλήντο.

23. πτήσσω (πτῆκ) to crouch (428, 7). From cognate stem πτα come 2 Ao. 3 Du. κατα-πτήτην, Pl. Par. πεπτηώς, πεπτηῶτος.

24. βιβρώσκω (βορ, βρο) to eat (445, 3), 2 Ao. ἔβρων.

25. πλώ-ω Ion. and poet. for πλέω (πλυ) to sail (426, 3), 2 Ao. (in comp.) ἔπλων, Par. πλώς.

26. κτίζω (κτιδ) to found. From cognate stem κτι comes 2 Ao. M. Par. ἐϋ-κτίμενος well-founded.

27. φθί-νω to perish (435, 6), 2 Ao. M. ἐφθίμην, Sub. 3 S. φθίεται, 1 P. φθιδόμεισα, Opt. φθίμην (for φθι-μην, 33), 3 S. φθίτο, Inf. φθίσθαι, Par. φθίμενος.

28. St. κλυ (426 D, 8), 2 Ao. ἔκλυον heard, Imv. κλύει, 2 P. κλύετε, also κέκλυει, κέκλυτε (384 D).

29. λύ-ω to loose (269), 2 Ao. M. λίσμην, 3 S. λύτο and λυτο, 3 P. λύντο.

30. πνέω (πνυ) to breathe (426, 4), 2 Ao. M. 3 S. ἐμ-πνύτο recovered breath.

31. σέω (συ) to drive (426 D, 9), 2 Ao. M. 3 S. σίτο, Par. σύμενος (Trag.).

32. χέω (χυ) to pour (426, 6), 2 Ao. M. 3 S. χίτο, 3 P. χύντο, Par. χύμενος.

Also the following (all in the middle) from verbs with consonant-stems:

33. ἄλλομαι (ἄλ) to leap (432, 3), 2 Ao. 2, 3 S. ἄλσο, ἄλτο (ἐπ-ἄλτο), Sub. 3 S. ἄλεται, ἄλται, Par. ἐπ-ἄλμενος (also ἐπι-ἄλμενος).

34. ἀρρίσκω (αρ) to join (447 D, 15), 2 Ao. M. Par. ἄρμενος fitting.

35. St. γεν, only in 2 Ao. 3 S. γέντο he grasped.

36. δέχ-ομαι to receive, 2 Ao. ἐδέμην, 3 S. δέκτο, Imv. δέξο, Inf. δέχθαι, Par. δέγμενος.

37. λέγ-ω to speak, 2 Ao. ἐλέγμην counted myself, 3 S. λέκτο counted (for himself).

38. St. λεχ (no Pres.), 2 Ao. 3 S. ἔλεκτο laid himself to rest, Imv. λέξο (as to λέξο, see 349 D), Inf. κατα-λέχθαι, Par. κατα-λέγμενος. Fu. λέξομαι, 1 Ao. ἐλεξάμην, and Act. ἐλεξα laid to rest.

39. μίγ-νυμι to mix (442, 7), 2 Ao. 3 S. ἔμικτο, μίκτο.

40. ὄρ-νυμι to rouse (442, 11), 2 Ao. 3 S. ὄρτο, Imv. ὄρσο (as to ὄρσο, see 349 D), Inf. ὄρθαι, Par. ὄρμενος.

16. Hm. 3 P. ἔδυν and ἔδυσαν, Sub. 3 S. δύη, Opt. 3 S. δύη (for δυ-η, 33), 1 P. δύμεν (for δυ-μεν), Inf. δύμεναι and δύναι; Iterative δύσκειν.

17. Hm. 3 P. ἔφυν.

41. *πήγνυμι* to fix (442, 12), 2 Ao. 3 S. *κατ-έπηκτο* stuck.  
 42. *πάλλω* (παλ) to shake (432 D, 26), 2 Ao. 3 S. *πάλτο* dashed himself.  
 43. *πέρθω* to destroy, 2 Ao. Inf. *πέρθαι* (for *περθ-σθαι*) to be destroyed.

Here belong also two adjectives, originally participles of the 2 Ao. Mid.:

44. *ἕσμενος* well-pleased, glad (st. *ἔδ*, Pr. *ἄνδνω* to please, 437, 1).  
 45. *ἱκμενος* favorable (st. *ικ*, Pr. *ἰκνῶ* to come, 438 D, 2).

### *Second Perfects of the μι-form.*

409. In the indicative, the *μι*-form appears only in the dual and plural; the singular always has a connecting vowel: see paradigm, 305.

1. *ἵστημι* (στα) to set, 1 Pf. *ἵστηκα* (for *σε-στηκα*) stand (416, 1), with regular inflection; 2 Pf. Dual. *ἕσταρον*, etc. *Paradigm*, 305.

2. *βαίνω* (βα) to go (435, 1), 1 Pf. *βέβηκα* have gone, stand fast (416, 2), regular; 2 Pf. 3 P. *βεβᾶσι*, Sub. 3 P. *βεβῶσι*, Inf. *βεβάναι*, Par. *βεβῶς*, *βεβῶσα*, G. *βεβῶτος* (contracted from *βεβαῶς*).

3. *γίγνομαι* (γεν, also γα) to become (449, 1), 2 Pf. *γέγονα* regular; 2 Pf. Par. *γεγῶς*, *γεγῶσα*, G. *γεγῶτος* (contracted from *γεγαῶς*).

4. *ζῆναι* (ζαν, ζνα) to die (444, 4), 1 Pf. *τέβηνκα* am dead regular 2 Pf. Pl. *τέβνᾶμεν*, *τέβνᾶσι*, 2 Plup. 3 P. *έτέβνᾶσαν*, Pf. Opt. *τεβναινῶν*, Imv. *τέβνᾶσι*, Inf. *τεβνάναι*, Par. *τεβνῶς*, *-ῶσα*, *-ός*, G. *-ῶτος* (26).

5. St. δι (δει 30, δοι 25), 1 Pf. *δέδοικα*, 2 Pf. *δέδια*, fear; 2 Pf. Pl. *δέδιμεν*, *δέδιασι*, 2 Plup. 3 D. *έδεδιγνῶν*, 3 P. *έδεδισαν*, Pf. Sub. *δεδιδῶ*, Opt. *δεδειήν*, Imv. *δεδείσι*, Inf. *δεδείναι*, Par. *δεδιῶς*. Fu. *δείσομαι* (412 a), Ao. *έδεισα*.

REM. a. Instead of the *μι*-forms of this verb, forms with a connecting vowel are sometimes found: *δεδιάμεν*, *έδεδίσαν*.

The following have stems ending in a consonant, and are subject, therefore, to various euphonic changes:

409 D. 1. Hm. Pf. 2 P. *ἕστητε*, Inf. *ἐστάμεναι*, *ἐστάμεν*, Par. *ἐσταῶς*, *ἐσταῶτος*.—Hd. Par. *ἐστεῶς*, *ἐστεῶσα*, etc., Ind. 3 P. *ἐστήασι* (?).

2. Hm. Pf. 3 P. *βεβῶσι*, Par. *βεβαῶς*, *βεβανῶ*, G. *βεβαῶτος*.

3. Hm. Pf. 3 P. *γεγάσι*, Plup. 3 D. *γεγάτην*, Inf. *γεγάμεν*, Par. *γεγαῶς*, *γεγανῶ*, G. *γεγαῶτος*.

4. Hm. Imv. *τέβνᾶσι*, *τεβνᾶτω*, Inf. *τεβνᾶμεναι*, *τεβνᾶμεν*, Par. G. *τεβνῶτος*, also *τεβνῆτος* (some write *τεβνῆῶτος*, *τεβνῆῶτος*), Fem. *τεβνῆνῆς*; only once *τεβνῆῶτι*, as in Att.

5. Hm. has *δει* for the redupl., *δέδια*, *δέδοικα* (once *δεδιάσι*), and doubles δ after the augment, *έδδεια*, as well as after a short vowel in comp., *πε-οδδεις* (once *υποδδίσατε*). Probably the original stem was *δρι*: hence Pf. *δέδια*, Ao. *έδδεια*, which, after *r* was lost, were changed to *δέδια*, *έδδεια*, to preserve the long quantity of the first syllable. For *δέδια*, Hm. has also *δέδια* with present form, but only in the first person sing. He has also an Impf. *δέι*, *διν*, feared, fled, always with *περί*, though separated from it by tmesis (477) cf. 404 D b.

6. St. *ιδ* (*ειδ* 30 *οιδ* 25), 2 Ao. *ειδον* saw, 2 Pf. *οίδα* *ἴσκη*.—The second perfect system of this verb presents several forms of the stem. The original *ιδ* (i. e. *ειδ*, Lat. *vid-eo*) appears in the Pf. Ind. Du. and Pl. and in the Imv.; the lengthened *ειδ*, in the Pf. Par., and in the Plup., which changes it to *ηδ* for the augment. *ειδ* becomes *οιδ* by variation of vowel in the Sing. of the Pf. Ind.: in the Sub., Opt., and Inf., it assumes *ε* (331), giving *ειδε*. The 3 P. Pf. Ind. *ἴσασι* is wholly irregular.

Pf. Ind. *οιδ-α, οἰ-σθα, οἶδ-ε, ἴσ-τον, ἴσ-τον, ἴσ-μεν, ἴσ-τε, ἴσ-ασι*;

Plup. *ἦδεν* or *ἦδη, ἦδισθα, ἦδειτον* or *ἦστον, ἦδμεν* or *ἦμεν, ἦδεισθα, ἦδειτην, ἦδισαν* “*ἦστην, ἦδισαν*” *ἦσαν*;

Pf. Sub. *ειδῶ, ειδῆς, ειδῆ, ειδῆτον, ειδῆτον, ειδῶμεν, ειδῆτε, ειδῶσι*;

Opt. *ειδείην, ειδείης, ειδείη, etc.*;

Imv. *ἴσ-θι, ἴσ-τω, ἴσ-τον, ἴσ-των, ἴσ-τε, ἴσ-τωσαν*;

Inf. *ειδέ-ναι*; Par. *ειδώς, ειδυία, ειδύς, G. ειδότος*.

Fu. *εἴσομαι* (412 a) *shall know, V. ιστέον*.

REM. a. The forms *ἦδεις* and *ἦδης* are also used for *ἦδισθα* and *ἦδισθα*: *οἶδας* for *οἶσθα* is rare; still rarer, *οἶδαμεν, οἶδατε, οἶδασι*, for *ἴσμεν, etc.*; rare and poetic, *ἦδμεν, ἦδετε*, for *ἦδμεν, ἦδετε*.

7. St. *ικ* (*εικ, οικ*), only in 2 Pf. *εἴκα* *am like, appear*, 2 Plup. *ἐφείκειν*; 2 Pf. 1 P. *εἴκαμεν*, poetic *εἴοιμεν*, 3 P. *εἴοκασι*, irreg. *εἴξασι* (cf. *ἴσασι*), Inf. *εἴοκέναι* and *εἴκέναι*, Par. *εἴοκώς* and *εἴκώς, υἷα, ὅς*. Fu. *εἴξω* rare.

8. *κράζω* (*κραγ*) *to cry* (428, 13), 2 Pf. *κέκραγα* as present; 2 Pf. Imv. *κέκραχθι*.

409 D. Add further for Homer,

9. *μαίομαι* (*μα, μεν*, cf. *γα, γεν* in 3 above) *to reach after, seek for*, 2 Pf. *το προσ* on, *desire eagerly*; 2 Pf. S. *μέμονα*, as, ε, D. *μέματον*, P. *μέμαμεν, μέματε, μεμαῖσι*, Plup. 3 P. *μεμαῖσαν*, Pf. Imv. 3 S. *μεμάτω*, Par. *μεμαώς, υἷα, G. μεμάωτος* or *μεμαότος*.

10. Pf. *τέτληκα* (*τλα*) *am patient* (408, 6); 2 Pf. 1 P. *τέτλαμεν*, Opt. *τετλαίην*, Imv. *τέτλαθι*, Inf. *τετλάμεν(αι)*, Par. *τετληώς, υἷα, G. ότος*.

11. 2 Pf. *ἄνωγα*, as, ε (*ανωγ*) *command*, 1 P. *ἄνωγμεν*, Imv. *ἄνωχθι*, 3 S. *ἀνάχθω* (with middle ending; so) 2 P. *ἄνωχθε*: Sub. *ἀνάγω*, Opt. *ἀνάγοιμι*, rare Imv. *ἄνωγε*, Inf. *ἀνωγέμεν*. Plup. *ἠνώγεα*, 3 S. *ἠνώγεα(ν)*, commonly *ἀνάγει*. For irreg. Plup. *ἠνωγον* (or *ἄνωγον*), 3 S. *ἠνώγε*, 3 P. *ἠνώγευν*, see 351 D. For Pf. 3 S. *ἄνωγε* *he commands, ἀνάγει* is sometimes used: 2 D. *ἀνάγετον* for *ἄνωγατον*. Fu. *ἀνώξω*, Ao. *ἠνώξα*.

12. *ἐγείρω* (*εγερ*) *to wake* (432, 5), 2 Pf. *ἐγρήγορα* *am awake*, 3 P. *ἐγρηγόρδασι* wholly irreg., Imv. 2 P. *ἐγρήγορθε* (middle ending), Inf. *ἐγρήγορσαι* (middle ending, but accent irreg.). Hence Pr. Par. *ἐγρηγορόων*.

6. Hm. has Pf. 1 P. *ἴδμεν* (46 D), Plup. 2, 3 S. *ἦδισθα, ἦδη* or *ἦδε*, also very irreg. *ἦειδης, ἦείδη* (perhaps for *εφειδης, εφειδη*); Plup. 3 P. *ἴσαν* (for *ιδ-σαν*); Pf. Sub. *ειδῶ* (*ιδέω* ?), P. *ειδομεν, ειδετε, ειδῶσι*; Inf. *ἴδμεναι, ἴδμεν*, Par. Fem. *ειδυία* and *ιδυία* (cf. 338 D); Fu. *εἴσομαι* and *ειδήσω*.

Hd. has Pf. 1 P. *ἴδμεν*, Plup. 1, 3 S. *ἦδεα, ἦδε*, 2 P. *ἦδεατε*; Fu. *ειδήσω*.

The Dor., with *οἶδα*, has a peculiar Pres. *ἴσᾰμι, ἴσῃς, ἴσᾰτι, P. ἴσᾰμεν, ἴσαντι*.

7. Hm. Impf. 3 S. *εἴκε*, 2 Pf. 3 D. *εἴκτον*, 2 Plup. 3 D. *εἴκτην*, 3 P. *εἴοικε* saw, Plup. 3 S. *ἦκτο* or *εἴκτο*.—Hd. has Pf. *οἴκα*, Par. *οἴκως*.

13. ἔρχομαι *to come* (450, 2), 2 Pf. ἐλήλυθα, etc.; also εἰλήλυθα, 1 P. ἐλήλουδμεν (25 D).

14. πάσχω (παθ, πεινᾷ) *to suffer* (447, 13), 2 Pf. πέπονθα, 2 P. πέποιδα (better πέπασθε, for πεπαθ-τε), Par. Fem. πεπαθῆναι.

15. πείθω (πιθ) *to persuade* (295), 2 Pf. πέποιθα *trust*, 2 Plup. 1 P. ἐπέπειθμεν (Imv. πέπεισθι Aesch.).

16. βιβρώσκω (βρω) *to eat* (445, 3), Pf. βέβρωκα (Par. N. P. βεβρω̄τες Soph.).

17. τίπτω (πετ, πτε, πτο) *to fall* (449, 4), Pf. πέπτωκα, Par. A. P. πεπτε̄ντας (πεπτός, πεπτῶτος, Soph.), cf. 408 D, 23.

#### DIALECTIC FORMATIONS.

Some formations, which are unknown in Attic prose, occur more or less frequently in other dialects.

##### 410 D. ITERATIVE FORMATION.

The iterative imperfect represents a *continued* past action as *repeated* or *usual*: πέμπεσκε *he was sending (repeatedly), used to be sending*. The iterative aorist has the same force in reference to *indefinite* past action, marking it as *repeated* or *usual*: ἐλάσασκε *he drove (repeatedly), used to drive*.—Both are confined to the Indic., Act. and Mid.; and are generally found without the augment (in Hd. always so).

They are formed from the tense-stem of the Impf. or Aor., by adding the *iterative-sign* σκ, which takes the connecting vowels and endings of the Impf.: thus Act. -σκ-ον, -σκ-ες, -σκ-ε, etc., Mid. -σκ-ο-μην, -σκ-ε-ο, -σκ-ε-το, etc.

These terminations are united with the tense-stem by a *connecting vowel*, viz. ε for the Impf. and 2 Aor., α for the 1 Aor.: μέν-ε-σκον (μένω *to remain*), φύγ-ε-σκε (φεύγω *to flee*), ἐρητύσ-α-σκε (ἐρητύω *to restrain*).—A very few iterative imperfects have α: κρύπτ-α-σκον (κρύπτω *to hide*), ῥίπτ-α-σκον (ῥίπτω *to throw*).—In contract verbs, ε either remains without contraction: καλέ-ε-σκον (καλέω *to call*); or is dropped: ὤδε-σκον (ὠδέω *to push*). Verbs in αω sometimes change αε to αα: ναιεῖτασκον (ναιεῖω *to inhabit*), cf. ναιεῖα. The connecting vowel is omitted, when the ordinary Impf. or 2 Aor. has the *μ-form*: ἔφα-σκον (ἔφην *said*), στά-σκον (ἔστην *stood*), ἔ-σκον (ἦν *was*), κέ-σκετο (for κει-σκετο, ἐκέμην *lay*), ῥήγνυ-σκον (ῥήγνυν *was breaking*).

The iterative aorist is found only in poetry.

##### 411 D. FORMATION IN Σ.

Several verbs annex Σ to the tense-stem of the Impf. or 2 Aor.: Σ is usually connected with the stem by the vowels α or ε. This formation does not modify the meaning: it is mostly poetic, occurring very seldom in Attic prose. It is found chiefly in the Impf. or Aor. Ind. The following are the most important of these forms:

διώκω *to pursue*  
εἶκω *to yield*  
ἀμύνω *to ward off*  
ἐλγῶ *to shut out*  
λείρω *to lift up*  
ἀγείρω *to assemble*  
φλέγω *to burn*  
φθίνω *to perish*  
ἔχω *to hold*  
ἔκινω *went, Aor.*

διακᾶδω  
εἰκᾶδω  
ἀμυνᾶδω  
ἐργαδον or ἐέργαδον  
ἡερέδονται, οντο, float(ed) in aw  
ἡγερέδονται, οντο  
φλεγέδω  
φθινύδω  
ἐσχεδον, Inf. σχεδέειν  
ἐκιάδων

## IRREGULARITIES OF MEANING.

The most important irregularities of meaning are caused by using one voice in the sense of another,\* or by mixing transitive and intransitive senses in the same voice.

*A. Forms of one voice in the sense of another.*

412. a. In many verbs which have an active voice, the future middle takes the place of a future active (379): *μανθάνω to learn, μαθήσομαι (not μαθήσω) shall learn*. This is the case with a large proportion of the verbs which compose the fifth and sixth classes.

b. In many verbs the future middle has the meaning of a future passive (379): *λείπω to leave, λείψομαι (= λειψήσομαι) shall be left*.

413. c. The *deponent* verbs are to be regarded as forms of the *middle* voice. Yet in the *aorist*, not a few take the *passive* form instead of the middle: *βούλομαι to wish, Fu. βουλήσομαι, but Ao. ἐβουλήσην (not ἐβουληταμην) wished*. These are called *passive deponents*; and the rest, in distinction from them, are called *middle deponents*.

Of passive deponents, the most important are the following: those which in the future have a passive form as well as a middle, are marked with an \*: thus \**διαλέγομαι to converse, Ao. διελέχην conversed, Fu. διαλέξομαι and διαλεχθήσομαι shall converse*.

*ἀγαμῖ to admire (419, 1)*

\**αἰδέομαι to feel shame (418, 1)*

*ἀλάομαι to wander*

*ἀμιλλάομαι to contend*

*ἀρνέομαι to deny*

\**ἄχθομαι to be grieved (422, 1)*

*βούλομαι to wish (422, 3)*

*δέομαι to want (422, 4)*

*δέρκομαι to see (424 D, 31)*

*δύναμαι to be able (404, 5)*

*ἐναντιόομαι to oppose*

*ἐπίσταμαι to understand (404, G)*

*εὐλαβέομαι to be cautious*

\**ἡδομαι to be pleased*

\**ἐνθυμέομαι to consider*

*προθυμέομαι to be forward*

\**διαλέγομαι to converse (424, 15)*

*ἐπιμέλομαι to care for (422, 11)*

*μεταμέλομαι to regret*

*ἀπονοέομαι to despair*

\**διανοέομαι to meditate*

*ἐννοέομαι to think on*

*προνοέομαι to foresee, provide*

\**οἶομαι to think (422, 15)*

*σεβομαι to revere*

*φιλοτιμέομαι to be ambitious*

REM. (a). Some of these verbs, beside the aorist passive, have an aorist of the middle form: thus *ἀγαμῖ, Ao. usually ἡγάσθην, but also ἡγάσασθην*.

414. d. Several verbs have an aorist passive with middle meaning: *εὐφραίνω to make glad, εὐφράνσθην made myself glad, rejoiced; στρέφω to turn, ἐστρέφην turned (myself); φαίνω to show, ἐφάνην showed myself, appeared, but ἐφάνισθην was shown*.

415. e. Several deponent verbs have a passive aorist and future with passive meaning: *ἰάομαι to heal, ἰασάμην healed, ἰάσθην was healed; δέχομαι to receive, ἐδέξαμην received, ἐδέχσθην was received*.—In some, the

middle forms of the present or perfect systems may have both an active and a passive meaning: *μιμέομαι* to imitate, *μιμήμαι* have imitated or have been imitated.

*B. Mixture of transitive and intransitive senses.*

416. In some verbs, the forms of the active voice are divided between a transitive and an intransitive sense. The *future* and *first aorist* are then transitive; the *second aorist* and the *perfect* are intransitive. The most important cases are the following:

1. *ἵστημι* (στα) to set, place, M. *ἵσταμαι* to set one's self;  
Trans., Fu. *στήσω* shall set, 1 Ao. *ἔστησα* set;  
Intrans., 2 Ao. *ἔστην* (set myself) stood, Pf. *ἔστηκα* (have set myself) am standing, *ἑστήκειν* was standing, Fu. Pf. *ἑστήξω* shall stand.  
a. The same important distinction prevails in the numerous compounds of this verb:—*ἀφίστημι* to set off, cause to revolt, *ἀπέστην* stood off, revolted, *ἀφίστηκα* am distant, am in revolt,—*ἐφίστημι* to set over, *ἐπέστην* set myself over, *ἐφίστηκα* am set over,—*καθίστημι* to set down, establish, *κατέστην* established myself, became established, *καθίστηκα* am established. The Aor. Mid. has a different meaning: *κατεστήσατο* established for himself.
2. *βαίω* (βα) to go (in poetry also cause to go);  
(Trans., Fu. *βήσω* shall cause to go, 1 Ao. *ἔβησα*; Ion. and poet.)  
Intrans., 2 Ao. *ἔβην* went, Pf. *βέβηκα* have gone, stand fast.
3. *φύω* to bring forth, produce; so *φύσω*, *ἔφύσα*; intrans., *ἔφυν* was produced, came into being, *πέφυκα* am by nature.
4. *δύω* to pass under, take on; *καταδύω* to submerge trans.; so *δύσω*, *ἔδυσσα*, but *ἔδυν* dived, set, *ἐνέδυν* put on, *ἐξέδυν* put off.
5. *σβέννυμι* to put out, extinguish; 2 Ao. *ἔσβην* went out, Pf. *ἔσβηκα* am extinguished.
6. *σκέλλω* (σκελ) to dry trans.; intrans., 2 Ao. *ἔσκλην* became dry, Fu. *σκληρόσομαι*, Pf. *ἔσκληκα*.
7. *πίνω* (πι) to drink, 2 Ao. *ἔπιον* drank; 1 Ao. *ἔπισα* (Pr. *πιπίσκω*) caused to drink.
8. *γείνομαι* (γεν, cf. 449, 1) to be born, poetic; 1 Ao. *ἐγενάμην* begot, brought forth.

417. In several verbs, the *second perfect* is the *only* active form which has an intransitive sense.

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| <i>ἀγνυμι</i> to break       | 2 Pf. <i>ἔαγα</i> am broken   |
| <i>ἐγείρω</i> to wake trans. | <i>ἐγρήγορα</i> am awake  |
| <i>ὀλλυμι</i> to destroy     | <i>ὀλώλα</i> am ruined ( <i>ὀλώλεκα</i> have ruined)                      |
| <i>πείθω</i> to persuade     | <i>πέποιθα</i> trust ( <i>πείθομαι</i> comply)                            |
| <i>πῆγνυμι</i> to fix        | <i>πέπηγα</i> am fixed  |
| <i>ρῆγνυμι</i> to break      | <i>ῥέρωγα</i> am broken   |
| <i>σῆπω</i> to rot trans.    | <i>σέσηπα</i> am rotten   |
| <i>τιγκω</i> to melt trans.  | <i>τέτηκα</i> am melted   |
| <i>φαίνω</i> to show         | <i>πέφηνα</i> have shown myself, appeared<br>( <i>φαίνομαι</i> to appear) |

For the difference between

*ἀνέφωγα* and *ἀνέφωχα*, *πέπρωγα* and *πέπρωχα*, see 387 b.

## SPECIAL FORMATION.

418. NOTE. The following lists exhibit the Attic inflection (tense-systems) of the verbs included in them. But other forms are introduced to some extent. Those marked *late* (l.), or enclosed in [ ], belong to the period of the Common dialect (3 e); for the most part, they are not met with before the conquest of Greece by the Romans (146 B. C.). Other abbreviations used to show the character of the forms are *fr.* (frequent), *r.* (rare), *r. A.* (rare in Attic), *n. A.* (not found in Attic), *n. A. pr.* (not in Attic prose).

*Verbal Adjectives in τός, τέος.* These are seldom noticed in the following lists, when the verb has a first passive system, as they are easily inferred from that.

FIRST CLASS (*Stem-Class*, 325).

419. The stem appears without change in the present. This is much the most numerous of all the classes. We notice here only those verbs of it which have peculiarities of formation.

I. *Verbs in μι of the first class*, see 404–6.

II. *Vowel-stems in which the final vowel remains short* (contrary to 335).

a. The following retain the short vowel in *all* the forms:

1. ἄγαμαι (404, 4) to *admire*,—Ao. P. ἡγάσῃην (Ao. M. ἡγασάμην *r. A. pr.*), V. ἀγαστός. Pind. ἀγίζομαι.
2. γελῶ to *laugh*,—Fu. γελάσομαι, Ao. ἐγέλασα, Ao. P. ἐγελάσῃην. (Hm. also γελοιῶ.)
3. ἐράω to *love*,—Ao. P. ἡράσῃην as act. (Ao. M. ἡρασάμην Hm.): also Pr. ἐραμαι (404, 7) poetic.
4. ἐλάω to *crush*,—Fu. ἐλάσω, Ao. ἐῤῥασα (Pf. M. τέῤῥασμαι, Ao. P. ἐῤῥάσῃην, *n. A.*): also φλάω with same meaning and inflection.
5. κλάω to *break*,—Fu. κλάσω, Ao. ἐκλασα, Pf. M. κέκλασμαι, Ao. P. ἐκλάσῃην.
6. σπάω to *draw*,—Fu. σπάσω, Ao. ἔσπασα, Pf. ἔσπακα, Pf. M. ἔσπασμαι, Ao. P. ἐσπασῃην.
7. χαλάω to *loosen*,—Fu. χαλάσω, Ao. ἐχάλασα (Pf. κεχάλακα, Pf. M. κεχάλασμαι, *n. A.*), Ao. P. ἐχαλάσῃην.
8. ἀκέομαι to *heal*,—Fu. ἀκέσομαι, Ao. ἡκεσάμην [Ao. P. ἡκέσῃην].
9. ἀλέω to *grind*,—Fu. ἀλέσω (ἀλῶ, 374), Ao. ἤλεσα, Pf. ἀήλεκα, Pf. M. ἀήλεσμαι.

419 D. a. For tense-sign σ doubled in Hm. after the short vowel (ἐγέλασσα, ἐνύσσω), see 344 D.

i. Beside ἡγάμαι to *admire*, Hm. has ἀγάομαι and ἀγαίομαι to *envy*, Fu ἡγάσομαι, Ao. ἡγασάμην, V. ἀγνητός.



10. ἀρκέω *to suffice*,—Fu. ἀρκέσω, Ao. ἤρκεσα [Ao. P. ἤρκεσθην].
11. ἐμέω *to vomit*,—Fu. ἐμέσω (ἐμῶ, ἐμοῦμαι, 374), Ao. ἤμεσα.
12. ζέω *to boil*,—Fu. ζέσω, Ao. ἔζεσα, V. ζεστός.
13. ξέω *to scrape*,—Fu. ξέσω, Ao. ἔξεσα, V. ξεστός.
14. τελέω *to complete*,—see Paradigm 288.
15. τρέω *to tremble*,—Fu. τρέσω, Ao. ἔτρεσα, V. ἄ-τρεστος; r. A. pr.
16. ἀρώ *to plough*,—Fu. ἀρόσω, Ao. ἤροσα, (Perf. M. ἀρήρομαι Hm.; Ao. P. ἤρόσθην).
17. ἀνύω *to achieve*,—Fu. ἀνύσω, Ao. ἤνυσσα, Pf. ἤνυκα, Pf. M. ἤνυσμαι, Ao. P. ἤνυσθην, V. ἀνυστός, but ἀν-ήνυτος. Att. Pres. also ἀνύτω or ἀνύτω (327).
18. ἀρύω *to draw water*,—Fu. ἀρύσω, Ao. ἤρυσσα, V. ἀρυστέος. Att. Pres. ἀρύτω (327).
19. ἔλκω *to draw*, Fu. ἔλξω. Other tenses from st. ἐλκυ, Ao. εἰλκυσα, Pf. εἰλκυκα, Pf. M. εἰλκυσμαι, Ao. P. εἰλκύνσθην, V. ἐλκτέος and ἐλκυστέες. The forms ἐλκύω, ἐλκύσω, ἐλξα, ἐλχσθην are late.
20. πτύω *to spit*,—Fu. πτύσω, Ao. ἐπτυσσα, V. πτυστός.

420. b. The following retain the short vowel in a *part* of the forms. The first three make it long before *σ*.

1. δέω *to bind*,—Fu. δήσω, Ao. ἔδησα, Pf. δέδεκα, Pf. M. δέδεμαι, Ao. P. ἐδέσθην, Fu. Pf. δεδήσομαι.
2. ζύω *to offer*,—Fu. ζύσω, Ao. ἔζυσσα, Pf. τέζυκα, Pf. M. τέζυμαι, Ao. P. ἐτύσθην (65 c), V. ζυτέος.
3. λύω *to loose*,—see Paradigm 270–5, and compare 268 b.
4. αἰνέω *to praise*,—Fu. αἰνέσω, Ao. ἤνεσα, Pf. ἤνεκα, Ao. P. ἤνέσθην; η only in Pf. M. ἤνημαι: in Att. prose used mostly in comp.
5. καλέω *to call*,—Fu. καλέσω (καλῶ, 374), Ao. ἐκάλεσα; but η in Pf. κέκληκα, Pf. M. κέκλημαι, Fu. Pf. κεκλήσομαι, Ao. P. ἐκλήσθην, all from syncopated stem κλε.
6. μύω *to shut the mouth or eyes*,—Fu. μύσω, Ao. ἔμυσσα, but Pf. μέμυκα *am shut*.

17. Hm. Impf. 3 S. ἤνῃτο, as if from Pr. ἄνυμι (Theoc.). Also poetic ἄνω, only Pr. Impf.

19. Hm. also ἐλκέω (331), Fu. ἐλκήσω, Ao. ἤλκησα, Ao. P. ἤλκήσθην.

21. Ion. and poet. νεικέω *to quarrel, upbraid*, Fu. νεικέσω, Ao. ἐνέικεσα.

420 D. 3. Hm. 2 Ao. M. λίμην, etc. (408 D, 29).

4. Hm. Fu. αἰνήσω, Ao. ἤνησα; Pr. also αἰνίζομαι (in Hes. αἰνημι).

5. Hm. also προ-καλίζομαι, poet. κικλήσκω cl. 6.

10. Hm. ἄω (ā) *to harm, mislead*, Pr. M. 3 S. ἄῶται, Ao. ἔῶσα, ἄῶσάμην, contracted ἄσα, ἄσάμην, Ao. P. ἄσάσθην. The first ā may become ā by aug-ment. V. ἄ-ἄτος.

11. Hm. κοτέω (also κοτέομαι) *to be angry*, Ao. ἐκότεσα, Pf. Παρ. κεκοτηῖα (386 D) *angry*.

12. Ion. and poet. ἐρύω (ῥ) *to draw*, Fu. ἐρίσω (Hm. also ἐρύω, 378 D), Ao. ἐρίσα, Pf. ἐρίρμαι (κατείρυσμαι). Hes. Pr. Inf. (μι-form) εἰρύμεναι (28 D). Hm. has εἰρν only as result of augm. or redupl. (312 D). Different are ἐρύομαι, ῥύομαι, *to preserve* (405 D b).

7. *ὑῶ to pass under, put on*,—Ao. P. *ἐδύσθη*, V. *δύσος, τέος*; elsewhere *ὑ*, see 423, 3.  
 8, 9. *ποῖω to miss, and πονέω to toil, suffer*, are inflected regularly with *η*, but have *ε* occasionally in the future and first aorist systems.

### III. Vowel-stems with added *σ*.

421. The forms in which *σ* is added to the stem (342) are the perfect middle and first passive systems, with the verbals. Here belong the stems under 419, so far as they are used in these forms (only *ἀρώ to plough* has Ao. P. *ἠρόσθη*). Further, the following in which the stem-vowel is either long, or, if short, is lengthened according to the rule in 335:

1. *δράω to do*,—Fu. *δράσω*, Ao. *ἔδρασα*, Pf. *δέδρακα*, Pf. M. *δέδραμαι* (r. *δέδρασμαι*), Ao. P. *ἐδράσθη*.
2. *κνάω to scratch* (371 c),—Fu. *κνήσω*, Ao. *ἔκνησα*, Pf. M. *έκνησμαι*, Ao. P. *έκνήσθη*.
3. *χράω to give oracle*,—Fu. *χρήσω*, Ao. *ἔχρησα*, Pf. *κέχρηκα*, Pf. M. *κέχρησμαι*, Ao. P. *έχρήσθη*.
4. *ψάω to rub* (371 c),—Fu. *ψήσω*, Ao. *ἔψησα* (Pf. M. *ἔψησμαι* or *ἔψημαι*, both late, Att. *ἔψηγμα* from Pr. *ψήχω*, Fu. *ψήξω*): chiefly used in composition.
5. *νέω to heap up*,—Fu. *νήσω*, Ao. *ἔνησα*, Pf. M. *νένησμαι* and *νένημαι* [Ao. P. *ἐνήσθη* and *ἐνέθη*], V. *νητός*.
6. *κυλίω to roll*,—Fu. *κυλίσω*, Ao. *έκυλίσα*, Pf. M. *κεκύλισμαι*, Ao. P. *έκυλίσθη*. Pr. also *κυλίνδω* and *κυλινδέω*.
7. *πρίω to saw*,—F. *πρίσω*, A. *ἔπρισα*, Pf. M. *πέπρισμαι*, A. P. *έπρίσθη*.
8. *χρίω to anoint*,—Fu. *χρίσω*, Ao. *ἔχρισα*, Pf. M. *κέχρισμαι* (and *κεχρίμαι*), Ao. P. *έχρίσθη*.
9. *χάω to heap up*,—Fu. *χάσω*, Ao. *ἔχωσα*, Pf. *κέχωκα*, Pf. M. *κέχωσμαι*, Ao. P. *έχώσθη*. Late Pr. *χώννυμι* or *χωννύω* cl. 5.
10. *ξύω to polish*,—F. *ξύσω*, A. *ἔξύσα*, Pf. M. *έξύσμαι*, A. P. *έξύσθη*.
11. *ῥάω (ῥ) to rain*,—Fu. *ῥσω*, Ao. *ῥσα*, Pf. M. *ῥσμαι*, Ao. P. *ῥσθη*.
12. *κναίω to scratch*,—Fu. *κναίσω*, Ao. *έκναισα*, Pf. M. *έκναισμαι*, Ao. P. *έκναισθη*.
13. *παίω to strike*,—Fu. *παίσω* (and *παίησω*, 331), Ao. *ἔπαισα*, Pf. *πέπαικα* (Pf. M. *πέπαισμαι* late, Ao. P. *έπαισθη* poet.—usu. *πέπληγμα*, *έπλήγη*, from *πλήσσω* 428, 5).
14. *παλαίω to wrestle*,—Fu. *παλαίσω*, Ao. *έπάλαισα*, Ao. P. *έπαλαίσθη* poetic.
15. *κλείω to shut*,—Fu. *κλείσω*, Ao. *έκλεισα*, Pf. *κέκλεικα*, Pf. M. *κέκλεισμαι* and *κέκλειμαι*, Ao. P. *έκλείσθη*.
16. *κλήω* Att. for *κλείω*, inflected in the same way, but in Perf. Mid only *κέκλημαι*.

421 D. 15. *ἰον. κληίω*, Ao. *έκλήισα*, Pf. M. *κεκλήϊ(σ)μαι*, Ao. P. *έκκληϊ(σ)θη*, V. *κληίστός*. Dor. also Fu. *κλαξῶ*, Ao. *έκλαξα*.

24. Poet. *βαίω to sha'ter*, Fu. *δαίσω*, Ao. P. *έρβαίσθη*.

17. *σείω to shake*,—Fu. σείσω, Ao. ἔσεισα, Pf. σέσεικα, Pf. M. σέσεισμαι, Ao. P. ἐσείσῃην.  
 18. *ῥαύω to break*,—Fu. ῥαύσω, Ao. ῥῥανσα, Pf. M. ῥέῤῥανμαι and τέῤῥανσμαι, Ao. P. ἐῤῥαύσῃην.  
 19. *παύω to make cease, Mid. to cease*,—Fu. παύσω, Ao. ἔπανσα, Pf. πέπανκα, Pf. M. πέπανμαι, Ao. P. ἐπαύσῃην (Ion. and old Att. ἐπαύῃην) V. παυστέος.  
 20. *κελεύω to order*,—Fu. κελεύσω, Ao. ἐκέλευσα, Pf. κεκέλευκα, Pf. M. κεκέλευσμαι, Ao. P. ἐκελεύσῃην.  
 21. *λεύω to stone*,—Fu. λεύσω, Ao. ἔλευσα, Ao. P. ἐλεύσῃην.  
 22. *ακούω to hear*, see 423, 1, —[Pf. M. ἤκουσμαι], Ao. P. ἤκούσῃην.  
 23. *κρούω to beat*,—Fu. κρούσω, Ao. ἔκρουσα, Pf. κέκρουκα, Pf. M. κέκρουμαι (but κέκρουσται), Ao. P. ἐκρούσῃην.

#### IV. Stems which assume ε in some of the forms (331).

- | Future.  | Aorist.    | Perfect.           | Passive.         |
|--|------------|--------------------|------------------|
| 422. 1. ἄχσομαι <i>to be displeased</i> .  |            |                    |                  |
| ἀχθέσομαι (413)  |            |                    | ἡχθέσῃην (413)   |
| 2. βόσκω <i>to feed trans., Mid. intrans.</i>  |            |                    |                  |
| βοσκήσω  | [ἐβόσκησα] |                    | [ἐβόσκησῃην]     |
| a. The primitive stem βο appears in V. βοτός (also βοσκιτέος).   |            |                    |                  |
| 3. βούλομαι <i>to wish</i> . Augment, see 308 a.   |            |                    |                  |
| βουλήσομαι   |            | βεβούλημαι         | ἐβουλήσῃην (413) |
| 4. δέω <i>to need, Mid. to want, entreat</i> .   |            |                    |                  |
| δεήσω  | ἐδείξα     | δεδέηκα, δεδέημαι  | ἐδεήσῃην (413)   |
| a. Impersonal δεῖ <i>it is necessary</i> (only once in Hm.), Impf. ἔδει, Fu. δεήσει, Ao. ἐδέησε.   |            |                    |                  |
| 5. ἔρωμαι <i>to ask</i> , see 424, 9; Fu. ἐρήσομαι.  |            |                    |                  |
| 6. ἔρρω <i>to go (to harm)</i> .   |            |                    |                  |
| ἐρρήσω   | ἤρρησα     | ἤρρηκα             |                  |
| 7. εὔδω <i>to sleep</i> , usually in comp. καθεύδω. Augment, 314.  |            |                    |                  |
| καθευδήσω  |            |                    | v. καθευδητέον   |
| 8. ἔψω <i>to boil</i> : also ἐψέω cl. 7, rare.   |            |                    |                  |
| ἐψήσω  | ἤψησα      | ἤψημαι             | ἤψήσῃην          |
| V. ἐφθός (for ἐψ-τος) and ἐψητέος.   |            |                    |                  |
| 9. ἐῤῥω and ῥέλω <i>to wish</i> : Impf. ἤῤῥελον (never ἐῤῥελον).   |            |                    |                  |
| (ἐ)ῤῥελήσω   | ἤῤῥηλα     | ἤῤῥηκα [τεῤῥέληκα] |                  |
| a. The Attic poets in the iambic trimeter have ῥέλω (not ἐῤῥελω); but ἐῤῥέλω is the usual form in Attic prose, and the only one in Hm. and |            |                    |                  |

422 D. 3. Hm. Pr. Inf. βόλεσθαι, 2 Pf. προ-βέβουλα.

4. Hm. has in Act. δῆσε and ἐδέησε, each once; in Mid. always δεύομαι Cf. 89.

Pind. The augmented forms in Att. always have η: thus Aο. ἤδελησθαι but Sub. ἐδελήσθω or δελήσω, etc.

10. μάχομαι *to fight*.

μαχοῦμαι (374) ἐμαχεσάμην μεμάχημαι V. μαχετέος, ητέος

11. μέλω *to care for*.

μελήσω ἐμέλησα μεμέληκα, ημαι ἐμελήσῃην

a. The Att. prose has the Act. only as an impersonal verb, μέλει it *concerns*, Fu. μελήσει, etc.; and in the Mid. uses the comp. ἐπιμέλουσα (also ἐπιμελόμαι cl. 7) passive deponent (413).

12. μέλλω *to be about*. Augment 308 a.

μελλήσω ἐμελλήσα μεμέληκα, ημαι V. μελλητέος

13. μένω *to remain*: also μίμνω cl. 8, poetic.

μενῶ ἔμεινα μεμένηκα V. μενετός, τέος

14. νέμω *to distribute*.

νεμῶ ἐνειμα νενέμηκα, ημαι ἐνεμήσῃην

a. νεμήσω late; ἐνεμέδην rare and doubtful.

15. οἶμαι (οἶμαι) *to think*; Impf. ὥομην (ᾤμην).

οἴσσομαι [ὤησάμην] ὤήσῃην (413)

16. οἶχομαι *to be gone*; Impf. ὥχόμην *was gone* or *went*.

οἰχίσσομαι (ᾤχημαι n. A., used only in comp.)

17. πέρω, see 424, 18; Fu. παρδήσσομαι.

18. πέτομαι *to fly*, see 424, 19; Fu. π(ε)τήσσομαι.

## V. Stems which form second tenses.

### 423. a. Stems ending in a vowel.

1. ἀκούω *to hear*. (Hm. also ἀκουάζομαι.)

ἀκούσσομαι ἤκουσα ἀκήκοα (39, 321) ἠκούσῃην (342)

a. 2 Plup. ἠκηκόειν, less freq. ἀκηκόειν. Pf. M. ἠκουσμαι late.

10. Hm. μάχομαι, also μαχέομαι, Par. μαχειόμενος or μαχεσόμενος (28 D), Fu. μαχέομαι usu. μαχήσσομαι, Aο. ἐμαχεσάμην or ἐμαχησάμην, V. μαχητός. Hd. Pr. Par. μαχειόμενος, Fu. μαχέσσομαι.

11. Hm. 2 Pf. μέμηλα, Pf. M. 3 S. μέμβλεται (for με-μλε-ται, 339, 53 D), Plup. μέμβλετο.

15. Hm. Act. ὄω or ὀω, Mid. almost always with diaeresis ὀτομαι, Aο. αἰσάμην, Aο. P. αἰσάσῃην. The ι with diaeresis is long.

16. Hm. also Pr. οἰχνέω cl. 5, Pf. παρ-όχηκα. Hd. οἶχουκα (for οἰχ-φχ-α, 65)

19. Hm. ἄλδομαι *to be healed*, Fu. ἀλδήσσομαι.

20. Hm. κήδω *to trouble*, Fu. κηδήσσω, Aο. ἐκήδησα, (2 Pf. κέκηδα, not in Hm., intrans. =) Mid. κήδομαι *am troubled*, irreg. Fu. Pf. κεκαδήσσομαι, different from Fu. Pf. of χάζω (428 D, 18).

21. Hm. μέδομαι *to attend to*, Fu. μεδήσσομαι. Cf. Hm. μέδων (ντ), μεδέων (ντ) *guardian*. Cf. also μήδομαι *to intend, contrive*, Fu. μήσσομαι, Aο. ἐμησάμην.

2. βιώω *to live*. Cf. ἀνα-βιώσκομαι cl. 6 (445, 1).

|           |                 |          |                 |
|-----------|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| βιώσσομαι | ἐβίων (408, 13) | βεβίωκα  |                 |
| βιώσω 1.  | ἐβίωσα rarer    | βεβίωμαι | v. βιωτός, τέος |

3. δύνω *to pass under, take on* (416, 4): also δύνω cl. 5.

|      |                |         |                  |
|------|----------------|---------|------------------|
| δύσω | ἔδυσσα         | δέδυκα  | ἐδύστην (420, 7) |
|      | ἔδυν (408, 16) | δέδυμαι | v. δυτός, τέος   |

4. φύω *to produce* (416, 3).

|      |                |        |          |
|------|----------------|--------|----------|
| φύσω | ἔφυσα          | πέφυκα | ἐφύην    |
|      | ἔφυν (408, 17) |        | v. φυτός |

#### 424. b. Stems ending in a consonant.

1. ἄγω *to lead*.

|                 |              |                |           |
|-----------------|--------------|----------------|-----------|
| ἄξω             | ἤγαγον (384) | ἤχα (later     | ἤχησθην   |
| ἄξομαι as pass. | ἤξα rare     | αγήοχα), ἤγμαi | αχθήσομαι |

2. ἄρχω *to rule, begin*, Mid. *to begin*.

|      |      |                 |          |
|------|------|-----------------|----------|
| ἄρξω | ἤρξα | ἤρχα γ., ἤργμαi | ἤρχησθην |
|------|------|-----------------|----------|

3. βλέπω *to look, see*.

|       |        |         |           |
|-------|--------|---------|-----------|
| βλέψω | ἔβλεψα | βέβλεφα | ἐβλέφστην |
|-------|--------|---------|-----------|

4. βρέχω *to wet*.

|       |        |           |                       |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------------------|
| βρέξω | ἔβρεξα | βέβρεγμαi | ἐβρέχστην, ἐβράχην 1. |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------------------|

5. βρίζω *to be heavy*, rare in prose.

|       |        |         |
|-------|--------|---------|
| βρίσω | ἔβρισα | βέβρισα |
|-------|--------|---------|

6. γράφω *to write*.

|       |        |                    |         |
|-------|--------|--------------------|---------|
| γράψω | ἔγραψα | γέγραφα, γέγραμμαi | ἐγράφην |
|-------|--------|--------------------|---------|

a. 1 Pf. γεγράφηκα and 1 Ao. P. ἐγράφθην are late.

7. δέρω *to flay*: Attic also δαίρω cl. 4 (Hd. δείρω).

|      |        |                  |                   |
|------|--------|------------------|-------------------|
| δερῶ | ἔδειρα | δέδαρμαι (334 a) | ἐδάρην, v. δαρτός |
|------|--------|------------------|-------------------|

8. ἔπομαι *to follow*; Impf. εἰπόμεν (312).

|        |  |
|--------|--|
| ἔπομαι | ἰσπόμεν (σπῶμαι, σποίμεν, σποῦ, σπέσσαι, σπόμενος) |
|--------|--|

423 D. 2. Hm. Fu. βέλομαι or βέομαι (378 D).

3. Hm. has Pr. Impf. Act. only δίνω (yet ὀψὲ δύνων *late setting*), Mid. only δύομαι, both with same meaning. For ἐδύσσετο, δύσσο, δυσόμενος, see 349 D.

4. Hm. 2 Pf. 3 P. πεφύᾱσι, Par. πεφυώς, -ῶτος (386 D, 360 D); Plup. 3 P. ἐπέφυκον Hes. (351 D).

5. Hm. οὐτᾶω *to wound*, Ao. 3 S. οὐτησε, comm. 2 Ao. οὐτᾶ (408 D, 21), 2 Ao. M. Par. οὐτᾶμενος *wounded*, Ao. P. Par. οὐτηθεῖς. Also Pr. οὐτᾶζω, Ao. οὐτάσας freq., Pf. M. 3 S. οὐτασται, Par. οὐτασμένους.

424 D. 1. Hm. also ἀγινέω or ἀγίνω (329); Ao. Inv. ἄξετε (349 D).

4. Hm. has also st. βρεχ *to rattle*, only in 2 Ao. 3 S. ἐβράχε:—also st. βροχ *to swallow*, only in 1 Ao. Opt. 3 S. ἀνα-(κατα-)βρόξειε and 2 Ao. P. Par. ἀναβροχεῖς.

8. Ion. and poet. Act. (only once as simple) ἔπω *to be busy*, Fu. ἔψω, 2 Ao. ἴσπον (ἐπ-έσπον), Par. σπῶν, 2 Ao. M. as in Att. The forms ἔσπωμαι, ἐσποίμεν,

- a. The orig. stem was *σεπ*. 2 Aο. *ἐσπόμην* is for *ε-σ(ε)π-ομην* (339) with irreg. breathing brought in from the Pr. *ἐπομαι* (63).

9. *ἔρομαι* to ask. Pr. Impf. not used in Att., supplied from *ἐρωτάω*. *ιρήσομαι* (422, 5) *ἥρόμην*

10. *ἐρύκω* to hold back; chiefly poetic.

*ἐρύξω* *ἥρυξα* (Hm. also *ἥρύκακον*, 384 D)

11. *ἔχω* to have, hold; Impf. *εἶχον* (312): also *ἴσχω* cl. 8.

*ἔξω*, *σχίσω* *ἔσχον* *ἔσχηκα*, *ἔσχημαι* *ἐσχέσην* n. A.

- a. V. *ἐκτός*, *τέος*, and *σχετός*, *τέος*. The modes of the 2 Aο. are *ἔσχον*, *σχῶ* (= *σχε-ω*, yet in comp. *παράσχω*, etc.), *σχοίην* (in comp. *παράσχοιμι*, etc.), *σχές* (408, 11), *σχεῖν*, *σχών*. In the Pr., *έχω* is for *έχω* (65 c), and that for *σεχ-ω* (63). The stem *σεχ* is syncopated in *ἔσχον* (339), beside which it assumes *ε* in *σχίσω*, etc. (331).

12. *ζέρομαι* to become warm; in prose only Pr. Impf.

13. *ᾠλίζω* to press.

*ᾠλίζω* *ᾠλίσφα* [*τέᾠλιστα*, -μμαι] *ᾠλίσφην* [*ᾠλίσβην*]

14. *λάμπω* to shine, Mid. *λάμπομαι* id.

*λάμπω* *ἐλαμψα* *λέλαμπα*

15. *λέγω* to gather.

*λέξω* *ἐλεξα* *εἴλοχα* (319 c, 334 a) *ἐλέγην*  
*εἰλεγμαι* *ἐλέχθην* r. A.

- a. The Attic writers use this verb only in comp., and sometimes have Pf. M. *λέλεγμαι*. On the other hand, *λέγω* to speak has no Pf. Act. (for the late *λέλεχα*, earlier writers use *εἴρηκα*, 450, 8); its Pf. M. is *λέλεγμαι*, Aο. P. *ἐλέχθην*; yet *δια-λέγομαι* (413) makes *δι-είλεγμαι* (319 c).

15. *ἀν-οίγω* to open; Impf. *ἀνέωγον* (312): also *ἀν-οίγνυμι* cl. 5.

*αν-ίξω* *ἀνέφξα* *ἀνέφχα*, *ἀνέφγα* *ἀνέφχην*  
*ἀνέφγμαι* v. *ανοικτέος*

- a. For *ἀνέφχα* and *ἀνέφγα*, see 387 b. The latter was avoided by Attic writers, and *ἀνέφγμαι* used instead. Rare forms are *ἡνοιγον*, *ἡνοιξα*. A comp. *δι-οίγω* is also used, and in poetry the simple verb is found, but without the syllabic augment.

etc., in Hm. should prob. be changed to *σπῶμαι*, *σποίμην*, etc., the preceding word being read without elision: *ἄμα σπέσσω*, not *ἄμ' ἐσπέσσω*. Hm. Inv. *σπεῖο* for *σπέο*. Hd. Aο. P. *περι-έφδην*.

9. Ion. Pr. *είρομαι* (24 D c), Fu. *εἰρήσομαι*. Hm. also Pr. *ἐρέομαι* cl. 7 (less freq. Act. *ἐρίω*) and *ἐρεῖνω*. He has irreg. accent in Pr. Inv. *ἔρειο* (for *ἐρεῖο*, from *ερεο*, 370 D b) and 2 Aο. Inf. *ἔρεσθαι* (367 D a).

10. Hm. has also *ἐρυκάνω* (329 b), *ἐρυκανάω* (331).

11. Hm. 2 Pf. *ἔχωκα* (for *οκωχα*), Plup. M. 3 P. *ἐπ-ώχατο* irreg. Hd. 2 Aο. M. 3 S. *ἠνέσχετο* (314) for *ἀνέσχετο*. For poet. *ἔσχεδον*, see 411.

12. Hm. Fu. *ᾠέρομαι* (345 D), 2 Aο. P. Sub. *ᾠερίω* (343 D).

15. Hm. and Hd. have no Pf. Act., in Pf. Mid. only *λέλεγμαι*, in Aο. 1' *ἐλέχθην* (Hd. also *ἐλέγην*). For Aο. M. *ἐλέγμην*, *ἐλεκτο*, see 408 D, 37.

16. Hd. 1 Aο. *ῶιξα*. Hm. Impf. M. 3 P. *ῶίγνυτο*.

17. πέμπω *to send*.

|       |        |                   |          |
|-------|--------|-------------------|----------|
| πέμψω | ἔπεμψα | πέπομφα, πέπεμμαι | ἐπέμφθην |
|-------|--------|-------------------|----------|

18. πέρδω, comm. πέρδομαι, Lat. *pedo* (422, 17).

|            |         |                 |
|------------|---------|-----------------|
| παρδήσομαι | ἔπαρδον | πέπορδα (334 a) |
|------------|---------|-----------------|

19. πέτομαι *to fly*; st. π(ε)τ, π(ε)τε, πτα. See 422, 18.

|           |                         |  |
|-----------|-------------------------|--|
| πτήσομαι  | ἐπτόμην                 |  |
| πετήσομαι | ἐπτάμην, ἔπτην (408, 5) |  |

a. πετήσομαι and ἔπτην are poetic. This is the case too with ἵπταμαι and πέταμαι, Ao. P. ἐπετάσθην (331). Poetic are also ποτόδομαι, ποτέομαι, ποτήσομαι, πεπότθην, ἐποτήθην.

20. πλέκω *to twist*.

|       |        |                   |                 |
|-------|--------|-------------------|-----------------|
| πλέξω | ἔπλεξα | πέπλεχα (πεπλοχα) | ἐπλάκην (334 a) |
|       |        | πέπλεγμαι         | ἐπλέχθην γ. Α.  |

a. ἐπλάκην often appears as a various reading for ἐπλάκην.

21. πνίγω *to choke*.

|       |        |           |         |
|-------|--------|-----------|---------|
| πνίξω | ἐπνιξα | πέπνιγμαι | ἐπνίγην |
|-------|--------|-----------|---------|

22. στέργω *to love*.

|        |         |                 |                   |
|--------|---------|-----------------|-------------------|
| στέρξω | ἔστερξα | ἔστοργα (334 a) | v. στερκτός, τέος |
|--------|---------|-----------------|-------------------|

23. στρέφω *to turn*.

|        |         |                 |                 |
|--------|---------|-----------------|-----------------|
| στρέψω | ἔστρεψα | ἔστροφα (334 a) | ἔστράφην        |
|        |         | ἔστραμμαι       | ἔστρέφθην γ. Α. |

24. τέρπω *to delight*.

|       |        |  |          |
|-------|--------|--|----------|
| τέρψω | ἔτερψα |  | ἐτέρφθην |
|-------|--------|--|----------|

25. τρέπω *to turn*.

|       |         |                  |                |
|-------|---------|------------------|----------------|
| τρέψω | ἔτρεψα  | τέτροφα, τέτράφα | ἐτράπην        |
|       | ἔτραπον | τέτραμμαι        | ἐτρέφθην γ. Α. |

26. τρέφω *to nourish* (86 c).

|       |        |                 |                |
|-------|--------|-----------------|----------------|
| ἔρέψω | ἔῤρεψα | τέτροφα (334 a) | ἐτράφην        |
|       |        | τέῤραμμαι       | ἐῤρέφθην γ. Α. |

27. τρίβω *to rub*.

|       |        |           |                  |
|-------|--------|-----------|------------------|
| τρίψω | ἔτριψα | τέτριφα   | ἐτρίβην          |
|       |        | τέτριμμαι | ἐτρίφθην less fr |

23. Hd. 1 Ao. P. ἐστράφθην.

24. Hm. 2 Ao. M. ἐταρπόμεν, and with redupl. (384 D) τεταρπόμεν, Ao. P. ἐτάρφθην and ἐτέρφθην, also 2 Ao. ἐτάμην, Sub. 1 P. τραπέομεν (397 D).

25. Hd. has Pr. τράπω, Ao. P. ἐτράφθην (also in Hm.), but τρέψω, ἔτρεψα Hm. has also τραπέω, τροπέω. For τετράφαται, see 392 D.

26. Dor. τράφω. Hm. has an intrans. 2 Ao. ἔτραφον was nourished, greiv, 2 Pf. τέτροφα.

30. Poet. st. γων. Hm. has 2 Pf. γέγωνα shout, Plup. 3 S. ἐγγώνει (and ἐγγώνε, also 1 S. ἐγγώνεω, 351 D), Inf. γεγωνέμεν, irreg. γεγωνέειν, Par. γεγωνός (not in Hm. are Sub. γεγώνω, Imv. γέγωνε; Fu. γεγωνήσω, Ao. ἐγγεγάνησα; also Pr. γεγωνίσκω or γεγωνέω, found even in Att. prose).

28. τύφω *to raise smoke* (66 c).

τέθυμαι

ἐτύφην

29. ψύχω *to cool*.

ψύξω

ἐψυξα

ἐψυγμαι

ἐψύχην, also  
ἐψύχην, ἐψύγην

## SECOND CLASS (*Protracted Class*, 326).

425. A short *a*, *i*, *u* of the stem is lengthened in the present to *η*, *ει*, *ευ* respectively. The following verbs belong to this class.

### a. Mute Stems.

1. λήθω (λαθ) rare in prose, = λανθάνω cl. 5, *to lie hid*.

2. σήπω (σαπ) *to rot*, trans.

σήψω

ἔσηψα

σέσηπα (417)

ἐσάπην

3. τήκω (τάκ) *to melt*, trans.

τήξω

ἔτηξα

τέτηκα (417)  
[τέτηκται]

ἐτάκην  
ἐτίχην rare

4. τρώγω (for τρηγω, st. τράγ) *to gnaw*.

τρώξομαι

ἔτρώγον

τέτρωγμαι

v. τρωκτός

a. The 1 Aο. ἔτρωξα is also found in comp.: κατέτρωξα.

5. αλείφω (αλιφ) *to anoint*.

ἀλείψω

ἤλειψα

ἀλήλιφα (321)

ἤλειψην

ἀλήλιμμαι [ἤλειμμαι]

ἤλιφην rare

6. ἐρείπω (ερίπ) *to overthrow*; chiefly Ion. and poet.

ἐρείψω

ἤρειψα

ἐρήριπα am fallen

ἤρείψην

ἤριπον fell

ἐρήριμμαι

ἤρίπην

7. λείπω (λιπ) *to leave*, see Paradigm 292: also λιμπάνω cl. 5, rare.

31. Poet. δέркоμαι *to see*, 2 Aο. ἑδράκον (383 D), 2 Pf. δέδορκα *see*, Aο. P ἑδέρχθην *saw* (2 Aο. ἑδράκην Pind.).

32. Hm. ἔλπω *to cause to hope*, ἔλπομαι or ἐέλπομαι (23 D a) *to hope* (= Att. ἐλπίζω cl. 4), 2 Pf. ἔολπα *hope*, Plur. ἐώλπειν (322 D), V. ἔ-ελπτος.

33. Poet. ἰάχω and ἰαχέω cl. 7, *to sound*; Hm. 2 Pf. Par. Fem. ἀμφ-ιαχυία.

34. Poet. κέλομαι *to command*, Fu. κελήσομαι (331), Aο. ἐκελησάμην rare, usu. 2 Aο. ἐκεκλόμην (384 D).

35. Poet. πέλομαι (to move) *to be*, 2 Aο. ἐπλόμην (384 D) often used as pres. Less freq. Act. πέλω, 2 Aο. 3 S. ἔπλε.

36. Poet. πέρδω *to destroy* (in prose πορδέω), Fu. πέρσω, Aο. ἔπερσα. Hm. 2 Aο. ἐπράδον (383 D), 2 Aο. M. Inf. πέρσαι (408 D, 43).

37. Poet. st. πορ, 2 Aο. ἔπορον *imparted*, Pf. M. 3 S. πέπωμαι (340) *it is allotted, destined*, Par. πεπωμένος.

38. Ion. and poet. τέρσομαι *to become dry*, 2 Aο. P. ἐτέρσων. Hence Act. τεσσαίνω, Aο. ἐτέρσων (late ἔτερσα) *mads dry*.

425 D. 6. Hm. Plur. M. 3 S. ἐρέριπτο for ἐρήριπτο.



8. πείθω (πίθ) *to persuade*, see Paradigm 295.  
 9. στείβω (στιβ) *to tread*, chiefly used in Pr. Impf.; rare in prose.  
 πτείψω                      ἔστειψα                      ἐστίβημαι (331) v. στείπτός  
 10. στείχω (στίχ) *to march, go*, chiefly in Pr. Impf.; Ion. and poet.  
 στείξω                      ἔστειξα and ἔστιχον  
 11. φείδομαι (φιδ) *to spare*.  
 φείσομαι                      ἐφεισάμην  
 12. ἐρεύγομαι (ερῦγ) *to spew*, chiefly Ion. and poet. Pres. also ἐρῶγ.  
 γάνω cl. 5.  
 ἐρεύσομαι                      ἤρῳγον (in Hm. *roared*)  
 13. κεύθω (κῦθ) *to hide*, poetic.  
 κεύσω                      ἔκευσα                      κέκευθα as pres.  
 14. πεύθομαι (πῦθ) poetic for πυνθάνομαι cl. 5, *to inquire, learn*.  
 15. τεύχω (τῦχ, τῦκ) *to make ready, make*, poetic.  
 τεύξω                      ἔτευξα                      τέτυγμαι                      ἐτύχθην  
 16. φεύγω (φῦγ) *to flee*; also φυγγάνω cl. 5.  
 φεύξομαι or                      ἔφῳγον                      πέφευγα                      v. φευκτός, τέορ  
 φευξοῦμαι (377)

## 426. b. Stems in v.

1. θέω (θυ) *to run*. Fu. θέύσομαι.  
 2. νέω (νυ) *to swim*.  
 νενσοῦμαι (377)                      ἔνευσα                      νένευκα                      v. νευστήος

8. Hm. 2 Ao. πέπιθον (384 D) *persuaded*, whence Fu. πεπιθήσω *shall persuade*; but πιθήσω (331) *shall obey*, Aor. Par. πιθήσας *trusting*, 2 Plup. 1 P. ἐπέπιθμεν *trusted* (409 D, 15). Aesch. 2 Pf. Imv. πέπεισθι.  
 11. Hm. 2 Ao. πεφιδόμην (384 D), Fu. πεφιδήσομαι.  
 13. Hm. also κευθάνω cl. 5; 2 Ao. 3 S. κῖθε, Sub. 3 P. κεκῦθωσι (384 D). In Trag. κεύθω, κέκευθα, may mean *am hidden*.  
 15. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. τετευχώς, Fu. Pf. τετεύθομαι, 2 Ao. τέτυκον, τετυκόμην (384 D) *prepared*. Also pr. τιτύσκω cl. 6 (for τι-τυκ-σκω) *to prepare, aim*. For τετεύχεται, -ατο, see 392 D. The forms τέτευγμαι, ἐτεύχθην are late.  
 16. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. πεφυγότες (cf. Hm. φύζα = φυγή *flight*), Pf. M. Par. πεφυγμένος, V. φυκτός.  
 17. Ion. and poet. st. ταφ or θαπ (cf. 66), 2 Pf. τέθηπα *wonder*, 2 Ao. Par. ταφών.  
 18. Hm. τμήγω (τμάγ) *to cut* = τέμνω cl. 5 (435, 9), Ao. ἔτμηξα, 2 Ao. ἔτμάγον, 2 Ao. P. ἔτμάγην.  
 19. Ion. and poet. ῥείκω (ερικ) *to rend*, Ao. ἥρειξα, 2 Ao. ἥρικον intrana. *shivered*, Pf. M. ῥήρηγμαι.  
 20. Hm. ἐρεῦδω (ερυδ) *to make red*, Ao. Inf. ἐρεῦσαι. Also pr. ἐρυθαίνομαι cl. 5, *to grow red*.

426 D. 2. Hm. has also νήχω, νήχομαι, Fu. νήσομαι, (freq. in late prose.) Dor. νάχω, νάχομαι. Hm. ἔννεον (308 D).

3. πλώ (πλυ) *to sail*.

πλεύσομαι or ἔπλευσα πέπλευκα [ἐπλεύσῃν]  
 πλευσούμαι [πλεύσω] πέπλευσαι (342) v. πλευστός

4. πνέω (πνυ) *to breathe, blow*.

πνεύσομαι or ἔπνευσα πέπνευκα [ἐπνεύσῃν]  
 πνευσούμαι [πέπνευσμαι] v. πνευστός

5. ῥέω (ρύ) *to flow*.

ῥέυσομαι ἔρρευσα ῥῥύκα (331) ῥῥύην, v. ῥυτός

a. Instead of ἔρρευσα and ῥέυσομαι, the Attic writers generally use the Aο and Fu. Pass. ῥῥύην, ῥύησομαι.

6. χέω (χυ) *to pour*.

χέω (378) ἔχεα (381) ἐχῦκα, ἐχῦμαι ἐχύσῃν

THIRD CLASS (*Tau-Class*, 327).

427. The stem assumes τ in the present. Verbs of this class have stems ending in a labial mute.

1. ἄπτω (ἀφ) *to fasten, kindle*, Mid. *to touch*.

ἄψω ἥψα ἥμμαι ἥψῃν

2. βάπτω (βαφ) *to dip, dye*.

βάψω ἔβαψα βέβαμμαι ἐβάψῃν, v. βαπτός

3. θλάπτω (θλαβ) *to hurt*.

θλάψω ἔθλαψα βέβλαφα ἐβλίψῃν and  
 βέβλαμμαι ἐβλάβῃν

3. Ion. and poet. πλώω, Fu. πλώσομαι, Aο. ἐπλώσα, also 2 Aο. ἐπλων (408 D, 26), Pf. πέπλωκα, V. πλωτός.

4. Hm. 2 Aο. Imv. ἔμ-πνυε, 2 Aο. M. 3 S. ἔμ-πνυτο (408 D, 30), Aο. P. ἔμ-πνύσῃν (396 D), Pf. M. πέπνύμαι *an animated, intelligent*: connected with this is Pr. πινύσκω (πινυ) Aesch. *to make wise*, Hm. Aο. ἐπινύσσα. For intensive ποιπνύω *to puff with exertion*, see 472 k.

6. Hm. also χεῖω (370 D b), Aο. usu. ἔχεα (381 D), 2 Aο. M. 3 S. χίτο (408 D, 32).

7. Hm. ἀλέομαι and ἀλεύομαι (αλυ) *to avoid* (Act. ἀλεω *to avert*, Aesch.), Aο. ἡλεάμην and ἡλευάμην. Pr. also ἀλείνω.

8. Poet. κλεω (κλυ) *to celebrate* (i. e. *make men hear of*), Hm. κλείω, but in Mid. κλέομαι. 2 Aο. ἔκλυον *heard*, Imv. κλύδι or κέκλυδι, κλύτε or κέκλυτ. (408 D, 28), also κλύε, κλύετε, Par. M. κλύμενος = V. κλυτός *heard of*, κλειτός *celebrated*.

9. Poet. σέω (συ) *to drive* (also in late prose), Aο. ἔσσεα (308 D), Pf. M. ἔσσύμαι *hasien* (319 D, 367 D), Aο. P. ἐ(σ)σύδην, 2 Aο. M. 3 S. σίτο (408 D, 31). The Att. drama has irreg. forms of a Pr. Mid., 3 S. σεύται or σούται, 3 P. σοῦνται, Imv. σοῦ, σοῦσθω, σοῦσθε. From st. συ comes also σείω *to shake* (= σεν-ι, 328 e. 3v) inflected as a verb of cl. 1 (421, 17).

427 D. 1. Hm. Aο. P. 3 S. ἐάφῃν (?).

3. Hm. Pr. M. 3 S. βλάβεται.

|  |           |                   |                    |
|--|-----------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 4. γνάμπτω (γναμπ) <i>to bend.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| γνάμψω   | ἔγναμψα   |                   | ἐγνάμψην           |
| 5. θύπτω (ταφ, 66 c) <i>to bury.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| θάψω   | ἔθαψα     | τέθαμμαι          | ἐτάφην, γ. θαπτεύς |
| 6. θρύπτω (τρυφ, 66 c) <i>to break down, weaken.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| θρύψω  | ἔθρυψα    | τέθρυμμαι         | ἐθρύφσην]          |
| 7. καλύπτω (καλυβ) <i>to cover.</i>  |           |                   |                    |
| καλύψω   | ἐκάλυψα   | κεκάλυμμαι        | ἐκαλύφσην          |
| 8. κάμπτω (καμπ) <i>to bend.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| κάμψω  | ἔκαμψα    | κέκαμμαι (391 b)  | ἐκάμφσην           |
| 9. κλέπτω (κλεπ) <i>to steal.</i>  |           |                   |                    |
| κλέψω  | ἔκλεψα    | κέκλοφα (334 a)   | ἐκλάπην            |
|  |           | κέκλεμμαι         | ἐκλέφσην n. A. pr. |
| 10. κόπτω (κοπ) <i>to cut.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| κόψω   | ἔκοψα     | κέκοφα, κέκομμαι  | ἐκόπην, γ. κοπτός  |
| 11. κρύπτω (κρυβ or κρυφ) <i>to hide.</i>  |           |                   |                    |
| κρύψω  | ἔκρυψα    | κέκρυμμαι         | ἐκρύφσην           |
| a. 2 Aο. P. ἐκρύβην, ἐκρύφην are hardly used in Attic: ἔκρυπον, ἔκρυβον ἐκρυβόμεν occur only in late writers.  |           |                   |                    |
| 12. κύπτω (κυπ) <i>to stoop.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| κύψω   | ἔκυψα     | κέκυφα            |                    |
| 13. ῥάπτω (ῥαφ) <i>to sew.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| ῥάψω   | ἔρραψα    | ἔρραμμαι          | ἐρράφην, γ. ῥαπτός |
| 14. ῥίπτω (ῥιφ) <i>to throw, see Paradigm 293.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| 15. σκάπτω (σκαφ) <i>to dig.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| σκάψω  | ἔσκαψα    | ἔσκαφα, ἔσκαμμαι  | ἐσκάφην            |
| 16. σκέπτομαι (σκεπ) <i>to view.</i>   |           |                   |                    |
| σκέψομαι   | ἐσκεψάμην | ἔσκεμμαι          | ἐσκέφσην           |
| a. Instead of σκέπτομαι, the Attic writers almost always use the kindred σκοπέω in the Pr. Impf.; but the other tenses of σκοπέω are found only in late writers. |           |                   |                    |
| 17. σκήπτω (σκηπ) <i>to prop.</i>  |           |                   |                    |
| σκήψω  | ἔσκηψα    | [ἔσκηφα] ἔσκημμαι | ἐσκήφσην           |
| 18. σκώπτω (σκωπ) <i>to jeer.</i>  |           |                   |                    |
| σκώψομαι   | ἔσκωψα    | [ἔσκωμμαι]        | ἐσκώφσην           |

5. Hm. Pf. M. 3 P. τεθάφαται (392 D), Aο. P. ἐθάφσην and ἐτάφην.

10. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. κεκοπώς.

6. Hm. 2 Aο. P. ἐτρύφην.

20. Hm. ἐνίπτω (ενιπ) *to chide*, also ἐνίσσω cl. 4 (429 D, 3), 2 Aο. ἡνίπαπον and ἐνέμπον (384 D).

21. Poet. μάρπτω (μαρπ) *to seize*, Fu. μάρψω, Aο. ἔμαρψα. In Hes. 2 Aο. ἀέμαρπον (384 D), Ont. μεμάποιεν, Inf. μαπέειν, 2 Pf. μέμαρπα.

19. τύπτω (τύπ, also τυπτε, 331) *to strike*.

τυπτήσω (έτυψα, έτυπον τέτυμμαι έτύπην)

a. έτύπησα is found in Aristotle; τετύπηκα, τετύπημαι, έτυπηθήν are late. The aorist, perfect, and passive systems are unknown to Attic prose, the aorist system being supplied from πατάσσω (παταγ), the perfect and passive systems from πλήσσω (428, 5).

#### FOURTH CLASS (*Iota-Class*, 328).

The stem assumes ι in the present, always with euphonic changes. The verbs of this class are very numerous. We notice only those which have peculiarities of formation, especially all those which form second tenses.

##### I. Verbs in σσω and ζω which form second tenses.

428. 1. ἀλλάσσω (αλλαγ) *to exchange*, see Paradigm 294.

2. κηρύσσω (κηρυκ) *to proclaim*.

κηρύξω κήρυξα κέκηρυχα, -γμα. κηρύχῃην

3. μάσσω (μαγ) *to knead*.

μάξω ξμαξα μέμαχα, μέμαγμαι έμάγην, έμάχῃην

4. όρύσσω (ορυχ) *to dig*.

όρύξω ώρυξα όρώρυχα, -γμαι όρύχῃην

a. Pf. M. ώρυγμαι (for όρώρυγμαι) late, 2 Aο. P. ώρύχην doubtful.

5. πλήσσω (πληγ) *to strike*. (έκπλήγνυσθαι cl. 5, Thuc.)

πλήξω έπληξα πέπληγα έπλήγην  
πέπληγμαι έπλήχῃην less freq.

a. έκπλήσσω, καταπλήσσω make -επλάγην (397). Attic writers use the simple verb only in the perfect and passive systems, the other active tenses being supplied from πατάσσω (παταγ), which in Att. is confined to the active.

6. πράσσω (πράγ) *to do*.

πράξω έπραξα πέπράχα, πέπράγα (387 b)  
πέπραγμαι έπράχῃην

7. πτήσσω (πτηκ) *to cover*: also πτώσσω Ion. and poet.

ατήξω έπητηξα έπητηχα

8. τάράσσω (τάραχ) *to disturb*: also θράσσω (τραχ) mostly poet.

ταράξω έτάραξα τετάραγμαι έταράχῃην  
θαραξα (66 c) τέτρηχα am troubled (έθαραχῃην r.)

9. τάσσω (τάγ) *to arrange*.

τάξω έταξα τέταχα, τέταγμαι έτάχῃην (r. έτάγην)

428 D. 5. Hm. 2 Aο. (έ)πέπληγον (384 D), 2 Aο. P. έκ-πλήγην, κατ-επλήγη

7. Hm. has from kindred st. πτα, 2 Aο. 3 D. κατα-πτήτην (408 D, 23) and Pf. Par. πεπητώς, -ώτος (386 D, 860 D).

10. φρίσσω (φρικ) *to be rough*.  
 φρίξω      ἔφριξα      πέφρικα *am rough*  
 11. φυλάσσω (φύλακ) *to guard*, Mid. *to guard* (one's self) *against*.  
 φυλάξω      ἐφύλαξα      πεφύλαχα, -γμαι      ἐφύλαχθην  
 12. κλάζω (κλαγγ, 328 b) *to make a loud noise*.  
 κλάγξω      ἔκλαγξα      κέκλαγγα as pres., Fu. Pf. κεκλάγξομαι  
 13. κράζω (κραγ) *to cry*; Pr. Impf. rare.  
       ἐκράγον      κέκράγα as pres., Fu. Pf. κεκράξομαι  
 a. κράξω, ἔκραξα, late. Pf. Imv. κέκραχθι, see 409, 8.  
 14. ῥέζω (ῥεγ) *to do*, Ion. and poet.: also ἔρδω (for ἐρζω, st. ἐργ).  
 ῥέξω      ἔρμεξα, ἔρρεξα      ῥέρχθην  
 ἔρξω      ἔρξα      ἔοργα, ἐώργειν (322 D)  
 a. Hd. has a Pr. Impf. ἔρδω instead of ἔρδω.  
 15. σφάζω (σφαγ) *to slay*, in Attic prose usu. σφάττω.  
 σφάξω      ἔσφαξα      ἔσφαγμαι      ἔσφάγην, γ. ἐσφάχθη;  
 16. τρίζω (τριγ) *to squeak*, Ion. and poet. 2 Pf. τέτριγα as pres.  
 17. φράζω (φραδ) *to declare*.  
 φράσω      ἔφρασα      πέφρακα, πέφρασμαι      ἐφράσθην  
 18. χάζω (χαδ) *to make retire*, Mid. *to retire*; chiefly poetic.  
 χάσωμαι      ἐχασάμην  
 19. χέζω (χεδ) *alvum exonero*.  
 γεσοῦμαι (377) ἔχεσα (ἔχesson) κέχοδα (pass. κεχέσθαι, κεχεσμένος)

## II. Verbs in σσω and ζω with other peculiarities.

### 429. a. Labial stems (328 a, b).

1. πέσσω (πεπ) *to cook*: also πέπτω later.  
 πέψω      ἔπεψα      πέπεμμαι      ἐπέψθην  
 2. νίζω (νιβ) *to wash hands or feet*: also νίπτω not Att.  
 νίψω      ἐνίψα      νένιμμαι      ἐνίψθην

10. Pind. Pf. Par. πεφρίκοντας, see 360 D.  
 12. Poet. 2 Ao. ἔκλαγον. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. κεκληγγώς, G. -οντος (360 D).  
 17. Hm. 2 Ao. ἐπέφραδον (384 D). Hes. Pf. M. Par. πεφραδμένος.  
 18. Hm. 2 Ao. M. irreg. κεκαδόμεν (384 D) *retired*, but Act. κέκαδον *deprived*, Fu. κεκαδήσω *shall deprive*. Cf. 422 D, 20.  
 20. Poet. κρίζω *to creak*; 2 Ao. 3 S. κρίκε (or κρίγε) Hm., 2 Pf. κέκοιγα Aristoph.  
 21. Poet. πελάζω (πελαδ, πελα, πλα) *to bring near*, Mid. *to come near*, Fu. πελάσω, πελώ (375), Ao. ἐπέλασα, Pf. M. πέπλημαι, Ao. P. ἐπελάσθην and Trag. ἐπλάσθην, 2 Ao. M. 3 S. πλήτο, 3 P. ἐπληντο (408 D, 22). Pr. also πελάω, Ep. τίλημι or πιλνάω cl. 5 (413 D, 6), Trag. πελάδω, πλάδω (411).

429 D. 3. Hm. ἐνίσσω (ενιπ) = ἐνίπτω cl. 3, *to chide* (427 D, 20).

4. Hm. ὀσσομαι (οπ) *to foresee*, only Pr. Impf.: cf. 450, 4.

430. b. Lingual stems which make σσω (ττω), 328 a.

1. ἀρμόττω *to fit together*: also ἀρμόζω not Att.

ἀρμόσω ἤρμοσα ἤρμοσμαι ἤρμοσζην

2. βλίττω *to take the honey* (μελι, μέλιτ-ος, 53 D). Αο. ἐβλισα.

3. βράσσω *to boil* [Αο. ἐβρασα, Pf. M. βέβρασμαι].

4. ἐρέσσω *to row*. Αο. ἤρεσα.

5. πάσσω *to sprinkle*.

πάσω ἐπάσα [πέπασμαι] ἐπάσζην

6. πλάσσω *to form*.

πλάσω ἐπλάσα πέπλασμαι ἐπλάσζην

7. πτίσσω *to round*.

πτίσω ἐπτίσα ἐπτισμαι ἐπτίσζην

431. c. Stems of variable form.

1. ἀρπάζω (ἀρπαδ, also ἀρπαγ not Att.) *to seize*.

ἀρπάσω (-ομαι) ἤρπασα ἤρπακα, ἤρπασμαι ἤρπάσζην  
(ἀρπάζω) ἤρπαξα ἤρπαγμα ἤρπάχζην

a. 2 Αο. P. ἤρπαγγην late. Verbal ἀρπαστός (ἀρπακτός n. Δ.).

2. βαστάζω (βασταδ, late βασταγ) *to carry*, poet. (late in prose).

βαστάσω ἐβάστασα [-ξαι] [βεβάσταγμα] [ἐβαστάχζην]

3. νάσσω (ναγ and ναδ) *to press close*.

νάξω ἐναξα νένασμαι

4. παίζω (παιδ and παιγ) *to sport*.

παιξομαι (377) ἔπαισα πέπαισμαι v. παιστήος

a. ἔπαιξα, πέπαιξα, πέπαιγμα, ἐπαίχζην are late: so also Fu. παίξομαι and παίξω.

5. σώζω (σω, σωδ) *to save*.

σώσω ἔσωσα σέσωκα, σέσωσμαι ἔσώσζην  
σέσωμαι v. σωστήος

5. Hm. λάζομαι (λαβ) = λαμβάνω cl. 5, *to take* (437, 4). Attic poets have λάζομαι.

430 D. 8. Hd. ἀφάσσω = ἀφάω *to feel*, Αο. ἤφασα.

9. Hm. ἱμάσσω *to lash*, Fu. ἱμάσω, Αο. ἱμάσα; cf. ἱμάς *lash*, G. ἱμάντ-ος.

10. Poet. κορύσσω (κορυδ) *to equip*, Αο. M. κορυσοόμενος, Pf. M. κεκερυδμένος (46 D).

11. Poet. (rare in prose) λίσσομαι (λιτ) *to pray*, also λίτομαι cl. 1. Hm. Αο. ἐλλισμένην (308 D), 2 Αο. Inf. λιτέσθαι.

12. Poet. νίσσομαι *to go*, Fu. νίσομαι. Also Pr. νέομαι, usu. with future meaning. The orig. stem was perhaps νει, whence νει (326) or νιτ (327); νέομαι 'οι νειομαι (39 a).

431 D. 5. Hm. Pr. σώζω and σώω (shortened in Sub. σόρς, σόρη, σώωσι), Fu. παώσω, Αο. ἐσάωσα, Αο. P. ἐσαώσζην. The orig. stem was σαο (cf. 210), from which comes also a 2 Αο. (μι-form) σώω *he saved and save thou*.

6. ἴζω (ιδ, ιζε, 331) *to sit, seat*, Mid. ἴζομαι, also ἕζομαι (εδ), *to sit*: found chiefly in comp. with κατά. Hence

κασιζέω, Impf. ἐκάσιζον (314): also ἰζάνω, κασιζάνω, cl. 5.

κασιζῶ (376) ἐκάσισα and κασισα

κασιζήσομαι ἐκάσισάμην

κασιζέομαι, Impf. ἐκασιζόμην and κασιζόμην.

κασιζοῦμαι (for κασιδεσσομαι, 331, 374) [ἐκασιέσθην]

- a. Pr. Ind. ἕζομαι, κατέζομαι, is rare in classic Greek. The Pr. Inf. and Par. and the Impf. have usually an aorist meaning, and seem to have been originally aorists from the stem *σεδ* (Lat. *sed-eo*) with Epic reduplication (384 D): ἐζόμην for ἐσδομην (56) for *σε-σ(ε)δ-ομην* (63, 38), cf. κεκλόμην (424 D, 34) from κέλ-ομαι. From the same stem was formed ἴζω = ἰσδω = *σι-σ(ε)δ-ω* (332, 339), cf. *πιπτω* (449, 4) = *πι-π(ε)τ-ω*.

7. μύζω (μυγ, μυζε) *to suck*: later μυζέω, μυζάω.

μυζήσω ἐμύζησα

8. ὀζω (οδ, οζε) *to smell*.

ὀζήσω ὠζησα (ὀδωδα as pres., Hm.)

### III. Liquid stems which form second tenses.

432. 1. ἀγείρω (αγερ) *to gather*.

ἀγερῶ ἤγειρα ἀγήγερκα, -μαι ἠγέρῃην

2. αἶρω (αρ) *to take up, bear away*; contracted from αἰέρω (αερ).

αἶρῶ (ᾶ) ἤρα (382 a) ἤρκα, ἤρμαι ἤρῃην

3. ἀλλομαι (άλ) *to leap*.

ἀλοῦμαι ἠλάμην (382 a. 2 Ao. ἠλόμην doubtful in Att., cf. 408 D, 33)

4. βάλλω (βαλ, βλα, 340) *to throw*.

βαλῶ βῆβαλον βέβληκα, βέβλημαι ἐβλήθην

6. Hm. Ao. εἶσα (= *ε-σεδ-σα*, *ε-έ-σα*) *seated*, Imv. εἶσον (better *ἔσσον*), Inf. *ἔσσα*, Par. *ἔσας* (ἀνέσας), Hd. εἶσας; Mid. trans. 3 S. *ἔίσσατο* (εἶσατο Eur., *ἔσσαντο* Pind.), Par. *ἔσάμενος*, Hd. *εἰσάμενος*; Fu. *ἔσσομαι* (= *σεδ-σομαι*). In comp. Ao. *καδεῖσα* and *κάδισα*. *ἕζομαι* as Pr. is unknown to Hm.: for *ἕξειαι* Od. κ, 378, read *ἔξεο* 2 Ao.

9. Hm. ἀφύσσω (αφυγ, αφυδ) *to draw out*, Fu. ἀφύξω, Ao. ἤφισα. Also once Pr. ἀφύω.

432 D. 1. Hm. Pr. Impf. 3 P. *ἠγερέδονται, -οντο* (411), 2 Ao. 3 P. *ἀγέροντο*, Inf. *ἀγερεσθαι* (367 D), Par. *ἀγρόμενος* (384 D).

2. Hm. has only Ao. M. *ἠράμην*, 2 Ao. *ἠρόμην* (ᾶ), *ἠρόιμην*, *ἠρέσθαι*, Ao. P. Par. *ἠρδεῖς*. He comm. uses Ion. and poet. *αἰέρω* (αερ), Ao. *ἤειρα*, Ao. P. *ἠέρῃην*, Plur. 3 S. *ἄωρτο* (for *ἠορτο*): Pr. Impf. 3 P. *ἠερέδονται, -οντο* (411).—The stem *αερ* has the sense of *ερ* (ερ, Pr. *είρω to join*, 312 D) in Ao. *συν-ἤειρε* Il. κ, 499, Ao. M. Sub. *συναίρεται* Il. ο, 680.

4. Hm. Pf. 2 S. *βέβληκα* (363 D), 3 P. *βεβλήκαται, -ατο* (355 D c), also *βεβλήκατο*, Par. *βεβολημένος*; 2 Ao. M. 3 S. *ἔβλητο*, etc. (408 D, 20); Fu. once *συμβλήσομαι*.

5. ἐγείρω (εγερ) *to rouse, wake trans., Mid. to wake intrans.*  
 ἐγερῶ ἤγειρα ἐγρήγορα (321, 417) ἡγέρῃην  
 ἡγρόμην (339) ἐγήγερμαι
- a. The Inf. 2 Aor. M. has the accent of a present: ἔγρεσθαι. A poetic Pr. ἔγρω, ἔγρομαι is also found.
6. θάλλω (θαλ) *to flourish.* 2 Pf. τέθηλα.
7. καίνω (καν) *to kill.* 2 Aor. ἔκανον: other tenses doubtful. In prose only as compound, κατακαίνω.
8. κείρω (κερ) *to shear.*  
 κερῶ κείρω [κέκαρκα] κέκαρμαι ἐκίρην, v. καρτός
9. κλίνω (κλιν) *to make incline,* see 433, 1.
10. κτείνω (κτεν) *to kill,* see 433, 4.
11. μαίνομαι (μάν) *to be mad:* poet. μαίνω *to madden,* Aor. ἔμνην.  
 μανοῦμαι μίμνημι ἀμ μαδ ἐμίνην
12. ὀφείλω *to be obliged.* 2 Aor. ὤφελον. From οφείλε (331) come  
 ὀφειλήσω ὠφείλησα ὠφείληκα ὠφειλήσῃην
13. πείρω (περ) *to pierce.*  
 περῶ πείρω πέπαρμαι (334 a) ἐπάρην
14. σαίρω (σαρ) *to sweep.*  
 σαρῶ ἔσηρα σέσηρα γρῖν
15. σκέλλω (σκελ, σκλε, 340) *to dry* (416, 6).  
 σκλήσομαι ἔσκλην (408, 10) ἔσκληκα
16. σπείρω (σπερ) *to sow.* v. σπαρτός
- σπερῶ ἔσπειρα ἔσπαρμαι (334 a) ἐσπάρην
17. στέλλω (στελ) *to send,* see Paradigm 290.
18. σφάλλω (σφāl) *to make fall.*  
 σφαλῶ ἔσφηλα [ἔσφαλκα] ἔσφαλμαι ἐσφάλην
19. φαίνω (φάν) *to show,* see Paradigm 291.
20. φθείρω (φσερ) *to corrupt, destroy.*  
 φσερῶ ἔφσειρα ἔφσαρκα, ἔφσαρμαι ἐφσάρην  
 (ἔφσορα poet.) v. φσαρτός

6. Hm. Pf. Par. Fem. τεθάλυα (338 D), 2 Aor. 3 S. θάλε. Hm. Pr. θηλέω, Fu. θηλήσω, Pr. Par. θαλέσω (411), τηλεδάν.

8. Hm. Aor. ἔκερσα (345 D).

11. Hm. Aor. ἐμνήμην, Theoc. Pf. M. μεμνήμην (331).

12. Hm. in Pr. Impf. almost always ὀφέλλω (different from ὀφέλλω *to increase*, Aor. Opt. ὀφέλλειε, 345 D).

15. Hm. 1 Aor. irreg. ἔσκηλα *made dry.*

19. Hm. 2 Aor. Act. iter. φάνεσκε *appeared.* From older st. φα he has Impf. φάε (morn) *appeared*, Fu. Pf. πεφύσεται *will appear.* For φαίνω, Aor. P. φάνω, see 396 D. For intensive παμφαίνων, παμφανόω, see 472 k.

20. Hm. Fu. διαφθέρω (345 D), 2 Pf. δι-έφθορα *am ruined* (in Att. poets *trans* and *intr.*). Hd. Fu. M. διαφθαρόμαι *intr.*



21. χαίρω (χᾶρ, also χαρε, χαίρε, 331) *to rejoice*.

χαίρῃσω [ἐχαίρησα] κεχάρηκα, M. κεχάρημαι or κέχαρμαι V. χαρτός  
[χαρήσομαι]

#### IV. Liquid stems which reject ν.

433. A few liquid verbs reject their final ν in the perfect and passive systems. They are

1. κλίνω (κλιν) *to make incline*.

κλινῶ ἐκλίνα [κέκλικα] ἐκλίβην and  
κέκλιμαι κατ-εκλίβην

2. κρίνω (κρίν) *to judge*.

κρίνῶ ἔκρινα κέκρικα, κέκριμαι ἐκρίβην

3. πλύνω (πλύν) *to wash clothes*.

πλυνῶ ἐπλύνα πέπλυμαι (ἐπλύβην n. A.)

4. κτείνω (κτεν) *to kill*: also ἀπο-κτείννυμι, -ύω, cl. 5.

κτενῶ ἔκτεινα ἀπ-έκτονα (later ἐκτάβην Hm.)  
ἐκτάνον poet. ἔκταγκα, ἔκτακα

a. For 2 Aο. poet. ἔκταῖν, see 408, 4. ἀπ-εκτάνθαι and ἀπο-κτανθῆναι Inf. Pf. and 1 Aο. Pass. are late. For these tenses the Attic uses τέθνηκα and θανον from θνήσκω (444, 4).

5. τέινω (τεν) *to extend*.

τενῶ ἔτεινα τέτακα, τέταμαι ἐτάβην

NOTE. The stems of these verbs ended originally with a vowel, to which ν was afterwards added: κρί, κρίν; πλύ, πλύν; κτά, κτάν, κτεν (334 a);

21. Hm. Aο. M. ἐχηρόμην, 2 Aο. κεχαρόμην (384 D), Fu. κεχαρήσω, -ομαι, Pf. Par. κεχαρήσας (386 D).

22. Hm. εἶλω (ελ, φελ) *to press*, Aο. (ἐ)ελσα, Pf. M. ἔελμαι, 2 Aο. P. ἐάλην, Inf. ἀλῆναι. Pind. has 2 Plup. 3 S. ἐόλει. In Pr. Impf. Act., Hm. has only εἰλέω (331). Even Attic writers have Pr. Impf. εἰλέω or εἰλέω, also εἰλλω: ἰλλω is old and poetic.

23. Poet. ἐνάρω (ενᾶρ) *to slay*, 2 Aο. ἦναρον, Aο. M. 3 S. ἐνήρατο.

24. Poet. θείνω (θεν) *to smile*, Fu. θενῶ, Aο. ἔθεινα, 2 Aο. (Ind. not used) θένω, θένε, θενείν, θενών.

25. Hm. μείρομαι (μερ) *to receive as one's part*, 2 Pf. 3 S. ἔμορε (319 D), Pf. M. 3 S. εἰμαρται (319 e) it is fated used even in Att. prose, Par. εἰμαρμένος. In later poets, μεμόρηκε, μεμόρηται, μεμορμένος.

26. Poet. πάλλω (πάλ) *to shake*, Aο. ἔπηλα; Hm. 2 Aο. Par. ἀμ-πεπαλό (384 D), 2 Aο. M. 3 S. πάλτο (408 D, 42).

433 D. 1. Hm. Aο. P. ἐκλινῶν (396 D) and ἐκλίβην, Pf. M. 3 P. κεκλίαται (392 D) 2. Hm. Aο. P. ἐκρίνῶν (so Hd.) and ἐκρίβην.

4. Hm. Fu. κτενίω and κτανίω.

5. From st. τα, Hm. makes also Pr. τανῶν (once with μι-form, Pr. M. 3 S. τάννῃται), Fu. τανύσω, Aο. ἐτάνισα, Pf. M. τετάνυσμαι, Aο. P. ἐτανύσθην. Also Pr. τταίνω, Aο. ἐτίνηνα. The form τῇ in Hm. is perhaps an Imv. of st. τε (τῇ = τα-ε), teach, take thou.

τά, τάν, τεύ They might therefore be referred to the fifth class. But as the added *ν* has extended beyond the present to the future and aorist systems, they are here included in the fourth class.

In imitation of these verbs, the *ν* of other liquid stems is sometimes dropped by late writers before *κ* of the 1 Pf.: τεζέρμακα for τεζέρμαγκα from ζερμαίνω *to warm*. But one verb belongs more properly to this series, viz.·

6. κερδαίνω (κερδάν, κερδα) *to gain*.  
κερδῶν ἐκέρδανα (382) κεκέρδηκα

### V. Vowel-stems of the fourth class.

434. 1. καίω (καν) *to burn*; Att. κάω uncontracted.

|                    |        |          |             |
|--------------------|--------|----------|-------------|
| καύσω              | ἔκανσα | κέκανκα  | ἐκαύξην     |
| ν. καυστός, καυτός |        | ἐέκανμαι | (ἐκάην Hm.) |

2. κλαίω (κλαν) *to weep*; Att. κλάω uncontracted.

|  |         |           |                |
|--|---------|-----------|----------------|
| κλαύσομαι                                    | ἔκλαυσα | κέκλαυμαι | ν. κλαυτός and |
| κλαυσούμαι (377), also κλαιήσω, κλαήσω (331) |         |           | κλαυστός       |

a. κέκλαυσαι, ἐκλαύσθην (342) are late.

### FIFTH CLASS (*Nasal Class*, 329).

The stem assumes *ν* in the present, or a syllable containing *ν*.

#### I. Stems which assume *ν*.

435. 1. βαίνω (βα) *to go*. (for βαν-ι-ω, cf. 328 d.)

|               |               |                  |                 |
|---------------|---------------|------------------|-----------------|
| βήσομαι       | ἔβην (408, 1) | βέβηκα (409, 2)  | ἐβάζην in comp. |
| βήσω (416, 2) | ἐβησα         | βέβημαι in comp. | ν. βατός, τέος  |

6. Hd. Fu. κερδήσομαι, Ao. ἐκέρδησα.

7. Hm. st. φεν, orig. φα, 2 Ao. ἐπεφνον, πέφνον (384 D) *killed*, Pf. M. πέφαμαι, Fu. Pf. πεφήσομαι.

434 D. 1. Hm. Ao. ἔκηα (also ἔκεια probably incorrect), cf. 39. Attic poets have Par. κίας (shortened from κήας).

3. Poet. δαίω (δα) *to burn* trans., Mid. intr., 2 Pf. δέδηα intr., 2 Ao. M. Sub. 3 S. δάηται.

4. Poet. δαίωμαι (δα) *to divide*, Fu. δάσομαι, Ao. ἐδάσθην (used even in Att. prose), Pf. 3 S. δέδασται, 3 P. (irreg.) δεδαίεται. Also Pr. δατέομαι (Hes. Ao. Inf. irreg. δατέεσθαι, 381 D).

5. Poet. μαίωμαι (μα, μεν) *to reach after, seek for*, Fu. μάσομαι, Ao. ἐμάσθην, 2 Pf. μέμωνα *press on, desire eagerly*, P. μέμαμεν etc. (409 D, 9), V. μαστός. In the sense of the Pf., Hm. has intensive μαιμάω (472 k), Ao. μαίμυσε. In Att. Trag. we find Pr. Par. μώμενος (= μα-ομενος).

6. Poet. ναίω (να) *to inhabit*, Ao. ἐνασσα *caused to inhabit*, M. ἐνασσάμην *became settled in*, = Ao. P. ἐνδύθην. Pf. M. νένασμαι late. Hm. has also Pr. ναιετάω, Par. Fem. ναιετάωσα (370 D a).

7. Hm. δυνίω (οἰν) *to take to wife*, Fu. ὀπίσω Aristoph.

435 D. 1. Hm. Ao. M. 3 S. ἐβήσето (349 D). Pr. also βάσκω cl. 6 (444 D, 11). Pr. Par. βιβάς (408 D, 10), also βιβῶν (as if from βιβῶω).

2. ἐλαΐω (ελα) *to drive*: also ἐλαΐω poetic.

ἔλω (ἐλάσω, 375) ἤλυσα ἐλήλακα, ἐλήλαμαι ἤλάσην

a. ἐλαύνω is prob. for ελα-νυ-ω, cf. 329 d. ἐλάλασμαι, ἐλάσασθην are late.

3. φθάνω (φθα) *to anticipate*. (Hm. φθάνω)

φθήσομαι ἔφθην (408, 7) ἔφθακα [ἐφθάσθην]  
φθάσω ἔφθασα

4. πίνω (πι, also πο) *to drink*.

πίομαι (378) ἔπιον (408, 15) πίπωκα, πίπομαι ἐπόσην

a. Fu. also πιῶμαι, perhaps not Attic. The Attic makes *ι* usually long in the Fu., short in the Ao.

5. τίνω (τι) *to pay back*, Mid. *to obtain payment*: also τίνυμι poet.

τίσω ἔτισα τέτικα, τέτισμαι ἐτίσθην (342)

6. φθίνω (φθι) *to perish*, chiefly Ion. and poet.

φθίσω trans. ἔφθισα trans. ἔφθιμαι ἐφθίσθην

a. Late ἐφθίσθισα, ἐφθίσθηκα (331).

7. δάκνω (δακ) *to bite*.

δήξομαι (412) ἔδακον δέδηγμα δήχθην

8. κάμνω (κάμ, κμα, 340) *to be weary, sick*.

καμουῖμαι ἐκάμουν κέκμηκα V. ἀπο-κμητέων

9. τέμνω (τεμ, τμε, 340) *to cut*.

τεμῶ ἔτεμον (ἔτᾱμον) τέτμηκα, τέτμημαι ἐτέμήσθην

## II. Stems which assume *av*.

436. 1. αἰσθάνομαι (αυσθ) *to perceive*: also αἰσθόμαι rare.

αἰσθήσομαι ἤσθόμην ἤσθημαι V. αἰσθητός

2. ἀμαρτάνω (ἀμαρτ) *to err*.

ἀμαρτήσομαι ἤμαρτον ἡμάρτηκα, -ημαι ἡμαρτήσθην

3. αὐξάνω (αυξ) *to increase*: also αὐξω (Hm. αἰέω).

αὐξήσω (331) ἠύξησα ἠύξηκα, ἠύξημαι ἠύξήσθην

2. Hm. Fu. ἐλώω, ἐλάω, etc. (375 D); Plup. M. 3 S. ἐλήλατο, once ἤλα-λατο, 3 P. ἐληλέδατο (392 D).

5. Hm. τίνω. Hm. and Hd. have also Pr. τίνυμι, τίνυμαι. Different from τίνω is Poet. τίω cl. 1, *to honor*, Fu. τίσω, Ao. ἔτισα, Pf. M. Par. τετιμένος, V. ἔ-τιτος.

6. Hm. φθίνω, 2 Ao. ἔφθιον, M. ἐφθίμην etc. (408 D, 27). Pr. also φθινύω (411).

8. Hm. Pf. Par. κεκμηώς, -ώτος (386 D. 360 D).

9. Ion. τάμνω, 2 Ao. ἔτᾱμον. Hm. has Pr. τέμνω once, τέμω once; also τμήγω (τμάγ) cl. 2 (425 D, 18).

10. Hm. θύνω (Hes. θυνέω) = θύω *to rush*.

436 D. 2. Hm. 2 Ao. ἡμβροτον (for ημᾱρον, ημροτον, 383 D. 25. 53 D).

4. βλαστάνω (βλαστ) *to sprout*: also βλαστέω cl. 7, rare.  
 βλαστήσω      ἔβλαστον      (β)εβλάστηκα (319 c)  
 a. Later 1 Aο. ἐβλάστησα.  
 5. δαρῶνω (δαρῶ) *to sleep*.  
     ἔδαρζον      δεδάρζηκα (331)      [ἐδάρζην]  
 a. The simple verb is used only in the 2 Aο.; elsewhere καταδαρῶναι.  
 6. ἀπ-εχῶνομαι (εχῶ) *to be hated*.  
 ἀπεχῶσομαι      ἀπηχῶμένην      ἀπήχθημαι  
 a. The forms ἔχδω *to hate*, ἔχδομαι, ἀπέχδομαι, are poetic or late.  
 7. κιχάνω (κιχ) *to come up to*, Ion. and poet.  
 κίχσομαι      ἔκιχον      v. ἀ-κίχτος  
 8. οἰδάνω (οιδ) and οἰδέω cl. 7, *to swell*. (οἰδάω, οἰδαίνω, late.)  
 οἰδήσω      ᾤδησα      ᾤδηκα  
 9. ὀλισῶνω (ολισῶ) *to slip*. (ὀλισθαίνω late.)  
 ὀλισθίσω      ὀλισθον      (ὠλίσθηκα and ὠλίσθησα n. A.)  
 10. ὀσφραίνομαι (οσφρ) *to smell*. (for οσφραν-ι-ομαι, cf. 328 d.)  
 ὀσφρήσομαι      ὀσφρόμεν      ὠσφράνθη  
 a. ὀσφράομαι cl. 7, ὀσφραίνω are late; so also 1 Aο. ὠσφρησάμεν.  
 11. ὀφλισκύνω (οφλ, οφλισκ, 330) *to incur judgment*.  
 ὀφλήσω      ὠφλον      ὠφληκα, ὠφλημαι  
 a. 1 Aο. ὠφλησα rare. 2 Aο. Inf. and Par. are sometimes accented as present: ὀφλειν, ὠφλων. This verb is connected with ὀφείλω (οφελ), 432, 12.

#### 437. The following have an inserted nasal.

1. ἀνδύνω (ἀδ) *to please*, Ion. and poet.  
 ἀδήσω Hd.      ἔαδον Hd.      ἔαδα  
 2. ῥιγγάνω (ριγ) *to touch*.  
 ῥιξομαι      ἔριγον      v. ᾤ-ῥικτος

5. Hm. 2 Aο. ἔδρᾶδον (388 D).  
 7. Hm. κίχάνω, Aο. once κίχῆσατο. For μι-forms from st. κίχε (331), see 404 D d.  
 10. Hm. Aο. 3 P. ὀσφραντο.  
 12. Hm. ἁλδάνω (αλδ) *to make large* (Aesch. ἁλδαίνω); also ἁλδήσκω (αλδε, 331) cl. 6, *to grow large*.  
 13. Hes. ἀλιταίνω (ἄλιτ) *to offend*. Hm. 2 Aο. ἡλίτων, M. ἡλιτόμεν, Pf. Par. irreg. ἀλιτήμενος (331, 367 D b).  
 14. Eur. ἀλφάνω (αλφ) *to procure*. Hm. 2 Aο. ἡλφον.  
 15. Hm. ἐριδαίνω (εριδ) *to contend* (= ἐρίζω cl. 4), Aο. M. Inf. ἐριδήσασθαι (331). Pr. also ἐριδμαίνω *to provoke*.

437 D. 1. Hm. Impf. ἤνδανον, ἔνδανον (Hd. ἐάνδανον?), see 312 D; 2 Aο. ἔδον or εὔαδον (=ετταδον, cf. 308 D), 2 Pf. ἔαδα. For ἔσμενος, see 408 D, 44.

3. λαγχάνω (λαχ) *to obtain by lot.*

λήξομαι (326) ἑλάχον εἴληχα, εἴληγμαι ἐλήχθην

a. 2 Pf. λέλογχα is chiefly Ion. and poet.

4. λαμβάνω (λαβ) *to take.*

λήψομαι ἑλάβον εἴληφα, εἴλημμαι ἐλήφθην

a. For εἴλημμαι there is a rare form λέλημμαι.

5. λανθάνω (λαθ) *to lie hid, Mid. to forget:* also λήσω cl. 2 (425, 1)

λήσω ἑλάθον ἐληθσα, ἐλησμαι

a. The simple Mid. is rare in prose, ἐπιλανθάνομαι (more rarely ἐκ-λασθάνομαι) being used instead.

6. μανθάνω (μαθ) *to learn.*

μαθήσομαι ἐμάθον μεμάθηκα v. μαθήτός, τέος

7. πυνθάνομαι (πυθ) *to inquire, learn:* also πεύσομαι cl. 2, poet.

πέυσομαι ἐπυθόμην πέπυσμαι v. πευστέος

8. τυγχάνω (τυχ) *to hit, happen.*

τείξομαι ἐτύχον τετύχηκα (331)

a. 2 Pf. τέτευχα occurs first in Demosth.: τέτευγμα, ἐτεύχθην, late.

NOTE ON 435-7. Mute stems, which assume *ν* or *αν* in the present, have their proper form only in the 2 Ao.; elsewhere they either lengthen the short vowel (like verbs of the second class, 326), or assume *ε* (331).

### III. Stems which assume *ve*.

438. 1. βυνέω (βυ) *to stop up.*

θύσω ἐβῦσα βέβυσμαι (342) ἑβύσθην

2. ἰκνέομαι (ικ) *to come.*

ἴξομαι ἰκόμην ἴγμαι

a. The simple verb is rare in prose: ἀφ-ικνέομαι is commonly used instead. The *ι* of the 2 Ao. is short, but made long in the Ind. by the augment.

3. Hd. Fu. λάξομαι (24 D a). Hm. 2 Ao. ἔλαχον *obtained by lot*, but λέλαχον (384 D) *made partaker*.

4. Hd. Fu. λάψομαι, Pf. λελάβηκα, Pf. M. λέλαμμαι (391 b), Ao. P. ἐλάμφθην, V. λαμπτός, τέος. Hm. 2 Ao. M. Inf. λελαβέσθαι (384 D).

5. Hm. 2 Ao. ἔλαθον *lay hid*, but λέλαθον (384 D) *caused to forget*, M. λελαθέσθαι *to forget*, Pf. M. λέλασμαι *have forgotten*. The meaning *cause to forget* is found also in rare Pr. ληθάνω, Ao. ἔλησα, and sometimes in Pr. Act. λήσω. Dor. Ao. P. ἐλάσθην. Late Ao. M. ἐλησάμην.

7. Hm. 2 Ao. M. Opt. πεπύδοιτο (384 D).

8. Hm. has also 1 Ao. ἐτύχησα, and often uses τέτυγμα, ἐτύχθην (from τεύχω cl. 2, 425, 15) in the sense of τετύχηκα, ἐτυχον. Hd. has 2 Pf. τέτευχα.

9. Hm. χανθάνω (χαθ, χανθ, χενθ) *to contain*, Fu. χείσομαι (= χενθ-σομαι), 2 Ao. ἐχάθον, 2 Pf. κέχανθα.

438 D. 2. Hm. has Pr. Impf. ἰκνέομαι only twice, often ἰκάνω (also ἰκνέομαι) and ἰκω (ι), 1 Ao. ἴξε, ἴξον (349 D). For 2 Ao. Par. ἰκμενος, see 408 D, 46 Hd. Pf. M. 3 P. ἀπικαται, ἀπικάτο (392 D).

3. *κυνέω* (κν) *to kiss*. Δο. *ἔκνυσα*.

a. The simple verb is rare in prose; but *προσκυνέω* *to do homage* is frequent; it makes *προσκυνήσω*, *προσεκύνῃσα* (*προσέκισα* poet.).

4. *πίτνέω* (πετ, 334 c) *to fall*, poet. 2 Δο. *ἔπιτνον*. Cf. *πίπτω*, 449, 4.

a. Many grammarians recognize a Pr. *πίτνω*, and regard *ἔπιτνον* as Impf.

5. *ἀμπισχνέομαι* (αμπ-εχ) = *ἀμπέχομαι*, *to have on*: active *ἀμπέχω*, *ἀμπίσχω*, *to put on*.

*ἀμφέξω* *ἡμπισχόν*, Inf. *ἀμπισχεῖν*

*ἀμφέξομαι* *ἡμπισχόμεν*

a. *ἀμπισχνέομαι* is for *αμφ(ι)-ισχ-ve-ομαι*. For change of φ to π, cf. 65 d. *ισχ* is for *ισχ*, and that for *σι-σ(ε)χ*, a reduplicated stem of *ἔχω* (*σεχ*) *to have* (332. 424, 11). The 2 Δο. must be divided *ἡμπι-σχόν*; *ι* here belongs to the preposition.

6. *ὑπισχνέομαι* (υπ-εχ) *to promise*. See 5 a above and 424, 11.

*ὑποσχίσομαι* *ὑπεσχόμεν* *ὑπέσχημαι*

#### IV. Stems which assume *vu* (after a vowel *vvu*). See 407.

##### 439. Stems in *a*.

1. *κεράννυμι* (κερα, κρα, 339) *to mix*.

*κεράσω* *ἐκέρασα* *κέκρακα*, *κέκραμαι* *ἐκράζην* or

*ν. κρατέος* [*κέκρασμαι*] *ἐκεράσζην*

2. *κρεμάννυμι* (κρεμα) *to hang* trans.: (also *κρεμάω* late.)

*κρεμῶ* (-άσω 375) *ἐκρέμασα* [*κεκρέμασμαι*] *ἐκρεμάσζην* (342)

a. For Mid. *κρέμαμαι* *to hang* intrans., Fu. *κρεμήσομαι*, see 404, 8.

3. *πεγάννυμι* (πετα) *to expand*: (also *πετάω* late.)

*πεγῶ* (-άσω 375) *ἐπέτασα* *πέπτάμαι* (339) *ἐπετάσζην* (342)

a. *πεπέτακα* late, *πεπέτασμαι* not Att.

4. *σκεδάννυμι* (σκεδα) *to scatter*: also *σκίδνυμι* rare in prose.

*σκεδῶ* (-άσω 375) *ἐσκέδασα* *ἐσκέδασμαι* (342) *ἐσκεδάσζην*

##### 440. Stems in *e*.

1. *ἔννυμι* (έ, orig. *φε*, Lat. *ves-tio*) *to clothe*: simple verb poetic.

*ἀμφιδῶ* (-έσω 374) *ἡμφίεσα* (314) *ἡμφίεσομαι*

*ἀμφιέσομαι* (*ἐπιέσασθαι* Inf.)

439 D. 1. Hm. also Pr. *κεράω*, *κεραίω*, Δο. Inf. *ἐπι-κρήσαι*: Pr. Sub. 3 P. *ἐφρώνται* is accented like the *μι*-forms in 401 k. For *κίρνημι*, see 443 D, 2.

4. Hm. Δο. also without σ, *ἐκέδασσα*, *ἐκεδάσζην*; cf. *κίδνημι* 443 D, 8.

5. Hm. *γάννυμαι* (γα) *to be glad*, Fu. *γανύσσομαι*, late Pf. *γεγάννυμαι*. Cf. *ναῖω* cl. 4, only in Pr. Par. *γαίων*.

440 D. 1. Hm. Impf. *κατα-είνων* (= *φει-νων*), cf. Hd. *ἐπ-είνυσθαι*, Fu. *ἔσσα*, Δο. *ἔσσα*, Δο. M. 3 S. *ἔ(σ)ατο* or *ἔίσσατο*, Pf. M. *εἶμαι* (= *φει-μαι*), *ἔσαι*, *ἔσαι* (*εἶται*), Plup. 2, 3 S. *ἔσσο*, *ἔστο* or *ἔεστο*, 3 D. *ἔσδην*, 3 P. *εἶατο* (= *φει-ατο*), Par. *εἰμένος*.

2. κορέννυμι (κορε) *to satiate*.

κορέσω ἐκόρεσα κεκόρεσμαι (342) ἐκορέσθην

3. σβέννυμι (σβε) *to extinguish* (416, 5).

σβέσω ἔσβεσα ἔσβηκα  
σβήσομαι ἔσβην (408, 9) ἔσβεσμαι (342) ἐσβέσθην

4. στορέννυμι (στορε) *to spread out*: also στρώννυμι (στόρνυμι)

στορώ (-έσω 374) ἐστόρεσα [ἐστόρεσμαι] [ἐστορέσθην]

## 441. Stems in ω.

1. ζώννυμι (ζω) *to gird*.

ζώσω ἔζωσα [ἔζωκα] ἔζωσμαι [ἐζώσθην]

2. ῥώννυμι (ῥω) *to strengthen*.

ῥώσω ἔρῥωσα ἔρῥωμαι *am strong* ἐρῥώσθην (342)

3. στρώννυμι (στρω) *to spread out* = στορέννυμι (and στόρνυμι).

στρώσω ἔστρωσα ἔστρωμαι ἐστρώσθην

4. χρώννυμι (χρω) *to color* = χρώζω cl. 4.

χρώσω ἔχρωσα κέχρωσμαι ἐχρώσθην

## 442. Stems ending in a consonant.

1. ἄγνυμι (αγ, orig. Fay) *to break*.

ἄξω ἔαξα (312) ἔαγα (417) [ἔαγμα] ἐάγην (ᾶ)

2. ἄρνυμι (αρ) *to win*, chiefly poet.; only Pr. Impf. For 2 A. ἠρόμην, see αἶρω (432, 2).3. δείκνυμι (δεικ) *to show*.

δείξω ἔδειξα δέδειχα, δέδειγμαι ἐδείχθην

4. εἶργνυμι (ειργ) *to shut in*: (also εἶργω late.)

εἶρξω εἶρξα, P. ἐρξας εἶργμαι εἶρχθην

2. Hm. Fu. κορέω (374), Pf. Par. κεκορηώς (386 D), Pf. M. κεκόρημαι (also Hd.), V. ἀ-κόρητος.

Add the following with stems in ι:

5. Poet. κινῆμαι (κι) *to move* intrans., 2 Aο. ἔκινον *went*, Par. κίων (Trag. κίεIs rare). For ἐκίανον, see 411. From κι is derived also κινέω *to move* trans., inflected regularly.

6. Hm. ἀνύμαι (αι) *to take away*, in comp. ἀπολύμαι and ἀπαινύμαι.

7. Ion. and poet. δαίνυμι (δαι) *to feast* trans., Mid. intr., Opt. 3 S. δαινύσθαι (401 D), 3 P. δαινύσθαι: Fu. δάισω, Aο. ἔδαισα.

442 D. 1. Hm. Aο. ἔαξα, rare ἦξα (Hes. Opt. 2 S. κανάξαις, = κατταξαις = κατταξαις, 73 D). Hd. Pf. ἔηγα.

3. Hd. has st. δεκ in δέξω, ἔδεξα, δέδεγμαι, ἐδέχθην. Hm. Pf. M. δειδεγμαι *greet* (for δεδεγμαι), 3 P. δειδέχεται, -ατο (392 D). In the same sense of *greeting*, he has Pr. Par. δεικνόμενος, as also Pr. δεικανόμαι and δειδισκομαι (= δε-δεικ-σκομαι, cf. 447, 9).

4. Hm. has only forms with smooth breathing, even in the sense of *shutting in*. As stem, he has *εργ* or *εργ* instead of *ειργ*. For ἔρχεται, (ἐ)έρχαιο see 318 D. For poet. ἐργαζομαι, Hm. (ἐ)έργαζομαι, see 411.





15. φράγνυμι (φραγ) rare form of φράσσω cl. 4, *to enclose*.  
 φράξω                      ἐφραξα                      πέφραγμα                      ἐφράχθην [ἐφράγην]

### SIXTH CLASS (*Inceptive Class*, 330).

444. The stem assumes *σκ* in the present, sometimes with *α* connecting *ι*. Several verbs which belong here, prefix a reduplication. Only a few show an inceptive meaning.

Stems in *α* and *ε*.

1. γηράσκω = γηρά-ω *to grow old*. 2 Aο. Inf. γηρᾶναι (408, 2).  
 γηράσω, -ομαι ἐγήρασα γεγήρακα
2. διδράσκω (δρα) *to run*, used only in composition.  
 δράσομαι ἔδρᾶν (408, 3) δέδρακα
3. ἡβιάσκω (ἡβα) *to come to puberty*: ἡβίᾳ *to be at puberty*.  
 ἡβήσω ἡβησα ἡβηκα
4. ζυήσκω (ζᾶν, ζνα, 340) *to die*; used also as pass. of κτείνω *to kill*.  
 ζανοῦμαι ἔζᾶνον τέζηκα *am dead* (409, 4)
- a. Fu. Pf. τεδνήξω (τεδνήξομαι late), see 394 a. For Fu. ζανοῦμαι, 2 Aο. ἔζανον, the Att. prose always uses ἀποζανοῦμαι, ἀπέζανον (never found in Trag.), but in the Pf. τέζηκα, not ἀπο-τέζηκα.

18. Hm. δρέγνυμι (ορεγ), = δρέγω cl. 1, *to reach*, Pf. M. 3 P. δρωρέχαται (321 D, 392 D).

443 D. In the Epic language, several stems, which for the most part show a final *α* in other forms, assume *να* instead of it in the present. This is accompanied in most instances by a change of vowel, and by inflection according to the *μ*-form.

1. δάμνημι or δαμνάω (δαμ, δαμα, 331) *to overcome*, Fu. δαμάω (cf. 375), Aο. ἐδάμασα, Pf. δέδμηκα (340), Pf. M. δέδμημαι, Fu. Pf. δεδμήσομαι, Aο. P. ἐδαμάσθην (342) or ἐδμήθην, more freq. 2 Aο. ἐδάμην. Pr. also δαμῶ. The forms ἐδαμάσθην and ἐδαμάσθην are even found in Att. prose.—The same Perf. Mid. δέδμημαι belongs also to the Ion. and poet. δέμω (Att. οἰκοδομέω) *to build*, Aο. ἔδειμα.
2. κίρνημι or κιννάω (κερα), = κεράννυμι *to mix* (439, 1).
3. κρήμναι (κρεμα), = κρέμαμαι *to hang* (404, 8; cf. 439, 2). Active κρήμνημι very rare.
4. μάρναμαι (μαρα) *to fight*, Opt. 1 P. μαρνοίμεθα (401 D h).
5. πέρνημι (περα), = πιπράσκω *to sell* (444, 7), Fu. περᾶω (cf. 375), Aο. ἐπέρᾶσα, Pf. M. Par. πεπερημένος.
6. πίλνημι or πιλνάω (πελα), = πελδίζω *to bring near*, Mid. *to come near* (428 D, 21).
7. πίτνημι or πιτνάω (πετα), = πετάννυμι *to expand* (439, 3).
8. σκίδνημι (σκεδα), = σκεδάννυμι *to scatter* (439, 4): also without σ, κίδνημι (κεδα).

- 444 D. 2. Hd. διδρήσκω, δρησομαι, ἔδρην (24 D a).

5. *Δάσκομαι (δα) to propitiate.*

Δάσομαι Δασάμην Δάσῃην (342)

6. *μιμήσκω (μνα) to remind, Mid. to remember, mention.*

μνήσω ἔμνησα μέμνημαι (319 b, 393 a) ἐμνήσῃην (342)

- a. The Fu. and Ao. Mid. are poetic; the Fu. and Ao. Pass. take their place. The Pf. M. μέμνημαι is present in meaning, = Lat. meminī. Fu. Pf. μεμνήσομαι will bear in mind.

7. *πιπράσκω (πρα) to sell; wanting in Fu. and Ao. Act.*

(προδύσομαι) (ἀπεδόμην) πέπρακα, πέπραμαι ἐπράσῃην

8. φάσκω (φα) = φημί (404, 2) to say. The Pr. Ind. is scarcely used. Hm. has only the Impf. In Attic prose, the Par. is frequent (instead of φάς, not used, 404, 2), but other forms are rare.

9. χάσκω (χα) to gape. From st. χαν (329 a, Pr. χαίνω late), come χανοῦμαι ἔχανον κέχρηνα

10. *ἀρέσκω (αρε) to please.*

ἀρέσω ἤρεσα [ἀρήρεκα] (ἡρέσῃην n. A. pr.)

## 445. Stems in o.

1. *ἀνα-βιόσκομαι (βιο) trans. to re-animate, intr. to revive.*

Ao. ἀνεβίων (408, 13) intrans., ἀνεβιωσάμην trans. Cf. βιώω (423, 2).

2. *βλώσκω (μολ, μλο, βλο 53 D) to go, poet. Pr. Impf. only in comp.*

μολοῦμαι ἔμολον μέμβλωκα (340, 53 D)

3. *βιβρώσκω (βρο) to eat.*

[βρώσομαι] [ἔβρωσα] βέβρωκα, βέβρωμαι (ιβρώσῃην n. A.)

- a. The defective parts are supplied by forms of ἐσθίω cl. 9 (450, 3).

4. *γινώσκω (γνο) to know; also γινώσκω less freq. in Att.*

γνώσομαι ἔγνων (408, 14) ἔγνωκα, ἔγνωσμαι ἐγνώσῃην (342)

5. *ἑρῶσκω (ἑρο, ἑρο, 340) to leap, chiefly poet.; also ἑρῶννυμαι cl. 5*  
 ἑροῦμαι ἔἑρορον

6. *τιτρώσκω (τρο) to wound.*

τρώσω ἔτρωσα τέτρωμαι ἐτρώσῃην

5. Hm. also ἰλάομαι (ἰλάμαι), Imv. ἰληθι (Theoc. ἰλᾷθι), see 404 D, 10; Pf. ἰληκα.

6. Hm. Pf. M. 2 S. μέμνημαι, μέμνη (Imv. μέμνεο Hd.), see 363 D; Sub. 1 P. μεμνώμεθα (Hd. μεμνώμεθα), Opt. μεμνήμην, 3 S. μεμνέμεθα, see 393 D.

7. Poet. πέρνημι (περα), see 443 D, 5.

11. Hm. βάσκω (βα) = βαίνω to go (435, 1), chiefly in Imv. βάσκει ἰθι haste, go; once ἐπιβασκέμεν to cause to go upon.

12. Poet. κυλήσκω (κλε) = καλέω cl. 1, to call (420, 5).

445 D. 3. Hm. βεβρώδω. Ep. 2 Ao. ἔβρων (not in Hm.). Soph. 2 Pf. Par. βεβρώτες (409 D, 16).

4. Hd. 1 Ao. ἀνέγνωσα. Poet. V. γνωτός (for γνωστός).

6. Hm. τρώω.

## 446. Stems in ι and υ.

1. πιπισχω (πι) *to give to drink*, Ion. and poet. Cf. πίνω (435, 4).  
 πίσω                      ἔπισα  
 2. κνίσκω (κν) *to impregnate*, Aο. κῦσα.  
 a. Mid. κνίσκομαι *to become pregnant*; but κύνω, κνέω cl. 7, *to be pregnant*  
 3. μεθύσχω (μεθυ) *to intoxicate*.  
 μεθύσω                      ἐμέθυσσα                      [μεμέθυσμαι]                      ἐμέθυσθην  
 a. Mid. μεθύσκομαι *to become intoxicated*; but μεθύω (only Pr. Impf.) *to be intoxicated*.

## 447. Stems ending in a consonant.

1. ἀλίσκομαι (άλ, ἀλο, 331) *to be taken*, used as pass. to αἰρέω cl. 9.  
 ἀλώσομαι                      ἐάλων or                      ἐάλωκα or                      v. ἀλωτός  
    ἦλων (408, 12) ἦλωκα  
 2. ἀν-ἀλίσκω (αν-αλ, αν-αλο) *to expend*: also ἀναλώω.  
 ἀναλώσω                      ἀνάλωσα                      ἀνάλωκα, ἀνάλωμαι                      ἀνάλώσῃην  
    ἀνήλωσα                      ἀνήλωκα, ἀνήλωμαι                      ἀνηλώσῃην  
 a. Rare forms, ἠνάλωσα, ἠνάλωμαι (314).  
 3. ἀμβλίσκω (αμβλ, αμβλο, 331) *to miscarry*: also ἐξ-αμβλώω.  
 ἀμβλώσω                      ἡμβλώσα                      ἡμβλωκα, ἡμβλωμαι  
 4. ἀμπλακίσκω (αμπλακ) *to miss, err*, poetic.  
 ἀμπλακήσω                      ἡμπλακον                      ἡμπλάκηται  
 5. ἐπ-αυρίσχω (επ-αυρ) *to enjoy*: also ἐπαυρίσχω, ἐπαυρέω cl. 7.  
 ἐπαυρήσομαι                      ἐπηῦρον, ἐπηυρόμην  
 a. The word is Ion. and poetic; in Att. prose, only 2 Aο. Inf. ἐπαυρέσθαι.  
 6. εὐρίσχω (εὐρ) *to find*.  
 εὐρήσω (331)                      εὔρον                      εὔρηκα, εὔρημαι                      εὐρέσῃην  
 a. For 2 Aο. Impv. εὐρέ, see 366. 1 Aο. M. εὐράμην late.  
 7. στερίσχω (στερ) = στερέω cl. 7, *to deprive*.  
 στερήσω                      ἐστέρησα                      ἐστέρηκα, ἤμαι                      ἐστερήσῃην  
 a. Pass. στερίσκομαι and στεροῦμαι *to be deprived*; but στέρομαι cl. 1, *to be in a state of privation*.  
 8. ἀλέξω (for αλεκ-σχω, st. αλεκ) *to ward off*; Act. rare in prose.  
 ἀλεξήσομαι                      ἡλεξίμην  
 a. A Fu. ἀλέξομαι is also found.  
 9. ἀλύσχω (for αλυκ-σχω, st. αλυκ) *to avoid*, poet.; Pr. Impf. rare.  
 ἀλύξω                      ἡλυξα                      (connected with ἀλόμαι, st. αλυ, 426 D, 7)

446 D. 4. Hm. πιφάσχω (φαν) *to show, declare*. Akin to this is Hd. δία φαύσκω or -φώσκω *to shine, dawn*.

447 D. 7. Hm. Aο. Inf. στερέσαι. Eur. 2 Aο. P. Par. στερεῖς.

8. Hm. Fu. ἀλεξήσω, Aο. ἡλέξῃσα, 2 Aο. ἔλαλλον (384 D, 339).

9. Hm. has also ἀλυσκάω cl. 4 and ἀλυσκάνω cl. 5.

10. διδάσκω (for διδαχ-σκω, st. διδαχ) *to teach*.  
 διδάξω      ἐδίδαξα      δεδίδαχα, -γμαι      ἐδιδάχῃην  
 11. λᾶσκω (for λακ-σκω, st. λᾶκ) *to speak*, poetic.  
 λακήσομαι      ἐλάκησα (331)      λέληκα or  
 ἑλάκον      λέλακα (338)  
 12. μίσγω (for μιγ-σκω, st. μιγ) *to mix*, = μίγνυμι cl. 5 (442, 7).  
 13. πάσχω (for παῖ-σκω, st. παῖ. πενῖ, 329, 334 a) *to suffer*.  
 παίσσομαι (49)      ἔπαῖπον      πέπονθα      V. παῖστος  
 a. For the two forms of the stem, compare τὸ πᾶδος and πένθος *suffer* as

SEVENTH CLASS (*Epsilon-Class*, 331).

448. The stem assumes ε in the present. Here belong

1. αἰδέομαι (αιδ) *to feel shame*: also αἰδομαι poetic.  
 αἰδέσομαι      ἡδεσάμην      ἡδεσμαι (342)      ἡδέσῃην (413)  
 a. ἡδεσάμην, in Att. prose, *pardoned*; in poetry, *felt shame*, = ἡδέσῃην.  
 2. γαμέω (γαμ) *to marry* (Act. uxorem ducō, Mid. nubo).  
 γαμῶ      ἔγημα      γεγάμηκα, -ημαι      V. γαμετή  
 a. Late forms γαμήσω, ἐγάμησα, ἐγαμέδην Theoc.  
 3. γηΐέω (γηῖ) *to rejoice*, poetic; in prose only 2 Pf.  
 γηΐήσω      ἐγήΐησα      γέγηθα *am glad*  
 4. δοκέω (δοκ) *to seem, think*.  
 δόξω      ἔδοξα      δέδογμαi      (ἐδόχῃην r. A.)  
 a. δοκήσω, ἐδόκησα, δεδόκηκα, δεδόκημαι, ἐδοκήῃην are poetic or late.  
 5. κυρέω (κυρ) *to hit upon, happen*, Ion. and poet.: also κύρω rare.  
 κυρήσω, κύρσω ἔκυρσα, ἐκύρησα

10. Ep. Ao. ἐδιδάσκησα (331, not in Hm.). The orig. stem was δα, Hm. Fu. θῆω *shall find* (378 D), 2 Ao. δέδασον (384 D, also ἔδασον) *taught*, 2 Ao. M. Inf. δεδάσθαι (for δεδασθαι), Pf. δεδάκη (331) *have learned*, 2 Pf. Par. δεδαώς, Pf. M. Par. δεδαήμενος, 2 Ao. P. ἐδάην *learned*, Fu. P. δαήσομαι (395 D).

11. Hm. ληκέω, 2 Pf. Par. Fem. λελᾶκνῖα (338 D).

13. Hm. 2 Pf. 2 P. πέποσθε (409 D, 14), Par. Fem. πεπᾶσνῖα (cf. 338 D).

14. Hm. ἀπαφίσκω (αφ) *to deceive*, 2 Ao. ἤπαφον (384 D), rare 1 Ao. ἡπάφῃην (331).

15. Poet. ἀραρίσκω (αρ) *to join, fit*, trans., 1 Ao. ἤρα (345 D), usu. 2 Ao. ἡρᾶον (384 D) twice intrans., 2 Pf. ἡρᾶα *am joined, fitted* (found even in Xen.), Ion. ἡρηρα, Hm. Par. Fem. ἀραρῖνῖα (338 D), Ao. P. 3 P. ἡρᾶεν (395 D), 2 Ao. M. Par. ἄρμενος (408 D, 34).

16. Hm. ἴσκω (=φυκ-σκω) and ἕισκω (23 D a) *to make like, consider like*, cf. 2 Pf. ἕοικα (409, 7).

17. Hm. τιτύσκομαι (=τι-τυκ-σκομαι) *to prepare* (cf. τεύχω cl. 2, 425, 15), so αἰν (cf. τυγχάνω cl. 5, 437, 8).

448 D. 2. Hm. Fu. Mid. 3 Sing. γαμέσsetai *will cause (a woman) to marry*, doubtful.

6. { μαρτυρέω (μαρτυρ) *to bear witness*, inflected reg., but  
μαρτύρομαι cl. 4, *to call witnesses*, Ao. ἐμαρτύραμην.
7. { ξυρέω (ξυρ) *to shave*, Ao. ἐξύρησα, Mid. ξυρέομαι, but also  
ἐξύρομαι cl. 4, Ao. ἐξυράμην, Pf. ἐξύρημαι.
8. πατέομαι (πατ, orig. πα) *to eat*, Ion. and poet.
- πάσομαι ἐπᾶσάμην πέπασμαι V. ᾤ-παστος
9. πεκτέω (πεκ, πεκτ, 327) *to comb, shear*. (Hm. πείκω for πέκω.)  
(πέξω n. A. ἔπεξα n. A.) ἐπέχσην
10. ρίπτω (ρίφ, ρίπτ) *to throw*, = ρίπτω (427, 14), only Pr. Impf.
11. ώσέω (ώσ) *to push*; Impf. έώσουν (312).
- ώσω, ώσήσω έωσα [έωκα] έώσμαι έώσσην
- a. ώσήσω is not found in Att. prose. The syllabic augment is rarely omitted in Attic.

### EIGHTH CLASS (*Reduplicating Class*, 332).

449. The stem assumes a reduplication in the present. For *μι*-verbs of this class, see 403. There remain

12. Poet. δυνέω *to sound heavily*, Ao. ἐδούκησα (even in Xen.), ἐγδούκησα (cf. ἐρίδουκος *loud-thundering*), 2 Pf. δέδουκα.
13. Poet. κελαδέω *to roar*, Fu. κελαδήσω, Hm. Pr. Par. κελάδων.
14. Ion. and poet. κεντέω *to prick*, Fu. κεντήσω, etc., reg.; but Hm. Ao. Inf. κένσαι (=κεντ-σαι), V. κεντός (=κεντ-τος).
15. Poet. κτυπέω *to crash, clatter*, rare in prose, 2 Ao. ἐκτύπον, also in Trag. 1 Ao. ἐκτύπησα.
16. Poet. ριγέω *to shudder*, Fu. ριγήσω, Ao. ἐρρίγησα, 2 Pf. ἐρρίγα used as a present. Different is ριγώω *to be cold* (371 d).
17. Ion. and poet. στυγέω *to dread, hate*, Fu. στυγήσομαι, Ao. ἐστύγησα, etc., reg. Hm. has 1 Ao. ἐστυξα *made dreadful*, 2 Ao. ἐστύγον *dreaded*.
18. Pr. φιλέω *to love*, inflected reg. as a verb of cl. 1, see Paradigm 287; but Hm. Ao. M. ἐφιλάμην (st. φίλ).
19. Hm. (χραισμεύω *to help, ward off*, Pr. Impf. not used) Fu. χραισμήσω, Ao. ἐχραίσμησα, 2 Ao. ἐχραισμον.
- Add the following, which annex α in the present (331):
20. Pr. βρυχάομαι *to roar*, Ao. ἐβρυχησάμην. In Hm., only 2 Pf. βέβρυχα used as a present.
21. Poet. γοάω *to bewail*, Fu. γοήσομαι, Hm. 2 Ao. ξοον.
22. Hm. θηριόομαι *to quarrel* (Fu. θηρίσομαι Theoc.), Ao. ἐθηρισάμην, Ao. P. ἐθηρίσθην (396 D). Pind. θηρίομαι, θηριώω.
23. Poet. λιχμάω, -ομαι, *to lick*, Fu. λιχμήσομαι, 2 Perf. Par. irregular λελειχμότες Hes.
24. Hm. μηκάομαι (μάκ, μηκ, 326) *to bleat*, 2 Ao. Par. μακών, 2 Pf. Par. υεμηκώς, Fem. μεμακνῖα (338 D), Plur. ἐμέμηκον (351 D).
25. Hm. μητιάω, -ομαι, *to plan*, Fu. μητίσομαι, Ao. ἐμητισάμην. Pind. μητιόμαι.
26. Pr. μυκάομαι (μυκ) *to low* (used in Att. prose). Poet. Ao. ἐμυκησάμην Hm. 2 Ao. ἐμύκον, 2 Pf. μέμικα used as a present.

1. γίγνομαι (γεν) *to become*: also γίνομαι less freq. in Att.  
γενήσμαι ἐγενόμην γέγονα (409, 3) *have become, have been*  
γέγενημαι (ἐγενήσῃν l.)
2. ἴσχω (σεχ) *to hold*, another form of ἔχω (424, 11).
3. μίμνω (μεν) *to remain*, poetic form of μένω (422, 13).
4. πίπτω (πετ, πτο, 330, 331) *to fall*: cf. πιτνέω cl. 5 (438, 4) poet  
πεσοῦμαι (377) ἔπεσον πέπτωκα  
a. ἔπεσον is for orig. and Dor. ἔπετον (62 a).
5. τίκτω (for τιτκω, st. τεκ) *to bring forth, beget*.  
τέξομαι ἔτεκον τέτοκα (334 a)  
τέξω less fr. (τέτεξα rare (τέτεγμαι n. A.) (ἐτέχσῃν n. A.)  
a. Mid. τίκτομαι rare and poetic.
6. τιτράω (τρα) *to bore*: also τετραίνω (329 a, 328 d).  
τρήσω (335 a) ἔτρησα τέτρημαι v. τρητός  
τετρανώ ἐτέτρηνα (later -āna) [ἐτετραίνσῃν]

For reduplicating verbs of the sixth (inceptive) class, see 444-6.

#### NINTH CLASS (*Mixed Class*, 333).

450. Different parts of the verb may be derived from stems essentially different: compare Eng. *go, went*. Here belong

1. αἰρέω *to take*, Mid. *to choose*; st. αἶρε, ἐλ (312).  
αἰρήσω εἶλον (ἐλω etc.) ἤρηκα, ἤρημαι ἥρέσῃν  
a. Fu. ἐλῶ n. A. Ao. εἰλάμην late.
2. ἔρχομαι *to go, come*; st. ερχ, ἐλῶ.  
ἐλεύσομαι ἥλσον (339) ἐλήλυθα (321)  
a. For 2 Ao. Imv. ἐλδέ, see 366. For ἐλεύσομαι (326), the Attic prose generally has εἶμι (405, 1 a).
3. ἐσθίω *to eat*; st. εσθι, ἐδ, φάγ.  
ἔδομαι (378) ἔφαγον ἐδήδοκα (331) (ἠδέσῃν n. A.)  
ἐδήδεσμαι (331, 342) v. ἐδεστός, τέος  
a. ἐσθίω comes from ἐσθω (328), and that from ἔδω (411 D): all these forms of the Pr. are found in Hm.

449 D. 1. 2 Ao. 3 Sing. ἔγεντο Dor. (and Hes.), different from γέντο *seized* (408 D, 35). From st. γεν comes also poet. γείνομαι cl. 4, *to be born*, Ao. ἐγεινάμην trans. *begot, bore* (οἱ γεινόμενοι *the parents*, also in prose).

2. Poet. also ἰσχνάω (329 b), ἰσχανάω (331).

4. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. πεπτεῶτας, Soph. πεπτός, -ῶτος (409 D, 17).

7. Hm. ἰάνω (αυ, αυε 331, αε 39) *to sleep*, Ao. ἔεσα (ᾱ, but by augm. ᾱ), once contr. ἄσαμεν.

445 D. 1. Hd. Pf. ἀραίρηκα (321 D).

2. Poet. 2 Ao. ἡλύσον with υ (but only in Ind., 1, 2, 3 S. and 3 P.), Dor (not Pind.) ἡλσον, ἡλσον. Hm. 2 Pf. εἰλήλουθα, 1 P. εἰλήλουθμεν (409 D, 13).

3. Hm. Pr. Inf. ἔδμεναι (406 D, 3), 2 Pf. Par. ἐδηδώς, Pf. M. ἐδήδομαι.

4. *ὀρώω to see*, Impf. *έώρων* (312); st. *ὄρα, ιδ, οπ.*

*ὄψομαι* *είδον* (*ίδω* etc. *έώρακα, έώραμαι* *ᾠφθην, v. ὄρατός, Imv. ιδέ* 366) *ὄπαπα* (321), *ᾠμμαί* *ὀπτός, τέος*

- a. The Comic poets have Pf. *έδρακα*: *ὄπαπα* is chiefly Ion. and *πόετ.*: *έωράδην* is late. Ao. M. *ᾠψάμην* is rare; *είδόμεν* (for *είδον*) is generally poetic (in Att. prose only in comp.), Imv. *ιδού*, but as exclamation *ιδού lo!* Poetic is also Pr. Mid. *είδομαι to appear, appear like*, Ao. *είσάμην*.

5. *τρέχω to run*; st. *τρέχ, δρεμ* (334 a).

*δραμούμαι* *έδραμον* *δεδρίμηνκα* (331) v. *Σρεκτέον* (66 c)

- a. *δρέξομαι, έδρεξα* (66 c), and *δέδρομα* are found in poetry; *δεδράμηνκα* occurs in composition.

6. *φέρω to bear*; st. *φερ, οι, ενεκ.*

*οἶσω* { *ήνεγκον* (384) *ένήνοχα* (321, 334 a) *ήνέχθην*  
*οἶσομαι* (as { *ήνεγκα* (381) *ένήνεγμαί* *ένεχθήσομαι*  
 mid. and pass.) *ήνεγκάμην* v. *οἰστός, τέος* *οἰσθήσομαι*

7. *ώνομαι to buy*, Impf. *ώνούμην*; st. *ωνε, πρια.*

*ώνήσομαι* *έπριάμην* (408, 8) *έώνημαι* *έώνήθην*

- a. *έωνησάμην* is late. The syllabic augment is rarely omitted in Att. *έώνημαι* may have, *έωνήδην* always has, a passive meaning (415).

8. *είπον I said*; st. *ειπ, ερ, ρε* (340).

*έρῶ* { *είπον* *έῤρηκα* (319 e) *έρρήθην, v. ῥήτός*  
 { *είπα* *είρημαι* (*έρρέθην* n. A.)  
 (Imv. *είπέ* 366) *είρήσομαι* *ρηθήσομαι*

- a. The Pr. Impf. are supplied by *λέγω, φημί*, and (especially in comp.) by *ἀγορεύω to discourse*, as *ἀπαγορεύω to forbid*, Ao. *ἀπείπον*. The form *είπον* comes from *ε-επ-ον*, orig. *φε-φεπ-ον*, a reduplicated 2 Ao. like *πέπιδον* (384 D): cf. *ἔπος*, orig. *φεπος*, word. The stem of *έρῶ* was orig. *φερ* (cf. Lat. verbum); hence *είρηκα* for *φε-φερ-κα*, *έρρήδην* for *εφερήδην*, *ρήτός* for *φερτος*.

4. Hm. Fu. *έπιόψομαι shall choose*, but *έπόψομαι shall look on*. Aeol. Pr. *βρημι* Theoc. For *δύσσομαι* (οπ), see 429 D, 4. 5. Dor. *τρέχω*.

6. Hm. Pr. Imv. *φέρετε* (406 D, 4), Ao. *ήνεικα* (rarely *ήνεικον*), M. *ήνεικα-μην*; Ao. Imv. *οἶσε* (349 D), Inf. *οἰσέμεν(αι)*, V. *φερτός*. Hd. has Ao. *ήνεικα*, Pf. M. *ένήνεικμαι*, Ao. P. *ήνείχθην*.

8. Hm. Pr. *είρω* rare, Fu. *έρέω*, Ao. *είπον* and in Ind. (with augm.) *ξείπον* (= *ε-φερεπον*). From st. *σεπ, έπ* (63), comes *έν-έπω* or *έννέπω*, 2 Ao. *ένι-σκον* (339), Imv. *ένι-σπε* or *ένισπες* (2 P. *έσπετε* for *εν-σπετε*), Fu. *ένίψω* (= *ενι-σπ-σω*; or *ένι-σπθσω* (331). Hd. makes Ao. usu. *είπα*, Ao. P. *είρέδην* and *είρήδην* as well as *έρρήδην*.

## ALPHABETICAL LIST

*of Verbs described in the foregoing Sections.*

451. In the following alphabetical list, the verbs before described are not only referred to by the present; but one or more forms are generally added, to exhibit the stem and its changes, or to show the most important peculiarities of formation.

In using this index, as well as in looking out verbs in the lexicon, the student should bear in mind especially the following points:

I. At the *beginning* of verb-forms,

a.  $\epsilon$  before a consonant (sometimes even before vowels) may be the augment or reduplication (308, 312, 319, 322).

b.  $\epsilon$  may arise by augment or reduplication from  $\epsilon$  (312, 322).

c.  $\eta$  may arise by augment or reduplication from  $\alpha$  or  $\epsilon$  (309).

d.  $\omega$  may arise by augment or reduplication from  $\omicron$  (309).

e.  $\epsilon$  in a few words takes the place of  $\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\epsilon$ , as redupl. (319 e).

f. A consonant with  $\epsilon$  may be the reduplication, when followed by the same consonant, or when a smooth mute with  $\epsilon$  is followed by the cognate rough mute (319).

g. A vowel and consonant may be the Attic reduplication, if the same vowel and consonant follow; but the initial stem-vowel is usually lengthened after it (321).

h. When prepositions are prefixed, there is danger of mistaking an initial stem-vowel for the final vowel of the prep. Thus  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\nu\acute{o}$  =  $\kappa\alpha\tau\text{-}\alpha\nu\acute{o}$  not  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\text{-}\nu\omega$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\alpha\lambda\epsilon\sigma\alpha\varsigma$  =  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\text{-}\nu\alpha\lambda\epsilon\sigma\alpha\varsigma$  not  $\alpha\pi\sigma\text{-}\nu\alpha\lambda\epsilon\sigma\alpha\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\pi\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\sigma\alpha$  may be either  $\epsilon\pi\text{-}\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\sigma\alpha$  (Pr.  $\epsilon\phi\text{-}\nu\alpha\lambda\epsilon\sigma\alpha\varsigma$ ) or  $\epsilon\pi\text{-}\iota\delta\omicron\upsilon\sigma\alpha$  (Pr.  $\epsilon\pi\text{-}\iota\delta\iota\delta\omega\mu\iota$ ).

II. In the *middle* of verb-forms,

i.  $\alpha$  or  $\omicron$  may arise from  $\epsilon$  in the stem and present (334). So  $\omicron$  may arise from  $\epsilon$ , and  $\omega$  rarely from  $\eta$ .

j.  $\eta$  may arise from a final  $\alpha$  or  $\epsilon$  of the stem, and  $\omega$  from a final  $\omicron$  (335). In the first aorist system of liquid verbs,  $\eta$  may arise from  $\alpha$  and  $\epsilon$  from  $\epsilon$  (337). In the second perfect system,  $\eta$  may arise from  $\alpha$  (338).

k. The relations of the *consonants* are shown in the following table, where any termination of the other tenses may correspond to any form of the present given on the same line:

| Fut. 1 Aor. | 2 Pf. | Perfect Middle.           | 1 Aor. P. | Present.  |
|-------------|-------|---------------------------|-----------|---|
| -ψω -ψα     | -φα   | -μμαι, -ψαι, -πται, -φθον | -φθην     | -πω, -βω, -φω, -πτω                                   |
| -ξω -ξα     | -χα   | -ημαι, -ξαι, -κται, -χθον | -χθην     | -κω, -γω, -χω, -σσω, -ζω                              |
| -σω -σα     |       | -σμαι, -σαι, -σται, -σθον | -σθην     | { -τω, -δω, -δω, -σσω, -ζω<br>-δω, -έω, -λω, -όω, -ύω |

$\acute{\alpha}\delta\text{-}\omega$  ( $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\delta\sigma\theta\eta\nu$ ) 420 D, 10.

$\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\alpha\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$  ( $\eta\gamma\acute{\alpha}\sigma\theta\eta\nu$ ,  $\eta\gamma\acute{\alpha}\sigma\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\nu$ ) 419, 1;

$\acute{\alpha}\gamma\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\alpha\iota\mu\alpha\iota$ , D.

$\acute{\alpha}\gamma\epsilon\iota\tau\omega$  ( $\alpha\gamma\epsilon\rho$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\eta\gamma\epsilon\rho\kappa\alpha$ ) 432, 1;

$\eta\gamma\epsilon\rho\acute{\epsilon}\delta\omicron\nu\tau\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$ , D.

$\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\text{-}\nu\mu\iota$  ( $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\zeta\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\gamma\alpha$ ) 442, 1.

$\epsilon\gamma\rho$  ( $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\epsilon\iota\tau\omega$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$ ) 432 D, 1.

$\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\text{-}\omega$  ( $\eta\gamma\alpha\gamma\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\eta\chi\alpha$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\eta\theta\chi\alpha$ ) 424, 1;

$\acute{\alpha}\gamma\iota\nu\omega$ ,  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\zeta\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ , D.

$\acute{\epsilon}\delta$  ( $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\delta\omicron\nu$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\alpha\delta\omicron\nu$ ) 437, 1.

$\acute{\alpha}\delta\eta\sigma\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\delta\eta\kappa\acute{\omega}\varsigma$ , 318 D.

$\alpha\epsilon$  ( $\iota\alpha\nu\omega$ ,  $\acute{\kappa}\epsilon\sigma\alpha$ ) 449 D, 7.

$\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\iota\rho\omega$  ( $\alpha\epsilon\rho$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\rho\acute{\epsilon}\delta\omicron\nu\tau\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\kappa}\omega\rho\tau\omicron$ ) 432 D, 2.

$\sigma\upsilon\nu\text{-}\eta\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\upsilon\nu\alpha\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$ , ib.

$\acute{\alpha}\acute{\epsilon}\zeta\text{-}\omega$ , =  $\alpha\acute{\upsilon}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ,  $\alpha\acute{\upsilon}\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ , 436, 3.

$\acute{\alpha}\eta\mu\iota$  ( $\alpha\epsilon$ ) 404 D, a.

$\alpha\iota\delta\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  ( $\eta\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\theta\eta\nu$ ),  $\alpha\iota\delta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$ , 448, 1.

$\alpha\iota\nu\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\omega$  ( $\eta\nu\epsilon\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\eta\nu\eta\mu\alpha\iota$ ) 420, 4;

$\alpha\iota\nu\acute{\iota}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\alpha\iota\nu\eta\mu\iota$ , D.

$\alpha\iota\text{-}\nu\mu\alpha\iota$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\text{-}\tau\omicron\alpha\iota\nu\mu\alpha\iota$ , 440 D, 6.



- αἰρέ-ω (εἶλον, εἰλεῖν, ἤρεδην) 450, 1;  
ἀραίρηκα D.  
αἶρω (ἦρα, ἤρδην) 432, 2; ἀρ-όμην D.  
αἰσθ-άνομαι (ἵσθόμην, ἤσθημαι),  
αἰσθ-ομαι 436, 1.  
ἀτ-ω (ἄϊον, ἐπ-ήισα) 309.  
ακ-αχ γροιι αχ, 442 D, 16. 321 D.  
ἀκ-έ-ομαι (ἤκεσάμην) 419, 8.  
ἱκού-ω (ἀκῆκοα, ἠκούσδην) 423, 1;  
ἱκούδ-ομαι Πm.  
ἱκροά-ομαι (ἠκροᾷσάμην) 335 a.  
αλ (εἶλον, ἐάλην) 432 D, 22.  
ἱλδ-ομαι (ἁλάλημαι) 321 D. 367 D. 413.  
ἱλδ-άνω, -αίνω, -ήσκα, 436 D, 12.  
ἱλείφω (ἁλήφιφα) 425, 5.  
ἱλέξω (ἠλεξάμην, ἁλεξήσομαι) 447, 8;  
ἱλακον D.  
ἱλέομαι ογ ἁλεύομαι (αλυ, ἠλε[υ]άμην)  
426 D, 7; ἁλεεῖν ib.  
ἱλέ-ω (ἦλεσα, ἁλήλεσμαι) 419, 9.  
ἱλδ-ομαι (ἁλδήσομαι) 422 D, 19.  
ἱλ-ίσκομαι (ἐάλων, ἦλων) 447, 1.  
ἁλιτ-αῖνω (-ήμενος, ἦλιτον) 436 D, 13.  
αλ κ (ἁλέξω, ἱλακον) 447 D, 8.  
ἱλάσσω (ἠλλάδην, ἠλλαχα) 294.  
ἱλ-λομαι 432, 3; ἁλτο 408 D, 33.  
ἱλυκτάζω (ἁλαλύκτημαι) 321 D.  
ἱλύσκα (ἦλυξα) 447, 9;  
ἁλυσκ-άζω, -άνω, D.  
ἱλφ-άνω (ἦλφον) 436 D, 14.  
ἁμαρτ-άνω (ἦμαρτον, ἠμάρτηκα)  
436, 2; ἦμβροτον D.  
ἁμβλ-ίσκω (ἦμβλωσα) 447, 3.  
ἁμιλλά-ομαι (ἦμιλλήδην) 413.  
ἁμπισχνέομαι (ἁμφέξω, ἦμπισχον) 438, 5.  
ἁμπλακ-ίσκω (-ήσω, ἦμπλακον) 447, 4.  
ἁμύν-ω (ἦμυνα), ἁμυνάδω, 411 D.  
ἁν-αλ-ίσκω, ἁν-αλδ-ω, 447, 2.  
ἁνδάνω (ἔαδον, ἁδήσω) 437, 1;  
ἔήνδανον, ἄδον, εὔαδον, ἔαδα, D.  
ἁν-έχ-ομαι (ἠνειχόμην) 314.  
ἁνήνωδε 321 D.  
ἁν-οίγ-ω (ἁνέψα, ἁνέφγα, ἁνέφχα)  
424, 16; ἁν-οίγ-νυμι ib.  
ἁν-ορδδ-ω (ἠνώρδωσα, -ωμαι) 314.  
ἁνύ-ω (ἦνύσα, ἦνυνμαι) 419, 17;  
ἁνύτω, ἁνύτω, ib.; ἄνω D.  
ἄνωγ-α (ἄνωχθι, ἠνωγον) 409 D, 11.  
ἁπ-αφ-ίσκω (ἦπαφ-ον, -ησα) 447 D, 14.  
ἁπδ-χρη 404, 3; ἁποχρῆ D.  
ἁπτω (ἁφ) 427, 1; ἐάφδην D.  
αρ (αἶρω) 432, 2.  
ἱρδ-ομαι (ἁρήμειαι) 404 D, 9.  
ἁρ-αρ-ίσκω (ἦρσα, ἦραρον, ἔρηνα,  
ἄρμενος) 447 D, 15.  
ἁρέ-σκω (ἦρσασα, ἠρέσδην) 444, 10.  
ἁρήμενος 318 D.  
ἁρκέ-ω (ἦρκεσα) 419, 10.  
ἁρμόττω (ἦρμωσα), ἁρμόζω, 430, 1.  
ἁρνέ-ομαι (ἠρνήδην) 413.  
ἔρ-νυμαι 442, 2.  
ἁρό-ω (ἦρσα, ἠρόδην) 419, 16.  
ἁρπάζω (ἁρπαδ, ἁρπαγ) 431, 1.  
ἁρύ-ω (ἦρυσσα) 419, 18; ἁρύτω ib.  
ἔρχ-ω (ἦρχα, ἠργμαι) 424, 2.  
ἄσα 408 D, 18. 420 D, 10. 449 D, 7.  
ἄσμενος (ἄδ, ἁνδάνω) 408 D, 44.  
αὔξ-άνω, αὔξ-ω (ἠύξηκα) 436, 3.  
αυρ (ἔπ-αυρ-ίσκομαι, -έω) 447, 5.  
αυρα (ἁπ-αυρδ-ω, ἁπούρας) 408 D, 19.  
ἁφάσσω (ἦφασα) 430 D, 8.  
ἁφύσσω (αφυγ, αφυδ) 431 D, 9.  
ἔχδ-ομαι (ἠχδέσδην) 422, 1.  
ἔχ-νυμαι (ἠκαχόμην, ἁκάχημαι, ἁκήχε  
μαι, ἁκαχίζω, ἁχέω, ἁχεύων,  
442 D, 16.  
ἔ-ω (ἄσα, ἔμειναι, ἔαται) 408 D, 18.  
ἔωρτο for ἠορτο (ἁείρω) 432 D, 2.  
βαίνω (βα, ἔβην, ἔβησα) 435, 1;  
βάσκω, βιδάς, βιδών, D.  
βάλ-λω (ἔβαλον, βέβληκα) 432, 4;  
βεβολήατο, ἔβλητο, βλεῖο, D.  
βάπτω (ἔβάφην) 427, 2.  
βά-σκα = βαίνω, 444 D, 11.  
βαστάζω (βασταδ, βασταγ) 431, 2.  
βείομαι, βέομαι (βιδώ) 423 D, 2.  
βιδάζω (βιδάσω, βιδῶ) 375.  
βιδάς (βα) 403 D, 10; βιδών 435 D, 1.  
βιβρώσκω 445, 3; βεβρώδω, ἔβρων, D.  
βιδ-ω (ἔβιδων) 423, 2; βείομαι, βέν-αι, E  
ἁνα-βιδόσκαμαι (βιο, ἁνεβίω) 445, 1.  
βλα (βάλ-λω, βέβληκα) 432, 4.  
βλάπτω (ἔβλάβην, βέβλαφα) 427, 3;  
βλάβεται D.  
βλαστ-άνω (ἔβλαστον, [β]ἔβλάσθηκα)  
436, 4; βλαστέω ib.  
βλέπ-ω (βέβλεφα) 424, 3.  
βλίττω (ἔβλισα) 430, 2.  
βλώσκω (ἔμολον, μέμβλωκα) 445, 2.  
βολε (βάλ-λω, βεβολήατο) 432 D, 4.  
βόσκα (βο, βοσκ, βοσκήσω) 422, 2.  
βούλ-ομαι (ἔβουλήδην ογ ἦβ.) 422, 3;  
βόλεσθαι, -βέβουλα, D.  
θράσσω (ἔβρασα) 430, 3.  
θρέχ-ω (ἔβράχην) 424, 4

ἔ-βραχε, -βρόζειε, -βροχείς, 424 D, 4.  
βρίθ-ω (βέβριθα) 424, 5.  
βρο (βιβρώσκω) 445, 3.  
βρυχ-άομαι (βέβρυχα) 448 D, 20.  
βυ-νέω (έβυσσα, βέβυσμαι) 438, 1.

Γα (γίγνομαι, γεγάς) 409, 3.  
γαμ-έω (έγημα) 447, 2.  
γά-νυμαι, γάων, 439 D, 5.  
γέ-γων-α, γεγων-ίσκω, έω, 424 D, 30.  
γείνομαι (γεν, έγεινάμην) 449 D, 1.  
γελά-ω (έγέλασα, έγελάσθην) 419, 2.  
γεν (γίγνομαι, έγεινόμεν) 449, 1.  
γέν-το 408 D, 35; έ-γεν-το 449 D, 1.  
γηθ-έω (γέγηθα) 448, 3.  
γηρά-σκω, γηρά-ω, 444, 1.  
γί(γ)νομαι (έγεινόμεν, γέγονα, γεγένη-  
μαι) 449, 1; γείνομαι D.  
γί(γ)νώσκω (έγνω, έγνωσμαι) 445, 4.  
γνάμ-τω 427, 4.  
γνο (γιγνώσκω) 445, 4.  
γο-άω (έγοον) 448 D, 21.  
γράφ-ω (έγραψην, 424, 6.  
γων (γέγωνα) 424 D, 30.

Δα (δαίω) 434 D, 3; (δαίομαι) 434 D, 4;  
(έδάην, δήω) 447 D, 10.  
δαί-νυμι (έδασα) 440 D, 7.  
δαίωμαι (έδασάμην, δέδασται),  
δατέομαι, 434 D, 4.  
δαίω (δέδθα, δάηται) 434 D, 3.  
δάκ-νω (έδακον, δήξομαι) 435, 7.  
δάμ-νημι, νάω (έδάμην, έδαμάσθην,  
έδμήθην), δαμάζω, 443 D, 1.  
δαρδ-άνω (έδαρδον, δεδάρθηκα) 436, 4;  
έδραδον D.  
δατέομαι (δατέασθαι) 434 D, 4.  
δέ-ατο 381 D.  
δεί-δι-α (δείδω), έδδεια, 409 D, 5.  
δείκ-νυμι (δέδειχα) 442, 3; δεκ-, δείδεγ-  
μαι, δεικανόμαι, δειδίσκομαι, D.  
δέμ-ω (έδειμα, δέδμημαι) 443 D, 1.  
δέρκ-ομαι (έδρακον, δέδρακα) 424 D, 31.  
δέρ-ω (έδάρην), δαίρω, δείρω, 424, 7.  
δέχ-ομαι (έδέχμην, δέκτο) 408 D, 36.  
δέ-ω (έδησα, διδεκα) 420, 1.  
δέ-ω (δει, έδέησε) 422, 4; δεύ-ομαι D.  
δηρι-όμαι (έδηρινόμην) 448 D, 22.  
δει, δει, δοι (δέδοικα, δέδια, έδεια)  
409, 5; δέδια, δείδω, δίε, 1.  
διαιδά-ω (δειδιόθηκα) 314.  
διακονέ-ω (δειδικόνθηκα) 314  
δια-λέγ-ομαι (διελέχθην) 413.

διδάσκω (δίδαχ) 447, 10; δήα, δέδασον,  
δεδάθηκα, έδάην, D.  
δίδημι = δέ-ω, 403, 3.  
δι-δρά-σκω (έδρην) 444, 2.  
δίδωμι (δο, έδωκα, δέδομαι) 403, 4.  
διε (ένδισαν, δίωμαι) 404 D b.  
δίζηνμαι (δίε) 404 D c.  
διψά-ω (διψή, διψήσω) 371 c.  
διώκ-ω, διακάζω, 411 D.  
δο (δίδωμι) 403, 4.  
δοκ-έω (έδοξα) 448, 4.  
δουπ-έω (έγδουπησα) 448 D, 12.  
δρα (διδράσκω, έδραν) 444, 2.  
δρακ (δέρκ-ομαι, έδρακον) 424 D, 31.  
δρά-ω (δέδραμαι, έδράσθην) 421, 1.  
δρεμ (τρέχω, έδραμον, έδδρομαι) 450, b.  
δύνα-μαι (έδυνήθην, -άσθην) 404, 5.  
δύ-ω (έδυν, έδιδήην, δύνω, 423, 3.  
Έ (ήμι) 403, 1; (έννυμι) 440, 1.  
έά-ω (είων, είάκα) 312.  
έγείρω (έγρήγορα, έγήγερμαι, ήγρόμην)  
432, 5; έγρω, -ομαι, ib.  
εδ, εδ-ο, εδ-ε-σ (έσδω) 450, 3.  
έζομαι (εδ) 431, 6.  
έδελ-ω (ήδέλησα), δέλω, 422, 9  
έδίζω (είδισα, είδικα) 296. 312.  
είδον (ιδ, όράω) 450, 4.  
είδώς (ιδ, οίδα, ήδειν) 409, 6.  
είκάζω (είκασα, ηκασα) 310.  
είκ-ω (είξα), είκάδω, 411 D.  
είκώς (ικ, έοικα) 409, 7.  
είλω (έλσα, έελμαι, έάλην, έόλει), είλίω  
είλέω, είλλω, ίλλω, 432 D, 22.  
είμαι, είατο (έννυμι) 440 D, 1.  
είμι (es, ών, ήν) 406, 1.  
είμι (ι, ήειν) 405, 1; ήιε, ήε, ίσαν,  
(έ)εισάμην, D.  
έννυν (έννυμι) 440 D, 1.  
είπ-ον (έρω, είρηκα, έρρίδην) 450, 8;  
είρω, έν(ν)-έπω, έντισπον, ένίψω, 11  
έργ-νυμι (έρξας), είργ-ω, 442, 4;  
εργ, eεργ, έέρχασ-ο, είργασθον, D.  
είρ-ομαι (= έρουαι) 424 D, 9.  
είρυν, 405 D b. 420 D, 12.  
είρω (έρέω) 450 D, 8.  
είρω (είρκα, έερμαι) 312 D.  
είσα (έσσαι, έσας, ίζω) 431 D, 6.  
έισκα, ίσκα, 447 D, 16.  
είωθα (ηθ) 322; έωθα D.  
έλ (αίρέω, έλων) 451, 1.  
έλαύνω (έλήλακα), έλά-ω, 435, 2.  
έλέγχ-ω (έλγήετμαι) 321

ελθ for ελῦθ (ἐρχομαι, ἦλθον) 450, 2.

εἰλίσσω (εἰλίστα) 312.

εἰλκ-ω (εἰλκυσα, εἰλκυσμαι) 419, 19;

εἰλκέω D.

εἰλπ-ω (ἐλοπα, ἐώλπειν) 424 D, 32.

ελυθ, ελευθ (ἐρχομαι) 450, 2.

ἐμέ-ω (ἡμεσα) 419, 11.

ἐναίρω (ἦναρον, ἐνήρατο) 432 D, 23.

ἐναντιό-ομαι (ἡναντιώδην) 413.

ενεκ (φέρειν, ἡνεγκα, ἡνεγκον, ἐνήνοχα,

ἐνήνεγμαι) 450, 6; ἡνεικα, -ον, D.

ἐπ-ενήνοθε 321 D.

ἐνδυμέ-ομαι (ἐνεδυμήδην) 413.

ἐνίπ-τω (ἡνίπαπον, ἐνέnipον) 427 D, 20.

ἐνίσσω (= ἐνίπ-τω) 429 D, 3.

ἐννυμι (ἡμφίεσα) 440, 1; εἵνυον, ἔσσα,

εἴμαι, ἔσται, εἴατο, D.

ἐνοχλέ-ω (ἡνώχλησα, -κα) 314.

ἐοικα (ἐφικειν, εἰκώς) 409, 7.

ἐορτάζω (ἐώρταζον) 312 b.

ἐν(ν)-έπ-ω (ἐνισπον, ἐνίψω) 450 D, 8.

ἐπιμελόμαι (ἐπεμελήδην) 413.

ἐπίστα-μαι (ἡπιστάδην) 404, 6.

ἐπ-ομαι (εἰπόμην, ἐσπόμην) 424, 8;

ἐπ-ω, ἔσπον, σπείω, D.

ἐρ (εἶπον, ἐρῶ) 450, 8; εἶρω D.

ἐρά-ω (ἡράσδην), ἐρα-μαι, 419, 3.

ἐργάζομαι (εἰργασμαι) 312.

εργ (ἐργον, εἶργω, εἰργνυμι) 442, 4.

ἐρῶω (εργ, ἔοργα, ἐώργειν) 428, 14.

ἐρεῖδ-ω (ἐρήρεισμαι) 392 D.

ἐρείκω (ἥρικον, ἐρήριγμαι) 425 D, 19.

ἐρείπω (ἥριπον, ἐρήριπα) 425, 6.

ἐρέσσω (ἥρεσα) 430, 4.

ἐρεῦγομαι (ἥρύγον), ἐρυγγάνω, 425, 12.

ερεῦδω, ἐρυδ-αίνομαι, 425 D, 20.

εριδ-αίνω (-ἥσασθαι), -μαίνω, 436 D, 15.

ἐρ-ομαι (ἐρήσομαι, ἡρόμην) 424, 9;

εἶρομαι, ἐρέ-ω, -ομαι, -εἶνω, D.

ἐρπ-ω, -ύζω (εἶρπον, εἶρπυσα) 312.

ἐρῶ-ω (ἡρῶησα) 422, 6.

ἐπό-ερ-σα 345 D.

ἐρύκ-ω (ἡρύκακον) 424, 10;

ἐρυκάνω, -ανάω, D.

ἐρύομαι (ερν, εἶρν), ῥύομαι, 405 D b.

ἐρύ-ω (εἶρυσσα, εἶρῶμαι) 420 D, 12.

ἐρχ-ομαι (ἦλθον, ἐλήλυθα, ἐλεύσομαι)

450, 2; ἡλυθον, ἦνθον, D.

es (εἰμι, ἐστί) 406, 1.

ἐσθίω (ἐδομαι, ἐφαγον, ἐθήδοκα,

ἐθήθεσμαι), ἐσθω, ἔδω, 450, 3.

ἐσ-σα, ἔσται (ἐννυμι) 440 D, 1.

ἔσσαι, ἔσσομαι (ἔζω) 431 D, 6.

ἐστιά-ω (εἰστιάσα, -κα) 312.

εὐθ-ω (εὐθήσω) 422, 7.

εὐλαβέ-ομαι (εὐλαβήδην) 413.

εὐρ-ίσκω (εὐρον, εὐρηκα) 447, 6.

εὐφραίνω (εὐφράνδην) 414.

ἀπ-εχθ-άνομαι (-ἡχθόμην, -ἡχθῆμαι)

436, 6; ἐχθω, -ομαι, ib.

ἐχ-ω (εἶχον, ἔξω, ἔσχον, σχήσω) 424, 11

ὄχωκα, ἐπ-ώχατο, ἔσχεδον, D.

ἐψ-ω (ἡψησα) 422, 8.

ἔωμεν (ἔ-ω) 408 D, 18.

ζά-ω (ζῆ, ζῆν, ζήσω), Ion. ζῶω, 371 c.

ζεύγ-νυμι (ἐζύγην) 442, 5.

ζέ-ω (ἔξεσα, ζεστός) 419, 12.

ζώ-ννυμι (ἐζώσομαι) 441, 1.

Ἡβδ-σκω, ἡβδ-ω, 444, 3.

ἦδ-ομαι (ἦσδην, ἦσδήσομαι) 413.

ἡμαι (ἦς) 406, 2; εἵαται, ἔαται, D.

ἡμι (ἦν, ἦ) 404, 1.

ἡμύ-ω (ἐμνήμυκα) 321 D.

Θάλλ-ω (τέθηλα) 432, 6;

θηλέω, θαλέδων, τηλεθάων, D.

θαν (θνήσκω, θανον) 444, 4.

θαιπ (τέθηπα, ταφών) 425 D, 17.

θάπ-τω (ἐτάφην) 427, 5.

θε (τέθημι) 403, 2.

θείνω (θενῶ, θείνω) 432 D, 24.

θέλ-ω (θελήσω) = ἐθέλ-ω, 423, 9.

θέρ-ομαι 424, 12; θέρσομαι, θερέω, D.

θέω (θυ, θεύσομαι) 426, 1.

θιγγάνω (ἐθιγγον) 437, 2.

θλά-ω (ἐθλάσα, ἐθλάσδην) 419, 4.

θλίβ-ω (τέθλιφα, ἐθλίβην) 424, 13

θνήσκω (ἐθανον, τέθνηκα) 444, 4.

θορ (θρώσκω, θόρνυμαι) 445, 5.

θράσσω (ἐθράξα, τέτρηχα) 428, 8.

θραύ-ω (τέθραυ[σ]μαι) 421, 18.

θρεκ (τρέφ-ω, ἐθρεφα) 424, 26.

θρύπ-τω (τρυφ) 427, 6.

θρώσκω (ἐθορον), θόρνυμαι, 445, 5.

θύ-νω, θυ-νέω (= θύ-ω) 435 D, 10.

θυπ (τύφ-ω, τέθνυμαι) 424, 22.

θύ-ω (ἐδυσα, τέδυκα, ἐτύδην) 420, 2.

ἴ (εἰμι) 405, 1.

ιδ-ομαι (ιασάμην, ιδάην) 415.

ιαύω (ἔεσα, ἔσαμεν) 449 D, 7.

ιάχ-ω, ιαχ-έω, 424 D, 33.

ιδ (όρω, εἶδον) 450, 4;

(οἶδα, εἰδώς, ᾗδεν) 409, 6.

ἰδρύ-ω (ἰδρύσθην, ἰδρύσθην) 396 D.

ἴζω (ἴδ, ἴε), ἰζάνω, 431, 6.

ἴημι (ἔ, ἦκα, εἶκα) 403, 1.

ικ (ἔοικα) 409, 7; (ἐ-ἴσκω) 447 D, 16.

ικ-νέομαι, ἱκ-άνω, 438, 2; ἴκ-ω D.

ἱλα-μαι (ἱλῆθι, ἱλαδί) 404 D, 10.

ἱλά-σκομαι 444, 5; ἱλά-ομαι D.

ἱλλω 432 D, 22.

ἱμάσσω (ἵμασα) 430 D, 9.

ἱπταμαι = πέτομαι, 424, 19.

ἱσάμι 409 D, 6.

ἱσκω (ικ), ἔισκω, 447 D, 16.

ἱστημι (στα, ἐστήκα, ἐστάς) 403, 5

ἱσχω (σεχ) = ἔχω, 449, 2;

ἱσχάνω, ἱσχάνω, D.

Καθ (κέκαθ-ον, -ήσω) 428 D, 18.

καδέ(ομαι) (καδεδοῦμαι) 431, 6.

κάδθηναι 406, 2.

καδίω (καδιῶ) 431, 6; καδεῖσα D.

καίνυμαι (καδ, κέκασμαι) 442 D, 17.

καίνω (ἐκανον) 432, 7.

καίω, κάω (καύσω) 434, 1;

ἐκη (ἐκεια), κέας, D.

καλέ-ω (ἐκάλεσα, ἐκέληκα) 420, 5;

προ-καλίζομαι, κυκλήσκω, D.

καλύπτω (καλυβ) 427, 7.

κάμ-νω (ἐκαμον, ἐκέμηκα) 435, 8.

κάμπ-τω (κέκαμμαι) 427, 8.

κεδά-ννυμι, κίδνημι, 439 D, 4.

κεί-μαι (κέωμι) 405, 2.

κείρω (κερῶ, ἐκάρην) 432, 8.

κελαδ-έω (κελάδων) 448 D, 13.

κελεύ-ω (κεκέλευσμαι) 421, 20.

κέλ-λω (κέλσω, ἐκελσα) 345 D.

τέλ-ομαι (ἐκεκλόμην) 424 D, 34.

κεντ-έω (κένσαι) 448 D, 14.

κερά-ννυμι (κέκρακα) 439, 1;

κεράω, κεραίω, D.

κερδαίνω (κερδανῶ, κεκέρδηκα) 433, 6.

κεύδω 425, 13; κευδάνω, κύδε, D.

κῆδ-ω (κεκαθήσομαι) 422 D, 20.

κηρύσσω (κηρυκ, κηκέρηκα) 428, 2.

κίδνημι = κεδά-ννυμι, 443 D, 8.

κυκλήσκω (κλε) = καλέω, 444 D, 12.

κί-νυμαι (ἔκινω, ἐκίαδον) 440 D, 5.

κίρνημι, -νάω, = κερά-ννυμι, 443 D, 2.

κιχ-άνω (ἔκιχον, κιχήσομαι) 436, 7.

κίχρημι (χρα, ἐχρησα) 403, 9.

κλ (κέλ-ομαι, ἐκεκλόμην) 424 D, 34.

κλάω (κέκλαγγα) 428, 12;

ἐκλαγον, κεκλήγως, D.

κλαίω κλάω (κλαυσούμαι) 434, 2.

κλά-ω (ἐκλάσα, ἐκλάσθην) 419, 5.

κλε (καλέω, κέκληκα, κυκλήσκω) 420, 5

κλεί-ω (κέκλει[σ]μαι) 421, 15;

κλητ-ω, ἐκλαξα, D.

κλείω, κλέομαι (κλυ), 426 D, 8.

κλέπ-τω (ἐκλάπην, ἐκέκλοφα) 427, 9.

κλή-ω (κέκλημαι, ἐκλήσθην) 421, 16.

κλίνω (κλινῶ, κέκλιμαι) 433, 1.

κλυ (ἐκλυνον, κλείω, κλέομαι) 426 D, 8.

κμα (κάμ-νω, κέκμηκα) 435, 8.

κναί-ω (κέκναισμαι) 421, 12.

κνά-ω (κνῆ, κέκνησμαι) 421, 2.

κόπ-τω (κέκοφα) 427, 10.

κορέ-ννυμι (κεκόρεσμαι) 440, 2;

κεκορῆς, κεκόρημαι, D.

κορύσσω (κεκορυμένος) 430 D, 10.

κοτέ-ω (ἐκότessa, κεκοτῆς) 420 D, 11.

κρα (κεράννυμι, κέκρακα) 439, 1.

κράζω (κέκραγα, κέκραχθι) 428, 13.

κρέμα-μαι (κρεμήσομαι) 404, 8.

κρεμά-ννυμι (ἐκρεμάσθην) 439, 2.

κρήνναμαι = κρέμα-μαι, 443 D, 3.

κρίζω (κρίκε, κέκριγα) 428 D, 20.

κρίνω (κρίνῶ, κέκρικα) 433, 2.

κρού-ω (κέκρουμαι, ἐκρούσθην) 421, 23

κρύπτω (κρυβ ογ κρυφ) 427, 11.

κτά-ομαι (κέκτημαι) 319 b. 393 a.

κτείνω (κτενῶ, ἐκτανον, ἔ-κτα-ν,

ἀπ-έκτονα), ἀπο-κτίννυμι, 433, 4.

κτίζω (ἐϋ-κτί-μενος) 408 D, 26.

ἀπο-κτίννυμι (κτεν) 442, 6.

κτυπ-έω (ἐκτυπον) 448 D, 15.

κυ-ῖσκω (ἐκυσα, κύω, κνέω, 446, 2

κυλί-ω (κεκύλισμαι) 421, 6;

κυλίνδω, κυλινδέω, ib.

κυ-νέω (ἐκυσα) 438, 3.

κύπ-τω (κέκυφα) 427, 12.

κυρ-έω (ἐκυρσα), κύρ-ω, 448, 5.

Λαγχάνω (ἐλαχον, εἴληχα, λέλογχα)

437, 3; λάξομαι D.

λάζομαι = λαμβάνω, 429 D, 5.

λαμβάνω (ἐλαβον, εἴληφα) 437, 4;

λάμψομαι, λελάβηκα, D.

λάμπ-ω (λέλαμπα) 424, 14.

λανθάνω (ἐλαδον, λέληθα) 437, 5

λήδω, ληθάνω, D.

λάσκω (λακ, ληκ, λακε) 447, 11;

ληκέω D.

λέγ-ω (ἐλέγμην, λέκτο) 408 D, 37.

λέγ-ω (εἴλοχα, εἴλεγμαι) 424, 16.

λείπω (ἐλίπον, ἐλόπιτα) 292;

λιμπάνω 425, 7.

λεύ-ω (ἐλεῦσθην) 421, 21.  
 λεχ (ἐλεκτο, ἐλεξα) 408 D, 38.  
 λήθω = λανθάνω, 425, 1.  
 λίσσομαι, λίτ-ομαι, 430 D, 11.  
 λιχμ-άω (λελειχμέτες) 448 D, 23.  
 λού-ω (ἐλου, λούμαι, λδε) 371 c.  
 λύ-ω 269; λύμην 408 D, 29.  
  
 Μαίνομαι (ἐμάνην, μέμνηα) 432, 11.  
 μαίομαι (μέμονα, μέμαμεν, μεμαώς),  
 μαιμάω, 434 D, 5; μώμενος ib.  
 μακ-ών (μηκάομαι) 448 D, 24.  
 μανθάνω (ἐμαθον, μαθήσομαι) 437, 6.  
 μάρναμαι (μαρα) 443 D, 4.  
 μάρπτ-τω (μεμάρποιεν) 427 D, 21.  
 μαρτυρ-έω, μαρτύρομαι, 448, 6.  
 μάσσω (ἐυάθην, μέμαχα) 428, 3.  
 μάχ-ομαι (ἐμαχεσάμην, μεμάχημαι)  
 422, 10; μαχέ-ομαι D.  
 μέδ-ομαι (-ήσομαι), μήδομαι, 422 D, 21.  
 μεθύ-σκω (ἐμεθύσθην), μεθύω, 446, 3.  
 μέιρομαι (ἐμμορε, εἰμαρται) 432 D, 25.  
 μέλλ-ω (ἐμέλλησα οἱ ἡμ.) 422, 12.  
 μέλ-ω (ἐμέλησα) 422, 11;  
 μέμηλα, μέμβλεται, D.  
 μεν (μαίομαι, μέμονα) 434 D, 5.  
 μέν-ω (μεμένηκα) 422, 13; μίμνω ib.  
 μεταμέλομαι (μετεμελήθην) 413.  
 μηκ-άομαι (μακόν, μεμηκώς) 448 D, 24.  
 μητι-άω, μητίομαι, 448 D, 25.  
 μίγ-νυμι, μίσγω, 442, 7; μίκτο D.  
 μιμέ-ομαι (μεμίμημαι) 415.  
 μμνήσκω (μνα, μέμνημαι) 444, 6.  
 μίμνω (μιμνάω) = μέν-ω, 449, 3.  
 μίσγω (μιγ) = μίγνυμι, 447, 12.  
 μνα (μιμνήσκω, μεμνημαι) 444, 6.  
 μολ (βλώσκω, ἐμολον) 415, 2.  
 μύζω (μυγ, μυζε) 431, 7; μυζέω, άα, ib.  
 μυκ-άομαι (ἐμυκον, μέμυκα) 448 D, 26.  
 μύ-ω (ἐμυσα, μέμυκα) 420, 6.  
  
 Ναιετά-ω (ναιετάωσα) 434 D, 6.  
 ναιώ (ἐνασσα, ἐνάσθην) 434 D, 6.  
 νίσσω (ναδ, ναγ) 431, 3.  
 νικέ-ω (ἐνίκησα) 419 D, 21.  
 νεμ-ω (νενέμηκα) 422, 14.  
 νεομαι 430 D, 12.  
 νέω (νυ, ἐνευσα) 426, 2; νήχω D.  
 νέ-ω (νένη[σ]μαι) 421, 5.  
 νίζω (νιβ) 423, 2; νίπτω ib.  
 νίσσομαι (νιτ) 430 D, 12.  
 ντο-, δια-, έν-, προ-νοέομαι, 413.

Ξέ-ω (ἐξεσα, ξεστός) 419, 13.  
 ξυρ-έω, ξύρ-ομαι, 448, 7.  
 ξύ-ω (ἐξυσμαι) 421, 10.  
  
 Οδus (ὠδυσάμην, ὠδῶδυσται) 321 D.  
 ὤζω (οδ, οζε, ὠδωδα) 431, 8.  
 οι (φέρω, οἶσω) 450, 6.  
 οίγ-ω (οἶξα), οἶγνυμι, 424 D, 16.  
 οἶδα (ἴσασι, εἰδώς, ἤδειν) 409, 6.  
 οἶδ-άνω (οἰδήσω), οἰδέω, 436, 8.  
 οἶνοχοέ-ω (ἐφνοχόει) 312 D.  
 οί-ομαι, οἶμαι (οἴθην), 422, 15;  
 οί-ω, οί-ω, οί-ομαι (οἴσθην), D.  
 οἰχ-ομαι (οἰχήσομαι) 422, 16;  
 οἰχνέω, παρ-όχηκα, οἰχώκα, D  
 ολ (εἶλω, ἐόλει) 432 D, 22.  
 ὀλισθ-άνω (-ήσω, ὠλισθον) 436, 9.  
 ὠλ-λνμι (ὠλόμην, ὠλωλα, ὠλόλεκα)  
 442, 8; ὠλέκω, οὐλόμενος, D.  
 ολπ (ἐλπω, ἐόλπα, ἐώλπειν) 424 D, 32.  
 ὠμ-νυμι (ὠμώμοκα, ὠμό[σ]θην) 442, 9.  
 ὠμόργ-νυμι (ὠμορξα) 442, 10.  
 ὠνήνμι (ονα, ὠνήμην) 403, 6.  
 ὠνο-μαι (ὠνοσάμην, ὠνόσθην) 405 D a.  
 οπ (ὀράω, ὠφομαι, ὠπατα, ὠφθην) 450, 4  
 ὀπνίω (ὀπύσω) 434 D, 7.  
 ὀρά-ω (έάρων—ὠφομαι, ὠπατα—  
 εἶδον, εἶδην) 450, 4.  
 ὀργ (έρδω, ἔοργα, ἐόργειν) 428, 14.  
 ὀργαίνω (ὠργάνα) 382 b.  
 ὀρέγ-νυμι, ὀρέγ-ω, 442 D, 18.  
 ὀρ-νυμι (ὄρσα, ὠρορον, ὄραα, ὠρώρεμαι)  
 442, 11; ὄρτο, ὀρίνω, ὀρύω, D.  
 ὀρύσσω (ὀρύρυχα) 428, 4.  
 ὄσσομαι (οπ) 429 D, 4.  
 ὀσφρ-αίνομαι (ὀσφρήσομαι) 434, 10.  
 οὔρέ-ω (εούρησα, -ηκα) 312.  
 οὔτά-ω (οὔτα), οὔτάζω, 423 D, 5.  
 ὀφείλω (ὠφελον, ὠφελήσω) 432, 19;  
 ὀφέλλω D.  
 ὀφλ-ισκάνω (ὠφλον, ὠφλήσω) 436, 1.  
 οχ (έχω, ὠχώκα, ἐπώχατο) 424 D, 11.  
  
 Πα (ἐπάσάμην, πέπαμαι) 335 D.  
 παδ (πασχω, ἐπαδον) 447, 13.  
 παίζω (παιδ, παιγ) 431, 4.  
 παί-ω (παιήσω, ἐπαίσθην) 421, 13.  
 παλαί-ω (ἐπαλαίσθην) 421, 14.  
 πάλ-λω (ἐπηλα, -πεπαλόν) 432 D, 26  
 παμφαίνω, παμφανόων, 472 k.  
 παρανομέ-ω (παρηνόμησα) 315.  
 παροιné-ω (πεπαρόνηκα) 315.  
 πάπσω (ἐπασα) 430, 5.

- πῶσχω (ἐπαδον, πείσομαι, πέπονθα) 447, 13; πέποσθε D.  
 πατ-έομαι (ἐπαύσμη, πέπασμαι) 418, 8.  
 παύ-ω (πέπαυμαι, ἐπαύ[σ]θην) 421, 19.  
 πείδω (πιδ, πέποιδα) 295; πέπιδον, πεπιδήσω, πιδήσω, 425 D, 8.  
 πεινά-ω (πεινῇ, πεινήσω) 371 c.  
 πείρω (περώ, ἐπάρην) 432, 13.  
 πεκ-τέω (ἐπέχθην), πείκω, 448, 9.  
 πελάζω (πελαδ, πελα, πλα, πλήτο), πελάω, π[ε]λάδω, π[ι]λυμι, 428 D, 21.  
 πέλ-ομαι (ἐπλόμην), πέλω, 424 D, 35.  
 πεμπ-ω (πέπομφα, πέπεμαι) 424, 17.  
 πενθ (πέσομαι, πέπονθα) 447, 13.  
 πέρθ-ομαι (παρθ, παρθε, πορθ) 424, 18.  
 πέρθ-ω (ἐπαρδον) 424 D, 36; πορθέω ib.  
 περνημι (περα) = πιπράσκω, 443 D, 5.  
 πέσσω (πεσ) 429, 1; πέπτω ib.  
 πετ, πεс (πίπτω, ἐπεσον) 449, 4.  
 πετά-ννυμι (πέπταμαι) 439, 3.  
 πέτ-ομαι (π[ε]τήσομαι, ἐπτην) 424, 19;  
 π[ε]ταμαι, πέταμαι, ποτάομαι, ib.  
 πεύδομαι (= πυνδάνομαι) 425, 14.  
 πήγ-νυμι (ἐπάγη) 442, 12; -ἐπηκτο D.  
 π[ι]λυμι, -νάω, = πελά-ω, 443 D, 6.  
 π[ι]μπλημι (πλα), πλήθω, 403, 7.  
 π[ι]μπρημι (πρα), πρήθω, 403, 8.  
 πινύ-σχω 426 D, 4.  
 πί-νω (πίομαι, ἐπιον, πέπωκα) 435, 4.  
 πιπίσκω (πι, ἐπίσα) 446, 1.  
 πιπράσκω (πρα) 444, 7.  
 πίπτω (πετ, ἐπεσον, πέπτωκα) 449, 4.  
 πιτνέω (πετ, ἐπιτνον) 438, 4.  
 π[ι]τνυμι, -νάω, = πετά-ννυμι, 443 D, 7.  
 πιφάοσκω (φau) 446 D, 4.  
 πλ[ι]ογ πελ (πέλομαι, ἐπλόμην) 424 D, 35.  
 πλα (π[ι]μπλημι, πλήθω) 403, 7;  
 (πελάζω) 428 D, 21.  
 πλάζω (ἐπ[ι]λαγή, ἐπλάγχθην) 328 b.  
 πλάσσω (ἐπ[ι]λασα) 430, 6.  
 πλέκ-ω (ἐπλάκην, πέπλοχα) 424, 20.  
 πλέω (πλυ, ἐπλευσα) 426, 3; πλώω D.  
 πλήσσω (ἐπλήγην, -επλάγην) 428, 5.  
 πλύνω (πλυνώ, πέπλυμαι) 438, 3.  
 πλώ-ω, = πλέω, 426 D, 3.  
 πνέω (πνυ, ἐπνευσα) 426, 4;  
 πέννυμαι, πινύσχω, D.  
 πνίγ-ω (ἐπνίγην) 424, 21.  
 πο (πί-νω, πέπωκα) 435, 4.  
 ποθέ-ω and πονέ-ω 420, 8, 9.  
 ποιπνύ-ω 472 k.  
 πορ (ἐπορον, πέπρωται) 424 D, 37.  
 ποσφύρ-ω 472 k.  
 пра (π[ι]μπρημι, πρήθω) 403, 8;  
 (πιπράσκω) 444, 7.  
 πραδ (πέρδω, ἐπραδον) 424 D, 36.  
 πράσσω (πέπραγα, πέπραχα) 428, 6.  
 πρια (ἐπριάμην) 408, 8.  
 π[ι]ρ-ω (ἐπέρισμαι) 421, 7.  
 προ (ἐπορον, πέπρωται) 424 D, 37.  
 προδυμέ-ομαι (πrouδυμήθην) 413.  
 πτα (πετάννυμι, πέπταμαι) 439, 3;  
 (πέτομαι, ἐπτην) 424, 19.  
 πτάρ-νυμαι, πταίρω, 442, 13.  
 πτήσσω (ἐπτηχα), πτώσσω, 428, 7;  
 -πτήτην, πεπτηώς, D.  
 πτίσσω (ἐπτισα) 430, 7.  
 πτο (πίπτω, πέπτωκα) 449, 4.  
 πτύ-ω (ἐπτύσα, πτυστός) 419, 20.  
 πυνδάνομαι (ἐπυδόμεν, πύσομαι) 437, 7; πεύδομαι ib.  
 'Ραίνω (ἐρράδαται, ράσατε) 392 D.  
 ραί-ω (ἐρραίσθην) 421 D, 24.  
 ράπτω (ἐρράφην) 427, 13.  
 ρε (εἴρηκα, ἐρρήθην, ἐρρέθην) 450, 8.  
 ρέζω (ρεγ, ρεξα) 428, 14.  
 ρέω (ἐρρύην, ἐρρύηκα, ἐρρευσα) 426, 5.  
 ρήγ-νυμι (ἐρράγην, ἐρρώγα) 442, 14.  
 ριγ-έω (ἐρρίγα) 448 D, 16.  
 ριγύ-ω (ριγών, ριγώνην) 371 d.  
 ριπτέω, = ρίπτω (ριφ), 448, 10.  
 ρίπτω (ἐρρίφην) 293.  
 ρύ-ομαι (ρύατο, ρύσθαι) 405 D b.  
 ρυπό-ω (ρερυπωμένος) 319 D.  
 ρών-νυμι (ἐρρώσθην) 441, 2.  
 Σαίρω (σαρῶ, σέσθηρα) 432, 14.  
 σαλπίζω (ἐσάλπιγξα) 328 b.  
 σαδ-ω (ἐσάωσα) 431 D, 5.  
 σβέ-ννυμι (ἐσβην, ἐσβεσμαι) 440, 8  
 σέβ-ομαι (ἐσέφθην) 413.  
 σεί-ω (σέσεισμαι) 421, 17.  
 σεύω (ἐσσυμαι, σύτο) 426 D, 9.  
 σήπω (ἐσάπην) 425, 2.  
 σκάπτω (ἐσκάφην) 427, 15.  
 σκεδ-ί-ννυμι (ἐσκεδάσμαι) 439, 4.  
 σκέλ-λω (ἐσκλην) 432, 15; ἐσκληλα D.  
 σκέπ-τομαι, σκοπέ-ω, 427, 16.  
 σκήπ-τω 427, 17.  
 σκίδνυμι = σκεδ-ί-ννυμι, 443 D, 8.  
 σκώπ-τω 427, 18.  
 σμά-ω (σμή, ἐσμησα), σμήχω, 371 c.  
 σό-ρs, σόη, σόωσι, 431 D, 5.  
 σπ[ι]ογ σεπ (ἐπομαι, ἐσπόμην) 424, 8;  
 ἐνι-σπον, ἐσπετε, 450 D, 8.

ἰπᾶ-ω (ἔσπᾶσα, ἔσπασμαι) 419, 6.  
 ἰπείρω (σπερῶ, ἐσπάρην) 432, 16.  
 σπένδ-ω (ἐσπείσα, -σμαι) 381, 391 c.  
 στα (ἵστημι) 403, 5.  
 στείβω (στιβ, ἐστιβημαι) 425, 9.  
 στείχω (ἔστιχον) 425, 10.  
 στέλ-λα (ἔστοιλα, ἐστάλην) 290.  
 στέργω (ἔστοργα) 424, 22.  
 στερ-ίσκω, στερέω, στέρομαι, 447, 7.  
 στεῦ-ται, στεύ-το, 405 D c.  
 στορέ-ννυμι, στόρ-νυμι, 440, 4.  
 στρέφ-ω (ἐστράφην, ἔστροφα) 421, 23.  
 στρώ-ννυμι 441, 3.  
 στυγ-έω (ἔστυγον) 448 D, 17.  
 σφάζω or σφάττω (ἐσφάζην) 428, 15.  
 σφάλ-λω (ἔσφηλα, ἐσφάλην) 432, 18.  
 σχ for σεχ (ἔχω, ἔσχον, σχήσω) 424, 11.  
 σώζω (σω, σωθ) 431, 5.

τα (τείνω, τέτακα, τανύω) 433, 5.  
 ταγ, τεταγών 384 D; τάσσω 428, 9.  
 ταλα, ἐτάλασσα 408 D, 6.  
 τανύ-ω (ἐτάνυσα, τετάνυσμαι) 433 D, 5.  
 ταραάσσω (ἐταράξα), θράσσω, 428, 8.  
 τάσσω (ἐτάγην, τέταχα) 428, 9.  
 ταφ (θάπτω, ἐτάφην) 427, 5.  
 ταφ-ών, τέδφα, 425 D, 17.  
 τε for δε (τίδημι, ἐτέδην) 403, 2.  
 τείνω (τενώ, τέτακα) 433, 5;  
 τανύω, τιταίνω, D.  
 τεκ (τίκτω, ἔτεκον, τέτοκα) 449, 5.  
 τελέ-ω (ἐτέλεσα, τετέλεσμαι) 288.  
 τεμ, τέτμον 384 D.  
 τέμ-νω (ἐταμον, τέτμηκα) 435, 9;  
 τάμνω, τέμω, τμήγω, D.  
 τέρπ-ω 424, 24; τεταρπόμεν D.  
 τέρσ-ομαι, τερσαίνω, 424 D, 38.  
 τετραίνω (ἐτέτρηνα) 449, 6.  
 τεύχω (τέτυγμα) 425, 15;  
 τέτυκον, τιτύσκω, D.  
 τη (for τα-ε ?) 433 D, 5.  
 τήκω (ἐτάκην) 425, 3.  
 τηλεδάων (θάλλω) 432 D, 6.  
 τιε, τετιηώς, τετίημαι, 386 D.  
 τίδημι (θε, ἔδηκα, τέδεικα, τέδειμαι,  
 ἐτέδην) 403, 2.  
 τίκτω (ἔτεκον, τέτοκα) 449, 5.  
 τί-νω (ἔτισα), τίνυμι, 435, 5.  
 -τιαίνω (ταν) 433 D, 5.  
 τιτράω (τρα, ἔτρησα) 449, 6.  
 τιτρώσκω (τρο) 445, 6; τρώω D.  
 -τιτύσκομαι (τι-τυκ) 447 D, 17.  
 -τί-ω (ἔτισα) 435 D, 5.

τλα, ἔτλην 408, 6; τέτληκα 409 D, 10.  
 τμε (τέμνω, τέτμηκα) 435, 9.  
 τμήγω (ἐτμαγον) 425 D, 18.  
 τρα (τιτράω, ἔτρησα) 449, 6.  
 τραπ-έομεν (τέρπω) 424 D, 24.  
 τραχ (θράσσω, τέτρηχα) 428, 8.  
 τρέπ-ω (ἐτραπον, τέτροφα) 424, 25;  
 τράπω, τραπέω, τροπέω, D.  
 τρέφ-ω (ἔδρεψα, ἐτράφην, τέδραμμαι,  
 τέτροφα) 424, 26; τράφω D.  
 τρέχ-ω (ἔδρεξα—ἔδραμον, δεδράμηνκα)  
 450, 5; τράχω D.  
 τρέ-ω (ἔτρεσα, ἄτρεστος) 419, 15.  
 τρίβ-ω (ετρίβην, τέτριφα) 424, 27.  
 τρί-ω (τέτριγα) 428, 16.  
 τρυφ (θύπτω) 427, 6.  
 τρώγω (ἐτραγον) 425, 4.  
 τρώω, = τιτρώσκω, 445 D, 6.  
 τυ for θυ (θύω, ἐτύδην) 420, 2.  
 τυγχάνω (ἐτυχον, τεύξομαι, τετύχηκα)  
 437, 8; τέτευχα D.  
 τυκ (τεύχω, τέτυκον, τιτύσκω) 425 D, 15.  
 τύπ-τω (τυπτήσω, ἐτύφα, ἔτυπον) 427, 19.  
 τύφ-ω (ἐτύφην, τέδυμμαι) 424, 28.  
 ὕπισχνέομαι (ὑπεσχόμην, -ημαι) 438, 6.  
 ὕ-ω (ὑσμαι) 421, 11.  
 φα, φαίνω, 432 D, 19; φημί, 404, 2;  
 πέφαμαι 433 D, 7.  
 φαγ (ἐσθίω, ἔφαγον) 450, 3.  
 φαίνω (ἐφάνην, πέφνηα) 291; φάε, πε-  
 φήσεται, φαείνω, φανύδην, 432 D, 19  
 φά-σκω, = φημί, 444, 8.  
 δια-φαύσκω, -φώσκω, 446 D, 4.  
 φείδομαι 425, 11; περιδόμεν, -ήσομαι, D  
 φεν, φα (ἔπεφνον, πέφαμαι) 433 D, 7.  
 φέρ-ω (οἶσω; ἤνεγκον, ἤνεγκα, ἐνήνεχα,  
 ἐνήνεγμα) 450, 6; ἤνεκα D.  
 φεύγω (ἔφυγον) 425, 16; φυγγάνω ib.  
 πεφυγότες D.  
 φημί (φα) 404, 2.  
 φθά-νω (ἐφθασα, ἔφθην) 435, 3.  
 φθείρω (φθερῶ, ἐφθάρην) 432, 20;  
 δι-έφθορα D.  
 φθί-νω (ἔφθισα) 435, 6;  
 ἐφθίμην, φθινύδω, D.  
 φιλ-εω (ἐφιλάμην) 448 D, 18.  
 φιλοτιμέ-ομαι (ἐφιλοτιμήθην) 413.  
 φλά-ω, = θλά-ω, 419, 4.  
 φλέγ-ω (ἐφλέγην late), φλεγέδω, 411 D  
 φυ for φεν (πέφνον) 433 D, 7.  
 φράγ-νυμι, φράσσω, 442, 15.

φράζω (φράδ) 428, 17 ἐπέφραδον D.  
φρίσσω (πέφρικα) 428, 10.  
φυλάσσω (φυλακ, πεφύλαχα) 428, 11.  
φύρω (φύρσω, πέφυρμαι) 345 D.  
φύω (ἐφυν, ἐφυσα) 423, 4.

κάζω (χαδ) 428, 18; κέκαδ-ον, -ήσω, D.  
χαίρω (ἐχάρην, χαίρήσω) 432, 21;  
κεχαρόμην, κεχαρηώς, D.  
χαλάω (ἐχάλασα, ἐχάλασθην) 419, 7.  
χανδάνω (ἐχαδον, χείσομαι) 437 D, 9.  
χάσκω (ἐχανον, κέχηνα) 444, 9.  
χέζω (χεσοῦμαι, κέχοδα) 428, 19.  
χέω (ἐχεα, κέχυνκα) 426, 6;  
χέω, ἐχεα, D.

χλαδ (κεχλαδ-ώς, -οντος) 360 D.  
χδ-ω (κέχωσμαι) 421, 9; χώννυμι ib.  
χρα (κίχρημι) 403, 9.  
ἐχραισμον, ἐχραισμησα, 448 D, 13.  
χρά-ομαι (κέχρημαι) 335 a. 371 c.  
χρά-ω (κέχρησμαι) 421, 3.  
χρή (χρα, χρε, ἐχρην) 404, 3.  
χρί-ω (κέχρη[σ]μαι) 421, 8.  
χρώ-ννυμι (κέχρωσμαι), χρώζω, 441, 4.  
ψά-ω (ψη, ἐψη[σ]μαι), ψήχ-ω, 421, 4.  
ψύχ-ω (ἐψύχην, ἐψύγην) 424, 29.  
ῥῶδ-έω (ῥωσα, ῥωσμαι) 448, 11.  
ῶνέ-ομαι (ἑωνοῦμην, ἐπριάμην) 450, 7.

## PART THIRD.

### FORMATION OF WORDS.

452. SIMPLE AND COMPOUND WORDS. A word is either *simple*, i. e. formed from a single stem: λόγ-ο-ς *speech* (st. λεγ), γράφ-ω *to write* (st. γραφ);—or *compound*, i. e. formed from two or more stems: λογο-γράφο-ς *writer of speeches*.

#### A. FORMATION OF SIMPLE WORDS.

453. VERBALS AND DENOMINATIVES. Words formed immediately from a verb-stem are called *verbals*: ἀρχ-ή *beginning*, from the stem of ἀρχ-ω *to begin*.—Those formed immediately from a noun-stem are called *denominatives*: ἀρχ-υ-ο-ς *of the beginning, original*, from the stem of ἀρχή (αρχα) *beginning*.

454. SUFFIXES. Nouns (substantive or adjective), whether derived from a verb-stem or a noun-stem, are formed by means of added endings; these are called *formative-endings*, or *suffixes*. Thus λόγ-ο-ς is formed from the verb-stem λεγ by means of the suffix ο; ἀρχα-ί-ο-ς, from the noun-stem αρχα by means of the suffix ιο.

REM. a. The suffixes limit the general idea of the stem, by assigning particular relations, under which it exists or manifests itself. Thus the verb-stem ποιε (ποιέ-ω) has the general sense of *making* or *comp sing*: from this are formed by various suffixes, ποιη-τής *person composing, poet*, ποιη-σι-ς *act or art of composing poetry*, ποίη-μα (ποιη-ματ) *thing composed, poem*. From the



verb-stem *γραφ* (*γράφ-ω* to write) come *γραφ-εύ-ς* writer, *γραφ-ί-ς* (*γραφ-ίδ*) writing-instrument, *γράμ-μα* (for *γραφ-ματ*) written letter or document, *γραμ-μή* written stroke or line. Similarly, noun-stem *δικα*, Nom. *δίκη* right, *δικα-ιο-ς* righteous, just, *δικαιο-σύνη* justice; noun-stem *βασιλεν*, Nom. *βασιλεύ-ς* king, *βασιλε-ιά* queen, *βασιλε-ιά* kingdom, *βασιλ-ικó-ς* kingly.

REM. b. A few verbal nouns are formed without any suffix: *φυλάσσω* (*φυλακ*) to watch, *φύλαξ* (*φυλακ*) watchman. Such words change *ε* of the verb-stem to *ο* (cf. 23): *φλέγ-ω* to burn, *φλόξ* (*φλογ*) flame.

455. EUPHONIC CHANGES. The union of stems and suffixes gives occasion to many euphonic changes:

a. Vowels, when they come together, are often contracted: *ἀρχαίος* for *αρχα-ιος*, *βασιλεῖα* for *βασιλε(υ)-ια*, *ἀλήθεια* truth for *αληθε(σ)-ια* (64) from *ἀληθής* (*αληθες*) true, *αἰδοῖος* venerable for *αἰδο(σ)-ιος* from *αἰδώς* shame, reverence.

b. But a final vowel is often elided before a vowel in the suffix: *οὐραν-ιος* heavenly from *οὐρανός* heaven, *ἑσπέρ-ιος* belonging to evening from *ἑσπέρα* evening. Even a diphthong may be elided: *βασιλ-ικó-ς* from *βασιλεύ-ς*.

c. Again, vowels are interchanged, *ε* with *ο*, *ει* with *οι*: cf. 25. This occurs chiefly in verbals formed by the suffixes *ο* and *α* (457): *τρόπ-ο-ς* turning, manner, from *τρέπ-ω* to turn, *λοιπ-ό-ς* remaining from *λείπ-ω* to leave, *πομπ-ή* sending, escort, from *πέμπ-ω* to send, *ἀλοιφ-ή* ointment from *ἀλείφ-ω* to anoint. Also *ἀρωγ-ός* helpful from *ἀρήγ-ω* to help.

d. Further, vowels are sometimes lengthened: *λήθ-η* forgetfulness from *λανθάνω* (*λαθ*) mid. to forget.—Especially, vowel-stems lengthen their final vowel before a consonant: *ποίη-μα*, *ποίη-σις*, *ποιη-τής*, from *ποιέ-ω*;—or annex *σ* before *μ* or *τ*: *κέλευσ-μα* command, *κελευσ-τής* commander, from *κελεύ-ω* to command. In these changes they follow the formation of the Perf. Mid.: cf. *πε-ποίη-μαι*, *-σαι*, *-ται*, *κε-κέλευσ-μαι*, *-ται*; and, on the other hand, *δó-μα* gift, *δό-σις* giving, *δο-τήρ* giver, from *δίδωμι* to give, Perf. Mid. *δέ-δο-μαι*, *-σαι*, *-ται*.

e. Lastly, consonants, when they come together, are subject to euphonic changes: *γράμ-μα* for *γραφ-μα(τ)*, *λέξις* speaking for *λεγ-σις*, *δικασ-τής* judge for *δικαδ-της* from *δικάω* to judge, etc.

456. ACCENT. As a general rule, neuter substantives take the accent as far as possible from the end (*recessive* accent): *λύτρον* ransom, *πλῆκτρον* instrument for striking the lyre, *ἄροτρον* plough, *παιδίριον* little boy or girl, *γρίμμη* writing, *πνεῦμα* breath, *ποίημα* poem. This is true without exception in words of the 3d decl.: for exceptions in the 2d decl., see 463 b, 465 a.

Many masculine and feminine suffixes are regularly accompanied by recessive accent. Those which are not so will be specially noticed in the following enumeration.

#### I. FORMATION OF SUBSTANTIVES. PRINCIPAL SUFFIXES.

457. A. Many verbals are formed, especially from primitive verbs, by adding to the stem the suffixes,

ο, Nom. *ο-ς*, masculine: *λόγ-ο-ς* speech from *λέγ-ω* to speak.

α, Nom. *α* or *η*, feminine: *μάχ-η* fight from *μάχο-μαι* to fight.

For change of vowel, see 455 c.

a. These words are properly *abstracts*, expressing the action of the verb; but actually they have a wide range of meaning: *στέλ-ω* to equip, send, *πτόλ-ο-ς* a sending, expedition; hence *that which is sent*, an army or navy,

στολή *that with which one is equipped, clothing, dress*; — φυλάσσω (φυλακ) *to guard*, φυλακή *act of guarding*; but also *place of guarding, watch-station; time of guarding, watch of the night; party guarding, garrison*.

b. Adjectives also are formed by the same suffixes: λοιπός, ἡ, -όν *remaining*, from λείπω *to leave*.

c. *Accent*. Adjectives in *os* thus formed are oxytone: λοιπός. So too substantives in *os*, when they denote an *agent*: ἀγός *leader*. So also most in *ā* or *η*; especially those which have the change of vowel (455 c): πομπή; or come from stems of more than one syllable: φυλακή.

458. B. The *AGENT* is expressed by the following suffixes: in *verbals*, they denote the person who performs some action; in *denominatives*, the person who has to do with some object.

1. *eu*, Nom. εὺς, masculine; always oxytone.

Examples of verbals in εὺς.

γραφ-εὺς *writer*

from γράφω *to write*

γον-εὺς *parent*

γίγνομαι (γεν) *to be born*

κουρ-εὺς *barber*

κείρω (κερ) *to shave*

Denominatives in εὺς.

ἵππ-εὺς *horseman, rider*

from ἵππος *horse*

πορθμ-εὺς *ferryman*

πορθμός *ferry*

a. Several masculines in εὺς have corresponding feminines in *ειᾶ* (proparox.): βασιλεὺς (of uncertain derivation) *king*, fem. βασίλεια *queen* (later βασίλισσα).

459. 2. τηρ, Nom. τηρ

τορ,

τωρ

} masc. ;

τα,

τη-s

}

{ τειρα, Nom. τειρά

τριᾶ,

τριᾶ

{ τριδ,

τρι-s

{ τιδ,

τι-s

} fem.

Verbals.

σω-τήρ *avior* }

σώ-τειρά fem. }

ρή-τωρ (-τορ) *orator*

κρι-τής (-τα) *judge*

ποιη-τής (-τα) *poet* }

ποιή-τρια fem. }

αὐλη-τής (-τα) *flute-player* }

αὐλη-τρις (-τριδ) fem. }

from st. σω, Pr. σώζω (431, 5)

st. ρε, Fu. ἐρῶ (450, 8)

st. κρι, Pr. κρίνω

ποιέ-ω *to compose*

αὐλέ-ω *to play the flute*

Denominatives.

πολί-της (-τα) *citizen*

from πόλις *city*

οἰκέ-της (-τα) *house-servant* }

οἰκέ-τις (-τιδ) fem. }

οἶκος *house*

a. *Accent*. Verbals in *τηρ* and *τρις* are always oxytone: so also most of those in *της*, especially when the penult is long by nature or position. Verbals in *τωρ*, *τειρά*, *τριᾶ*, and all denominatives, have recessive accent.

460. C. The *ACTION* is expressed by the following suffixes:

a. τι, Nom. τι-s

σι,

σι-s

} feminine.

σιᾶ,

σιᾶ

These belong to verbals only: σι is for τι by 62, cf. Lat. ti-o.

πίσ-τις *faith*

from πείθω (πιθ), 2 Pl. *trust*

|                              |                                       |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>μίμησις</i> imitation     | from <i>μιμέομαι</i> to imitate       |
| <i>τκέψις</i> consideration  | <i>σκέπτομαι</i> to view, consider    |
| <i>πρᾶξις</i> action         | <i>πράσσω</i> (πρᾶγ) to act           |
| <i>γένεσις</i> origin        | <i>γίγνομαι</i> (γεν, γενε) to become |
| <i>δοκιμασία</i> examination | <i>δοκιμάζω</i> (δοκιμαδ) to examine  |

b. *μο*, Nom. *μός*-s, masc. and oxytone, belongs only to verbals.

|                                  |                                       |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>ἰδύρ-μός</i> wailing          | from <i>ἰδύρομαι</i> to wail          |
| <i>λογισ-μός</i> calculation     | <i>λογίζομαι</i> (λογιδ) to calculate |
| <i>σπασ-μός</i> spasm            | <i>σπᾶω</i> to draw                   |
| <i>ῥυθ-μός</i> (movement) rhythm | <i>ῥέω</i> (ῥυ) to flow               |

c. From verbs in *εῖω* are formed substantives in *εἰά* (for *ευ-ια*) which express the action; they are all fem. and parox.: *παιδεία* education, from *παιδεῖω* to educate; *βασιλεία* kingship, kingdom, from *βασιλεύω* to be king (cf. 458 a).

461. D. The RESULT of an action is expressed by the suffixes,

a. *ματ*, Nom. *μα*, neuter; only in verbals.

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| <i>πρᾶγ-μα</i> (-ματ) thing done, affair                 | from <i>πράσσω</i> (πρᾶγ) to do     |
| (almost the same as <i>τὸ πεπραγμένον</i> , Lat. factum) |                                     |
| <i>δῆ-μα</i> (δηματ) word                                | from st. <i>δε</i> , Fu. <i>έρω</i> |
| (cf. <i>τὸ εἰρημένον</i> , Lat. dictum)                  |                                     |
| <i>τεμῆ-μα</i> (τεμηματ) section                         | from <i>τέμνω</i> (τεμ, τμε) to cut |
| (cf. <i>τὸ τετμημένον</i> piece cut off)                 |                                     |

b. *ες*, Nom. *ος*, neuter.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <i>λάχ-ος</i> (λαχες) lot                            | from <i>λαγχάνω</i> (λαχ) to get by lot   |
| <i>ἔδ-ος</i> (εδες) custom                           | st. <i>εδ</i> , <i>εἶδα</i> am accustomed |
| <i>τέκ-ος</i> (τεκες) child                          | <i>τίκτω</i> (τεκ) to bring forth         |
| In denominatives, the same suffix expresses QUALITY: |   |
| <i>βάθ-ος</i> (βαδες) depth                          | from <i>βαθύς</i> deep                    |
| <i>βαρ-ος</i> (βαρες) weight                         | <i>βαρύς</i> heavy                        |
| <i>μήκ-ος</i> (μηκες) length                         | <i>μακρός</i> long                        |

462. E. The INSTRUMENT or MEANS of an action is expressed by

*τρο*, Nom. *τρον*, neuter; cf. Lat. *trum*.

|                                  |                                   |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>ἄρο-τρον</i> plough (aratrum) | from <i>ἀρόω</i> to plough        |
| <i>λύ-τρον</i> ransack           | <i>λύω</i> to loose               |
| <i>δίδασ-τρον</i> teacher's hire | <i>διδάσκω</i> (διδασκ) to teach. |

REM. a. The kindred feminine suffix *τρα* is less definite: *ξύσ-τρα* flesh scraper from *ξύω* to scrape, *ὀρχήσ-τρα* place of dancing from *ὀρχέομαι* to dance, *παλαίσ-τρα* wrestling-ground from *παλαίω* to wrestle.

463. F. The PLACE is expressed by

a. *τηριο*, Nom. *τηριον*, neuter; only in verbals.

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| <i>ἄκροᾱ-τήριο</i> -ν Lat. audi-torium | from <i>ἀκροᾱομαι</i> to hear  |
| <i>δικασ-τήριο</i> -ν court of justice | <i>δικάζω</i> (δικαδ) to judge |

b. *ειο*, Nom. *ειον*, neut.; properisp., contrary to 456; in denom.

|                                    |                          |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>λογ-ειον</i> speaking-place     | from <i>λόγος</i> speech |
| <i>κουρ-ειον</i> barber's shop     | <i>κουρεύς</i> barber    |
| <i>Μουσ-ειον</i> seat of the Muses | <i>Μούσα</i> Muse        |

c. *ων*, Nom. *ών*, masc. and oxytone; only in denominatives.

This denotes a place where something abounds: *ἀμπελ-ών* vineyard from *ἄμπελος* vine, *ἀνδρ-ών* men's apartment from *ἄνθρωπος* G. *ἄνθρωπος* man, *οἰν-ών* wine-cellar from *οἶνος* wine.

464. G. Substantives expressing QUALITY are formed from adjective-stems by the following suffixes:

a. *της*, Nom. *της*, feminine (Lat. *tāt, tūt*, Nom. *tas, tus*).

*παχύ-της* (-της) thickness from *παχύς* thick

*νεό-της* (-της) youth νέος young

*ἰσο-της* (-της) equality ἴσος equal

b. *συνα*, Nom. *σύνη*, feminine.

*δικαιο-σύνη* justice from *δίκαιος* just

*σωφρο-σύνη* discretion σωφρων (σωφρον) discreet

c. *ια*, Nom. *ια*, feminine.

*σοφ-ια* wisdom from *σοφός* wise

*εὐδαιμον-ια* happiness εὐδαίμων (εὐδαιμον) happy

*ἀληθε-ια* truth ἀληθής (αληθες) true

*εὖνο-ια* good-will εὖνους (ευνου) well-disposed

d. *ος*, Nom. *ος*, neuter, see 461 b.

465. H. DIMINUTIVES are formed from substantive-stems by the following suffixes:

a. *ιο*, Nom. *ιο-ν*, neuter.

*παιδ-ιο-ν* little child from *παις* (παιδ) child

*κηπ-ιο-ν* little garden κήπος garden

*ἄκοντ-ιο-ν* javelin ἔκων (ἄκοντ) lance

Those of three syllables are parox., if the first syllable is long by nature or position: *παιδίον*.

Other forms connected with *ιο* are

*ιδιο*: *οἰκ-ιδιο-ν* little house from *οἶκος* house

*αριο*: *παιδ-αριο-ν* little child παῖς (παιδ) child

*υδριο*: *μελ-υδριο-ν* little song μέλος (μελες, μελε) song

b. Masc. *ισκο*, Fem. *ισκα*, Nom. *ἴσκο-ς*, *ἴσκη*, parox.

*νεαν-ἴσκο-ς* Lat. *adolescentulus* from *νεανίας* young man

*παιδ-ἴσκη* young girl ἡ παῖς (παιδ) girl

*στεφαν-ἴσκο-ς* little wreath στέφανος wreath

466. I. PATRONYMICS (substantives which express descent from a father or ancestor) are formed from proper names of persons by adding the suffixes,

δα, Nom. *δης*, masculine, paroxytone; and

δ, Nom. *ς*, feminine, oxytone.

These suffixes are applied *directly* to stems of the first declension:

Masc. *Βορέδ-δης*, Fem. *Βορέδ-ς*, from *Βορέα-ς*

*Αἰνεῖδ-δης* *Αἰνεῖδ-ς*

Stems of the second declension in *ιο* change this to *ια*:

Masc. *Θεστιάδ-δης*, Fem. *Θεστιάδ-ς*, from *Θέστιος*

*Μενoitιάδ-δης* *Μενoitιάδ-ς*

All other stems take *i* as a *connecting vowel*, before which *o* of the 2d decl. is dropped. Those in *eu* lose *u* by 39.

|   |                           |                  |
|---|---------------------------|------------------|
| Masc. Κεκροπ- <i>i</i> -δης-s,                          | Fem. Κεκροπ- <i>i</i> -s, | from Κέκροψ      |
| Πηλε- <i>i</i> -δης-s                                   |                           | Πηλεύ-s          |
| (Hm. has also a form Πηλη- <i>d</i> -δης-s, cf. 189 D.) |                           |                  |
| Λητο- <i>i</i> -δης-s                                   |                           | from Λητώ (Λητο) |

and from stems of the 2d declension:

|                                |                           |                |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------|
| Masc. Τανταλ- <i>i</i> -δης-s, | Fem. Τανταλ- <i>i</i> -s, | from Τάνταλο-s |
| Κρον- <i>i</i> -δης-s          |                           | Κρόνο-s        |

a. A rarer suffix for patronymics is *ιον*, Nom. *ίων*: Κρον-*ίων* (Κρον-*ιον*) *son* of Κρόνο-s. The poets allow themselves many liberties for the sake of the metre.

467. J. GENTILES (substantives which designate a person as belonging to some *people* or *country*) have the following suffixes:

a. *eu*, Nom. *εύ-s*, oxytone: cf. 458.

|                                 |                               |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Μεγαρ- <i>εύ-s</i> a Megarian   | from Μέγαρα (2d. decl. plur.) |
| Ἑρετρι- <i>εύ-s</i> an Eretrian | Ἑρετρία (1st decl.)           |

b. *ta*, Nom. *της-s*, paroxytone: cf. 459.

Τεγεά-*της-s* from Τεγέα, Αἰγινή-*της-s* from Αἰγίνα, Ἠπειρώ-*της-s* from Ἠπειρο-s, Σικελιώ-*της-s* from Σικελία.

c. The corresponding feminine stems end in *δ*, Nom. *s*: Μεγαρίς (Μεγαρίς) a Megarian woman, Τεγεαῖς (-*ιδ*), Σικελιώτις (-*ιδ*). The accent falls on the same syllable as in the corresponding masculine.

## II. FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES. PRINCIPAL SUFFIXES.

468. 1. *io*. Nom. *ιο-s*,

expresses THAT WHICH PERTAINS in any way to the substantive from which the adjective is formed:

|   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| οὐράν- <i>ιο-s</i> heavenly                             | from οὐρανός-s heaven |
| πλούσ- <i>ιο-s</i> wealthy (for πλουτ- <i>ιο-s</i> )    | πλούτο-s wealth       |
| οἰκεί- <i>ο-s</i> domestic (for οἰκε- <i>ιο-s</i> )     | οἶκος-s house         |
| ἀγοραῖ- <i>ο-s</i> forensis (for ἀγορα- <i>ο-s</i> )    | ἀγορά forum           |
| δέρε- <i>ο-s</i> of the summer (for δερεσ- <i>ο-s</i> ) | δέρος (δέρες) summer  |
| αἰδοῖ- <i>ο-s</i> venerable (for αἰδοσ- <i>ο-s</i> )    | αἰδώς (αἶδος) shame   |
| βασιλει- <i>ο-s</i> kingly (for βασιλευ- <i>ο-s</i> )   | βασιλεύ-s king        |

a. This suffix is also used in connection with adjective-stems: ἐλευθέρ-*ο-s* liberalis, from ἐλεύθερο-s liber.

b. It often serves to form adjectives denoting country or people (*gentiles*), which may be used also as substantives: Μιλήσι-*ο-s* (for Μιλητ-*ο-s*) Milesian from Μίλητο-s, Ἀθηναῖ-*ο-s* Athenian from Ἀθῆναι Athens.

c. Adjectives in *αιο-s*, *οιο-s* are generally properisopomena (αἶος, οἶος).

469. 2. *ko*. Nom. *κό-s*, always oxytone, generally applied to the stem with a connecting vowel *i*.

a. In verbals, it expresses ABILITY or FITNESS: ἀρχ-*i*-κό-s capable of governing, γραφ-*i*-κό-s fitted for writing or painting.—Many verbals insert, before this ending, the syllable *τι*, which denotes the action (460 a): αἰσθη-*τι*-κό-s capable of feeling, πρακ-*τι*-κό-s suited for action.

b. Denominatives in *κό-s* express that which pertains to the noun from which they are derived: βασιλ-*i*-κό-s kingly, φυσ-*i*-κό-s natural.

470. 3. *ινο*, Nom. *ινο*-s, and4. *εο*, Nom. *εο*-s, contracted *οῦ*-s (145 c).

These denote the MATERIAL: *λιδ-ινο*-s of *stone* from *λιδο*-s, *ξύλο*-s wooden from *ξύλο*-ν, (*χρῦσόν*-εο-s) *χρυσόν*-οῦ-s *golden* from *χρυσός*-s. — But *ινο*, Nom. *ινός*-s, oxytone, forms adjectives denoting TIME: *χθες-ινός*-s *belonging to yesterday* hesternus, *νυκτερι-ινός*-s nocturnus, *ἐαρ-ινός*-s vernus.

5. *εντ*, Nom. M. *ει*-s, F. *εσσα*, N. *εν*, denotes FULLNESS OR ABUNDANCE: *χαρι-ει*-s *graceful* from *χάρι*-s, *ὕλη-ει*-s *woolly* from *ῥλη*. These are mostly poetic.

## 471. 6. Adjective-suffixes of less definite meaning are

*φός*-s, oxytone, mostly passive: *δει-φός*-s *fearful* (to be feared), *σεμ-φός*-s (*σέβ-ομαι*) *to be revered*.

*λός*-s, mostly oxytone and active: *δει-λός*-s *fearful* (timid), *ἀπατη-λός*-s *deceptive*.

*σός*-s, mostly oxytone and active: *λαμπ-ρός*-s *shining*, *φοβε-ρός*-s *frightful* (alarming), also pass. *afraid*.

*μος*-s, active: *μάχ-ι-μος*-s *warlike*; or passive: *ᾠδ-ι-μος*-s *to be sung of*. And akin to this,

*σιμος*-s (*σι* = *τι*, 460 a): *χρή-σιμος*-s *useful*, *φύξιμος*-s (= *φυγ-σιμος*-s) *avoidable* or *able to avoid*.

*ς*, Nom. *ης*, Neut. *ες*, oxytone, chiefly in compounds, see 475.

## III. DENOMINATIVE VERBS.

472. Denominative verbs are formed from noun-stems in many ways. The most important endings are the following; they are given as seen in the present. In their effect upon the meaning, they are not clearly distinguished from each other.

|          |   |  |
|----------|---|--|
| a. ο-ω   | μισθό-ω to let for hire<br>χρυσό-ω to gild<br>ζημιό-ω to punish               | from μισθός hire<br>χρυσός gold<br>ζημία penalty     |
| b. α-ω   | τιμό-ω to honor<br>αἰτιό-ομαι to accuse<br>γοά-ω to lament                    | τιμή honor<br>αἰτία fault<br>γός lamentation         |
| c. ε-ω   | ἀριθμέ-ω to number<br>εὐτυχέ-ω to be fortunate<br>ἱστορέ-ω to know by inquiry | ἀριθμός number<br>εὐτυχής fortunate<br>ἵστωρ knowing |
| d. ευ-α  | βασιλεύ-ω to be king<br>βουλεύ-ω to take counsel<br>ἀληθεύω to speak truth    | βασιλεύς king<br>βουλή counsel<br>ἀληθής true        |
| e. ιζ-ω  | ἐλπίζ-ω to hope<br>ἐλληνίζ-ω to speak Greek<br>φιλιππίζ-ω to favor Philip     | ἐλπίς hope<br>Ἕλλην Greek<br>Φίλιππος                |
| f. αζ-ω  | δικάζ-ω to judge<br>ἐργάζ-ομαι to work<br>βιάζ-ομαι to use force              | δίκη justice<br>ἔργον work<br>βία force              |
| g. αιν-α | σημαίν-ω to signify<br>λευκαίν-ω to whiten<br>χαλεπαίν-ω to be angry          | σημα sign<br>λευκός white<br>χαλεπός hard, angry     |
| h. υν-ω  | ἡδύν-ω to sweeten<br>λαμπρύν-ω to brighten<br>αἰσχύν-ομαι to be ashamed       | ἡδύς sweet<br>λαμπρός bright<br>αἰσχος shame         |

REM. i. It happens occasionally, that from the same noun are formed several verbs with different endings and different meanings: thus from δούλος *slave*, δουλό-ω to enslave, δουλεύ-ω to be a slave; from πόλεμος *war*, πολεμέ-ω and πολεμίζ-ω to wage war, πολεμέ-ω to make hostile.

REM. j. Verbs expressing *desire* (DESIDERATIVES) are formed from verbs and nouns; most frequently with the ending σειω: γελασείω to desire to laugh, δραστείω to have a mind to do; also in αω, ιαω: φονάω to be eager for murder, κλαυσίδω to be disposed to weep.—Some verbs in αω, ιαω express an AFFECTION OF THE BODY: ὤχριάω to be affected with pallor, ὀφθαλμιάω to have sore eyes.

REM. k. A few INTENSIVES (almost entirely poetic) are formed from primitive verbs, by a more or less complete repetition of the stem, generally with some change of vowel: μαιμά-ω to reach after, long for, from μαιόμαι (μα) *id.*, σπρφύρ-ω to be agitated (of the sea) from φύρ-ω to mix up together, ποιπνύ-ω to puff with exertion from πνέω (πνυ) to breathe. Here belongs Ep. παμφαίνων (once Sub. 3 Sing. παμφαίνῃσι), also παμφανών, shining brightly, from φαίνω (παμ-φαν for φαν-φαν, 65 a, 48).

## B. COMPOSITION OF WORDS.

### I. FORM OF COMPOUND WORDS.

473. When a noun stands as the *first* part of a compound word, only its *stem* is used: ναυ-μαχία (ναῦς, μάχη) *ship-fight*, χορο-διδάσκαλος (χóρος, διδάσκαλος) *chorus-teacher*.

a. Stems of the 1st decl. change α to ο, appearing thus like stems of the 2d decl.: χωρο-γράφος (χώρα, γράφω) *land-describer*. Stems of both these declensions drop their final vowel, when a vowel follows: χορ-ηγός (χóρος, ἄγω) *chorus-leader*. It is retained, however, when the second part of the compound began originally with *digamma*: Hm. δημο-εργός *artisan*, Att. δημιουργός.

Stems of the 3d decl. commonly assume ο as a connecting vowel before a consonant: ἀνδριαντ-οποιός *image-maker*, πατρ-οκτόνος *parricide*, φυσι-ολόγος *natural philosopher*, ἰχθυ-οφάγος *fish-eating*.

b. But the exceptions to these rules are quite numerous. Thus, the stems in σ are often found in a shortened form: ξιφ-οκτόνος (ξίφος, st. ξίφες) *slaying with the sword*, τειχ-ομαχία (st. τείχες) *battle at the wall*.—Stems of the 1st decl. sometimes retain the final α (as ᾱ or η): ἀρετᾱ-λόγος *prater about virtue*, χοη-φόρος *bearing libations for the dead*.—Sometimes an inflected case is found instead of the stem: νεώς-οικος *ship-house*, ναυσί-πορος *traversed by ships*.

474. When a noun stands as the *last* part of a compound, its final syllable is often changed.

This is the case especially in compound adjectives: φιλό-τιμος (τιμή) *honoring*, πολυ-πράγμων (πράγμα) *busy*.—So too in compound substantives, when the last part is an abstract word: λιθο-βολία (βολή) *throwing of stones*, ναυ-μαχία (μαχη) *ship-fight*, εὐ-πραξία (πρᾶξις) *good success*. Only after a *preposition* can the abstract word remain unchanged: προ-βουλή *forethought*.

475. A very frequent ending of *compound adjectives*, though seldom seen in simple words, is ης masc. and fem., ες neut.: it is found

a. in many adjectives formed directly from the verb-stem: ἀ-βλαβ-η *בלאפטר*, st. βλαβ) *unharméd*, αὐτ-άρκ-ης (ἀρκέω) *self-sufficing, independent*.

b. in adjectives of which the last part is a substantive in *es* (Nom. *os*): *δεκα-ετής* (*étos*) of ten years, *κακο-ήθης* (*ἥθος*) ill-disposed.

476. Compounds in which the *first* part is made directly from a *verb-stem*, are nearly confined to poetry. They are formed in two ways:

a. The verb-stem appears without addition, except a connecting vowel (*ε*, *ι*, or *ο*) used before a consonant: *πειθ-αρχος* obedient to command, *δακ-έ-δυμος* (*δάκ-νω* to bite) heart-corroding, *ἀρχ-ι-τέκτων* master-builder, *μισ-ό-γυνος* woman-hater.

b. The verb-stem has *σι* added to it: this expresses *action* (cf. 460 a, 469), and becomes *σ* before a vowel: *λυ-σι-πικνος* releasing from toil, *ἐρυ-σ-άρματ-ες*, -*ας* (nom. acc. plur., Hm.) chariot-drawing, *πλήξ-ι-ππος* (*πλήσσω*, st. *πληγῆ*) horse-driving, *στρεψί-δικος* (*στρέφ-ω*) perverter of justice.

477. COMPOUND VERBS are formed directly or indirectly. They are formed DIRECTLY by prefixing a *preposition* to a simple verb.

Originally the prefix was a mere adverb, qualifying the verb. Hence the augment was applied to the latter, not to the preposition (313). Hence also in the early language, as in Homer, the preposition was often separated from the verb by intermediate words, and even placed after the verb: in the last case prepositions of two syllables suffer *anastrophe* of accent (102 D b). This separation of the preposition from the verb is called *τμῆσις* (*τμήσις* cutting from *τέμνω* to cut).

478. All other compound verbs are formed INDIRECTLY, being denominatives made from compound nouns:

Thus from *λίθος* and *βάλλω* comes the compound noun *λιθο-βόλος* stone-throwing, and from this the compound verb *λιθοβολέω* to throw stones; from *ναῦς* and *μάχομαι* comes *ναυ-μάχος* fighting in ships, and from this *ναυμαχέω* to fight in ships; from *εὖ* and st. *εργ* comes *εὐεργέτης* benefactor, and from this *εὐεργετέω* to benefit.

479. ACCENT. Compounds of the first and third declensions are accented like simple words with the same endings. But many compounds in *ης* (3d decl., 471, 475) are paroxytone instead of oxytone.

Compounds of the second declension are generally proparoxytone. But those formed from compound verbs, by adding suffixes, are commonly accented like simple words with the same suffixes: *συλλογισ-μός-ς* from *συλλογίζομαι* to infer, *ἀποδο-τέο-ς* from *ἀποδίδωμι* to give back.

a. Objective compounds (480) of the second decl., when the last part is an intransitive verbal, follow the above rule: *λιθο-βόλος* thrown at with stones, *μητρό-κτονος* slain by a mother. But when the last part is transitive, and made by adding *ο* (Nom. *ος*) to a verb-stem, they accent the penult if it is short;—if long, the ultima: *λιθο-βόλος* throwing stones, *μητρο-κτόνος* matricide; *στρατηγός* army-leader, general, *λογο-ποιός* story-maker, *ψυχο-πομπός* conductor of souls.

But compounds of *έχω* and *έρχω*, with some others, follow the general rule: *ἡνίοχος* (rein-holder) charioteer, *δαδοῦχος* (contr. from *δαδ-οχος*) torch-holder, *παραχος* commander of horse.

## II. MEANING OF COMPOUND WORDS.

480. As regards their meaning, compound nouns (substantive and adjective) may be divided into three principal classes. The division relates properly to *direct* compounds, as *νῆπιγός* ship-builder, from *ναῦ*



and πήγνυμι; not to *indirect* compounds (derived from nouns already compounded), as ναυπηγία *ship-building*, ναυπηγικός *belonging to ship-building*, derived from the compound ναυπηγός.

1. OBJECTIVE COMPOUNDS. In these, one part is related to the other as a grammatical object; so that, when the two are expressed as separate words, one must be put in an oblique case, depending, either immediately or by means of prepositions, on the other:

λογο-γράφος *speech-writer* = λόγους γράφων  
 ἀξίω-λογο-s *worthy of mention* = ἄξιος λόγου  
 δεισι-δαίμων *fearing the divinities* = δειδώς τοὺς δαίμονας  
 χειρο-ποίητο-s *made with hands* = χερσὶ ποιητός  
 θεο-βλαβής *harmful by the god* = ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ βεβλαμμένος  
 οἰκο-γενής *born in the house* = ἐν οἴκῳ γενόμενος

481. 2. POSSESSIVE COMPOUNDS. In these, the first part qualifies the second like an adjective or adverb, while the whole is understood as *belonging* to something; so that, when the compound is expressed by separate words, a participle of ἔχω *to have*, or some verb of similar meaning, must be added:

μακρό-χειρ *long-handed* = μακρὰς χειράς ἔχων  
 ἀργυρό-τοξο-s *with silver bow* = ἀργυροῦν τόξον ἔχων  
 ὁμό-τροπο-s *of like character* = ὁμοῖον τρόπον ἔχων  
 γλαυκ-ώπις *bright-eyed* = γλαυκοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχων  
 πικρό-γαμο-s *having a (bitter) unhappy marriage*  
 δεκα-ετής *(having) lasting ten years*

a. Here belong the numerous adjectives in -ώδης (-ο-ειδής): γυναικώδης = γυναικο-ειδής *having the appearance or character of woman, woman-like*.

482. 3. DETERMINATIVE COMPOUNDS. In these also, the first part qualifies (or *determines*) the second, but without the added idea of possession; so that the compound may be expressed by two words, the first of which is an adjective or adverb:

ἀκρό-πολι-s (*summit-city*) *citadel* = ἄκρα πόλις  
 μεσ-ημβρία *mid-day* = μέση ἡμέρα  
 ψευδο-κῆρυξ *false herald* = ψευδὴς κῆρυξ  
 ὁμό-δουλο-s *fellow-servant* = ὁμοῦ δουλεύων  
 μεγαλο-πρεπής (*grand-appearing*) *magnificent*  
 ὀψί-γονο-s *late-born* = ὀψὲ γενόμενος

This is the least numerous of the three classes.

REM. *Prepositions* may be connected with substantives in each of the above-described relations:

a. OBJECTIVE:

ἐγχώριος *native* = ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ (ὧν)  
 ἐφίππιος *belonging to a horse* = ἐφ' ἵππῳ (ὧν)

b. POSSESSIVE:

ἐνθεός *having a god in him, inspired*, = ἐν (ἐαυτῷ) θεὸν ἔχων  
 ἀμφικλίων *having pillars round it* = κίονας ἀμφ' (αὐτὸν) ἔχων

c. DETERMINATIVE:

ἀμφιδέατρον *amphitheatre* = a surrounding or circular theatre

ἀπελευθερός *freed-man*, = free from (the gift of) another, = δ ἀπὸ τινος  
 λεύθερος.

483. ALPHA PRIVATIVE. The prefix *ἀν-* (cf. *ἀνευ without*, Lat. *in-*, Eng. *un-*), before consonants *ἀ-*, is called on account of its meaning Alpha privative. Compounds formed with it are determinative, when the second part comes from a verb or adjective; when it comes from a substantive, they are mostly possessive:

*ἀ-γραφο-ς unwritten* = *οὐ γεγραμμένος*

*ἀν-ελεύθερο-ς unfree* = *οὐκ ἐλεύθερος*

*ἀν-αιδής shameless* = *αἰδῶ οὐκ ἔχων*

*ἀ-παῖς childless* = *παῖδας οὐκ ἔχων*

a. Determinative compounds formed with this prefix from substantives, are rare and poetic: *μήτηρ ἀμήτωρ an unmotherly mother* = *μήτηρ οὐ μήτηρ οὔσα*.

b. Words, which began originally with *digamma*, have *ἀ-*, not *ἀν-*: *ἀ-έκων, ἄκων, unwilling, ἀ-εὐκής, αἰκής, unseemly* (st. *ικ, ξοικα*).

484. The inseparable prefix *δυσ-* ill is the opposite of *εὖ well*, and expresses something *bad, unfortunate, or difficult*: *δύσβουλος ill-advised* (possessive) = *κακὰς βουλὰς ἔχων, δυσάρεστος* (determinative) *ill-pleased, δύσδλωτος hard to be caught*. Here too, determinative compounds formed from substantives are very rare: Illm. *Δύσπαρις wretched Paris*.

## PART FOURTH.

### SYNTAX.



### DEFINITIONS.

485. SYNTAX (*σύνταξις* *arranging together*) shows how words are combined in sentences.

A SENTENCE is SIMPLE, when the essential parts of a sentence are found in it *only once*. (For *compound sentences*, see 724.)

The essential parts of a sentence are the SUBJECT, of which something is said, and the PREDICATE, which is said of the subject.

The subject of a sentence is a *substantive* (or substantive pronoun) in the *nominative* case. The predicate of a sentence is a *finite verb* in the same number and person as the subject.

a. The only nominatives of the *first person* are *ἐγώ, νώ, ἡμεῖς*; of the *second person*, *σύ, σφά, ὑμεῖς*; all other nominatives are of the *third person*.

b. These are sometimes called the *grammatical*, in distinction from the *logical*, subject and predicate. The latter include, beside the nominative and finite verb, all other words in the sentence which belong to these respectively. Thus in the sentence *μυρίων ἐναντιωμάτων ἡ ψυχὴ γέμει ἡμῶν* *our soul is full of numberless contradictions*, *ψυχὴ* and *γέμει* are the grammatical subject and predicate, *ἡ ψυχὴ ἡμῶν* and *μυρίων ἐναντιωμάτων γέμει* the logical.

c. The *infinitive* mode, though it is not the predicate of a sentence, has its subject. The subject of the infinitive is a *substantive* in the *accusative* case.

486. OBJECT. The verb, beside its subject, may have an object on which its action is exerted. The object of a verb is a *substantive* in an *oblique* case (accusative, genitive, or dative).

The object is *direct* or *indirect*, according as it is related immediately or remotely to the action of the verb. The verb is *transitive*, when its action passes over to a direct object: otherwise, it is *intransitive*.

a. The *remote* relations of an object to a verb are expressed to a great extent by means of *prepositions*.

b. The *infinitive* and *participle* may have objects, both direct and indirect, like the finite verbs to which they belong.

ATTRIBUTIVE, APPOSITIVE, AND PREDICATE-NOUN.

487. A substantive may be qualified

- a. by an *adjective* in the same case, number, and gender.
- b. by a *substantive* in the same case.

488. The adjective is called

a. an ATTRIBUTIVE, when its connection with the substantive is *taken for granted* in the sentence, not brought about by it: ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἀσκεῖ τὴν δικαιοσύνην *the good man practises justice*

b. a PREDICATE-ADJECTIVE, when it is brought *by the sentence* into connection with the substantive: ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἀγαθὸς ἐστὶ (γίνεται, φαίνεται, καλεῖται, νομίζεται) *the man is (becomes, appears, is called, is considered as) good*.

REM. c. The adjective in the former case is purely *adnominal*, belonging exclusively to its substantive: in the latter case, it is generally *adverbial*, being connected also with the verb.—Thus the Greek often uses a predicate-adjective, where other languages use an adverb, or a preposition with its case: τριταῖοι ἀπῆλθον *they went away on the third day*, Λακεδαιμόνιοι ὀσπερὶ ἀφίκοντο *the Lacedaemonians arrived afterward*, ὅρκιος σοι λέγω *I speak to you under oath*. In some such cases, the adverb, used in Greek, would give a different meaning: πρῶτος Μηθύμνην προσέβαλε *he first (before any one else) attacked Methymna*; πρῶτη Μηθύμνην προσέβαλε *he attacked Methymna first (before any other place)*; but with the adverb, πρῶτον Μηθύμνην προσέβαλε *first (before doing any thing else) he attacked Methymna*.

489. In the same two cases (488 a, b), the qualifying substantive is called

a. an APPOSITIVE: θαυμάζω Μιλτιάδην τὸν στρατηγόν *I admire Miltiades the general*.

b. a PREDICATE-SUBSTANTIVE: ποιοῦσι (καλοῦσι, καθιστᾶσι, νομίζουσι) Μιλτιάδην στρατηγόν *they make (call, appoint, consider) Miltiades a general*.

REM. c. The substantive qualified is called the SUBJECT of the attributive, appositive, or predicate-noun. This must not be confounded with the subject of a sentence (485).

d. The attributive stands in the closest relation to its subject, forming with it one complex idea, like the parts of a compound word. The appositive, in general, is less closely related to its subject, being added to it as an explanation or description. (But see 500 a.) The predicate-noun (adjective or substantive) is still less closely related to its subject, being brought into connection with it by the sentence.

e. The predicate-noun is sometimes called simply a *predicate*. It is occasionally preceded by ὡς *as*, expressing comparison: τοῖς ἥττοσιν ὡς δούλοις χρῶνται *they treat the weaker as slaves*.

## VERBS OF INCOMPLETE PREDICATION.

490. Many verbs, from the nature of their meaning, are commonly connected with a predicate-noun. Such are verbs which

signify *to be, become, appear, be called, chosen, considered*, and the like. With these, a predicate-noun is put in the *nominative* case, agreeing with the *subject* of the verb: ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός ἐστι (γίγνεται, φαίνεται, καλεῖται, νομίζεται); see 540.

a. The verb εἰμί *to be*, when thus used, is called the *copula*, since it does little more than *couple* the subject and the predicate-noun. For the frequent omission of the copula, see 508 a.

b. Yet all these verbs, even εἰμί *to be*, are often used without a predicate-noun, as complete predicates.

c. *Transitive* verbs, which correspond in sense to the foregoing, take a predicate-noun in the *accusative* case, agreeing with the *object* of the verb. Such are verbs which signify *to make, call, appoint, consider*, and the like: ποιοῦσι (καλοῦσι, κασιτᾶσι, νομίζουσι) Μιλτιάδην στρατηγόν; see 556.

d. The *infinitives* and *participles* of the same verbs are also connected with predicate-nouns belonging to their subject or object.

#### PRONOUNS OF REFERENCE.

491. a. **RELATIVE PRONOUN.** A substantive may be qualified by a sentence: ἀνὴρ ὃν πάντες φιλοῦσι *a man whom all love* = ἀνὴρ πᾶσι φίλος *a man beloved by all*. The sentence is then introduced by a relative pronoun, in the same number and gender as the substantive. The latter, as it commonly goes before the relative, is called its **ANTECEDENT**.

b. **DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN OF REFERENCE.** A substantive, once used, may be recalled or referred to by a demonstrative pronoun, in the same number and gender as the substantive or *antecedent*.

492. **EQUIVALENTS OF THE SUBSTANTIVE AND ADJECTIVE.** The functions of the substantive and adjective, described in the foregoing sections, may be sustained by other parts of speech or forms of expression.

The principal equivalents of the **ADJECTIVE** are

a. the article: οἱ ἄνθρωποι *the men*.

b. the adjective pronoun: τίτες ἄνθρωποι *what men?*

c. the participle: ἀθυμοῦντες ἄνθρωποι *dispirited men*.

d. The article is used *only* as an attributive. So too the adjective and participle are always attributive, when placed directly after the article. In like manner, other forms of expression, when they follow the article, have the force of attributives: especially

e. a substantive in the genitive: οἱ τῆς πόλεως ἄνθρωποι *the men of the city*.

f. an adverb: οἱ νῦν ἄνθρωποι *the men now* (living).

g. a preposition with its case: οἱ ἐν τῇ πόλει ἄνθρωποι *the men in the city*.

h. Even without an article preceding it, the genitive is often used as an attributive: νόμισμα ἀργύρου *coin of silver* = *silver coin*; also as a predicate

noun: τὸ νόμισμα ἀργύρου ἐστὶ the coin is of silver. A similar use of the adverb, and of the preposition with its case, is comparatively rare: ἡ ἡσσα οὐκ ἔλλο τι φέρεῖ ἢ ἔντικρος δουλείαν defeat brings nothing else than utter servitude, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ τρόπῳ ἦσαν οἱ Ἕλληνες the Greeks were in this condition.

For the use of a sentence (relative sentence) as equivalent to the adjective, see 491 a.

493. The principal equivalents of the SUBSTANTIVE are

a. the adjective, or any of its equivalents, when used without a substantive: πάντες ἐπὶνέσαν all approved, οἱ ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐχαλῆπαινον those in the city were angry.

b. the substantive pronoun (personal or reflexive): ἡμεῖς ὁμολογοῦμεν we assent.

c. the infinitive, with or without the neuter article: ἔδοξεν ἀπελθεῖν it was thought best to depart.

d. a sentence, used as the subject or object of another sentence: λέγεται ὅτι ταῦτα ἐγένετο it is said that these things took place.

e. any word or phrase viewed merely as a thing: τὸ γινώσκει σεαυτὸν καὶ τὸ σωφρόνει ἐστὶ ταυτόν the "know thyself" and the "be wise" are the same thing.

The forms c, d, e, are equivalent to substantives of the neuter gender.

f. A preposition with a numeral may take the place of a substantive: ἀπέθανον αὐτῶν περὶ ἑβδομήκοντα there died of them about seventy, διέφθειραν ἐς ὀκτακοσίους they destroyed to the number of eight hundred. So also the phrases, ἐπὶ πολὺ a wide extent, ἐπὶ μέγα a great part, καθ' ἑκάστους or καθ' (ένα) ἑκάστον each by himself, and a few others: αἱ νῆες ἐπὶ πολὺ τῆς θαλάσσης ἐπέχον the ships covered a wide extent of the sea.

g. All these forms are said to be used substantively, or used as substantives.

#### INDETERMINATE SUBJECT OR OBJECT.

494. The subject of a sentence may be thought of in a manner wholly vague and general, merely as that to which the predicate applies. This is called the *indeterminate subject*, and is not expressed in words:

ὄψέ ἦν it was late, ἡμέρα ἐγένετο it became day, καλῶς ἔχει it is well, δεῖ μάχης (it needs a battle) there is need of a battle, ὧλοῖ (there is something that makes clear) it is clear, παρὲκει (there is something that allows) it is allowed. —The same construction is seen in *passive* verbs, especially in the *perfect* and *pluperfect*: παρεσκευάσθαι μοι (things have been prepared) preparation has been made by me. But it occurs most frequently when the verbal in τέον (or τέα) is used with εἶμι to be (expressed or understood): οὐκ ἀδικητέον ἐστὶ (not any thing is to be unjustly done) injustice must not be done, τῷ νόμῳ πειστέον (or πειστέα) obedience must be rendered to the law.

a. These verbs which have the indeterminate subject, are most properly called IMPERSONAL verbs. That name, however, is applied also to the more frequent cases, in which the subject of a verb is not a nominative, but an infinitive or a sentence: ἔξεστιν εὐδαιμονεῖν it is possible to be happy, δῆλον ἦν ὅτι ἐγγύς πον ὁ βασιλεὺς ἦν it was plain that the king was somewhere near.

495. The *object* of a *verb* may be similarly indeterminate :

poet. *ἔταν ὁ δαίμων εὖ διδῶ, τί δέῃ φίλων whenever the divinity may give abundantly, what need of friends?* Transitive verbs may thus appear as intransitive : *ὁ λόγος κατέχει the story (holds) prevails.*

496. The *subject* of an *attributive* is very often indeterminate. The attributive then is *neuter*, and may be either singular or plural. The indeterminate subject may be expressed by such words as *thing, affair, condition, quality, space, time*, and many more :

*ἀγαθὰ (good things) goods, τὸ λεγόμενον (the thing said) the common saying, τὰ χρήσιμα (the useful things) that which is useful, τὰ τῆς πόλεως the (affairs) of the city, τὸ τυραννικόν the (condition. or character) of tyrant, τὸ καλόν the (quality) beautiful, ἐπὶ πολὺ (over much space or time) to a great extent or for a long time, ἐν μέσῳ (in the midst) in public, ἀφ' οὗ (from what time) since, τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦδε (the time from this time) henceforth, τὸ ναυτικόν the (naval force) navy, τὸ βαρβαρικόν the (barbarian world) barbarians, τὸ κοινόν the common-wealth, τὰ Διονύσια the (festival) of Dionysus ; cf. 563 b.*

a. Neuter *pronouns* are very often thus used with indeterminate subject. Other attributives, in this use, are generally preceded by the neuter article

## GENERAL RULES OF AGREEMENT.

### FINITE VERB AND SUBJECT-NOMINATIVE.

497. a. A finite verb agrees with its subject-nominative in number and person. But

b. With a neuter plural nominative, the verb is singular. Cf. 514 e.

EXAMPLES. a. *εὐ σὺ πάντα εἶπες, καὶ ἐπηνέσασμεν ἡμεῖς thou saidst all things well, and we approved.*—b. *τὰ πράγματα ταῦτα δεινὰ ἐστί these circumstances are fearful.*—For exceptions in NUMBER, see 511–17. For OMISSION of the subject or the predicate, see 504, 508.

### ADJECTIVE AND SUBSTANTIVE.

498. An adjective agrees with its substantive in case, number, and gender :

*ἀνὴρ φιλότιμος ἐθέλει αἰσχρῶν κερδῶν ἀπέχεσθαι a man fond of honor is disposed to abstain from dishonorable gains.*—This rule applies both to the *attributive* and the *predicate-adjective*. Similar rules may be given for the ARTICLE, ADJECTIVE-PRONOUN, and PARTICIPLE.—For exceptions in NUMBER and GENDER, see 511–23. For OMISSION of the subject, see 509.

### APPOSITIVE AND SUBSTANTIVE.

499. The appositive agrees in case with its subject :

*εἰς Πέλτας πόλιν οἰκουμένην to Peltæ, an inhabited city.*—A similar rule may be given for the PREDICATE-SUBSTANTIVE.

## 500. Apposition is of several kinds:

a. ATTRIBUTIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive has the force of an attributive.  
*ἱπποδοφύλακες λοχαγοὶ rear-guard captains.*

In this way, words denoting station or condition are connected with *ἄνθρωπος* man or *ἄνθρωπος* person (the former often implying respect, the latter contempt): *ἄνδρες δικασταὶ judges* (juror-men, cf. Eng. gentlemen of the jury), *μέτοικος ἄνθρωπος a foreign-resident*. Names of nations in attributive apposition assume the character of adjectives: *Ἕλληνες πελτασταὶ Grecian targeteers*.

Here belong also the cases in which an appositive is placed between the article and its substantive (534 a): *ὁ Εὐφράτης ποταμὸς the river Euphrates*, *ὁ Μεταγεινίων μῆν the month Metageitnion*.

b. PARTITIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive is related to its subject as the part to the whole: *ὁ στρατὸς, ἱππεῖς καὶ πεζοὶ the army, cavalry and infantry*, *λίπαι αἱ μὲν χρησταὶ εἰσιν, αἱ δὲ κακαὶ rains are, some good, others evil*, *αἱ τέχναι τὸ αὐτῆς ἐκάστη ἐργὸν ἐργάζεται the arts work each one its own work*, *οὗτοι ἄλλοι ἄλλα λέγει these say, one one thing, another another*.

To words denoting *person*, in the accusative or dative, the poets often add an appositive denoting the *part* (head, hand, heart, mind, shield, etc.) which is specially affected by the action: *Δηιοπίτην οὐτάσεν ὤμον he wounded Delopites (in) the shoulder*, *καὶ δ' ἄχος οἱ χυτοῖς μύρον ὀφθαλμοῖσιν excessive grief overspread (him the eyes) his eyes*, *ποῖόν σε ἔπος φύγεν ἕρκος ὀδόντων what manner of saying has escaped the fence of thy teeth? ἄδός τέ μιν ἵκετο θυμὸν and satiety came to his spirit*, *σοὶ γάρ τε μάλιστα γέ λᾶος Ἀχαιῶν πείσονται μύδοισι for thy words most of all will the people of the Achaeans obey*.

c. DESCRIPTIVE APPPOSITION: the subject gives the name of something, which is then described by the appositive: *ἡ ἡμετέρα πόλις, ἡ κοινὴ καταφυγὴ τῶν Ἑλλήνων our city, the common refuge of the Greeks*, *δάρρος καὶ φόβος, ἄφρονε θυμοδύνῳ boldness and fear, inconsiderate counsellors*, *Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ Φιλιπποῦ (sc. υἱός) Alexander the son of Philip*.

d. DEFINITIVE APPPOSITION: the subject vaguely indicates something, which is then definitely expressed by the appositive: *ὁ θάνατος τυγχάνει ὡν δυοῖν πραγμάτων διδύμοις, τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ σώματος death happens to be a separation of two things, the soul and the body*, *τοῦτό γε αὐτό, ἡ εὐβουλία this very thing, good counsel*, *δοκῶ τὸ βῆστον ποιεῖν, ἐπιτιμᾶν τοῖς ἄλλοις I seem to be doing the easiest thing, censuring the others*.—In Hm., the demonstrative *ὁ δέ*, used at the beginning of a sentence, is often explained at the close by adding as an appositive the object referred to: *οἱ δ' ἄντλοι ἔγχρ' ἔειραν Τρῶες but they in opposition raised their spears, the Trojans*, *τὸ δ' ὑπέρπματο χάλκεον ἔγχος but it flew over him, the brazen spear*. With *ὁ μὲν*, this is much less often the case.

501. When a word and a sentence are in apposition, the word may stand either in the *nominative* or the *accusative*:

poet. *κεῖνται πεδόντες, πίστις οὐ σμικρὰ πόλει they are fallen, no small ground of confidence to the city*, poet. *εὐδαιμονίης, μισθὸν ἡδίστων λόγων may you be happy, a reward for the sweetest words*.—The word is put in the *nominative*, as not depending in construction upon any other word (542). When, however, it is put in the *accusative*, it is brought into a kind of dependence on the verb of the sentence, as if in apposition with a cognate-accusative (547) supplied after the verb: *εὐδαιμονίης (εὐδαιμονίαν) μισθὸν, etc.*

502. a. When the word is *neuter*, it is not certain from the form, which of the two cases is used. If, however, it stands in apposition with a *dependent* sentence, it must be regarded as an *accusative*.



b. Neuter words often used in apposition with a sentence, are σημείον *sign*, τεκμήριον *evidence*, κεφάλαιον *chief point*; also attributives with the neuter article, τὸ μέγιστον *the greatest thing*, τὸ ἐναντίον *the contrary*, τὸ τῆς παροιμίας *the expression of the proverb*; and neuter pronouns, as αὐτὸ τοῦτο *this very thing*, ταὐτὸ τοῦτο *this same thing*, δυοῖν δάτερον *one of two things*, ἀμφοτέρων *both*, etc.

c. The sentence is sometimes introduced by γὰρ *for*, especially after σημείον and τεκμήριον, which may then be regarded as sentences themselves: οὐδὲν ἐπίστευον ἐκείνοι· σημείον δέ· οὐ γὰρ ἂν δεῦρ' ἦκον ὥς ἡμᾶς *they had no confidence; but proof (of this is here, follows); for they would not (otherwise) have come to us.*

#### PRONOUN OF REFERENCE WITH ITS ANTECEDENT.

503. The relative agrees with its antecedent in number and gender:

ἐνταῦθα ἦν κρήνη, ἐφ' ἣ λέγεται Μαρσύας τὸν Σάτυρον θηρεῦσαι *here was a spring, by which Marস্যas is said to have caught the Satyr, παράδεισος θηρίων πλήρης, & Κύρος ἐθήρευε a park full of wild beasts, which Cyrus used to hunt.*  
—A similar rule may be given for the DEMONSTRATIVE OF REFERENCE.

a. If the relative is subject of a sentence, its verb takes the *person* of the antecedent: ἡμεῖς οἱ τοῦτο λέγομεν *we who say this.*

For exceptions, see 511–23. For *attraction, incorporation*, and other peculiarities of relative sentences, see 807–23.

### OMITTED SUBJECT, PREDICATE, AND OBJECT.

504. The SUBJECT of a FINITE VERB is often omitted;

a. when it is a pronoun of the first or second person.

It is then sufficiently expressed by the personal ending of the verb: λέγω *I speak*, ἀκούσατε *hear ye*. But the pronoun is not omitted, if there is an emphasis upon it: & ἂν ἐγὼ λέγω, ὑμεῖς ἀκούσατε *whatever I may say, do you hear.* Compare 667.

b. when it is a pronoun of the third person, referring to a word in the context:

Κύρος τὰς ναῦς μετεπέμψατο, ὅπως δούλῳσιν ἀποβιβάσειε, καὶ βιασάμενοι τοὺς πολεμίους παρέλθουσιν, εἰ φυλάττοιεν *Cyrus sent for the ships, that he (Cyrus) might land heavy-armed men, and they (the army of Cyrus) having overpowereda the enemy might effect a passage, if they (the enemy) should be keeping guard.* The subject may be only implied in the context; as the subject of παρέλθουσιν in the example just given: ναυτικά ἐξηρτύετο ἡ Ἑλλάς, καὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἀντεῖχοντο (sc. οἱ Ἕλληνες) *Greece was fitting out navies, and they (the Greeks) were applying themselves to the sea.*

c. when it is a general idea of person (ἄνθρωπος).

Thus in plurals such as φασί, λέγουσι, *they (men, people) say*. Less often in the singular: ἐσάλπιγγε *the trumpet sounded*, lit. (one) sounded the trumpet. A subject of this kind is very often omitted, when it is the antecedent of a *re*

lative pronoun; the relative sentence then takes the place of a subject (810):  
*ὃν οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν ἀποδῆσκει νέος* (one) *whom the gods love dies young.*

Here belong, at least in their original use, such verbs as *ὕει* *it rains*, *νίφει* *it snows*, *ἀστράπτει* *it lightens*, *σείει* (it shakes) *there is an earthquake*, etc.; these operations of nature being regarded by the Greeks as actions of a divine person, *Ζεὺς* or *Δεὸς* (which are sometimes expressed with these verbs). In later use, the idea of personal agency seems to have been lost, so that the subject became wholly indeterminate; see d.

d. when it is the indeterminate subject (494):

*ὥς δὲ αὐτῷ οὐ προνῶρει* *but when* (things did not advance for him) *he had no success.* Here also a relative sentence may take the place of a subject: poet. *ἐκ τοῦ φιλοποιεῖν γίγνεται ὃν θέλεις κρατεῖν* *from love of toil are produced (things) which you wish to possess.*

505. The OBJECT of a VERB may be omitted in the same cases (the first, of course, excepted): thus

b. when it is a pronoun, referring to a word expressed or implied in the context: *ἐμπιπλὰς πάντων τὴν γνώμην ἀπέπεμπε* (sc. αὐτούς, referring to *πάντων*) *filling the mind of all he sent (them) away.*

c. when it is a general idea of person: *φιλοτιμία παροῖναι* (sc. ἀνθρώπων) *κυνδυνεύειν ὑπὲρ εὐδοχίας τε καὶ πατρίδος* *emulation incites (men) to incur danger for fame and country*, poet. *ζῆλῳ ἀνδρῶν ὃς ἀκινδυνον βίον ἐξεπέρασε* *I envy among men (one) who has passed a life without danger.*

d. when it is indeterminate: *διαφέρει πάμπαν μαδῶν μὴ μαδόντος* *one who has learned* (things learnable, i. e. truth, knowledge) *differs entirely from one who has not learned*, *οἱ θεοὶ ὧν δεόμεθα κατεσκευάκασι* *the gods have provided (the things) which we require.*

506. The SUBJECT of an appositice or predicate-noun may be omitted, when it is the same with the omitted subject or object of a verb: thus,

of an APPOSITIVE: *Θεμιστοκλῆς ἦκω παρὰ σέ* (*I*) *Themistocles am come to thee*;—of a PREDICATE-NOUN: *ρήτορές ἐστε* (*ye*) *are orators*, *ὃν οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν ἀποδῆσκει νέος* (one) *whom the gods love dies young*, *τὰ κακῶς τρέφοντα χωρὶ ἀνδρείους ποιεῖ* (sc. ἀνθρώπων) *the places that furnish a poor support make (men) manly.*

507. The PREDICATE-NOUN is seldom omitted: *τί δὴ ἐστὶ τοῦτο, περὶ οὗ αὐτὸς ἐπιστήμων ἐστὶν ὁ σοφιστής, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν* (sc. ἐπιστήμονα) *ποιεῖ* *what, now, is this, with which the sophist is both acquainted himself, and makes his pupil acquainted?*

508. The VERB itself is sometimes omitted: thus

a. the verb *εἰμι* to *be*, when used as a copula (490 a).

The forms *ἐστί* and *εἰσὶ* are very often omitted: *ἀγαθὸς δὲ ἀνὴρ* *the man (is) good*, *θεῶν δύναμις μεγίστη* *the power of the gods (is) greatest*, *τί τοῦτο* *what (is) this? what of it?* *ταῦτα μὲν οὖν δὴ οὕτως* *I say, then, these things (are) so*, *οὐχ ὅσα καθεύδειν* (*it is*) *not time to be sleeping*, *οἱ ἄδικοι οὐδὲν πράττειν μετ' ἀλλήλων* *οἴοιτε* *the unjust (are) able to accomplish nothing with one another*, *ἰππέας ἐπεμψεν ἐρούοντας ὅτι ἐν δδῷ ἦδον πάντες* *he sent horsemen to say that (they are) now all on the way*:—especially with verbals in *τέον* or *τέα* (494): *τῷ νόμῳ πεισέον* (*πειστέα*) *the law must be obeyed*, lit. (something is, or things are) to be done in obedience to the law.—The omission of the copula in other forms is

comparatively rare: φιλήκοος ἔγωγε (sc. εἰμὶ) *I for my part (am) fond of hearing*, ἔως (sc. ἕστέ) ἔτ' ἐν ἀσφαλεῖ, φυλάσσει while (you are) yet in safety, beware, νύξ (sc. ἦν) ἐν μέσῳ, καὶ παρήμην τῇ ὕστερα *night intervened, and we were present on the next day.*

b. some common verbs of *being, doing, saying, going, coming, bringing*.

This omission is nearly confined to brief and pointed expression, especially in questions and commands. Thus, ἄλλο τι ἢ ὁ ἄλλο τι (sc. ἔστι, *is*) *any thing else* (true, than what follows?, see 829 a).—ἵνα τί (sc. γένηται) *to what end?* lit. that what (thing may come to pass?, see 826 b).—ἀγριωτέρους αὐτοὺς ἀπέφηνε, καὶ ταῦτα (sc. ἐποίησεν) *eis αὐτόν* he rendered them wilder, and that (he did, viz. rendered them wilder) *toward himself*; καὶ ταῦτα is especially used with concessive participles (789 f): δοκεῖς μοι οὐ προσέχειν, καὶ ταῦτα σοφὸς ὢν you seem to me not to observe, and that (you do) *though you are wise.*—τί ἄλλο οὗτοι (sc. ἐποίησαν) ἢ ἐπεβούλευσαν *what else (did) these men than plot against (us)?* οὐδὲν ἄλλ' ἢ συμβουλεύουσιν ἡμῖν (they do) *nothing else than advise us*, τί χρὴ τὸν μέτριον πολίτην; τὰ ἑαυτοῦ πειράσθαι σώσειν *what should the moderate citizen (do)? endeavor to preserve his own*, εὐ γε, νῆ τὴν Ἥραν, ὅτι ὀρδοῖς τὸν πατέρα (thou dost) *well, by Hera, that thou art upholding thy father.*—καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο (sc. λέγω ὁ λέγω) *though this also* (I say, or will say), ἄλλ' οὐπω περὶ τούτων *but not yet concerning these things* (will I speak), ἐπεὶ κακείνο (sc. λεκτέον ἔστι) *since that too* (must be mentioned), μὴ μοι μυρίους ξένους (sc. λέγετε, *tell*) *me not of ten thousand mercenaries.*—ὦ φίλε Φαίδρε, ποῖ δὴ (sc. εἰ), καὶ πόθεν (sc. ἦκει) dear Phaedrus, *whither, I pray* (are you going), and whence (are you come)? ἐς κόρακας (sc. ἔρρε, *go*) *to destruction*, lit. to the crows, as their prey, οὐκ ἐς κόρακας (sc. ἐρρήσεις) *won't you go to destruction?*—ὕδαρ, ὕδαρ (sc. φέρετε), ὦ γείτονες (bring) *water, water, ye neighbors.*—For οὐχ ὅτι, μὴ ὅτι, see 848 c.

c. any verb may be omitted, where it is readily supplied from a verb in the context:

σὺ τε γὰρ Ἕλληνας εἶ, καὶ ἡμεῖς (sc. ἐσμὲν Ἕλληνες) *for both you are a Greek, and we (are Greeks)*, τὸ σαφὲς οὐδεὶς οὔτε τότε (sc. εἶχεν) οὔτε νῦν ἔχει εἰπεῖν *the certain fact no one either then (was able) or now is able to state.* Such omissions are especially frequent in connection with conditional and relative sentences, cf. 754, 819.—The infinitive and participle may be omitted in the same way: οὔτε πάσχοντες κακὸν οὐδὲν, οὔτε μέλλοντες (sc. πάσχειν) *neither suffering any evil, nor being likely to* (suffer any), ἀνεχώρησαν καὶ οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι, ἐπειδὴ καὶ τοὺς Λακεδαιμονίους εἶδον (sc. ἀναχωροῦντας) *the Athenians* (also, 856 b' *retired, when they saw the Lacedaemonians also (retiring).*—For οὐ μὴ ἄλλα, see 848 e.

## 509. THE SUBJECT OF AN ATTRIBUTIVE IS VERY OFTEN OMITTED;

a. when it is expressed or implied in some word of the context:

εἰ τῶν μυρίων ἐλπιδῶν μίᾱ τις (sc. ἐλπίς) ὃ ἵν' ἔστι *if of ten thousand hopes you have any one* (hope of being saved), τίς ἂν αἰσχίων εἴη ταύτης (sc. δόξης) *δόξα what reputation could be more shameful than this?*—τούτων ὀλίγας ἔπαισε (sc. πληγὰς) *he struck this one a few* (blows), ὡς βαθὺν ἐκοιμήθης (sc. ὕπνον) *how deep* (a sleep) *you slept*, ἐς μίαν βουλεύειν (sc. βουλὴν) *to join in one resolve.*

b. when it is a word in common use, and readily understood from the meaning of the attributive or the connection of the sentence. The words most commonly omitted are *ἀνὴρ* ὁ *ἄνθρωπος* *man*, *γυνὴ* *woman*

Other words omitted are masc. κόλπος *gulf*, οἶνος *wine*; and a number of feminines, such as ἡμέρα *day*, γῆ *land*, χώρα *country*, ὁδός *way*, χεῖρ *hand*, τέχνη *art*, and some others.

ὁ σοφός *the wise (man)*, ὁ βάρβαρος *the barbarian*, ἡ καλή *the beautiful (woman)*, οἱ πολλοί *the many, common people*, οἱ Θηβαῖοι *the Thebans*, οἱ ἐπιγινόμενοι *the (men) of after times*, ἐκκλησιάζουσai *(women) in popular assembly*.—ὁ Ἴόνιος *the Ionian (gulf, = Adriatic sea)*, ὁ ἄκρατος *unmixed (wine)*, ἡ προτεράτῃς *the (day) before*, ἡ ἐπιούσα *the coming (day)*, ἡ ἀβριον *the morrow*, ἡ ἄνυδρος *the desert (land without water)*, ἡ ἐμαυτοῦ *my own (country)*, βάδιζε τὴν εὐθείαν *walk the straight (way)*, ἦγε τὴν ἐπὶ Μέγαραι *he was leading on the (way) toward Megara*, ἡ δεξιὰ *the right (hand)*, ἡ ἀριστερά *the left (hand)*, ῥητορικὴ *rhetoric (oratorical art)*, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν (sc. γνώμην) *according to my (judgment)*, ἐρήμην (sc. δίκην) *κατηγοροῦσι they bring as plaintiffs a deserted (suit, the defendant not appearing)*, εἰκοστή (μερίς) *a twentieth (part)*, ἡ πεπωμένη (μοῖρα) *the allotted (portion), destiny*.

(a) Feminine adjectives without a subject are often used to express *direction, manner, or condition*. These uses may have grown out of an original omission of ὁδός *way*: ἐξ ἐναντίας *from an opposite direction, in front*, μακρὰν *a long way off*, ἐς μακρὰν *at a long remove (in time)*, ἦκε τὴν ταχίστην *he sent (the quickest way) most quickly*, ληστέειν ἀνάγκη τὴν πρώτην *it is necessary to plunder (as the first course) at first*, τὴν ἄλλως ἀδολεσχῶ *I am prating to no purpose (the way that leads otherwise, to no proper end)*, ἡ ἴση καὶ ὁμοία *the equal and uniform (way of government), condition of civil equality*.

(β) With an attributive genitive, *vids son* is often omitted: Ἀλέξανδρος, ὁ Φιλίππου (sc. *vids*) *Alexander the (son) of Philip*, ὁ Σωφρονίσκου *the (son) of Sophroniscus*, i. e. *Socrates*. So *oikos house*, or a word of similar meaning, in phrases such as εἰς Πλάτωνος *to Plato's (house)*, ἐν Ἀΐδου *in (the abode of) Hades*, ἐν Διονύσου *in (the temple) of Dionysus*, εἰς τίνος διδασκάλου *to what teacher's (school)?*

REM. The omitted subjects mentioned under this head have been all masc. or fem. In like manner, neuter substantives might sometimes be supplied with attributives of neuter gender; but almost all cases of the kind are better referred to the following head.

c. when it is indeterminate: the attributive is then neuter, and may be singular or plural. For examples, see 496.

In cases b and c, the adjective is said to be used as a substantive: it may thus have another adjective joined with it as an attributive: *πλείστοι πολέμιοι* *very many enemies*, *ἀναγκαῖον κακόν* *a necessary evil*.

510. THE ANTECEDENT OF A RELATIVE PRONOUN (if the relative sentence has the force of an attributive) may be omitted in the same three cases, 509 a, b, c; cf. 810: thus,

a. when it is expressed or implied in some word of the context: *ναυμαχία παλαιάτη* (sc. *τῶν ναυμαχιῶν*) *ὧν ἴσμεν* *a sea-fight the most ancient (of the sea-fights) that we know of*.

b. when it is a word like *ἄνθρωπος, ἀνὴρ, γυνή*, etc.: *ἔχομεν καὶ γῆν πολλὴν καὶ οἴτινες ταύτην ἐργάζονται* *we have both much land and (men) who will work it, οὐδεμία παρῆστι ἃς ἔχειν ἔχρην* *there is no one present (of the women) who ought to have come*.

c. when it is indeterminate: *ἀμελεῖς ὧν δεῖ ἐπιμελεῖσθαι* *you neglect (things) which you ought to care for*.

# PECULIARITIES IN THE USE OF NUMBER AND GENDER.

## AGREEMENT WITH TWO OR MORE SUBJECTS.

511. Two or more subjects connected by AND may have a predicate-word (verb or adjective) in common. For this case, we have the following rules.

With two or more subjects connected by AND,

a. the finite verb (or predicate-adjective) is in the *plural* :

b. with two singular subjects, the *dual* may be used.

With subjects of different *persons*,

c. the verb is in the *first*, if that is found among the subjects :

d. otherwise, it is in the *second* person.

With subjects of different *genders*,

e. the predicate-adjective is *masculine*, if they denote persons :

f. it is *neuter*, if they denote things :

g. if they denote persons and things together, it takes the *gender of the persons*.

Often, however,

h. the predicate-word agrees with one of the subjects (the nearest, or the most important), being understood with the rest. Especially so, when the predicate stands before all the subjects, or directly after the first of them.

a. λήθη καὶ δυσκολία καὶ μανία εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν ἐμπίπτουσι *forgetfulness and preevishness and madness get into the mind*.—b. ἡδονὴ καὶ λύπη ἐν τῇ πόλει βασιλεύουσιν *pleasure and pain will bear sway in the city*.—c. δεινὸν καὶ σφοδρὸν ἐγὼ τε καὶ σὺ ἦμεν *both I and thou were skilful and wise*.—d. καὶ σὺ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ παρήστε *both thou and thy brothers were present*.—e. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθοὶ εἰσι *both the woman and the man are good*.—f. πόλεμος καὶ στάσις ὀλέθρια ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐστί *war and faction are fatal to cities*.—g. ἡ τύχη καὶ Φίλιππος ἦσαν τῶν ἔργων κύριοι *fortune and Philip had control over the actions*.—h. βασιλεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ εἰσπίπτει εἰς τὸ στρατόπεδον *the king and those with him break into the camp*, Ἀθήνησι οἱ πένητες καὶ ὁ δῆμος πλέον ἔχει *at Athens the poor and the common people have superior power*, ἐπεμψέ με Ἀριαῖος καὶ Ἀρτάξος, πιστοὶ ὄντες Κύρῳ καὶ ὑμῖν εὐνοί, καὶ κελεύουσι φυλάττεσθαι *Ariæus and Artaxius sent me, being faithful to Cyrus and well-disposed toward you, and bid you be on your guard*, ἐγὼ λέγω καὶ Σεύθης τὰ αὐτὰ *I and Seuthæ say the same things*.

REM. i. When there is a predicate-adjective in the neuter plural, the verb is regularly in the singular: οὗτε σώματος κάλλος καὶ ἰσχύς δειλῶ ἐνοικοῦντα πρέποντα φαίνεται *nor do beauty and strength of body, when dwelling with a sonward, appear suitable*. The predicate-adjective may be in the neuter plural, when the subjects (denoting things) are all masc. or all fem. (522): εὐγυνεῖά τι καὶ δύναμις καὶ τιμὰ δὴλὰ ἐστὶν ἀγαθὰ ὄντα *high birth and power and honor are manifest as being good things*. It may also be in the neuter plural, when the subjects (or part of them) are persons, these being viewed merely as things: ἡ καλλίστη πολιτεία καὶ ὁ κάλλιστος ἀνὴρ λοιπὰ ἐν ἡμῖν εἴη διελεῖν *the noblest polity and the noblest man would be left for us to consider*.

512. a. A plural predicate is rarely used, when singular subjects are connected by *ἢ* or, *ὅτε* nor: *ἐμελλον ἀπολογήσασθαι Λεωχάρης ἢ Δικαιογένης* *Leochāres or Dicaeogēnes were about to make a defence*; rarely, also, when a singular subject is followed by the preposition *with*: *Δημοσθένης μετὰ τῶν συστρατηγῶν σπένδονται Μαντινεῦσι* *Demosthenes with his associate-generals make a treaty with the Mantineans*.

b. The ATTRIBUTIVE regularly agrees with the nearest subject: *παντὶ καὶ λόγῳ καὶ μηχανῇ* *by every word and means*.

c. For the APPOSITIVE and PREDICATE-SUBSTANTIVE, rules may be given similar to those of 511 a, b: *δάβρος καὶ φόβος, ἄφρονε ξυμβούλῳ* *daring and terror, unintelligent advisers*, *Ἡρακλῆς καὶ Θησεὺς ὑπὲρ τοῦ βίου τῶν ἀνδρώπων ἀδελφαὶ κατέστησαν* *Heracles and Theseus became champions for the life of men*.

d. For the PRONOUN OF REFERENCE, the same rules may be given as for the predicate-adjective above (511): thus a and f, *περὶ πολέμου καὶ εἰρήνης, ἃ ἔχει μεγίστην δύναμιν ἐν τῷ βίῳ τῶν ἀνδρώπων* *concerning war and peace, which have the greatest power in the life of men*; so h, *ἀπαλλαγέντες πολέμων καὶ κινδύνων καὶ ταραχῆς, εἰς ἣν νῦν πρὸς ἀλλήλους κατέστημεν* *delivered from wars and dangers and trouble, in which we have now become involved with one another*.

#### AGREEMENT WITH A PREDICATE-NOUN.

513. a. A verb of incomplete predication (490) may agree with the predicate-noun, when this stands nearer than the subject, or is viewed as more important

*αὶ χορηγίαὶ ἱκανὸν εὐδαιμονίας σημεῖον ἐστὶ* *the dramatic expenditures are a sufficient sign of prosperity*, *τὸ χωρίον πρότερον Ἐννέα ὁδοὶ ἐκαλοῦντο* *the place was before called Nine Ways*. So, also, participles of such verbs: *ὑπεξέδεντο τὰς θυγατέρας παιδία ὄντα* *they conveyed away their daughters being children*.

b. A relative pronoun, used as a subject, instead of agreeing with its antecedent, may agree with its predicate-noun:

*ἣ τοῦ βέβητος πηγῇ ἐν ἱμερον Ζεὺς ὠνόμασε* *the fountain of that stream which Zeus named Desire*. The relative may even agree with a predicate-noun belonging to the antecedent: *οὐδέποτε ἂν εἴη ἡ ρητορικὴ ἀδικον πρᾶγμα, ὃ γ' αἰετὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης τοὺς λόγους ποιεῖται* *rhetoric could never be an unjust affair, since at least it (rhetoric) is always making its discourses about justice*.

c. A pronoun of reference, which would properly be neuter, as referring to an indeterminate subject, or to an infinitive or a sentence, may be masc. or fem. to agree with a predicate-noun:

*τοῦτό ἐστιν ἄνοια* *this (view or conduct) is folly*, but often *αὕτη ἐστὶν ἄνοια*; *σο ἦθε ἀρχὴ τῆς δμολογίας, ἐρέσθαι ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς* *this is a beginning of agreement*, (viz.) *to question one another, ἥνπερ καλοῦμεν μάθησιν, ἀνέμνησις ἐστὶ* *(that) which we call learning, is recollecting*.

#### SINGULAR AND PLURAL UNITED.

514. COLLECTIVE SUBJECT. The singular is sometimes used in a collective sense, expressing more than one: *ἑσθῆς* *clothing* (clothes), *πλίνθος* *brick* (= bricks), *ἡ ἵππος* *the horse* (cavalry), *ἡ ἀσπίς* *the heavy-armed*.

a. A collective subject denoting *persons*, may have a predicate-word (verb or noun) in the *plural*:

Ἀθηναῖον τὸ πλῆθος οἰοῦται Ἱππάρχον τύραννον ὅττα ἀποθανεῖν *the multitude of the Athenians believe that Hipparchus was tyrant (of Athens) when he died, τὸ στρατεύμα ἐπορίζετο σίτον κόπτοντες τοὺς βοῦς καὶ ὄνους the army provided itself food by slaughtering the oxen and asses.*

b. Such words as ἕκαστος *each*, τις *any one*, πᾶς τις *every one*, οὐδεὶς *no one*, may have the construction of collectives, on account of the plural which they imply: καθ' ὅσον δύνανται ἕκαστοι *as far as each one is able*, οὐδὲς ἐκοιμήθη, τοὺς ἀπολωλότας πενθοῦντες *no one went to sleep, (all) lamenting the lost*.

c. A pronoun of reference, referring to a collective, may be in the plural:

παρέσται ὠφέλεια, οἱ τῶνδε κρείστους εἰσὶ *(assistance, i. e.) an auxiliary force will be present, who are more effective than these, μελέτω σοι τοῦ πλῆθους, καὶ πεχαρισμένους αὐτοῖς ἄρχε he careful of the multitude, and govern in a way acceptable to them, συγκαλέσας πᾶν τὸ στρατιωτικὸν, ἔλεξε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τοιῷδε having called together the entire soldiery, he spoke to them as follows, τὸ Ἀρκαδικὸν ὀπλιτικὸν, ὃν ἄρχε Κλεάνωρ the Arcadian heavy-armed force, whom Cleonor led, πᾶς τις ὁμνυσιν, οἳ ὀφείλων τυγχάνω every body swears, whom I appear to owe, ἢ ἀδικεῖν τις ἐπιχειρῇ, τοῦτοis Κύρος πολέμιος ἔσται if any one attempt to do injustice, to these Cyrus will be an enemy.*

d. Any singular antecedent, though denoting an individual, may suggest the idea of other like individuals, and may thus have a pronoun of reference in the plural: θησαυροποιὸς ἀνὴρ, οὗς δὴ καὶ ἐπαινεῖ τὸ πλῆθος *a money-making man, just (those) whom the multitude even praise.* Conversely, when the antecedent is plural, the pronoun of reference is sometimes singular, referring to an individual of the number: ἀσπάζεται πάντας, ᾧ ἂν περιτυχάνῃ *he embraces all men, whatsoever one he may fall in with.*

e. When the collective subject denotes THINGS (not persons), the predicate is regularly *singular*. The *neuter plural* subject was regarded by the Greeks in this way, as a collection of things, and was accordingly connected with a singular verb. But if the neuter plural subject denote *persons*, then, like the collective, it may have a verb in the plural. Hence the following rules:

515. NEUTER PLURAL SUBJECT. A neuter plural nominative has the finite verb in the singular: see 497 b. But

Exc. a. A neuter plural subject, denoting PERSONS, may have a verb in the plural: τὰ τέλη υπέσχοντο *the authorities promised, τοσάδε μετὰ Ἀθηναίων ἔδην ἱστράτεον so many nations were combating on the side of the Athenians.*

b. Other exceptions to this rule, though rare in Attic, are frequent in the other dialects: thus Hm. σπάρα λέλυνται *the cables are loosed.*

516. In a few instances, a plural subject, *masculine* or *feminine*, has a verb in the singular. This can hardly occur, except when the verb stands first, the subject being then thought of indeterminately, but afterwards specified by the nominative: δοκοῦντι δίκαιον εἶναι γίγνεται ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης ἀρχαί τε καὶ γάμοι *to (a man) reputed to be just, there comes, in consequence of his reputation, both offices and nuptials.* So with the dual: ἔστι τοῦτω διττῶ τῷ βίῳ *there are there two different ways of living.*

For ἔστιν ὁ (οἴτινες), see 512.

517. DUAL AND PLURAL UNITED. In speaking of *two*, the dual is used, if the specific number is prominently thought of; if not, the plural. Hence,

The dual and plural are freely united or interchanged in the same construction:

*προσέτρεχον δύο νεανίσκω two young men were running up, ἐγελασάτην ἄμφορ βλέψαντες eis ἀλλήλους they both laughed out on looking at one another, μέδεσθε μ' ἤδη, χαιρετον let me go now, fare ye well.*

518. PLURAL FOR SINGULAR. The Greek sometimes uses the plural. where English idiom prefers the singular: thus,

a. in *impersonal* constructions (494 a), a PREDICATE-ADJECTIVE may stand in the neuter plural: thus, with *indeterminate* subject, *πολεμητέα ἦν it was necessary to make war* (things were to be done in war), *πλωιμώτερα ἐγένετο navigation became more advanced* (things became more favorable to navigation). So too, with an *infinitive* as subject: *ἀδύνατό ἐστιν ἀποφυγεῖν it is impossible to escape.*

b. a NEUTER PRONOUN may be plural, when referring to an *infinitive* or *sentence*, which is then viewed as something complex: *ὁ ἀνόητος ἄνθρωπος τάχ' ἂν οἰσθελή ταῦτα, φευκτέον εἶναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσπότου a man without sense would perhaps think this, that it was necessary to flee from his master, κατόπιν ἐορτῆς ἤκομεν, καὶ ὕστεροῦμεν; τοῦτων αἴτιος Χαιρέφω are we arrived after the feast, and too late for it? for this is Chaerephon to blame.*

c. in ABSTRACT SUBSTANTIVES, to express repeated instances of the quality: *ἐμοὶ αἱ σὰ ἐὺτυχίαι οὐκ ἀρέσκουσι to me thy (often repeated) good fortune is not agreeable.*

Hm. often uses the plural of abstract words to express the various ways in which a quality is manifested: *ἵπποσύνης ἐκέκαστο he was distinguished in (the arts of) horsemanship, ἀφραδίῃσι νόοιο in foolishness (foolish operations) of mind.* Even in CONCRETE words, the poets sometimes use the plural for the singular: *χάλα τοκεῦσι εἰκότως θυμουμένους forgive a parent justly indignant* (as all such have a claim to indulgence).

d. in the FIRST PERSON, especially when an *author* is speaking of himself: *τοῦτο πειρασόμεθα διηγήσασθαι this I (we) will endeavor to explain.* The plural here is preferred as seeming less egotistical.

This construction is much more often found in *poetry*, sometimes with abrupt change of number: *ἥλιον μαρτυρόμεσθα, δρῶσ' ἃ δρᾶν οὐ βούλομαι I call the sun to witness, while doing what I do not wish to do.* The predicate-adjective, when plural, is masculine, even though a woman is speaking (520): *πessόμεθ', εἰ χρῆ, πατρὶ τιμωροῦμενοι I (Electra) will fall, if need be, in assisting my father.*

519. SINGULAR FOR PLURAL. a. In dramatic poetry, a CHORUS is commonly treated as an individual, the Coryphaeus being regarded as speaking and acting for the whole body; so that the singular is often used in reference to it.

b. A NATION is sometimes designated by the singular with *ὁ*: *ὁ Μακεδών, ὁ Πέρσης, for the Macedonians, the Persians*; but this is nearly confined to monarchical states, where everything centres in the sovereign: seldom *ὁ Ἕλλησ for the Greeks.*

520. MASCULINE FOR PERSON IN GENERAL. The masculine is used in speaking of persons, if sex is not thought of:



τῶν εὐτυχοῦντων πάντες εἰσι συγγενεῖς *all (persons) are kinsfolk of the prosperous*. Further—a. The masculine is used, when sex is thought of, if the same expression is applied to both sexes: ὁπότερος ἂν ᾖ βελτίων, εἰς' ὃς ἀνὴρ, εἰς' ἣ γυνή, οὗτος καὶ πλείον φέρεται τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ *whichever of the two may be the better, whether the man or the woman, that one also receives more of the good*.

521. MASCULINE DUAL FOR FEMININE. The masculine form is often used for the feminine in the dual of *pronouns*; not often, in the dual of *adjectives* and *participles*.

For τὰ, ταῦτά, the forms τῷ, τούτῳ are almost always used: τούτῳ τὰ τέχνα *these two arts*, τούτοις τοῖν κινήσειν *of these two motions*,—δύο λείπεσθαι νόον *only two means are left*, ἡμῶν ἐκαστῷ δύο τινεῖς ἰδέαι ἔρχοντα *in each of us there are two ideas ruling and leading us*.

522. NEUTER FOR MASCULINE OR FEMININE. A predicate-adjective is often neuter, when the subject is masculine or feminine.

In this case the adjective is used as a substantive (509 c); it expresses, not an accidental peculiarity of the subject, but its essential nature: σφαλερὸν ἡγεμὼν θρασὺς *a daring leader is dangerous* (prop., a dangerous thing, with indetermin. subject), καλὴν ἢ ἀλήθειαν καὶ μόνιμον *beautiful is truth, and abiding*, δεῖναι οἱ πολλοί, ὅταν κακούργοις ἔχῃσι προστάτας *formidable are the many, whenever they have villains for leaders*, ταραχαὶ καὶ στάσεις ἀλῆστρια ταῖς πόλεσι *disturbances and factions are ruinous to cities*.

So too, a PRONOUN OF REFERENCE may be neuter, when the antecedent is masc. or fem.: τυραννίδα θηρῶν, ὃ χρήμασιν ἀλίσκεται *to pursue despotic power*, (a thing) *which is taken by means of money, δόξης ἐπιδυνεῖ, καὶ τοῦτο ἐξήλωκε he longs for glory, and has made this his aim*.

523. CONSTRUCTIO AD SENSUM (κατὰ σύνεσιν). A word in agreement often conforms to the *real* gender or number of the subject, instead of the *grammatical*.

Thus, a PREDICATE-ADJECTIVE (participle): τὰ μοχθηρὰ ἀνδράπια τῶν ἐπιδυνμίων ἀκρατεῖς εἰσι *the miserable wretches are without control over their appetites*, ταῦτ' ἔλεγεν ἡ μιὰρὰ αὐτῇ κεφαλῇ, ἐξεληλυθώς *these things spake this abominable person (head), having come out*. So, in poetry, an ATTRIBUTIVE: ὃ περισοῦς τιμῆς τέκνον *O greatly honored child*; or a PRONOUN OF REFERENCE: τέκνων θανόντων ἑπτὰ γενναίων, οὓς ποτ' Ἀδραστος ἤγαγε *seven noble children having fallen, whom once Adrastus led*.

a. To this head belong also the constructions with COLLECTIVE subjects, see 514.

b. An adjective may be followed by an appositive, or a pronoun of reference, agreeing with a substantive implied in it: Ἀθηναῖος ὢν, πόλεως τῆς μεγίστης *being (an Athenian) a man of Athens, a city the greatest*, οἰκία ἣ ὑμετέρα, ἢ χρῆσθε *(your house) the house of you, who use, etc.*

c. A word denoting place may be followed by an appositive, or a pronoun of reference, belonging to the inhabitants of that place: ἀφίκοντο εἰς Κοτύωρα, Σινωπῖαν ἀποίκους *they came to Cotyōra, colonists of the Sinopians*, Θεμιστοκλῆς φεύγει ἐς Κέρκυραν, ὃν αὐτῶν εὐεργέτης *Themistocles flees to Corcyra, being a benefactor of (them) the Corcyreans*.

## THE ARTICLE.

## 'Ο in the Dialects.

524. The word  $\delta \eta \tau\acute{o}$  (like Eng. *the*) was at first a DEMONSTRATIVE pronoun, which afterwards, by gradual weakening of its force, became an article. In Homer, it is *usually* a demonstrative; and, though in many cases approaching nearly to its later use as an article (especially when placed before an attributive with omitted subject:  $\text{οἱ ἄλλοι}$  *the others*,  $\text{τὰ ἐσόμενα}$  *the things about to be*, *id. πρὶν formerly*), yet in all such cases its use was *allowed* merely, not *required*, by Epic idiom. In the Attic, on the other hand, the word is commonly an article, the demonstrative use being comparatively unimportant.

a. The language of Herodotus differs little in this respect from Attic prose. The lyric poets approach nearer to the Epic use; so too the Attic drama in its lyric parts. Even in the tragic dialogue, the article is more sparingly used than in Attic prose.

For  $\delta \eta \tau\acute{o}$  as a RELATIVE pronoun, in Homer, Herodotus, and Attic Tragedy, see 243 D.

## 'Ο as a Demonstrative.

525. Even in Attic prose, the word sometimes retains its primitive power as a demonstrative. Thus,

a. in connection with  $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$  and  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ; and usually in CONTRASTED expression,  $\delta \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \dots \delta \acute{\epsilon}$  *this ... that, the one ... the other*:

$\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \text{ οἱ } \lambda\alpha\tau\rho\lambda \text{ (ὠφελοῦσι), } \tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma \delta\acute{\epsilon} \text{ οἱ } \sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu\delta\iota\kappa\omicron\iota$  *these (sick persons) the physicians aid, those (persons in a law-suit) the advocates*. Oftener, with INDEFINITE meaning,  $\delta \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \dots \delta \acute{\epsilon}$  *one ... another, some ... some, part ... part*, in which use  $\tau\iota\varsigma$  may be added:  $\text{ἔλεγον τοῦ Κυρου, } \delta \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \text{ τις } \tau\eta\eta \sigma\phi\iota\alpha\upsilon, \delta \delta\acute{\epsilon} \text{ τ}\eta\eta \kappa\alpha\rho\tau\epsilon\rho\iota\alpha\upsilon$ ,  $\delta \delta\acute{\epsilon} \text{ τ}\eta\eta \pi\rho\acute{o}\tau\eta\tau\alpha$ ,  $\delta \delta\acute{\epsilon} \text{ τις } \kappa\alpha\iota \tau\delta \kappa\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  *they were speaking, one of Cyrus's wisdom, another of his fortitude, another of his mildness, yet another of his beauty*. Often a different expression takes the place, either of  $\delta \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ , or  $\delta \acute{\epsilon}$ :  $\text{οἱ } \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \phi\chi\omicron\gamma\omicron\tau\omicron$ ,  $\text{Κλέαρχος } \delta\acute{\epsilon} \text{ περιέμενε}$  *they went, but Clearchus remained*,  $\text{εἰσφέρειν ἐκέλευον}$  (sc.  $\text{ἐγὼ } \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ ),  $\text{οἱ } \delta'$   $\text{οὐδὲν δεῖν ἔφασαν}$  *I was urging a war-tax, but others said there was no need of it*.

As adverbs,  $\tau\delta \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \dots \tau\delta \delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ,  $\tau\acute{\alpha} \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \dots \tau\acute{\alpha} \delta\acute{\epsilon}$ , (also with  $\tau\iota$ , thus  $\tau\acute{\alpha} \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \tau\iota$ ), mean *on the one hand ... on the other, partly ... partly* (in which sense we find also  $\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \dots \tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron \delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ).

(a) After a preposition, the order is usually changed:  $\text{ἐν } \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\text{εἰς } \delta\acute{\epsilon} \tau\acute{\alpha}$ .

(B) In later writers (even in Demosthenes), the *relative pronoun* is sometimes used in the same way, but only in oblique cases:  $\text{πόλεις, } \acute{\alpha}\varsigma \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu \acute{\alpha}\nu\alpha\iota\rho\omega\iota$ ,  $\text{εἰς } \acute{\alpha}\varsigma \delta\acute{\epsilon} \text{ τοὺς φυγάδας κατὰγινω}$  *destroying some cities, into others bringing back their exiles*.

(γ) Very often  $\delta \delta\acute{\epsilon}$  (without preceding  $\delta \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ ) means *but he, but this*; when thus used in the nominative by Attic writers, it refers almost always to a different subject from that of the preceding sentence:  $\text{Ἰνᾶρος Ἀθηναίους ἐπηγάγετο}$   $\cdot$   $\text{οἱ } \delta'$   $\text{ἄλθον Ἰνᾶρος}$  *called in the Athenians; and they came*. Similarly, in Attic poetry we have  $\delta \gamma\alpha\rho$  *for he, for this*.

b. in  $\kappa\alpha\iota \tau\acute{o}\nu$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\iota \tau\eta\eta$ , before an infinitive:  $\kappa\alpha\iota \tau\acute{o}\nu \acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron\kappa\rho\iota\nu\alpha\sigma\sigma\alpha\iota \lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  *and it is said that he answered*. (In the nom., we have  $\kappa\alpha\iota \acute{\omicron}\varsigma$  *and he*,  $\kappa\alpha\iota \eta$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\iota \acute{\omicron}\iota$ :  $\kappa\alpha\iota \acute{\omicron}\iota \eta\rho\acute{\omega}\tau\omega\iota$  *and they were asking*. Cf.  $\eta \delta'$   $\delta'$   $\eta$ ,  $\eta \delta'$   $\eta$ , *said he, she*.)

Likewise in ἤδυν καὶ τόν, τὸ καὶ τό, τὰ καὶ τὰ, τὰ ἢ τὰ: ἔδει γὰρ τὸ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι, καὶ τὸ ὑπὸ ποιῆσαι *for this and that we ought to have done, and this not to have done*. The nom. ὅς καὶ ὅς occurs in Hd.

c. rarely before a *relative*: ὁρμεται τοῦ ὃ ἐστὶν ἴσον *he aims at that which is equal*, προσήκει μισεῖν τοὺς ὁσπερ οὗτος *it is proper to hate those of a character such as this one*. But here ὃ may be regarded as a proper article, the relative sentence being equivalent to an attributive with omitted subject: τοῦ ἴσον, τοὺς τοιοῦτους.

d. in πρὸ τοῦ (also written προτοῦ) *before this (time)*. Also in a few other cases of very rare occurrence. For ἐν τοῖς with the *superlative*, see 627.

### 'O as an Article.

526. The article, as a weakened demonstrative, directs special attention to its substantive, marking it either

a. as a *particular object*, distinguished from others of its class (*restrictive article*), or

b. as a *whole class*, distinguished from other classes of objects (*generic article*).

Thus ἄνθρωπος *a man*, one of the species (ἄνθρωπος εἶ thou art a man): but ὁ ἄνθρωπος, a. *the (particular) man*, distinguished from other men (ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὃν πάντες μισοῦσι *the man whom all hate*); or, b. *man* as such, comprehending every one of the species (ὁ ἄνθρωπος θνητός ἐστι *man is mortal*).—With an ATTRIBUTIVE, ἀγαθοὶ ἄνδρες *good men*, some of that character: οἱ ἀγαθοὶ ἄνδρες, a. *the (particular) good men*, distinguished from others of like character, or b. *good men* as a class, distinguished from men of different character.—So with ABSTRACT NOUNS, δικαιοσύνη *justice* in any form or relation: ἡ δικαιοσύνη, a. *justice* in the particular relation, distinguished from other relations (ἡ δικαιοσύνη τοῦ Θεοῦ *the justice of the divinity*); or b. *justice* in the sum of all its relations, as distinguished from other qualities (ἡ δικαιοσύνη ἀρετὴ ἐστὶ *justice is true manliness*).

527. A. RESTRICTIVE ARTICLE. The particular object is distinguished from others of its class,

a. AS BEFORE MENTIONED, OR AS WELL KNOWN: Δορύβου ἤκουσε, καὶ ἤρωτο τίς ὁ Δορύβος εἶη *he heard a noise, and asked what the noise was*, οἱ Τρῶες τὰ δέκα ἔτη ἀντείχον *the Trojans held out during the ten years* (the well known duration of the siege).

b. AS LIMITED BY WORDS CONNECTED WITH IT: τὸ Μηδίας τεῖχος *the wall of Media*, ἡ πόλις ἣν πολιορκούμεν *the city which we are besieging*, ἐν ταῖς κώμας ταῖς ὑπὲρ τοῦ πεδίου τοῦ παρὰ τὸν Κεντρίτην ποταμὸν *in the villages (which are) above the plain (which is) along the river Centrites*. In many such cases, we might regard the limiting expression (attributive) as uniting with the one limited (subject) to form one complex idea: in this view, the article would have its *generic* use.

c. AS SPECIALLY CONNECTED WITH THE CIRCUMSTANCES of the case: πῖνε τοῦ οἴνου *drink of the wine* (here before you), ἀκήκοα τοῦ μέλους *I have heard the song* (just sung), ἐβούλετο τὴν μάχην ποιῆσαι *he desired to engage in the (expected) battle*:—particularly, as NATURAL, USUAL, PROPER, NECESSARY, etc., under the circumstances: αἱ τιμαὶ μεγάλαι, ἂν ἀποκτείνῃ τις τύραννον *if one kill*

a tyrant, the honors (usually resulting) are great, γένοιτό μοι τὰς χάριτας δοῦναι πατρί be it mine to return the (proper) thanks to a father, τὸ μέρος τῶν ψήφων οὐ λαβὼν ἀπέτισε τὰς πεντακοσίας δραχμὰς not having received the (required) fraction of the votes (regularly cast), he paid the (prescribed) 500 drachmas.

d. AS SPECIALLY BELONGING TO AN OBJECT MENTIONED IN THE CONTEXT. The Greek generally uses this form for an unemphatic POSSESSIVE pronoun: Κύρος καταπηδήσας ἀπὸ τοῦ ἄρματος τὸν θώρακα ἐνέδυν Cyrus leaped down from his chariot, and put on his breastplate, οἶνος ἐν τῷ πίδαφι οὐκ ἔστι there is no wine in 'he (wine-) cask.

e. AS A SPECIMEN OF ITS CLASS, selected at pleasure. In this use, the article is often equivalent to an unemphatic EACH: ἔδωκε τρία ἡμιδρακμά τῷ μνηστῇ τῷ στρατιώτῃ he gave three half-drachms a month to each soldier (lit. the month to the soldier). This use approaches very closely to the generic article.

528. A NUMERAL may have the article, when distinguished as a part from the whole number (expressed or understood) to which it belongs: ἀπῆσαν τῶν λόγων, δέκα ὄντων, αἱ τρεῖς of the companies, being ten (in number), there were absent (the part) three, τὰ δύο μέρη two thirds (two parts out of three).—So too, an approximate round number, as distinguished from the (unstated) precise number: ἀπέθανον ἀμφὶ τοὺς μυρίους there fell about ten thousand.—A number as such (without reference to any thing numbered) may have the article: μὴ εἶπὲς ὅτι τὰ δώδεκα ἔστι δις ἑξ will you say that (the) twelve is twice six?

a. So too, the article is used with adjectives of number, as οἱ πλείστοι the most numerous part, the largest number (in a given total), οἱ πλείονες (the more numerous part) the majority, and with much the same meaning οἱ πολλοί (the numerous part) the larger number, often used for the democratic mass, cf. οἱ ἄλγιοι the oligarchs. Also, τὸ πολὺ the great part. Οἱ ἕτεροι the one or other of two parties; οἱ ἄλλοι the rest, but ἄλλοι others.

529. B. GENERIC ARTICLE. This must often be left untranslated in English:

ὁ ἄνθρωπος θνητός ἐστι man is mortal, δις παῖδες οἱ γέροντες old men are twice boys; and generally so, when applied to ABSTRACT nouns: ἡ δικαιοσύνη justice, ἡ γεωργία husbandry, ἡ ρητορικὴ rhetoric, ἀλλ' οἱ πόνοι τίκτουσι τὴν εὐδοξίαν but toils beget good reputation.

a. To this head belong the cases in which a single object forms a class by itself: ἡ γῆ the earth, ὁ ὠκεανός the ocean, ὁ ἥλιος the sun, ἡ σελήνη the moon, ὁ βορέας the north wind, ὁ νότος the south wind, etc. These, however, often omit the article, like proper names.

530. ARTICLE OMITTED. In many cases where the article could have been used with propriety, it was omitted, either because the definiteness of the subject was not thought of, or because it seemed unnecessary to express it. This was most frequently true of the generic article, and especially with abstract nouns, when used to express a mere idea: ἄνθρωπον ψυχὴ τοῦ θεοῦ μετέχει the soul of man partakes of the divine, φάβος μνήμην ἐκπλήσσει fear drives out recollection: for the divinity (in general) θεός is used, but ὁ θεός the (particular) god.

a. Proper names of PERSONS and PLACES, being individual in their nature, are usually without the article; yet they often take it, to mark them as before mentioned or well known (527 a), and sometimes for other reasons: ὅτι τοὺς στρατιώτας ὑπὸν παρὰ Κλέαρχον ἀπελθόντας εἶα Κύρος τὸν Κλέαρχον ἔχειν οὐ

cause their soldiers, who had gone to Clearchus, Cyrus allowed (the said) Clearchus to retain; δ Πλάτων the celebrated Plato, in plur. with generic article δὶ Πλάτωνες the Plato's, philosophers like Plato.—Plural proper names of NATIONS or FAMILIES more often have the (generic) article; yet are frequently without it: τὸν πόλεμον τῶν Πελοποννησίων καὶ Ἀθηναίων the war of the Peloponnesians and Athenians (the article is here omitted with the second genitive, on account of the close connection, cf. οἱ στρατηγοὶ καὶ λοχαγοὶ the generals and captains).—Βασιλεὺς, used almost as a proper name for the king of Persia, may omit the article; cf. πρυτάνεις the prytānes (officers in Athens).

b. Similarly, the article is omitted in many common designations of PLACE and TIME, made by such words as ἔστυ, πόλις, city, ἀκρόπολις citadel, ἀγορὰ forum, τείχος wall, στρατόπεδον camp, πεδῖον plain, ἀγρός country, γῆ land, θάλασσα sea,—δεξιὰ, ἀριστερά, right, left (hand), δεξιόν, εὐώνυμον (κέρας), right, left (wing), μέσον centre,—ἡμέρα day, νύξ night, ἕως moru, ὄρθρος day-break, δέλη afternoon, ἑσπέρα evening, ἔαρ spring,—and the like,—especially after prepositions or adverbs: εἰς ἄστυ to town, κατὰ γῆν by land, ἐπὶ δόρυ to the (spear-side) right, παρ' ἁπίδα to the (shield-side) left, εὐώνυμον εἶχον they held the left wing, ἔμα ἡμέρα at day-break, νυκτός by night, ὕφ' ἔω just before day-light.—These should perhaps be regarded as relics of earlier usage, which remained unaffected by the developed use of the article.

c. The omission of the article may have *emphatic* force, attention being given wholly to the proper meaning of the word, instead of its particular relations; especially in copulative forms, as γυναῖκες καὶ παῖδες women and children, ψυχὴ καὶ σῶμα soul and body, οὗτε πατὴρ οὗτε μητὴρ φείδεται he spares neither father nor mother (more forcible than his father, his mother).

531. ARTICLE WITH ATTRIBUTIVES. When a substantive, qualified by an attributive, requires the article, this is always placed *before* the attributive.

This remark applies not only to adjectives, but also to a participle, an adverb, and (usually) a preposition with its case, when used as attributives; but much less constantly, to the attributive genitive: thus ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς οἰκία and ἡ οἰκία ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς the father's house, yet often ἡ οἰκία τοῦ πατρὸς (but rarely ἡ ἐπιβουλὴ ὑπὸ τῆς γυναῖκος the plotting by the woman, for ἡ ἐπ. ἡ ὑπὸ etc.).

532. A. Usually, the attributive stands between the article and substantive.

τὰ μακρὰ τείχη the long walls, ἡ προτέρα ὀλιγαρχία the earlier oligarchy (followed by another oligarchy), ἡ πρότερον ὀλιγαρχία the earlier oligarchy (followed by a different form of government), ἡ καθ' ἡμέραν τροφή the daily food.

a. When an attributive participle has other words depending on it, either these words or the participle may follow the substantive: αἱ ὑπ' Αἰσχίνου βλαβηφαίαι εἰρημίσαι the slanders uttered by Aeschines, ὁ κατεληφθὺς κίνδυνος τῇ πόλει the danger which has overtaken the city.—When the attributive participle has a predicate-word connected with it, this is commonly put before it: ὁ στρατηγὸς νομιζόμενος ἄνθρωπος the man considered as fit for a general, τὸ Κοτύλαιον καλούμενον ὄρος the mountain called Cotylæum, οἱ αὐτοὶ ἡδικηκότες those who have themselves done wrong.

b. When two attributives precede the substantive, the article is not usually repeated with the second: οἱ ἄλλοι πολλοὶ ἐγὼμαχοι the other numerous allies, οἱ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος παρ' ὑμῖν λόγοι the speeches before you on the bema,—yet also ἡ Ἀττικὴ ἡ παλαιὰ φωνή the ancient Attic speech.

533. B. Less often, the substantive stands first, followed by the article and attributive: (ὁ) ἀνὴρ ὁ ἀγαθός. The latter is then less closely connected with its subject, and has the general nature of an appositive. The substantive itself may appear either *with* or *without* the article. viz.

a. WITH the article, when this would be required, even if the attributive were dropped: οἱ Χίοι τὸ τεῖχος περιεῖλον τὸ καινόν *the Chians threw down (the) their wall, the new one.*

b. WITHOUT the article, when this would not be required, if the attributive were dropped: τί διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος ἀκαρῆς θηρίου τοῦ ἀκρατεστάτου *how does a violent man differ from the most violent wild beast (but without the attributive, "from a wild beast")?*

534. a. In general, any word or group of words standing *between* the article and its substantive, has the force of an *attributive* (492 d). Except, however, the particles μέν, δέ, γέ, τέ, γάρ, δὲ: τὸν μὲν ἄνδρα, τὴν δὲ γυναῖκα,—but with a preposition, πρὸς δὲ τὸν ἄνδρα or πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα δέ (*πρὸς* τὸν δὲ ἄνδρα, rare in prose):—also, in Ionic, τις: τῶν τις Περσέων *one of the Persians*

b. In most instances, where an attributive is used as a *substantive* (the subject, especially the indeterminate subject, being omitted), the article is found before the attributive, see 496 a.

535. ARTICLE WITH PREDICATE-NOUNS. a. The predicate-noun, in general, rejects the article: ἄνθρωπος εἶ thou art a man. Hence we may distinguish subject and predicate in sentences such as προδότης ἦν ὁ στρατηγός *the general was a traitor.*

The reason is, that, in ordinary predication, the subject is said to be (or not to be) AN individual of the class denoted by the predicate. But if the subject is said to be THE individual or THE class, distinguished from others, the predicate-noun may have the article: τὸν Δέξιππον ἀνακαλοῦντες τὸν προδότην calling Δεξιππῶν *the (notorious) traitor, οἱ τιθέμενοι τοὺς νόμους οἱ ἀσθενεῖς ἄνθρωποι εἰσι καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ the enactors of the laws are the weak men and the multitude (as a class).*

b. The predicate-adjective (or participle), if connected with a substantive which requires the article, cannot stand between the article and substantive (534), but must precede or follow both of them: ἀγαθός ὁ ἀνὴρ or ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός *the man is good.*

τὸ σῶμα θνητὸν ἅπαντες ἔχομεν *we all have our body mortal* (the body, which we all have, is mortal); αὐτὸς ἀγαθός, σὺν ἀγαθοῖς τοῖς παρ' ἐμοὶ *good myself, with the men about me good* (while my attendants are good); ἅμα τῷ ἡρι ἀρχομένων *at the beginning of the spring* (when it was beginning); οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι παρ' ἐκόντων τῶν συμμάχων τὴν ἡγεμονίαν ἔλαβον *the Athenians received the leadership from their allies acting willingly* (these were willing to confer it); πόσον ἔχει τὸ στράτευμα *how large is he leading the army* (the army, which he leads, is how large)? ἐν ὁτοῖς τῇ γῇ θεῖ φυτεύειν οἶδα *I know in what kind of soil one must plant* (of what kind the soil is, in which one must plant).

536. ARTICLE WITH ADJECTIVES OF PLACE. Some adjectives of place, used in the predicate position, refer to a part of the subject:

μέση ἡ χώρα or ἡ χώρα μέση *the middle of the country*, but ἡ μέση χώρα *the middle country* (between other countries); ἔσχατον τὸ ὄρος or τὸ ὄρος ἔσχατον *the extremity of the mountain*; but τὸ ἔσχατον ὄρος *the extreme mountain* (οἱ

several mountains); ἄκρα ἡ χεὶρ or ἡ χεὶρ ἄκρα *the point of the hand*.—In like manner, ἡμις οὗ βίος or ὁ βίος ἡμις *half of the life*.

537. ARTICLE WITH Πᾶς AND ὅλος. The adjective πᾶς (strengthened πᾶς, σύνπας) *all* has usually the predicate position, but sometimes the attributive, with little difference of meaning: πάντες οἱ πολῖται *all the citizens*, οἱ πολῖται πάντες *the citizens all*; less often οἱ πάντες πολῖται *the whole body of citizens* (cf. οἱ πάντες with numerals, ἑκατὸν οἱ πάντες *a hundred as the whole number, a hundred in all*). Without the article, πάντες πολῖται *all citizens*; and in the sing., πᾶς πολίτης *every citizen*. Yet the sing. may mean *ALL*: πᾶσαν ὑμῖν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐρῶ *I will tell you all the truth*; so even without the article: πάσῃ προθυμίᾳ *with all zeal*, εἰς ἅπασαν φαιδρότητα *to (all) utter meanness*.

Similarly, ὅλος *whole*: ὅλη ἡ πόλις or ἡ πόλις ὅλη *the city as a whole*, ἡ ὅλη πόλις *the whole city*, ἡ πόλις ἡ ὅλη *the city the whole of it*; without article, ὅλη πόλις *a whole city*.

538. ARTICLE WITH PRONOUNS. a. Substantives with ὅδε, οὗτος, ἐκεῖνος, require the article, and the pronoun takes the predicate position:

ὅδε ὁ ἀνὴρ *this man*, τὰ πράγματα ταῦτα *these affairs* (the subst., if used without the article, is a predicate: ἐν Πέρσῃ νόμος ἐστὶν οὗτος *among the Persians this is a law*). The same is true of ἕμφω, ἀμφοτέρω, both, ἐκάτερος *each* (of two). Ἐκαστος *each* (of several) has the same position, if its substantive takes the article: ἐκάστη ἡ ἀρχή *each magistracy*:—and this is likewise true of the genitives of PERSONAL pronouns (μοῦ, σοῦ, αὐτοῦ, ἡμῶν, etc.) when connected with a substantive which has the article (while the REFLEXIVE genitives, ἐμαυτοῦ, etc., have the attributive position): ἡ γλῶσσά σου τῇ τούτῳ, μετεπέμψατο Ἀστυάγης τὴν ἐαυτοῦ θυγατέρα καὶ τὸν παῖδα αὐτῆς *Astyages sent for his daughter and her son*.

Yet if the article is followed by an attributive, most of the above pronouns may stand between the attributive and its subject: ζητήτιον τὴν μίαν ἐκείνην πολιτείαν *we must seek for that one polity*, ἡ πάλαι ἡμῶν φύσις *our old nature*.

b. The pronoun αὐτός, in the predicate position, means *IPSE*; in the attributive, IDEM: αὐτὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ or ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτός *the man himself*; but ὁ αὐτὸς ἀνὴρ *the same man*, rarely (ὁ) ἀνὴρ ὁ αὐτός.

c. The POSSESSIVE pronouns take the article, only when a particular object is referred to: ἐμὸς φίλος *a friend of mine*, ὁ ἐμὸς φίλος *my friend* (the particular one).

d. An INTERROGATIVE pronoun may take the article, when it relates to an object before mentioned: πάσχει δὲ θάυμαστον· τὸ τί; *A. He suffers something wonderful. B. (The what) What is it?*—So, even a personal pronoun: δεῦρο δὴ εὐδὲ ἡμῶν· παρὰ τίνας τοὺς ὑμᾶς; *A. Come hither straight to us. B. (To the you being whom) Who are you, that I must come to?*

e. Ἄλλος (Lat. *alter*) *one or other of two*; ὁ ἕτερος *the one, the other*; οἱ ἕτεροι *the one, the other* (of two parties), may mean *the enemy*.—Ἄλλος (Lat. *alius*) *another*, ὁ ἄλλος *the other*, the rest: Σπάρτην τε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην Ἑλλάδα *Sparta, and the rest of Greece*; often used for all except a part mentioned AFTERWARD: τῷ μὲν ἑλλήσιν στρατῷ ἡσύχασεν, ἑκατὸν δὲ πελταστὰς προέμπει *with the rest of the army he kept quiet, but sends forward a hundred peltasts*.

—These pronouns have sometimes an APPOSITIVE relation to their substantives: οἱ πολῖται καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ξένοι *the citizens and (the others, being foreigners) the foreigners beside*, γέρον χωρεῖ μετ' ἐτέρου νεανίου *an old man comes with (a second person, a young man) a young man beside*.

## THE CASES.

## A. NOMINATIVE.

539. SUBJECT-NOMINATIVE. The subject of a finite verb is put in the nominative. (For the rule of agreement, see 497.)

540. PREDICATE-NOMINATIVE. The predicate-noun, when it belongs to the subject of a finite verb, is put in the nominative. This occurs with verbs which mean to *be*, *become*, *appear*, *be made*, *chosen*, *called*, *considered*, and the like (cf. 490):

καθίσταται βασιλεύς *he becomes* (established as) *king*, Ἀλέξανδρος θεὸς ὠνομάζετο *Alexander was named a god*, ἡκεῖς μοι σωτήρ *thou art come for me as a savior*.—To these verbs belongs ἀκούω *to hear*, in the sense of *being called*: οἱ ἐν Ἀθήναις φιλιππίζοντες κόλακες καὶ θεοὶς ἐχθροὶ ἤκουον *those in Athens, who favored Philip, were called flatterers and enemies of the gods*.

541. NOMINATIVE FOR VOCATIVE. The nominative is often used for the vocative in address, especially in connection with οὗτος: ὁ Ἀπολλόδωρος οὗτος, οὐ περιμενεῖς *you Apollodorus there, will you not stay?*—also in exclamations: νῆπιος *fool!*

542. NOMINATIVE INDEPENDENT. The nominative is used for names and titles, which form no part of a sentence: Κύρου Ἀνάβασις *Expedition of Cyrus*, Βιβλίον Πρώτον *Book First*;—and sometimes so, even when they become part of a sentence: προσέειπε τὴν τῶν πονηρῶν κοινὴν ἑπωνυμίαν, συκοφάντης *he obtained the common appellation of the vile*, “*sycophant*,” παρεγγύα δὲ Κύρου σύνδημα, *Zeus σύμμαχος καὶ ἡγεμὼν Cyrus gave out, as pass-word, “Zeus, our ally and leader.”*

## B. VOCATIVE.

543. The person (or thing) addressed is put in the vocative.

a. In Attic prose, ὦ is usually prefixed; but in animated address, it is sometimes wanting: μὴ δορυβεῖτε, ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι *make no noise, O men of Athens*, ἀκούεις, Αἰσχίνη *hearest thou, Aeschines?*

b. The vocative, like the interjections, forms no part of a sentence, and is therefore enclosed in commas.

## C. ACCUSATIVE.

544. The accusative properly denotes the OBJECT of an action, that *to*, *on*, or *over* which an action is directed; thus

The DIRECT OBJECT of a transitive verb is put in the accusative:

ὁ θεὸς σώζει ἡμᾶς ἐν κινδύνοις *the god preserves us in dangers*.—For omission of the object, see 505: for omission of the verb, see 508.



a. Many Greek verbs are transitive and followed by an object-accusative, when the verbs commonly used to render them in English are intransitive and followed by a preposition:

*ὀμνύναι τοὺς θεοὺς to swear by the gods, εἶ (κακῶς) ποιεῖν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους to do good (ill) to men, μένειν τινα to wait for one, φεύγειν τινα to flee from one, λανθάνειν τινα to escape the notice of one, φυλάττεσθαι τινα to guard (himself) against one (act. φυλάττειν τινα to guard one), αἰδεῖσθαι, αἰσχύνεσθαι τὸν πατέρα to feel shame before his father, δαρρῆν τινα to rely on one, δαρρῆν τὰς μάχας to have no fear of the battles, πλεῖν τὴν θάλασσαν to sail over the sea, νικᾶν μάχην (δίκην, γνώμην) to be victorious in a battle (a law-suit, a resolution).*

b. Conversely, many Greek verbs are intransitive and followed by a genitive or dative, when the verbs commonly used for them in English are transitive:

*ἄρχειν ἀνθρώπων to rule men, ἅπτεσθαι τῆς κάρφης to touch the hay, ἀκούειν θορύβου to hear a noise, πελάζειν τῇ εἰσόδῳ to approach the entrance, ἀρῆγειν τοῖς φίλοις to aid his friends, φθονεῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις to envy the rich.*

c. In many cases, the Greek itself varies, using the same verb at different times as transitive and intransitive:

*αἰσθάνεσθαι τι or τιнос to perceive something, ἐνδυμείσθαι τιнос, τι to consider something, ἐνοχλεῖν τινα, τινί to trouble one, ἐπιστρατεύειν τινα, τινί to war against one (so too, other compounds of ἐπί), δεῖ μοί τινος I have need of something, poet. δεῖ (χρῆ) μέ τινος. Especially in poetry, verbs usually intransitive sometimes take a direct object: προβαίνειν τὸν πόδα to advance the foot, ἥσθαι or δάσσειν (κεῖσθαι, πηδᾶν) τόπον τινα to sit (lie, leap) in a place, χορεύειν τὸν θεόν to celebrate the god by choral dance, τοὺς εὐσεβεῖς θεοὶ θνήσκοντας οὐ χαίρουσι the gods rejoice not in the death of the pious.*

d. Many intransitive verbs become transitive from being compounded with a preposition:

*διαβαίνειν τὸν ποταμὸν to cross the river, ἐκβαίνειν τὴν ἡλικίαν to pass out of the age, παραβαίνειν τοὺς νόμους to transgress the laws, ἀποδεδρακότες πατέρας having run away from their fathers.*

e. In rare cases, an intransitive verb in connection with a verbal noun, forms a transitive phrase with an object-accusative: *ἐπιστήμονες ἦσαν τὰ προσήκοντα they were acquainted with their duties, ἔστι τὰ μετέωρα φροντιστής he is a student of things above the earth, ἔξαπρον εἶναι τὴν διαίταν to reject the settlement, τεθνάναι τῷ φόβῳ τοὺς Θηβαίους to be mortally afraid of the Thebans, σὲ φύξιμος (ἐστὶ) is able to escape thee;—so, in poetry, εἰ δέ μ' ᾧδ' ἀεὶ λόγους ἐξήρχες if you always thus begun your addresses to me, δεσπότην γόους κατάρξω I will begin with lamentations for my master.*

545. ADVERBS OF SWEARING. *Νή* and *μά* are followed by the accusative (perhaps on account of *ὀμνυμι* understood): *νή* is always affirmative; *οὐαί*, unless *ναί* precedes it, is always connected with a negative. expressed or implied: *νή Δία by Zeus, ναί μὰ Δία yea, by Zeus, οὐ μὰ Δία no, by Zeus, να τὸν—οὐ σύ γε not you, by—*(the name of the god suppressed with humorous effect): rarely is *μά* omitted after the negative as in *οὐ, τόνδ' Ὀλυμπιον πο, by this Olympus*.

The accusative is sometimes found in other exclamations: *οὗτος, ὦ σὺ αἰ γευ there, ho! you, I mean*.

546. ACCUSATIVE OF EFFECT. Many transitive verbs have, as direct object, the thing effected or produced by their action: *γράφει τὴν ἐπιστολὴν* *he writes the letter*. But many verbs, not properly transitive, take an accusative of the effect, denoting that which is made to exist or appear by their action:

*προσβέβειν εἰρήνην* *to negotiate a peace* (form a peace by acting as ambassador), *ὄρκια τέμνειν* *foedus ferire* (hostiam feriendo foedus efficere), *χορηγοῦντα παῖσι Διονυσία* *celebrating the Dionysia by furnishing a chorus of boys*, poet. *ἦδε (ἡ ἀναρχία) τροπὰς καταρρήγγουσι* *this (anarchy, breaks defeats) causes defeats by breaking ranks*.

Closely connected with this use is the following:

547. COGNATE-ACCUSATIVE. This repeats the meaning of the verb in the form of a noun. It might be called the *implied* object, as being already contained in the verb. It is used with many intransitive verbs, and commonly has an attributive connected with it. Here belong

a. ACCUSATIVE OF KINDRED FORMATION: *μάχην ἐμάχοντο* *they were fighting a battle*, *πομπὴν πέμπειν* *to conduct a procession*, *κακίστην δουλείαν ἐδόλευσε* *he became subject to a most wretched servitude*, *ὅς ἂν ἀρίστην βουλήν βουλευέσθῃ* *whoever may (counsel) give the best counsel*, *τὴν ἐναντίαν νόσον νοσοῦμεν* *we are (sick) suffering under the opposite disease*, *μεγάλην τινὰ κρίσιν κρίνεται* *he is undergoing a great trial*.

b. ACCUSATIVE OF KINDRED MEANING: *ζήσεις βίον κράτιστον* *you will lead the best life*, *πληγὴν τύπτεται βαρυτάτην* *he is struck a very heavy blow*, *πάσας νόσους κάμνει* *he is sick with all diseases*, *πόλεμον ἐστράτευσαν τὸν ἱερὸν καλούμενον* *they engaged in the so-called Sacred war*, *γραφὴν διώκειν* *to prosecute an impeachment*, *ἐστῶν γάμους* *(to entertain) give a wedding-feast*.

In many cases, the meaning of the verb is not actually repeated as a noun, but must be understood in connection with the accusative of an adjective or qualifying substantive. Hence two more forms of the cognate-accusative:

c. NEUTER ADJECTIVE. For the indeterminate subject, we may supply the repeated meaning of the verb: *μέγα ψεύδεται* (= *μέγα ψεύδος ψεύδεται*) *he utters a great falsehood*, *πάντα πείσομαι* *I shall obey in all things* (render all acts of obedience), *ταῦτά λυπούμαι καὶ ταῦτά χαίρω τοῖς πολλοῖς* *I have the same pains and the same pleasures with the multitude*, *σμικρὸν τι ἄπορῶ* *I am in some little perplexity*, *τί χρήσομαι τούτῳ* *what use shall I make of this?* poet. *σεμνὸν βλέπεις* *you look grave*.

d. QUALIFYING SUBSTANTIVE. This may be regarded as standing in definitive apposition, its subject (understood) being the idea of the verb, repeated as a noun: *ἀγωνίζονται πάλιν* *they contend in* (a contest, *ἀγῶνα*, viz.) *wrestling*, *τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον πρᾶξας* *having acted in this manner* (of action), Hm. *πῦρ ὀφθαλμοῖσι δεδορκῶς* *looking (a look of) fire with their eyes*, Hm. *μέγεια πνέλοιτες Ἀχαιοί* *the Achaeans breathing courage*. Cf. 501-2, though the substantive there is less closely related to the verb of the sentence.

548. The cognate-accusative is also used in connection with adjectives: *κακὸς πᾶσαν κακίαν* *bad with all badness*, *ἀγαθὸς πᾶσαν ἀρετὴν* *good with all ex*

ellence;—especially the accusative of *neuter* adjectives (547 ()): *ὁ πάντα σοφὸς ποιητὴς the poet wise in all things, ἀγαθὸς τοῦτο good in this particular (of goodness), ἡ πόλις ἡμῶν οὐδὲν ὁμοία γέγονεν ἐκείνοις our city is not at all like them, ὅσα μοι χρήσιμοι ἔστε οἶδα I know for how many things (uses) ye are useful to me.* Yet these constructions might be referred to the following head.

549. ACCUSATIVE OF SPECIFICATION. The accusative is loosely connected with predicate-words (verb, adjective, substantive), to specify the part, property, or circumstance, to which they apply. It is also, but less often, used with attributives. The accusative specifies

a. a part of the subject: *κάνω τὴν κεφαλὴν I have pain in my head, εἰ ἔχομεν τὰ σώματα we are well in our bodies, poet. τυφλὸς τὰ τ' ὦτα τὸν τε νοῦν τὰ τ' ὕμνατ' ei you are blind in your ears, your mind, and your eyes.*

b. a property of the subject (*nature, form, size, name, number, etc.*): *πληθὺς τι τὴν φύσιν ἐστὶν ἡ πόλις the city is in its nature a multitude, παρθένος καλὴ τὸ εἶδος a maid beautiful in her form, ποταμὸς, Κύδνος ὄνομα, εὖρος δύο πλεθρῶν a river, Cydnus by name, of two plethra in breadth, ἀπειροὶ τὸ πλῆθος infinite in their number, δίκαιος τὸν τρόπον just in his character.*

c. a circumstance not belonging to the subject: *τὸ ἐκείνου μὲν εὐτυχεῖς μέρος θου art happy, so far as he is concerned (as to his part), καὶ τὰ μικρὰ πειρῶμαι ἀπὸ θεῶν ὀρμᾶσθαι even in little things, I endeavor to begin with the gods, ἡ πόλις εἰρήνην τὰ περὶ τὴν χώραν ἔχει the city enjoys peace in things relating to its territory, τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ οὐδὲν ἐλλείψει on my side there shall be no failure.*

550. ACCUSATIVE OF EXTENT (*Time and Space*). The extent of time and space is put in the accusative.

a. TIME: *ἐνταῦθα Κύρος ἔμεινεν ἡμέρας πέντε there Cyrus remained five days, αἱ σπονδαὶ ἐνιαυτὸν ἔσονται the truce will be for a year, δουλεύουσι τὸν λοιπὸν βίον they are slaves all the rest of their life.*

b. SPACE: *Κύρος ἐξελαύνει διὰ τῆς Λυδίας σταδμοὺς τρεῖς, παρασάγγας εἴκοσι καὶ δύο Cyrus advances through Lydia three days' marches, twenty-two parasangs, Μέγαρα ἀπέχει Συρακουσῶν οὔτε πλοῦν πολὺν οὔτε ὁδὸν Megara is not far distant from Syracuse, either by sea or by land (no long voyage or journey).*

REM. c. The accusative singular is used with an ordinal numeral, to show the number of days (months, years) since a particular event, including the day (month, year) of the event itself: *ἑβδόμην ἡμέραν ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῷ ἐτετελευτήκει his daughter had died the seventh day (i. e. six days) before.* The pronoun οὗτος is often added: *ἐξήλθομεν ἔτος τοῦτ' τρίτον ἐς Πάνακτον we went out two years ago (this, as third year) to Panactum.*

551. OBJECT OF MOTION. The poets often use the accusative without a preposition, to denote the object towards which motion is directed: *τὸ κοῖλον Ἄργος βάς having gone to the hol'ow (low-lying) Argos, τοῦ κλέος οὐρανὸν ἵκει his fame has reached to heaven, μνηστῆρας ἀφίκετο she came to the suitors, σὲ τόδ' ἐλήλυθε πᾶν κράτος this whole power has come to thee.*

552. ADVERBIAL ACCUSATIVE. The accusative is used in many words and phrases, with the force of an adverb.

This use may be explained, in most cases, by the principles already given (547-50, cf. 501-2). Thus *τόνδε (τούτον) τὸν τρόπον* in *this manner* (547 d), *πάντα τρόπον* in *every manner*, *ὅν τρόπον* in *which manner*, etc. Compare phrases in which *δδόν way* is perhaps to be supplied (509 a): *τὴν ταχίστην τῷ σώματι χαρίσθαι* to *gratify the body in the quickest way*. So *(τὴν) ἀρχήν*, always with a negative: *ἀρχὴν δὲ θηρῶν οὐ πρέπει τάμηχανα* it is *not proper to chase impossibilities at all* (not to make even a beginning of it); — *ἀκμήν διέβαινον* they were *just passing across* (the acme of their crossing); — and, in like manner, *(τὸ) τέλος* at last (as the end), *προῖκα* and *δωρεὰν gratis* (as a free gift). *Χάριν* for the sake of (in favor of) takes a genitive, as also *δίκην* like (in the fashion of): *ἀγγελοῦ δίκην πεπληρῶσθαι* to be filled like a pail, *τοῦ λόγου χάριν* for the sake of the discussion, *ἐμὴν χάριν* for my sake.

a. Many neuter adjectives are used in this way: *μέγα, μεγάλα, greatly*, *πολύ, πολλά, much*, *τὸ πολύ, τὰ πολλά, for the most part*, *πρότερον* before, *τὸ πρότερον* the former time, *πρῶτον* (at) first, *τὸ πρῶτον* the first time, *τὸ λοιπὸν* for the rest, for the future (but *τοῦ λοιποῦ* at some time in the future), *τυχόν* perhaps, *τοσοῦτον* so much, *ὅσον* as far as, *τι* somewhat (*ἐγγὺς τι* pretty near), *τί why* (*τί κλαίεις* why are you weeping?), *τοῦτο, ταῦτα, therefore* (*αὐτὰ ταῦτα νῦν ἔκομεν* for these very reasons are we now come). Cf. adverbs of the compar. and superl. degrees (228), and the cases of apposition in 502.

For accusative as subject of the infinitive, see 773.

For accusative absolute with a participle, see 792.

### *Two Accusatives with One Verb.*

553. DOUBLE OBJECT. Many transitive verbs may have a double object, usually a *person* and a *thing*, both in the accusative. Thus verbs of *asking, teaching, clothing, hiding, depriving*, and others.

Thus *αἰτῶ* to request (*Κύρον πλοῖα* vessels of Cyrus), *ἐρωτῶ* to inquire (*τοὺς αὐτομόλους τὰ περὶ τῶν πολεμίων* of the deserters as to the news from the enemy), *διδάσκω* to teach (*τὸν παῖδα τὴν μουσικὴν* the boy music) *πείθω* to persuade (*ὑμᾶς τὰναντία* you of the contrary), *ἐνδύω* or *ἀμφιέννυμι* to clothe (*τινὰ τὸν χιτῶνα* one in the tunic), *ἐκδύω* to unclothe, strip (*ἐμὲ τὴν ἐσθῆτα* me of the dress), *κρύπτω* to hide (*με τοῦτο* from me this thing), *ἀφαιρούμαι* or *ἀποστερῶ* to deprive (*τοὺς Ἕλληνας τὴν γῆν* the Greeks of their land), *συνῶ* to despoil, *πράττωμαι*, also *πράττω* or *εἰσπράττω* to exact (*τοὺς νησιώτας ἐξήκοντα τάλαντα* of the islanders sixty talents), *ἀναμνησκω* to remind.

a. The *passive* of these verbs retains the accusative of the thing: *διδάσκομαι τὴν μουσικὴν* I am taught music, *ἀφίρηται τὸν ἵππον* he has been deprived of the horse.

Several of these cases, and of those in 555, might be explained by the principle, that

554. CAUSATIVE VERBS, with the accusative of the person, take the case which belongs to the included verb. Thus *ἀναμνήσκω ὑμᾶς τοὺς κινδύνους* I will cause you to remember the dangers. So, to ask is to make one give an answer, to teach is to make one learn, etc. To the included verb may belong a *genitive*. *γεύειν τινὰ τιμῆς* to make one taste of honor, *μὴ μ' ἀναμνήσκεις κακῶν* remind me not of evils.

555. OBJECT AND COGNATE-ACCUSATIVE. Many transitive verbs may have, beside the object, a cognate-accusative:

ἔρκωσαν τοὺς στρατιώτας τοὺς μεγίστους ὄρκους *they made the soldiers swear the greatest oaths*, Μέλιτος ἐγράφάτο με τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην *Melitus brought this impeachment against me*, Ἦμ. ὃν Ζεὺς φιλεῖ παντοίην φιλότῃτα *for whom Zeus feels all manner of love*: ἐμὲ δὲ πατὴρ τὴν τῶν παίδων ἔτρεφεν *my father reared me with the training of the boys*, Αἰσχίνης Κτησιφῶντα γραφὴν παρανόμων ἐδίωκε *Aeschines prosecuted Ctesiphon on charge of an illegal resolution*: εἴ τίς τι ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακὸν ποιήσειεν αὐτόν *if one should do him any good or evil*, πολλὰ ἔν τις ἔχει Σωκράτην ἐπαινέσαι *one would be able to bestow many praises on Socrates*, ἠδικήσαμεν τοῦτον οὐδέν *we did this one no wrong*.

a. Such verbs in the *passive* may retain the cognate-accusative: κριθῆναι ἑμφοτέρῃς τὰς κρίσεις *to undergo both the trials*, τύπτεσθαι πενήκοντα πληγῇς *to be struck fifty blows*, οὐ βλάβονται ἄξια λόγου (547 c) *they will not suffer injuries worth mentioning*.

556. OBJECT AND PREDICATE-ACCUSATIVE. A predicate-noun, when it belongs to the object of a transitive verb, is put in the accusative. This occurs with verbs which mean *to make, show, choose, call, consider*, and the like (cf. 490 c).

ποιουῖμαί τινα φίλον *I make one my friend*, ἀπείσδαί τινα στρατηγόν *to choose one as general*, παρέχω ἑμάντων εὐπειδίῃ *I show myself ready to obey*, οἱ κόλακες Ἀλέξανδρον θεόν ὀνόμαζον *his flatterers named Alexander a god*, οὐ τοὺς πλείστα ἔχοντας εὐδαιμονεστάτους νομίζω *not those who have most, do I consider as happiest*, ἔλαβε τοῦτο δῶρον *he took this as a gift* (but τοῦτο τὸ δῶρον *this gift*).—The predicate-accusative may be an *interrogative* pronoun: τί τοῦτο ποιεῖς (as what are you doing this) *what is this you are doing?* τίνας τοὺςδ' εἰσὼρ *who are these? I behold?* ποῖα ταῦτα λέγεις *of what nature are these things which you are saying?* cf. 826 a.

a. The predicate-accusative is often distinguished from the object by the absence of the article (535): τὰ περιττὰ χρήματα πράγματα ἔχουσι *they have their superfluous wealth for a vexation*.

b. In the *passive* construction, both of these accusatives become nominatives (540): Ἀλέξανδρος θεὸς ὀνομάζετο *Alexander was named a god*.

#### D. GENITIVE.

557. The genitive properly denotes, (a) that to which some thing **BELONGS**; also, (b) that **FROM** which something is **SEPARATED**. In the latter use, it corresponds to the Latin **ABLATIVE**

#### *Genitive with Substantives.*

558. One substantive may have another depending on it in the genitive.

The two things, denoted by the substantive and the dependent genitive, may have a great variety of relations (expressed generally by English *or*). Thus the former may *belong* to the latter,

- a. as a part of it: *Genitive of the Whole*, or *G. Partitive*.
- b. as composed of it: *Genitive of Material*.
- c. as more definitely expressed by it: *G. of Designation*.

(In a, b, c, the two things are more or less the same; in the following, they are distinct:)

- d. as possessed by it: *Genitive of Possession*.
- e. as connected with it and pertaining to it, though not strictly in possession: *Genitive of Connection*.

(The following may be regarded as special varieties of e:)

- f. as an action or attribute of which it is the subject:

*Genitive Subjective*.

- g. as an action of which it is the object: *Gen. Objective*.
- h. as produced or accounted for by it: *Genitive of Cause*.
- i. as measured by it in extent, duration, or value:

*Genitive of Measure*.

REM. j. It is not intended here to give an exact analysis of the relations expressed by the genitive with substantives; but only to specify relations which the student may notice with advantage.

It should always be remembered that the genitive does not express these relations *distinctly*, but only the general idea of *belonging* which is common to all of them. Hence the same construction may sometimes be referred to different heads, the two things having more than one relation to each other: thus in *πένθος τοῦ ἀποθανόντος* *regret for the dead*, *τοῦ ἀποθανόντος* may be regarded either as the *cause* of regret, or as the *object* regretted.

559. GENITIVE PARTITIVE. a. The *part* is most commonly expressed by a word of number or a superlative, the *whole* by a genitive plural: πολλοὶ τῶν Ἀθηναίων *many of the Athenians*, πότερος τῶν ἀδελφῶν *which of the two brothers*, πάντων ἄριστος *best of all men*, οἱ σπουδαῖοι τῶν πολιτῶν *the excellent among the citizens*, τινὲς τῶν ῥητόρων *some of the orators*, δῆμου ἄνθρωπος *a man of the people*, μικρὸν ὑπνου *a little (portion of) sleep*, Ἦμ. διὰ θεῶν *divine among goddesses*, ἦν μέσον ἡμέρας *it was the middle of the day*,—βέλτιστος ἑαυτοῦ *in his best estate* (lit. best of himself; the superlative referring to the man in *one* condition, the genitive to the man in the sum of *all* his conditions).

b. The genitive partitive is used (with the article) to denote the *district* or *region* to which a place belongs: Θῆβαι τῆς Βοιωτίας *Thebes in Boeotia*, τῆς Χερσονήσου ἐν Ἐλασιούρῃ *in Euxine of the Chersonesus*.

c. The genitive partitive with neuter adjectives (496) often denotes the *degree*: ἐπὶ μέγα δυνάμει ἐχώρησαν *they advanced to a great (degree) of power*, εἰς τοῦτο ἀνόλως ἦσαν *to this (extent) of folly did they come*, ἐν τούτῳ τῆς παρασκευῆς ἦσαν *in this (state) of preparation were they*, ἐν παντὶ κακοῦ *in extremity of evil*.

d. If the word expressing part has the article, the genitive takes the *position* of a predicate-adjective (535 b): δ τ' ἄρτος τῶν παίδων *the fourth among the children*, Ἀθηναίων δ δῆμος *the people of the Athenians* (i. e. the democratic masses, opposed to the aristocracy; but δ Ἀθηναίων δῆμος *the whole people*).

e. Adjectives which have a partitive genitive, usually conform to it in gender so as often to appear in the masc. or fem., where we might expect the neut. : *ὁ ἥμις* (ὁ λοιπός, ὁ πλείστος) τοῦ χρόνου *the half (rest, most part) of the time*, πολλή τῆς χώρας (also πολλὴ τῆς χώρας) *much of the country*.

560. GENITIVE OF MATERIAL : νόμισμα ἀργύρου *coin of silver*, κρήνη ἡδέος ὕδατος *a spring of sweet water*, βοῶν ἀγέλη *a herd of cattle*, πληθὸς ἀνθρώπων *a multitude of men*, ἀμαξίαι σίτου *wagons (wagon-loads) of corn*, τριακόσια τέλαντα φόρου *three hundred talents of tribute*, δύο κοτῖλαι οἴνου *a pint of wine*.

561. GENITIVE OF DESIGNATION : τὸ ὄρος τῆς Ἰστοῦνης *the mountain of Istone*, μέγα χρῆμα σὺς *a (great affair) monster of a wild boar*. This construction is chiefly poetic : Τροίης πολλέδρον *city of Troy*, θανάτου τέλος *end of (life, i. e.) death*.

562. GENITIVE OF POSSESSION : οἰκία πατρὸς *a father's house*, οἱ κῆποι τοῦ βασιλέως *the gardens of the king*, τὰ Συεννέσιος βασιλεία *the palace of Syennesis*, τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνος *the temple of Apollo*.

For the omission of a word in phrases such as ἐς διδασκάλου *to the teacher's* (house, school), ἐν Ἅιδου *in (the abode of) Hades*, ἐξ Ἀπόλλωνος *from Apollo's* (temple), see 509 β.

563. GENITIVE OF CONNECTION : κύματα τῆς θαλάσσης *waves of the sea*, ἡ κρητὶς τοῦ τείχους *the foundation of the wall*, ἡ τοῦ πείδειν τέχνη *the art of persuading*, ὥρα ἀρίστου *time for breakfast*. It is used especially with words which imply

a. Connection in Family, Society, State, Army, etc. : ὁ τῆς βασιλέως γυναῖκς ἀδελφός *the brother of the king's wife*, οἰκέτης Δημοσθένους *a servant of Demosthenes*, ἑταῖρος Κίμωνος *a companion of Cimon*, βασιλεὺς Μακεδονίας *king of Macedonia*, οἱ φίλοι (πολέμιοι) Κύρου *the friends (enemies) of Cyrus*, οἱ Κλεάρχου στρατιῶται *the soldiers of Clearchus*.

For the frequent omission of υἱός in phrases like Ἀλέξανδρος (ὁ) Φιλίππου *Alexander (the) son of Philip*, see 509 β.

b. The genitive after the *neuter article* (with indeterminate subject, 496) is usually to be regarded as a genitive of connection, though sometimes denoting possession : τὰ τῆς πόλεως *the (affairs) of the city*, τὸ τῆς τέχνης *the (business) of the art*, τὸ τῆς ὀλιγαρχίας *the (constitution) of the oligarchy*, τὰ τῶν Συρακοσίων *the (resources) of the Syracusans*, ἄδηλα τὰ τῶν πολέμων *uncertain are the (issues) of war*, δεῖ φέρειν τὰ τῶν θεῶν *we must bear the (ordering) of the gods*. In some such cases, the neuter article has little force : τὰ τῆς ψυχῆς (the soul with all that belongs to it) nearly the same as ἡ ψυχή.

564. GENITIVE SUBJECTIVE : ὁ φόβος τῶν πολεμίων *the fear of the enemy* (which they feel), ὁ ἔπαινος τῶν πρεσβυτέρων *praise of older persons* (which they give), ἡ πορεία τοῦ βασιλέως *the march of the king*, ἡ λαμπρότης τοῦ στρατεύματος *the brilliancy of the army*, τὸ εὖρος τοῦ ποταμοῦ *the breadth of the river*.

565. GENITIVE OBJECTIVE : ὁ φόβος τῶν πολεμίων *the fear of the enemy* (which is felt toward them), ἔπαινος τῶν πρεσβυτέρων *praise of older persons* (which is given to them), ἐξέτασις τῶν Ἑλλήνων *a review of the Greeks*, ὁ ὕλεδρος τῶν στρατιωτῶν *the destruction of the soldiers*.

Other prepositions are often to be used in translating : θεῶν εὐχαί *prayers to the gods*, ἡ τῶν κρείσσονων δουλεία *servitude to the stronger*, ἀφορμὴ ἔργων *occasion for actions*, εὐνοία τῶν φίλων *affection for one's friends*, ἐμπειρία τῶν πολεμικῶν *experience in the affairs of war*, ἐγκράτεια ἡδονῆς *moderation in pleasure*, λύσις θανάτου *release from death*, ἀπόστασις τῶν Ἀθηναίων *revolt from the Athenians*.

ιας, κράτος τῆς θαλάσσης *power over the sea*, ἀπόβασις τῆς γῆς *a descent upon the land*, βία τῶν πολιτῶν (with violence toward the citizens) *in spite of the citizens*.

566. GENITIVE OF CAUSE: γραφή κλοπῆς *an impeachment for theft*, Ξενοφώντος Ἀνάβασις *Xenophon's Anabasis* (by Xen. as author), poet. Νότου κύματα *waves raised by the south wind*.

567. GENITIVE OF MEASURE (*Extent, Duration, Value*): ποταμὸς εἶδος πλείονος *a river of one plethrum in breadth*, τριῶν ἡμερῶν ὁδός *three days' journey*, μισθὸς τεττάρων μηνῶν *four months' pay*, τριάκοντα ταλάντων οὐσία *a property of thirty talents*, χιλίων δραχμῶν δίκη *a suit for a thousand drachmae*.

568. The GENITIVE OF CHARACTERISTIC so frequent in Latin (*vir summae prudentiae*) is rare in Greek prose, and scarcely found except as a predicate-genitive (572): ἐστὶ τοῦτου τοῦ τρόπου, τῆς αὐτῆς γνώμης, τῶν αὐτῶν λόγων *he is of this character, of the same opinion, he uses the same language*, poet. ὁ τῆς ἡσυχίας βίος *a life of quiet* = a quiet life, poet. τόλμης πρόσωπον *a front of audacity* = an audacious front.

569. TWO GENITIVES WITH ONE SUBSTANTIVE. The same substantive may have two genitives depending on it, usually in different relations:

τῶν ἀνδρῶν δέος τοῦ θανάτου (f and g) *men's fear of death*, διὰ τὴν τοῦ ἀνέμου ἄπωσιν τῶν ναυαγίων (f and g) *because the wind drove the wrecks out to sea*, ἵππου δρόμος ἡμέρας (f and i) *a day's run for a horse*, Διονυσίου πρεσβυτῶν χοῖρος (d and b) *a Dionysiac chorus of old men*, Ξενοφώντος Κύρου Ἀνάβασις (h and f) *Xenophon's Expedition of Cyrus*.

### *Genitive with Verbs.*

570. The genitive sometimes appears to be connected with a verb, when it really belongs (as genitive of connection) to a neuter pronoun or a dependent sentence:

τοῦτο ὑμῶν μάλιστα θαυμάζομεν *for this we most admire you* (lit. this of you we most admire), τί δὲ ἵππων οἶε *but of horses, what think you?* ἃ διώκει Αἰσχίνης τοῦ ψηφίσματος ταῦτ' ἐστὶ *the points which Aeschines impeaches in the decree, are these* (lit. which points of the decree), ἀγνοοῦμεν ἀλλήλων ὅ τι λέγομεν *we misunderstand each other's language*, τοῦ οἰκάδε πλοῦ διεσκόπουον ὅρη κομισθήσονται *touching their homeward voyage, they were considering* (this question) *by what course they should return*.

571. GENITIVE AS SUBJECT. The genitive (used partitively) is sometimes found as the subject of an intransitive verb:

οὐ προσήκει μοι τῆς ἀρχῆς *I have no part in the government* (lit. to me belongs not of the government), ἐν ὀλιγαρχίᾳ πένησιν οὐ μέτεστι συγγνώμης *in an oligarchy, poor men have no share of indulgence*, οὐκ ἀπέθανον αὐτῶν πλὴν εἴ τις ἐπὶ Τεγεαῶν *there were not slain (any) of them except some one (slain) by the Tegeans*, ἐπιμειγνύμηναι ἔφασαν σφῶν πρὸς Καρδούχους *they said that (some) of their number had intercourse with the Carduchians*. In such cases the genitive might be regarded as depending on an omitted form of τίς.

572. GENITIVE AS PREDICATE. With verbs of incomplete predication (490), the genitive is often used in place of a predicate:



cate-noun. The subject (or object) of the verb is thus brought into various relations with the genitive,—relations which correspond to those in 558. Thus we have the **PREDICATE-GENITIVE**

a. **PARTITIVE**: οἱ Θεσσαλοὶ τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἦσαν the *Thessalians* (were of) belonged to the *Hellenes*, ἐξῆν Εὐκράτει τῶν τριάκοντα γενέσθαι it was in the power of *Eucrates* to become (one) of the *thirty*, ἔστιν ἡ Πύλος τῆς Μεσσηνίδι ποτὲ οὐσης γῆς *Pylus* belongs to what was once the *Messenian* land.

b. **OF MATERIAL**: τὸ τεῖχος λίθου πεποιήται the wall is made of *stone*.

c. **OF POSSESSION**: ἡ οἰκία τοῦ στρατηγοῦ ἐγένετο the house became the *general's* (property), αὐτοῦ εἶναι (γίγνεσθαι) to be (become) *one's own* man = *one's own* master.

d. **OF CONNECTION**: τὰ πολλὰ ἀπολωλέναι τῆς ἡμετέρας ἀμελείας ἂν τις δεῖη *δικαίως* that many things are lost, one might justly regard as (the fruit) of our neglect, τὸ ναυτικὸν τέχνης ἐστὶ the navy is (a thing) of art.

The predicate-genitive of connection is especially used to denote *birth* or *origin*: Δαρεῖον καὶ Παρυσάτιδος γίγνονται παῖδες δύο of *Darius* and *Parysatis* are born two sons, Θουκυδίδης οἰκίας (πόλεως) μεγάλης ἦν *Thucydides* was of a great house (city).

e. **SUBJECTIVE**: ὁ λόγος Δημοσθένους ἐστὶ the speech belongs to *Demosthenes*. The genitive in this use is often connected with an *infinitive*, and denotes one whose *nature, habit, or duty*, it is to do something: πολλοῦ ἀγαθοῦ νομίζεται διαρβεῖν it is considered (as the part) of a good citizen to be courageous, τὸ τὰ αἰσχρὰ εἰδὼτα εὐλαβεῖσθαι σοφοῦ τε καὶ σώφρονος ἐκρίνε to know and shun what is shameful, he judged (to be the part) of a wise and discreet man.

f. **OBJECTIVE**: οὐ τῶν κακούργων οἶκτος, ἀλλὰ τῆς δικῆς compassion is not for the evil-doers, but for justice.

g. **OF CAUSE**: ἡ γραφὴ κλοπῆς ἦν the impeachment was for theft.

h. **OF MEASURE** (*Extent, Duration, Value*): ἐπὶ τὸν Εὐφράτην ποταμὸν, ὅντα τὰ εἶρος τεττάρων πλέθρων to the river *Euphrates*, being (of) four *plethra* in breadth, ἦν ἑτῶν ὡς τριάκοντα he was (of) about thirty years old, τὸ τίμημα ἐστὶ τὸ τῆς χώρας ἑξακισχιλίων ταλάντων the rateable property of the country is (of) six thousand talents.

For the predicate-genitive of **CHARACTERISTIC**, see 568.

### GENITIVE AS OBJECT.

573. Many verbs, which in Latin or English would take the accusative, have the genitive in Greek, because the action is regarded as *belonging* to the object, rather than as falling directly upon it. Many verbs vary in their construction, see 544 c.

The relations, expressed by the genitive with verbs, correspond, for the most part, to those of the genitive with substantives.

574. The genitive is used with verbs whose action affects the object only in **PART** (compare Genitive Partitive). Such are verbs of *sharing* (having, giving, or taking, part of something), *touching* (which affects only the surface), *aiming* (seeking to touch), *enjoying* (more or less of something), etc. Here then belong

a. **VERBS OF SHARING**: ἀνδρώπου ψυχὴ τοῦ θεοῦ μετέχει *man's* soul has part in the *divine* (being); so μεταλαμβάνω to receive part, μεταδίδωμι to give part (τῆς λείας τινὶ of the booty to some one), κοινωνέω to participate, and the like

b. VERBS OF TOUCHING, TAKING HOLD OF, BEGINNING: *πυρὸς ἔστι διγόντα μὴ εὐδὺς καίεσθαι* it is possible that one touching fire should not be burned immediately; *σο ἄπτομαι, παύω, to touch, ἔχομαι to hold on to, to be close to (τῆς πόλεως the city), ἀντέχομαι, ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, to take hold of, ἄρχομαι to begin (τῆς παιδείας the education).*

The same verb may have an accusative of the person, and a genitive of the part, touched: *ἔλαβον τῆς ζώνης τὸν Ὀρόντην* they took hold of Orontes by the girdle. So too, with verbs in which touching is only implied: *ἄγει τῆς ἡνίας τὸν ἵππον* he leads the horse by the bridle. The genitive of the part touched is seen also in *κατεγίνει (συντριβήναι) τῆς κεφαλῆς* to have one's head broken (bruised).

c. VERBS OF AIMING, REACHING, ATTAINING: *στοχάζομαι to aim at (τοῦ σκοποῦ the mark), ὀρέγομαι to reach after (τῶν ἀλλοτρίων the property of others), ἐξ-(ἐφ-)ικνούμαι to arrive at, attain (τῶν καλῶν what is honorable), τυγχάνω to hit upon, obtain (τῶν ἔδλων the prizes), λαγχάνω to get by allotment, and in poetry κρύπτω to light upon.*

d. VERBS OF ENJOYING: *ἀπολαύω to enjoy (τῶν μεγίστων ἀγαθῶν the greatest advantages), εὐωχοῦ τοῦ λόγου* feast on the discourse, *ἐὺς ἀνδρὸς εὖ φρονήσαντος πολλοὶ ἂν ἀπολαύσειαν* from one man who has thought well, many might receive profit.

e. Other Verbs, when their action affects the object only IN PART: *τῶν ὑμετέρων ἐμοὶ δίδόναι to give me (some) of your property, λαβόντες τοῦ βαρβαρικοῦ στρατοῦ* having taken (part) of the barbarian army, *ἄφίησι τῶν αἰχμαλώτων* he releases (some) of the prisoners, *τῆς γῆς ἔτεμον* they ravaged (part) of the land, *πίνειν οἶνον* to drink wine, but *πίνειν οἶνου* to drink some wine.

575. The genitive is used with verbs which signify fullness or the contrary (compare Genitive of Material), i. e. with

VERBS OF PLENTY AND WANT: *πλήμπλημι, πληρώω, to fill, πλήθω, γέμω, to be full, δεῶμαι (δεῖ μοι) to want, τὰ ὅτα ἐνέπλησαν δαιμονίας σοφίας* they filled their ears with divine wisdom, *Φίλιππος χρημάτων εὐθόρει* Philip had abundance of treasure, *οὐ χρυσοῖο πλουτεῖν, ἀλλὰ ζωῆς ἀγαθῆς* to be rich, not in gold, but in a good life, *σεσαγμένος πλοῦτου τὴν ψυχὴν* having his soul glutted with wealth; — *πολλῶν ἐνέδει αὐτῷ* he lacked much (provision), *οἱ τύραννοι ἐπαίνοιο οὐποτε σπανίζετε* you tyrants never have a scarcity of praise.

Here belong expressions such as *ἐμεθύσθη τοῦ νέκταρος* he became intoxicated with the nectar, *ἡ πηγὴ βεῖ μάλα ψυχροῦ ὕδατος* the spring runs with very cold water.

a. The active δέω, as a personal verb, is found only with genitives of quantity, *πολλοῦ much, ὀλίγου, μικροῦ, little, τοσούτου (also τοσοῦτο) so much: τοσοῦτου δέω καταφρονεῖν* I am so far from despising; also impersonally, *πολλοῦ δεῖ οὕτως εἶναι* it wants much of being so. With omitted δεῖ, ὀλίγου and μικροῦ have the force of adverbs, meaning almost: *πῶσδε δὲ ὅτις ὀλίγου πάντας θεωρεῖ* that nearly all are beggars. After a negative sentence, οὐδ' ὀλίγου δεῖ has the meaning, (nor does it want little) far from it; so οὐδὲ πολλοῦ δεῖ (nor does it want much, but rather every thing). For participle δέων in designations of number, see 256.

576. The genitive is used with many verbs which signify an action of the senses or the mind (compare Genitive of Connection) i. e. with

VERBS OF SENSATION AND MENTAL ACTION: *ἀκοῶ, ἀκροάομαι, to hear, γεύομαι to taste (acc. to cause to taste), ὀσφραίνομαι to smell (for verbs of touching,*

see 574 b), αἰσθάνομαι to perceive, μνησκόμαι to remember (act. to remind), ἐπιλανθάνομαι to forget, μέλει μοι τινος I am concerned for something, μεταμέλει μοι τινος I repent of something, ἐπιμέλομαι to take care of, ἐντρέπομαι to regard, ἀμελέω to neglect, διλογρέω to think little of, ἐρῶ to love, ἐπιθυμέω to desire, πεινῶ to hunger (χρημάτων for property), διψῶ to thirst (ἐλευθερίας for freedom), πειράομαι to make trial of, πυνθάνομαι to be informed of (by inquiry) more comm. with the accusative.

a. Many of these verbs vary in construction: ἀκούω and ἀκροδοῦμαι to hear usually have the thing heard in the acc., the person heard in the gen. (perhaps gen. of source, 582): ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον to hear the discourse, but ἀκούειν τοῦ διδασκάλου to hear the teacher.

### 577. The genitive of cause (566) is used with

a. VERBS OF EMOTION: θαυμάζω σε τῆς σωφροσύνης I admire thee for thy discretion, συγχαίρω τῶν γεγενημένων I share the joy for the things which have occurred, τοῦτους οἰκτεῖρω τῆς ἑγὼν χαλεπῆς νόσου I pity these for their very severe sickness, ὧν ἐγὼ σοι οὐ φθονήσω (for which things I shall not envy you) which I shall not grudge you, Hm. χυόμενος γυναικὸς angry on account of a woman.—Here belong also ἐπαινῶ Ἀλέξανδρον τῆς εἰς τὸν ἑταῖρον πίστεως I praise Alexander for his confidence in his friend, τοῦδ' ἂν οὐδεὶς ἐνδίκως μέμψαιτό μοι for this no one could justly blame me, εὐδαιμονίζειν τινὰ τῶν ἀγαθῶν to congratulate one on his advantages, συγγιγνώσκειν αὐτοῖς χρητὴς ἐπίδουλίας it is right to forgive them for the desire.

b. VERBS OF JUDICIAL ACTION: κλοπῆς γράφεσθαι αἰσχρὸν to be impeached for theft is disgraceful, φόνον διώκειν to prosecute for murder, φεύγει παρανόμων he is indicted for an illegal resolution, ἀπέφυγε κακηγορίας he was acquitted of slander, ἐέλωσαν προδοσίας they were convicted of treason, δῶρων ὀφελῖν to incur a charge of bribery, πολλῶν οἱ πατέρες μηδισμῷ θάνατον κατέγνωσαν our fathers passed sentence of death against many persons for favoring the Persians.

Θανάτου, used with such verbs, is a genitive of value, giving a measure of the judicial action: οἱ Ἐφοροὶ τὸν Σφοδρίαν ὑπήγον θανάτου the Ephori impeached Sphodrias on a capital charge.

REM. c. To these, add VERBS OF CLAIMING OR DISPUTING: μεταποιούνται ἀρετῆς they make pretensions to virtue, οὐκ ἀντιποιοῦμεθα βασιλεῖ τῆς ἀρχῆς we do not contend for the sovereignty against the king, Εὐμόλπος ἠμφισβήτησεν Ἐρεχθεὶ τῆς πόλεως Eumolpus disputed with Erechtheus the possession of the city.

### 578. The genitive of value (567) is used with

a. VERBS OF VALUING, BUYING, SELLING: ὁ δούλος πέντε μῶν τιμᾶται the slave is valued at five minae, πολλοῦ ὠνεῖσθαι to buy at a great price, ταλάντου ἀποδίδεσθαι to sell for a talent, οἰκία μὲν μῶν ὑποκειμένη a house mortgaged for 44 minae.

b. Sometimes with other verbs: χρημάτων ἐκικουρεῖν to help for money, οἱ τύραννοι μισθοῦ φύλακας ἔχουσι the tyrants have guards for pay, πόσον διδάσκει for how much does he teach? προπέτοται τῆς παραντίκα χάριτος τὰ τῆς πόλεως πράγματα the interests of the city have been sacrificed for immediate popularity, τὴν παραντίκα ἐλπίδα οὐδενὸς ἀλλάττεσθαι to exchange the hope of the moment for nothing.

REM. c. The thing valued is rarely put in the gen. (of cause): Σωκράτης οὐδένα τῆς συνοσίας ἀργύριον ἐπράττετο (553) Socrates for his society demanded money of no one.

579. The genitive is further used (as an *ablative caso*) to denote

- a. that FROM which something is *separated*;
- b. that FROM which something is *distinguished*;
- c. that FROM which something *proceeds*.

It is used, therefore, with

580. 1. VERBS OF SEPARATION, i. e. verbs which imply *removing, restraining, releasing, ceasing, failing*; also *sparing* (refraining from), *yielding* (receding from), and many others: *ἡ νῆσος οὐ πολὺ δέχεται τῆς ἡπείρου* the island is not far distant from the mainland, *εἰ θαλάττης ἐργαίντο* if they should be excludeda from the sea, *ἔχει τοὺς πολεμίους τῆς εἰς τὸ πρόσθεν παρόδου* he keeps the enemy from advancing further, *χρεὼν ἠλευθέρωσε* he freed (men) from debt, *βοῦλοι ἁμαρτημάτων καθαρῆναι* wish to be clear from faults, *εἰ καταλύειν πειράσσεσθε τοῦτον τῆς ἀρχῆς* if ye shall try to put this man out of his command, *λωφᾷ τῆς ὀδύνης καὶ γέγηδε* it rests from its pain and rejoices, *ἐψεύσθη τῆς ἐλπίδος* he was disappointed of his expectation, *τῶν σωμάτων ἀφειδήσαντες ἔστησαν τρόπαια* having been unsparing of their bodies, they set up trophies, *τῆς ὀργῆς ἀνέστητες* resigning their anger, *τῆς τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἐλευθερίας παραχωρήσαι Φιλίππῳ* to surrender the freedom of the Greeks to Philip.

a. Verbs of depriving sometimes take a gen. of separation (instead of the acc., 553): *τῶν ἄλλων ἀφαιρούμενοι χρήματα* taking away property from the rest, *πόσων ἀπεστέρησθε; οὐχὶ Φωκίας; οὐ Πύλας;* of how many things have you been bereft? of the Phocians, have you not? of Thermopylae?

581. 2. VERBS OF DISTINCTION, SUPERIORITY AND INFERIORITY: *διαφέρει* *παμπόλῳ μαδῶν μὴ μαδῶντος* one who has learned differs altogether from one who has not, *Ἑρμοκράτης ἕνυσεν οὐδενὸς ἐλείπετο* Hermocrates was (left away from) second to no one in understanding (in ἡ ἀρετῇ τοῦ πλῆθους περιγίγνεται courage gets the better of numbers, *εἰ τις ἐτέρου προφέρει ἐπιστήμῃ* if one is more advancea than another in knowledge, the gen. is probably owing to the preposition in the compound verbs). This construction is frequent with verbs derived from comparative adjectives: *τιμαῖς τούτων ἐπλεονεκτεῖν* in honors you had the advantage over these men (but *πλεονεκτεῖν τῶν τιμῶν* to have more of the honors, gen. part.), *ὕστερῃ(ουσι) τῶν πραγμάτων* they are (later than) too late for their affairs, *ἠττάσθαι τῶν ἐχθρῶν* (also *ὕπὸ τῶν ἐχθρῶν* or *τοῖς ἐχθροῖς*) to be worsted by their enemies; *νικᾶσθαι* to be vanquished has the same constructions as *ἠττάσθαι*. —Add further

a. VERBS OF RULING AND LEADING: *δεῖον τὸ ἐδελόντων ἄρχειν* it is divine to govern willing men, *Ἔρως τῶν θεῶν βασιλεύει* Love is king of the gods, *Πολυκράτης Σάμου ἐτυράννει* Polycrates was tyrant of Samos, *Λαχὴς ἱππέων ἑσπατήγει* Laches was general of cavalry, *Μίνως τῆς θαλάσσης ἐκράτησε* Minos became master of the sea, *Χειρίστροφος ἡγήτο τοῦ στρατεύματος* Chirisophon led the army. The gen. with these verbs is perhaps more properly explained by 563, 573.

582. 3. Other Verbs, to denote the SOURCE: *ταῦτα δέ σου τυχόντες* but so gaining these things of you, *μάδε δέ μου καὶ τάδε* but learn of me also these things, *ἐπυνθάνοντο οἱ Ἀρκάδες τῶν ἀμφὶ Ξενοφῶντα, τί τὰ πυρὰ κατασβέσειαν* the Arcadians sought to learn from those with Xenophon, why they extinguished the fires. In the above cases, the gen. might be regarded as depending, not on the verb, but on the acc. or sentence which forms its direct object (570); in other cases, it might be taken as gen. absolute with a following participle (593): *εἰ γιγνώσκεις ἐμοῦ φεγγομένου* if you understand from my statement.

a. In poetry, the genitive of the source is sometimes used with passive participles and verbals, to denote the *agent*: *σφαγὴς Αἰγίσθου slain by Aegisthus, φάρως ἡπατημένη deceived by a husband, κείνης διδασκὰ taught by her, φίλοις ἑκκλαυτος unwept by friends.*

583. COMPOUND VERBS. Many verbs compounded with a preposition take the genitive, when the preposition, used by itself in the same sense, would have that case:

*πρόκειται τῆς Ἀττικῆς ὄρη μεγάλα in front of Attica lie great mountains ἐπιβάντες τοῦ τείχους having mounted the wall, ὑπερεφάνησαν τοῦ λόφου they appeared over the ridge, ὑπερδικεῖν τοῦ λόγου to plead for the principle.*—Especially many compounds of *κατά*, which have the sense of feeling or acting AGAINST: *χρὴ μὴ καταφρονεῖν τοῦ πλήθους we should not condemn the multitude, τίς οὐκ ἂν καταγέλασται ὑμῶν who would not deride you? δι' ἐχθρὰν καταφύονται μου through enmity they attack me with falsehood, Λεοκράτης καταγνώκει αὐτοῦ προδεδωκέναι τὴν πατρίδα Leocrates had convicted himself of having betrayed his country, τὰ τῶν τριάκοντα ἁμαρτήματα ἐμοῦ καταγύρουν they charge on me the offences of the thirty, ἐνίων ἐπεισαν ὑμᾶς ἀκρίτων θάνατον καταψηφισαοῦναι they persuaded you to pass sentence of death on some persons without trial.*

### *Genitive with Adjectives and Adverbs.*

584. The genitive is used with adjectives which correspond, in derivation or meaning, to verbs that take the genitive; especially with adjectives

a. OF SHARING: *μέτοχος σοφίας partaking in wisdom, ἰσόμερος τῶν πατρῶων having an equal part of the patrimony.*

b. OF PLENTY OR WANT: *μεστὸς κακῶν full of evils, πλούσιος φρονήσεως rich in good sense, πένης χρημάτων poor in property, κενὸς ἐπιστήμης void of knowledge. So the adverb ἅλις enough.*

Many compounds of *αἰσ* privative take a genitive of the thing wanted: *ἄρρων παίδων childless as to male children, ἄωρος χρημάτων taking no bribes of money.*

c. OF SENSATION OR MENTAL ACTION. Thus compounds of *ἀκούω, ἐπήκοος λόγων καλῶν listening to excellent discourses, ὑπήκοος τῶν γονέων obedient to one's parents.*—*τυφλὸς τοῦ μέλλοντος blind to the future, poet. ἄγευστος κακῶν without taste of evils, ἀμνήμων τῶν κινδύνων unmindful of the dangers, ἐπιμελής σμικρῶν attentive to little things, ἄπειρος γραμμάτων unskilled in letters, δύσερος τῶν ἀπόντων enamored of things absent.*

d. OF ACCOUNTABILITY: *αἰτίος τούτων accountable for these things, ἔνοχος δειλίας liable to a charge of cowardice, ὑπόδικος φόρου subject to a trial for murder, ὑπεύθυνος τῆς ἀρχῆς bound to give account of his office, ὑποτελής φόρου subject to payment of tribute.*

e. OF VALUE: *ἐξίος ἐπαινου worthy of praise, ἀνάξιος τῆς πόλεως unworthy of the city, ἀνητὸς χρημάτων to be purchased for money.*

f. OF SEPARATION: *ὀρφανὸς ἀνδρῶν bereft of men, ἐλευθερὸς αἰδοῦς free from shame, καθαρὸς πάντων τῶν κακῶν clear from all things evil, γυμνὸς τοῦ σώματος stripped of the body. Some of these might be referred to b.*

g. OF DISTINCTION: *διόφορος τῶν ἄλλων different from the rest, ἄλλα τῶν δικαίων things other than the just, ἕτερον τὸ ἡδὺ τὸ ὑ ἀγαθοῦ the pleasant is different from the good. Here belong Adjectives*

585. b. OF THE COMPARATIVE DEGREE. The comparative degree takes the genitive:

μείζων τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ *greater than his brother*, ὕστεροι ἀφίκοντο τῆς μάχης *they came (later than) too late for the battle* (similarly τῇ ὕστεραίᾳ τῆς μάχης *on the day after the battle*), τοῦτ' ἀσέβημα ἔλαττον τίνος ἡγείσθαι (as less than what, do you consider this impiety) *what do you consider as a greater impiety than this?* οὐδενὸς δεύτερος *second to no one*, δοκεῖ εἶναι λευκότερα τοῦ ὄντος, τῆς φύσεως *she appears to be fairer than (reality, nature) her real, natural complexion*, καταδεεστέραν τὴν δόξαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἔλαβε *the reputation he obtained came short of his expectation*, δόξα κρείττων τῶν φθονούντων *a reputation (greater than the envious) superior to envy*, παρόλκης ἐπικινδυνότερα ἐτέρων *a proximity more dangerous than (the proximity of) other men* for τῆς ἐτέρων παροικήσεως.

i. *Multiplicatives* (in -πλάσιος and -πλοῦς) have the same construction: ἔλλοις πολλαπλασίοις ὡμῶν ἐπολεμήσαμεν *we engaged in war with others many times more numerous than you*.

586. a. When ἢ *than* follows the comparative, both objects compared are usually in the same case: χρήματα περὶ πλείονος ποιείσθαι ἢ φίλους *to consider money as of more value than friends*;—yet not always: ἀνδρὸς δυνατωτέρου ἢ ἐγὼ νῦν *son of a man more powerful than I (am)*. For ἢ between two comparatives, see 660 b.

b. The genitive is freely used in cases where ἢ, if inserted, would be followed by a nom. or acc.; much less freely, where ἢ would be followed by some other case or by a preposition: ἀδελιώτερόν ἐστι μὴ ὄντιος σώματος (= ἢ μὴ ὄντι σώματι) μὴ ὄντι ψυχῇ *ξυνοικεῖν it is more wretched to live with a diseased soul than (with) a diseased body*, βλέπειν εἰς τὴν ἐμπειρίαν μᾶλλον τῆς ἀρετῆς (= ἢ εἰς τὴν ἀρετὴν) *to look at skill more than (at) courage*.

c. The *superlative* sometimes takes a genitive of distinction, like the comparative: μέγιστος τῶν ἄλλων (greatest in distinction from the others, = μείζων τῶν ἄλλων *greater than the others*), more properly μέγιστος πάντων *greatest of all*. Similarly μόνος τῶν ἄλλων = μόνος πάντων *alone of all*.

587. The genitive is also used

a. with adjectives of TRANSITIVE ACTION, where the corresponding verbs would have the accusative: ὀψιμαθῆς τῆς ἀδικίας *late in learning injustice* (μανθάνειν τὴν ἀδικίαν), κακοῦργος τῶν ἄλλων *doing evil to the others* (κακοῦργεῖν τοὺς ἄλλους), φιλαναλᾶται τῶν ἀλλοτρίων *ready to spend the property of others*, σύμψηφός σοι τοῦτου τοῦ νόμου *associated with thee in voting for this law*: especially

b. with adjectives of CAPACITY in ἡκός: παρασκευαστικός τῶν εἰς τὸν πόλεμον *qualified to provide (the requisites) for the war*, διδασκαλικὸς γραμματικῆς *fitted to teach grammar*.

c. with adjectives of POSSESSION, to denote the possessor (562): κοινὸς τῶν τριῶν *belonging in common to the three*, ἱδὺς (οἰκείος) ἐμοῦ *belonging to me alone*, ἱερὸς τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνος *sacred to Apollo*.

d. with some adjectives of CONNECTION (563): συγγενῆς τοῦ Κύρου *akin to Cyrus*, ἀκόλουθα ἀλλήλων *consistent with one another*, ὁμώνυμος Σωκράτους *a namesake of Socrates*.

e. with some adjectives DERIVED FROM SUBSTANTIVES, where the genitive may be regarded as depending on the *included substantive*: ὥρα γάμου *ripe for marriage* (ὥρα γάμου *age for marriage*), τέλειος τῆς ἀρετῆς *perfect in virtue* (τέλος ἀρετῆς *perfection of virtue*), poet. δωμάτων ὑπόστεγοι (= ὑπὸ στέγην *dwamτων*) *under cover of houses*.

f. with some adjectives of PLACE (589), but seldom in Attic prose: *Ἕλληνας ἔστησαν Ἀχαιῶν* they stood opposite to the Greeks, *Ἠδ. ἐπικαρσίας τοῦ Πόντου* at right angles to the Pontus.

#### GENITIVE WITH ADVERBS.

588. Adverbs derived from the foregoing adjectives, may have the genitive: *ἀναξίως τῆς πόλεως* in a manner unworthy of the city, *διαφερόντως τῶν ἄλλων ἀνδρώπων* differently from the rest of men.

589. The genitive is also used with other adverbs, especially those of place.

It is generally to be explained from the uses in 590, 591, 559; but sometimes from the ablative use of this case (579).—*ποῦ γῆς* where on earth? *οἱ προελθόντες ἀσελγείας ἀνδρῶτος* to what a pitch of profligacy the man has come, *ἐντὸς (ἐκτὸς) τῶν ὄρων* ἐμενε he remained inside (outside) of the boundaries, *εἰσω (ἔξω) τοῦ τεύχους ἦλθον* they came within (without) the wall, *πλησίον (ἐγγύς)*, poet. *ἔγγχι* τοῦ δεσμωτηρίου near the prison, *πρόσθεν, ἔμπροσθεν (ὀπίσθεν)* τοῦ στρατοπέδου in front (rear) of the camp, *ἀμφοτέρωθεν (ἐκατέρωθεν, ἔνθεν καὶ ἐνθεν)* τῆς ὁδοῦ on both sides (each side, this side and that) of the way, *ἕνω ποταμῶν* up stream, *εὐθὺ τῆς Φασηλίδος* straight towards Phaselis, *μέχρι δεῦρο τοῦ λόγου* to this point of the discussion, *πάρῳ σοφίας ἤκει* he is far advanced in wisdom, — *πῶνικα τῆς ἡμέρας* at what time of the day? *ὀψὲ τῆς ὥρας* late in the hour, — *πῶς ἔχεις τῆς γνώμης* in what state of mind are you? *ἀκολασίαν φευκτέον ὥς ἔχει ποδῶν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν* we must flee from license, as fast as we can, *ἐκαστὸς ἡμῶν* (according to that condition of feet in which he is), *ἱκανῶς ἐπιστήμης ἔξει* he will be well enough off for knowledge, — *χωρὶς τοῦ σώματος* apart from the body, *ἐλεύθερος οὐδεὶς ἐστὶ πλὴν Διὸς* no one is free except Zeus, *κρύφα τῶν Ἀθηναίων* (in concealment from) without knowledge of the Athenians.

#### Genitive in Looser Relations.

590. GENITIVE OF PLACE. The genitive is used in poetry to denote the place

a. TO WHICH an action BELONGS. The action is regarded, not as covering the whole extent of space, but as occupying more or less of it: *νέφος οὐ φάνετο πάσης γαίης* no cloud appeared over (any part of) the whole land, *ἔζε τοίχῳ τοῦ ἑτέροιο* he was sitting by the other wall, *ἦ οὐκ Ἀργεὸς ἦεν Ἀχαιικοῦ* was he not (any where) in Achaean Argos? *δέειν πεδίοιο* to run on the plain.

In prose, this construction appears only in the adverbs of place which end in *ου*: *ποῦ* where, etc. (248), *αὐτοῦ* there, *μοῦ* (in the same place) together; and in a few phrases: *ἐπετάχοντο τῆς ὁδοῦ* they were hurrying them on the way, *ὑπερέοντο τοῦ πρόσω* they were proceeding forward.

b. FROM WHICH something is SEPARATED: *ἵστασθε βάδρων* stand off from the steps, *ὕπαγεν τῆς ὁδοῦ* to withdraw from the way.

591. GENITIVE OF TIME. The genitive is used to denote the time to which an action belongs.

The action is regarded, not as covering the whole extent of time, but as occupying more or less of it: *ἡμέρας* by day (at some time in the course of the

day), *νυκτός by night*, τοῦ αὐτοῦ χειμῶνος *the same winter*, Πέρσαι οὐχ ἔξουσ. δέκα ἔτων *the Persians will not come (any time in) for ten years*, οὔτε τις ξένος ἀφίπται χρόνου συχνοῦ *nor has any stranger come within a long time*, τρεῖς ἡμῶν δαρεῖα τοῦ μηνός *three half-darics each month* (527 c), ἐκάστου ἔτους *annually*, τοῦ λοιποῦ (at any time) *in the future*, but τὸ λοιπὸν *for the future* (for all future time).

592. GENITIVE OF CAUSE. The gen. of cause is used

a. in EXCLAMATIONS (with or without interjections), to show the cause of the feeling: φεῦ τοῦ ἀνδρός *alas for the man!* ὦ μακάριοι σφὶ τῆς θαυμαστῆς φύσεως *O happy you for your wonderful nature!* ὦ Πόσειδον, δεινῶν λόγων *O Poseidon, what fearful words!* τῆς τύχης *my (evil) fortune!*

b. in the INFINITIVE with neuter article τοῦ, to show the purpose of an action: Μίνως τὸ ληστικὸν καθίρει ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης, τοῦ τὰς προσόδους μάλλον λέναι αὐτῷ *Minos was sweeping piracy from the sea, for the better coming in to him of his revenues.* See 781 a.

593. GENITIVE ABSOLUTE. The genitive is used with a participle to denote *time, means, cause, condition, or concession*. For examples, see 790.

#### E. DATIVE.

594. The dative is used to denote

a. that to which something is done (not the *direct* object)

*Dative of Influence.*

b. that for which something is, or is done:

*Dative of Interest.*

c. that WITH which something is, or is done:

*Dative of Association and Likeness.*

d. that BY which something is, or is done:

*Dative of Instrument, Means, Manner, Cause.*

e. that in which something is, or is done:

*Dative of Place and Time.*

The dative thus, beside its proper use, to denote the indirect object, has the uses of an instrumental and a locative case, which in Latin belong mostly to the ablative.—The dative of the indirect object is most commonly a *person*, or a thing regarded as a person.

#### *Dative of Influence.*

595. The dative is used to denote that to which something is done (not the *direct* object, 544): thus

a. with TRANSITIVE VERBS. The *direct* object stands at the same time in the accusative. But if the passive is used, the direct object of the action becomes the subject of the verb, while the dative remains unchanged.



μισθὸν δίδοναι (ὕπισχνεῖσθαι, τάττειν) τοῖς στρατιώταις to give (promise, *ap-  
point*) pay to the soldiers, διανέμειν χρήματα τοῖς πολίταις to distribute treasure  
to the citizens, ἀσφάλειαν παρέχειν τοῖς φίλοις to afford safety to one's friends,  
ἐπιτρέπειν τὰ πράγματα τοῖς ἐμπειροτάτοις to entrust the affairs to the most ex-  
perienced, χρήματα πολλοῖς ὀφείλειν to owe money to many (persons), βοήθειαν  
πέμπειν Βοιωτοῖς to send aid to the Boeotians, λέγειν (διηγείσθαι, ἀγγέλλειν,  
ὀνειδίζειν) τῷ βασιλεῖ τὰ πεπραγμένα to tell (relate, announce, cast up as a re-  
proach) to the king what had been done.—With the passive: βοήθεια ἐπέμψθη  
Βοιωτοῖς aid was sent to the Boeotians, τὰ πεπραγμένα τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀγγέλλεται  
what had been done is announced to the king.

(a) In some instances, the indirect object of the action becomes the sub-  
ject of the passive verb, while the accusative remains unchanged: οἱ ἐπιτετρα-  
μένοι τὴν φυλακὴν those entrusted with the guard (for ἐκεῖνοι οἱς ἐπιτέτραπται ἡ  
φυλακή), ἄλλο τι μείζον ἐπιταχθήσεσθε ye will have some other greater command  
imposed on you (for ἄλλο τι μείζον ἐπιταχθήσεται).

b. with INTRANSITIVE VERBS. Many of these express actions which  
in English are viewed as transitive, and connected with a direct object  
(544 b).

εὐχεσθαι τοῖς θεοῖς to pray to the gods, εἶκειν τοῖς κρείττοσι to yield to the  
more powerful, δουλεῖν ἡδοναῖς to be a slave to pleasure, πείθεσθαι τοῖς ἄρχουσι  
to obey those who rule, βοηθεῖν τοῖς φίλοις to render aid to one's friends, πρέπει  
(προσῆκει) μοι λέγειν it becomes (belongs to) me to speak, ἀρέσκειν (ἀπαρέσκειν)  
τοῖς ἄλλοις to please (displease) the others, πιστεῖν (ἀπιστεῖν) τοῖς λόγοις to trust  
(distrust) the words. Especially with verbs denoting disposition toward an ob-  
ject: χαλεπαίνειν (ὀργίζεσθαι, θυμοῦσθαι) τῇ πόλει to be angry toward the city,  
φθονεῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις to envy the rich, εὖνοεῖν τῷ δεσπότῃ to be well-affected  
toward his master.

c. with many ADJECTIVES, especially those denoting disposition to  
ward an object:

ὑποχὸς τοῖς θεοῖς subject to the gods, ἀπρεπὴς στρατηγῷ unbecoming to a  
general, ἐναντίος τοῖς νόμοις in opposition to the laws, φίλος τῷ ἀγαθῷ a friend  
to the good man, δυσμενέστατος τῇ πόλει most hostile to the city, χαλεπὸς τοῖς  
ἀδικοῦσι severe toward wrong-doers, ἐπικίνδυνος πᾶσι dangerous to all, ἱκανὸς τοῖς  
σώφροσι sufficient to the wise.

d. sometimes with SUBSTANTIVES expressing ACTION: τὰ παρ' ἡμῶν δῶρα  
τοῖς θεοῖς the gifts from us to the gods, ἡ ἐμὴ τῷ θεῷ ὑπηρεσία my service to the  
divinity. The same substantive may have also a genitive, denoting either the  
subject or the direct object of the action: ἐπανάστασις μέρους τινὸς τῷ ὅλῳ τῆς  
ψυχῆς an insurrection of some part of the soul against the whole, καταδούλωσις  
τῶν Ἑλλήνων τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις subjugation of the Greeks to the Athenians.

### *Dative of Interest.*

596. The dative is used to denote that for which something  
is, or is done. It is connected, in this use, with verbs and ad-  
jectives; sometimes even with substantives. A thing or action  
may be regarded as subsisting for a person,

a. when it tends to his advantage or disadvantage.

b. when it belongs to him in possession.

- c. when he merely *feels* an interest in it (*ethical interest*).
- d. when it is the result of his *agency*.
- e. when his interest is *less definite* than the foregoing.

597. 1. DATIVE OF ADVANTAGE OR DISADVANTAGE (*dativus commodi, incommodi*): ἕκαστος γηγένηται τῇ πατρίδι *each one is born for his country*, Σόλων Ἀθηναίοις νόμους ἔθηκε *Solon made laws for the Athenians*, στεφανοῦσθαι τῷ θεῷ *to be crowned in honor of the god*, μεγάλων πραγμάτων καιροὶ προεῖνται τῇ πόλει *opportunities for great affairs have been thrown away for (to the detriment of) the city*, — αἱ τοῖς δεσπόταις ἀποκείμεναι βδελανοὶ *the dates reserved for the masters*, σοφὸς ἐαυτῷ *wise for himself*, χρησῖμος ἀνδράποισι *useful for men*, βλαβερὸς τῷ σώματι *hurtful for the body*, — ἐσπένιζον τροφῆς τοῖς πολλοῖς *they were in want of provision for the most*, ἐλπίδα ἔχει σωτηρίας τῇ πόλει *he has hope of safety for the city*.

598. 2. DATIVE OF THE POSSESSOR. This is used with εἶμι, γίγνομαι, and similar verbs: οὐκ ἔστι χρήματα ἡμῖν *we have no treasure*, προγόνων μυριάδας ἐκάστω γηγόνασι *every man has had myriads of ancestors*, ὑπάρχει τοῖς παροῦσι τὰ τῶν ἀπόντων *the possessions of the absent belong to those who are present*. The verb may be omitted: τῷ πατρὶ Πυριλάμπης ὄνομα (sc. ἔστί, the father has Pyrilampes as his name) *the father's name is Pyrilampes*.

a. The possessor is more properly expressed by the *genitive* (562, 572 c): *the dative denotes rather one who has something for his use and service*.

b. The dative, in this use, is sometimes found in connection with *substantives*: Ἠδ. οἱ σοὶ βόες *their cattle*, οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐν τῶν κτημάτων τοῖς θεοῖς εἰσι *men are one of the possessions belonging to the gods*.

599. 3. ETHICAL DATIVE. The personal pronouns are thus used in the dative: τοῦτ' ἐγὼ πάνν μοι προσέχετε τὸν νοῦν *to this attend carefully (for me) I pray you*, τί σοι μαθήσομαι (what shall I learn for you) *what would you have me learn?* ἀμυσσότεροι γενήσονται ὑμῖν οἱ νέοι *the young will become ruder for you (you will find them becoming so)*.

600. 4. DATIVE OF THE AGENT. With *passive verbs*, the agent is sometimes expressed by the dative (usually by ὑπὸ with the gen.). In Attic prose, the only *passive tenses* often used with a dat. of the agent, are the perfect and pluperfect: τὰ σοὶ πεπραγμένα *the things done by thee*, ἐπειδὴ παρεσκεύαστο τοῖς Κορινθίοις *when preparation had been made by the Corinthians*, poet. τὰληδὲς ἀνδράποισιν οὐχ εὗρίσκειται *the truth is not found by men*.

With *verbals* in τέος, the agent is regularly expressed by the dative, see 805.

601. 5. DATIVE OF INTEREST IN LOOSER RELATIONS: Σωκράτης ἔδοκει τιμῆς ἄξιος εἶναι τῇ πόλει *Socrates seemed to be worthy of honor (in relation to) from the city*, τέθνηχ' ὑμῖν πάλαι *is he long dead for you?* Ἡμ. τοῖσιν ἀνέστη (for them) *among them he rose up*. Thus the dative may denote one in whose case something is true: ὑπολαμβάνειν δεῖ τῷ τοιοῦτ' ὅτι εὐθὺς ἔστί *in the case of such a man, one must suppose that he is simple*;—or one in whose view something is true: poet. δ' ἐσθλὸς εὐγενὴς ἐμοὶ γ' ἄνθρωπος *in my view, the good man is noble*.

a. In these constructions, a PARTICIPLE in the dative is frequently used, and often with omitted subject: ἡμέρα ἦν πέμπτη ἐπιπλέουσι τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις *it was the fifth day for the Athenians making their expedition*, συνελόντι (or ὡς συνελόντι) εἰπεῖν *to say it briefly* (lit. for one to say it, having brought the matter to a point). The participle may denote the *condition* under which something manifests itself: ἡ διαβάντι τὸν ποταμὸν ποδὶς ἑσπέραν ὁδὸς *the route toward*

the west (as it presents itself to one) after having crossed the river;—or the feeling with which something is regarded: γίγνεται τοῦτο ἐμὸν βουλευμένον *this takes place according to my wish*, ἐπανελθόμεν, εἰ σοι ἡδομένον ἐστί *let us go back, if it is your pleasure to do so*.

### *Dative of Association and Likeness.*

602. The dative is used to denote that WITH which something is, or is done: thus

1. with WORDS OF ASSOCIATION OR OPPOSITION: δμλεῖν τοῖς κακοῖς *to associate with the evil*, καταλλάττειν πόλιν πόλει *to reconcile city with city*, κοινωνεῖν ἄλλοις πόνων *to participate with others in toils*, δμολογεῖν ἀλλήλοις *to agree with one another*, πλησιάζειν τῷ τόπῳ *to approach the place*, ἐπεσθαι τῷ ἡγεμόνι *to follow the guide*, ἀπαντᾶν τῷ Ξενοφῶντι *to meet with Xenophon*, ἐντυγχάνειν τοῖς πολεμοῖς *to fall in with the enemy*, διαλέγεσθαι τῷ διδασκάλῳ *to converse with the teacher*, κερᾶσαι τὴν κρήνην οἶνῳ *to mingle the spring with wine*,—ἀκόλουθος τῇ φύσει *consistent with nature*, κοινωνία τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς *participation with the good*,—μάχεσθαι τύχῃ *to fight with fortune*, ἐρίξειν (ἀμφισβητεῖν, διαγωνίζεσθαι) ἀλλήλοις *to quarrel (dispute, contend) with one another*, διαφέρεισθαι τοῖς πονηροῖς *to be at variance with the bad*.

a. So with PHRASES: Ἀθηναίους διὰ πολέμου ἵνα *to carry on war with the Athenians*, εἰς λόγους (χεῖρας) ἐρχεσθαι τινι *to come to words (blows) with any one*.

b. Here belong the ADVERBS ἅμα *at the same time*, ὁμοῦ *together*, ἐφεξῆς *next in order*: ἅμα τῇ ἡμέρᾳ *at day-break*, τὸ ὕδωρ ἐπίνετο ὁμοῦ τῷ πηλῷ *the water was drunk along with the mud*, τὰ τούτοις ἐφεξῆς ἡμῖν λεκτέον *we must say what comes next to these things*.

603. 2. with WORDS OF LIKENESS OR UNLIKENESS. These are chiefly adjectives, or words derived from adjectives: οἱ πονηροὶ ἀλλήλοις ὅμοιοι *the bad are like one another*, οὐ δὲ ἴσον τοὺς κακοὺς τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἔχειν *the evil must not have equality with the good*, ὥπλισμένοι ἦσαν τοῖς αὐτοῖς Κύρῳ ὅπλοις *they were armed with the same weapons as Cyrus*, τοῦτο παραπλήσιόν ἐστι τῷ Ἀστυνάκτι, καὶ ἔοικεν Ἑλληνικοῖς ταῦτα τὰ ὀνόματα *this (name) is similar to Astyanax, and these resemble Greek names*, ὁ πάππος τε καὶ ὁμώνυμος ἐμὸι *my grandfather, and of the same name with me*, σύμφηφος ἡμῖν εἰ γοι *are voting with us*, τὸ ὁμοιοῦν ἑαυτὸν ἄλλῳ μμεῖσθαί ἐστι *to make one's self like to another is to imitate*, ἑνωμοῖως ἀλλήλοις *in a manner unlike one another*.

a. In such cases, the form of expression is often abridged (881): ὁμοίαν ταῖς δούλαις εἶχε τὴν ἐσθῆτα (for ὁμοίαν τῇ τῶν δουλῶν ἐσθῆτι) *she had her dress like (the dress of) the female slaves*.

604. 3. with other words, as DATIVE OF ACCOMPANIMENT: ἡμεῖς καὶ ἵπποις τοῖς δυνατωτάτοις καὶ ἀνδράσι πορευόμεθα *let us go with horses the most powerful and with men*, οἱ Λακεδαιμόνιοι τῷ τε κατὰ γῆν στρατῷ προσέβαλλον τῷ τειχίσματι καὶ ταῖς ναυσὶν ἅμα *the Lacedaemonians attacked the fortification with their land-army and their ships at the same time*. This occurs chiefly in military expressions. The intensive αὐτὸς is often used with this dative: ὁ ἵππιος πεντακοσίους ἵππους ἔλαβεν αὐτοῖς τοῖς ὅπλοις *Hippias took 500 horsemen with their arms (the arms themselves, arms and all)*.

605. DATIVE WITH COMPOUND VERBS. Many verbs compounded with a preposition take a dative, depending, either or

the separate force of the preposition, or on the general meaning of the compound; especially verbs compounded with *ἐν*, *σύν*, *ἐπί*,—less often with *πρός*, *παρά*, *περί*, *ὑπό*:

*ἐπιστήμην ἐμποιῖν τῇ ψυχῇ* to produce knowledge in the soul, *σὺγγνωστὶ μὴ forgive me* (lit. judge with me, in my favor), *ἐπέκειντο τοῖς πολεμοῖσι* they pressed hard upon the enemy, *ὁ ἄλλοις ἐπιτιμῶμεν* that which we bring against others as (ground of) censure, *προσιέναι τῷ δήμῳ* to come before the people, *παρίστασθαι* (παρεῖναι) *τῷ ἀνδρὶ* to stand by (be present with) the man, *περιπίπτειν τοῖς κακοῖς* to (fall about) be involved in evils, *ὑποκεῖσθαι τῷ ἀρχοντι* to be subject to the ruler.

a. Many of these verbs take also the accusative (544 c); or use a preposition (often the same preposition repeated) before the object.

### *Dative of Instrument, Means, Manner, Cause.*

606. The dative is used to denote that *BY* which something is, or is done. Hence the *means* or *instrument* by (use of) which, the *manner* by (way of) which, the *cause* by (reason of) which, something is, or is done, are put in the dative.

607. DATIVE OF MEANS OR INSTRUMENT: *οὐδὲς ἔπαινον ἡδοναῖς ἐκτήσατο* no one has gained praise by pleasures, *τὰ μέλλοντα κρῖνομεν τοῖς προγεγενημένοις* we judge of the future by the past, *ἐγνώσθησαν τῇ σκευῇ τῶν ὅπλων* they were recognized by the fashion of their arms, *φαρμάκῳ ἀπέθανε* he died by poison, *ζημιουῖσθαι θανάτῳ* to be punished by death, *ἐδέχοντο αὐτοὺς τῇ πόλει* they received them (by) in the city, *βάλλειν τινὰ λίθοις* to throw at one with stones, *ὁρῶμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς* we see with our eyes, *Ἡμ. τίσειαν Δαναοὶ ἐμὰ δάκρυα σοῖσι βέλεσσιν* may the Greeks by thy arrows (be made to) atone for my tears.

a. Hence the dative is found with *χρῶμαι* to use (i. e. to serve one's self) as in Lat. the ablative with *utor*. A predicate-noun is often added in the same case: *ταῦτων τισὶ φύλαξιν ἐχρήτο* he used some of them as guards.

608. DATIVE OF MANNER: *δρόμῳ ἡπείγοντο* they hastened (by running) on a run, *παντὶ τρόπῳ πειρασόμεθα* we will try (by) in every way, *τύχρ ἀγαθῇ καταρχέτω* let him begin with good fortune, *πολλῇ κραυγῇ ἐπίασι* they advance with loud outcry, *ἀτελεῖ τῇ νίκῃ ἀνέστησαν* they retired with their victory incomplete. So *βίᾳ* by force, forcibly, *σιγῇ* silently, *σπουδῇ* hastily, earnestly, *γένει* "Ελλην a Greek by descent, *φύσει κακός* evil by nature, *Θάψακος ὀνόματι* Thapsacus by name;—and many forms with omitted subject (509 a): *ταῦτ' (ἐκείνῳ, ᾧ, πῇ) in this (that, which, what) way or manner, ἰδίᾳ (δημοσίᾳ, κοινῇ) by individual (public, common) action or expense*. Often with the idea of *ACCORDING TO*: *τῇ ἐμῇ γνώμῃ* according to my judgment, *ταύτῳ τῷ λόγῳ* according to this statement, *τῇ ἀληθείᾳ* in truth, *τῷ ὄντι* in reality, *ἐργῳ* in act, in fact, *λόγῳ* in word, in profession, *προφάσει* in pretence.

609. DATIVE OF RESPECT. The dative of manner is used to show in what particular point or respect something is true: *διαφέρειν (προέχειν, λείπεσθαι) πλῆθει (μεγέθει, χρήμασι, φρονήσει)* to be distinguished (superior, inferior) in number (size, property, sense), *ισχύειν τῷ σώματι* to be strong in body, *ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἐρδωμενέστεροι* firmer in their spirit, *τὸ πράττειν τοῦ λέγειν ὕστερον ὢν τῇ τάξει πρότερον τῇ δυνάμει ἐστὶ* action, though after speech in order, is before it in power.

610. DATIVE OF DEGREE OF DIFFERENCE. The dative of manner is used (chiefly with the *comparative*) to show the degree by which one thing differs from another:

τέτταρσι μναῖς ἔλαττον *less by four minae*, τῇ κεφαλῇ μείζων (greater by the head) a head taller, πολλαῖς γενεαῖς ὕστερον τῶν Τρωϊκῶν *many generations later than the Trojan war*, δέκα ἔτεσι πρὸ τῆς ἐν Σαλαμῖνι μάχης *ten years before the battle at Salamis*. So, very often, the dative of neuter adjectives: πολλῷ by much, μακρῷ by far, ὀλίγῳ by little, etc., πολλῷ χείρων (also πολλὸν χείρων, 552) much worse, τῷ παντὶ κρείττων (better by all odds) infinitely better, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ἂν μισοῖσδε *how much more would you be hated?* τοσοῦτῳ ἥδιον (ὡς ὅσῳ πλείον) κέκτμαι *I live more pleasantly (by that degree, by which) in proportion as I possess more: and with the superlative, μακρῷ ἥριστος best by far*.

REM. a. In many instances, the same dative may be regarded indifferently as expressing, either the *manner* of an action, or the *means* of its performance: παρελθεῖν οὐκ ἦν βίᾳ *it was not possible to get past in a violent manner, or by means of violence*.

611. DATIVE OF CAUSE: πολλῶν ἀγνοίᾳ ἑξαμαρτάνομεν *we often err by reason of ignorance*, φόβῳ ἀπῆλθον *they departed through fear*, οὐδεὶς οὐδὲν πενίᾳ δρᾷσει *on account of poverty no one will do anything*.

a. Many VERBS OF FEELING take a dative of the cause: οὐδενὶ οὕτω χαίρεις ὡς φίλοις ἀγαθοῖς *you delight in nothing so much as in good friends*, ὁ θεὸς ἔργοις τοῖς δικαίοις ἡδεται *the divinity is pleased with just actions*, ἀχθεσθεὶς τῇ ἀναβολῇ vexed at the delay, τῷ Ἑκατονύμῳ χαλεπαίνοντες τοῖς εἰρημένοις *angry with Hecatonymus for what he said*, αἰσχύνομαι ταῖς πρότερον ἁμαρτίαις *I am ashamed of the former errors*, ἡγάπων τῇ σωτηρίᾳ *they were contented with their safety*, χαλεπῶς φέρω τοῖς παρούσι πράγμασι *I am distressed at the present affairs*.

### *Dative of Place and Time.*

612. DATIVE OF PLACE. In poetry, the dative is often used without a preposition, to denote the place in which something is, or is done:

Ἑλλάδι ναίων *dwelling in Hellas*, Πυλίοισι ναίων *dwelling (in) among the Pylians*, τήν τ' οὐρεσι τέκτονες ἄνδρες ἐξέταμον *which builders felled on the mountains*, εὐδὲ μύχῳ κλισίῃς *he was sleeping in the recess of the tent*, τόξ' ὤμοισιν ἔχων *having the bow on his shoulders*, ἀγροῖσι τυγχάνει *he happens (to be) in the country*, ὁδοῖς *on the way*.

a. Seldom thus in prose (mostly in reference to Attic demes): Μελίτῃ *at Melite*, τὰ τρόπαια τὰ τε Μαραθῶνι καὶ Σαλαμῖνι καὶ Πλαταιαῖς *the trophies at Marathon, Salamis, and Plataea*.

613. DATIVE OF TIME. The dative is used to denote the time in (at) which something is, or is done.

This applies to words for DAY, NIGHT, MONTH, YEAR: τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ *the same day*, τῇδε τῇ νυκτὶ *to-night*, τῇ ὕστεραίᾳ *on the following day*, τῷ ἐπιδόντι μηνί *in the coming month*, τετάρτῳ ἔτει (ἐνιαυτῷ) *in the fourth year*;—also to ὥρᾳ: χειμῶνος ὥρᾳ *in time of winter*;—further to FESTIVAL times: τοῖς Ὀλυμπίοις *at the Olympic games*. To other words, ἐν is usually added: ἐν τούτῳ τῷ χρόνῳ (καιρῷ) *at this time (occasion)*, ἐν τῷ παρόντι *at the present time*, ἐν τῷ τότε *at that time*. When time is designated by words denoting circumstance or event, ἐν is rarely omitted: τῇ προτέρᾳ ἐκκλησίᾳ (for ἐν τῇ etc.) *at the time of the former assembly*: cf. poet. χειμερίῳ νότῳ *at the time of the wintry south-wind*.

## F. PREPOSITIONS WITH THEIR CASES.

614. The prepositions have a twofold use:—a. In *composition* with verbs, they define the action of the verb, in respect to its direction.—b. As *separate* words, connected with particular cases, they show the relations of words in a sentence, more distinctly than the cases alone could do it.

The name *preposition* (πρόθεσις) is derived from the former use. Such words, therefore, as ἀνευ *without*, πλὴν *except*, ἐνεκα *on account of*, etc., which have the latter use only, not being compounded with verbs, may be called *improper* prepositions. They all take the genitive (cf. 589), except ὥς, which takes the accusative.

615. All the prepositions were originally *adverbs*. Many of them are still used as such in poetry, especially in Hm.: περί *round about*, and, with anastrophe, περί *exceedingly*; σύν δέ *and therewith*. Hd. has ἐν δέ *and thereupon*, μετὰ δέ *and next*, ἐν δέ or ἐν δέ δὴ *and among the number*; also πρὸς δέ, καὶ πρὸς, and besides, which occur even in Attic prose.

a. The preposition, in its adverbial use, may belong to a verb understood, and may thus stand for a compound verb: so, even in Attic prose, ἐνι for ἐνεστι *it is possible*; in Attic poetry, πᾶσα for πᾶσαι *to be present*. Hm. has also ἐπι, μέτα, for ἔπειτα, μέτεστι, etc.: similar is the imperative ἀνα ὤρ! (= ἀνδστηθι). For retraction of the accent (*anastrophe*) in this case, see 102 a.

616. On account of this origin, the prepositions in Hm. are very free as regards their position, being often separated from the verbs (*inesis*, 477) or substantives to which they belong: ἐν δ' αὐτοῖς ἐδύσετο νόστρον χαλκόν *and he himself put on the shining brass*, ἀμφὶ δὲ χῆται ὤμοις ἀίσσονται *and round their shoulders wave the manes*. In Attic prose, the preposition is separated from its substantive only by words that qualify the substantive (487, 492): but particles such as μέν, δέ, γέ, τέ, γάρ, οὖν, may be interposed after the preposition; other words, very rarely: παρὰ γὰρ οἶμαι τοῖς νόμοις *for contrary, I suppose, to the laws*.

For *anastrophe* when the preposition follows the word it belongs to, see 102 D b. In prose, this is confined to περί with the genitive.

*Use of different cases with the prepositions. General Remarks.*

617. The *accusative* is used with prepositions, to denote the object *towards* which motion is directed (551); or, in general, the object *to, on, or over* which an action extends (544).

The *genitive* is used to denote the object *from* which an action proceeds (579), in expressions of departure, separation, or distinction: also, to denote the object to which an action *belongs* (compare genitive with adverbs, 589; and see 573).

The *dative* is used to denote the object *in, by, or with* which an action takes place.

618. The dative is properly used with prepositions, to express *being, or remaining*, in a particular situation; for *coming to* the situation, the accusative is used; for *passing from* it, the genitive: μένει παρὰ τῷ βασιλεῖ *he remains (by the side of) in the presence of the king*, ἦκει παρ' αὐτοῦ *he is come to his presence*, οἰχεται παρ' αὐτοῦ *he is gone from his presence*

a. Verbs of motion sometimes have a preposition with the dative, to denote a state of rest following the action of the verb: *ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ ἔπεσον they fell (into, and were) in the river.* So too, in place of a dative denoting rest, we sometimes have an accusative or genitive, in reference to a following or preceding state of motion: *στάς εἰς μέσον (lit. standing into the midst) coming into the midst and standing there, τοῖς ἐκ Πύλου ληφθεῖσι to those taken (in, and brought) from Pylos, οἱ ἐκ τῆς ἀγορᾶς καταλιπόντες τὰ ὄνια ἔφυγον those in the market left their goods and fled (from it).*

### *General View of the Prepositions.*

619. Prepositions used with only ONE case, viz.

I. the Accusative: εἰς, ὡς.

II. the Genitive: ἀντί, ἀπό, ἐξ, πρό, —also ἀνευ, ἄχρι, μέχρι, ἔνεκα, πλὴν (614).

III. the Dative: ἐν, σὺν.

Prepositions used with TWO cases, viz.

IV. the Accusative and Genitive: διά, κατά, ὑπέρ.

V. the Accusative and Dative: ἀνά.

Prepositions used with THREE cases, viz.

VI. the Accusative, Genitive, and Dative: ἀμφί, ἐπί, μετα, παρά, περί, πρόσ, ὑπό.

### *I. Prepositions with the Accusative only.*

620. 1. εἰς (also ἐς) *into, to*; properly *to a position in something* (= Lat. *in* with the acc.), opposed to ἐξ *out of*. It is used

a. of PLACE: Σικελοὶ ἐξ Ἰταλίας διέβησαν εἰς Σικελίαν *the Siculi passed over from Italy into Sicily*, εἰς δικαστήριον εἰσιέναι *to (enter into) come before a court* (of dicasts or jurors), λόγους ποιείσθαι εἰς τὸν δῆμον *to make an address to the people*, εἰς ἄνδρας ἐγγράφειν *to enrol among men* (write into the list of men).

b. of TIME: εἰς νύκτα (to) *till night*, εἰς ἡμᾶς *to our time*, ἐς τί (to what time) *how long?* εἰς ἐνιαυτὸν (to the end of a year) *for a whole year*, poet. ἔτος εἰς ἔτος *from year to year*. An action may be thought of as taking place when a certain time is *come to*; hence εἰς is also used for the time WHEN (613): εἰδοὶ γὰρ εἰς τὴν ὑστεραίαν ἤξιν βασιλέα *for it was thought that on the next day the king would arrive*, εἰς καιρὸν *in good time*, ἐς τέλος *finally*.

c. of MEASURE AND NUMBER: εἰς διακοσμούς *to the number of 200, about 200*, εἰς τέτταρας *(to the depth of) four men, four deep*, εἰς δύναμιν *(to the extent of one's) power, according to one's power*.

d. of AIM OR PURPOSE: χρήσιμον εἰς τὸν πόλεμον *useful (toward) for the war*, εἰς τὸδε ἔρχομεν *(to this end) for this are we come*.

IN COMPOSITION: *into, in, to*.

NOTE. In Attic prose, εἰς is the common form: only Thucydides (like *II.* has ες almost always. The poets use either form at pleasure.

621. 2. ὡς (cf. 614) *to, only with persons*:

*Hom. αἰὲν τὸν ὁμοῖον ἄγει δεὸς ὡς τὸν ὁμοῖον a god always brings like to like*

## II. With the Genitive only.

622. 1. *ἀντί* (compare Ep. *ἄντα*, *ἄντην*; also *ἀντικρύ*), as a separate preposition, lost its original meaning *over against*, *opposite to* (cf. *ἐν-αντί-ος*); but this gave the idea of *counterpart*, *substitute*, and hence the common meaning, *instead of*, *for*:

Hm. *ἀντὶ κασιγνήτου ξεινός* ὃ' *ἰκέτης τε τέτυκται* in place of a brother (equally esteemed and aided) is a stranger and suppliant, *ἀντὶ θνητοῦ σώματος ἄδαντον δόξαν ἀλλάσσαι* for a mortal body, to gain in exchange immortal glory.

In composition: *against*, *in opposition*, *in return*.

623. 2. *ἀπό* (Lat. *ab*, *a*, Eng. *off*) *from*, *off from*, *away from*; properly *from* a position *on* something:

a. of PLACE: Hm. *ἀφ' ἵππων ἄλτο χαμᾶζε* from the (horses) car he sprang to the ground, *ἀφ' ἵππου μάχεσθαι* to fight (from a horse) on horseback.

b. of TIME: *ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας* (from) since that day.

c. of CAUSE: *αὐτόνομος ἀπὸ τῆς εἰρήνης* independent (from) in consequence of the peace, *ἀπὸ συνθήματος ἦκει* he is come by agreement.

PHRASES: *ἀπὸ σκοποῦ* away from the mark, without aim, *ἀπὸ ταυτομάτου* (from self-moved action) without occasion, of itself, *ἀπὸ στόματος λέγειν* to speak (from mouth, not from a thinking mind) by rote, *οἱ ἀπὸ σκηνῆς* (those who act from the stage) the players.

In composition: *from*, *away*.

624. 3. *ἐξ* (before consonants *ἐκ*: Lat. *ex*, *e*) *from*, *out of*; properly *from* a position *in* something (627):

a. of PLACE: *ἐκ Σπάρτης φεύγει* he is banished from Sparta.

b. of TIME: *ἐκ παιδων* (from children, Lat. *a pueris*) since childhood. Hence of immediate succession: *λόγον ἐκ λόγου λέγειν* to make one speech after another, Hm. *κακὸν ἐκ κακοῦ* evil after evil.

c. of ORIGIN: *ἐκ πατρὸς χρηστοῦ ἐγενετο* he came of a worthy father. Hence with *passive* verbs (instead of *ὑπό* with the gen.): *τιμᾶσθαι ἐκ τινος* to be honored by some one: the agent is then viewed as the source of the action; this construction is rare in Att., but frequent in other dialects.

d. of INFERENCE: *ἐκ τῶν παρόντων* (judging from) according to the present circumstances, *ἐκ τῶν βυολογουμένων ἐμοὶ τε καὶ σοὶ* according to the truths admitted both by me and by thee.

PHRASES: *ἐκ δεξιᾶς* on the right hand, *ἐξ ἴσου* (from equal ground) on an equality, *δῆσαι* (κρεμᾶσαι) *τι ἐκ τινος* to bind (hang) one thing on another.

In composition: *out of*, *from*, *away*.

625. 4. *πρό* (Lat. *pro*) *before*:

a. of PLACE: *πρὸ θυρῶν* before the door.

b. of TIME: *πρὸ τῆς μάχης* before the battle.

c. of PREFERENCE: *πρὸ τούτων τεθνᾶναι μᾶλλον ἢν ἔλοιτο* before these things he would rather choose death.

d. of PROTECTION (for one's safety, interest), a less frequent use: *πρὸ παίδων μάχεσθαι* to fight for one's children (prop. in front of them).

PHRASES: *πρὸ πολλοῦ ποιῆσθαι* (to esteem in preference to much) to consider as valuable, important, Hm. *πρὸ δδοῦ* further on the way.

In composition: *before*, *forward*, *forth*.



## 626. IMPROPER PREPOSITIONS (614).

5. *ἀνευ* (poetic *ἄτερ*) *without*, Lat. *sine*.6. *πλὴν* *except*; often used as a conjunction, see Rem. r.7. *ἄχρι, μέχρι*, *until*; often used as conjunctions (877, 8).8. *ἐνεκα* (also *ἐνεκεν, εἵνεκα*, poet. *οὔνεκα*) has two meanings:a. *on account of, for the sake of* (with gen. of the motive, Lat. *causā*)  
*τῆς ὑγιείας ἐνεκα χρώμεθα τῷ ἰατρῷ for the sake of health, we employ the physi-*  
*cian* (cf. *διὰ* with acc., 630 b).b. *as regards: ἀσφαλῶς ἔζη, ἐνεκά γε τῶν συκοφαντῶν he lived in safety, so*  
*far as the sycophants were concerned* (without danger from them).REM. r. The adverbs *μεταξύ* *between*, *δίχα* and *χωρὶς* *apart* (from), are often used as improper prepositions.—On the other hand, *πλὴν* *except* is often used without a genitive, as a conjunction: poet. *οὐκ ἄρ' Ἀχαιοὶ ἄνδρες εἰσι πλὴν ὅδε* (with the same meaning as *πλὴν τοῦδε*) *have the Achaeans no men but this one?*III. *With the Dative only.*627. 1. *ἐν* (Hm. *ἐνί, ἐν*) *in*, = Lat. *in* with the ablative:a. of PLACE: *ἐν Σπάρτῃ in Sparta*:—with a word implying number, it has the sense of *among*: *ἐν τούτοις among these, ἐν δήμῳ λέγειν to speak* (among) *before the people*.b. of TIME: *ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ἔτει in this year*.c. of OTHER RELATIONS: *ἐν τῷ θεῷ τὸ τῆς μάχης τέλος* (in the power of) *with God is the issue of the battle, ἐν παρασκευῇ εἶναι to be in* (a course or state of) *preparation*.PHRASES: *ἐν ὅπλοις εἶναι to be* (in) *under arms, ἐν αἰτίᾳ ἔχειν τινά* (to hold one in blame) *to blame one, ἐν ὀργῇ ἔχειν τινά to be angry with one, πειράσσομαι ἐν καιρῷ σοι εἶναι I will try to be* (in good time) *useful to you, ἐν προσθήκῃς μέρει in the* (part) *character of an addition, as an addition*:—also *ἐν τοῖς*, rarely used to strengthen the superlative: *ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις ἦλθε he came first of all* (i. e. *ἐν τοῖς ἐλθοῦσι among those who came*), cf. 665 a. For *ἐν* with verbs of motion (*ἐν χειρὶ τιθέναι to put in one's hands*), see 618 a.In composition: *in, on*.NOTE. Rare poetic forms are *εἰν, εἰνί*.628. 2. *σύν* (also *ξύν*, = Lat. *cum*) *with*, i. e. *in company with*, in connection with (cf. *μετά* with the gen., 644):*ἐκπαιδεύετο σὺν τῷ ἀδελφῷ he was educated with his brother, σὺν Ἀπόλλωνι ἐνίκησε he gained the victory with* (the help of) *Apollo, σὺν νόμῳ* (in conformity) *with law* (opposed to *παρά* with acc., 648 e).In composition: *with, together*.IV. *With the Accusative and Genitive.*629. 1. *διά* *through* (connected with *δύο* *two*, *δί-χα* *in two, apart*, Lat. *di-, dis-, asunder*: prop. through the space which separates two objects).*διὰ* with the GENITIVE:a. of PLACE: Hm. *διὰ μὲν ἀσπίδος ἦλθε φαεινῆς ὑβρίμον ἔγχος through the*  
*shining shield passed the stout spear*.

b. of TIME: διὰ νυκτός *through the night*, διὰ παντός τοῦ βίου ἀμνηαῖν τε *be without resource through his whole life*.

c. of MEANS: διὰ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν ὁρῶμεν *we see (through) by means of the eyes*, δι' ἐρμηνέως λέγειν *to speak by an interpreter*.

d. of a STATE of action or feeling: αὐτοῖς διὰ πολέμου ἵνατι *to proceed (in the way of war) in a hostile manner toward them*, διὰ φόβου γιγνεσθαι *to come to be in a state of alarm*.

PHRASES: διὰ στόματος ἔχειν *to have in one's mouth* (passing through the mouth), διὰ χειρῶν ἔχειν *to have in hand*, διὰ ταχέων (by quick ways) *quickly*, διὰ τέλους *completely*.—Διὰ with the gen. often denotes, not the space or time of the action itself, but that which separates it from something else: διὰ μακροῦ *after a long interval*, Μεσσήνην διὰ τετρακοσίων ἐτῶν μέλλουσι κατοικίξιν *they are about to occupy Messene after (an exile of) 400 years*, διὰ πολλῶν ἡμερῶν ὁδοῦ *at a distance of many days' journey*, διὰ δέκα ἐπάλξεων πύργοι ἦσαν *at intervals of ten battlements, there were towers*.

630. διὰ with the ACCUSATIVE:

a. *through, during*, mostly poetic: Ἡμ. διὰ δώματα *through the halls*, διὰ νύκτα *during the night*.

b. regularly, *on account of* (with accus. of the efficient cause, cf. ἔνεκα, 626 a): διὰ τὴν νόσον χρῶμεθα τῷ ἱατρῷ *on account of the sickness, we employ the physician*.

PHRASES: αὐτὸς δι' ἑαυτὸν *by and for himself*, διὰ τί *why, wherefore?*

IN COMPOSITION: *through*, also *apart* (Lat. *di-, dis-*): διαφέρω = *differe*.

631. 2. κατὰ (cf. adv. κάτω *below*) originally *down* (opposed to ἀνά).

κατὰ with the GENITIVE:

a. *down from*: Ἡμ. βῆ δὲ κατ' Οὐλύμποιο καρὴνων *he went down from the heights of Olympus*, τὰ κατὰ γῆς *that which is (down from) under ground*.

b. *down towards, down upon*: Ἡμ. κατ' ὀφθαλμῶν κέχυντ' ἔχλυς *a mist settled down upon his eyes*, φέρε κατὰ χειρὸς ὕδωρ *bring water (to pour) on the hands*. Hence *towards*: ἔπαινος κατὰ τινος *praise (directed) towards one*; but usually in a hostile sense, *against*: ψεύδεσθαι (κατὰ λέγειν, μάρτυρας παρέχεσθαι) *κατὰ τινος to lie (speak evil, produce witnesses) against one*.

PHRASES: πόλιν κατ' ἄκρας ἐλεῖν *to take a city completely (from its highest point down)*, κατὰ νότου *in the rear (of an army)*.

632. κατὰ with the ACCUSATIVE, *down along*; *passing over, through, or into*; *pertaining to, according to*:

a. of PLACE: κατὰ ῥοὴν *down stream*, κατὰ γῆν καὶ θάλασσαν (over) *by land and by sea*, Ἡμ. Ζεὺς ἔβη κατὰ δαῖτα *Zeus came down to the feast*.

b. of TIME: κατ' ἐκείνον τὸν χρόνον *at that time*, κατὰ τὴν εἰρήνην *during the peace*, οἱ καδ' ἡμᾶς *our contemporaries*.

c. of OTHER RELATIONS: κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον (according to) *in this manner*, κατὰ πάντα *in all respects*, κατὰ δύναμιν *according to ability*, κατὰ τοὺς νόμους *according to the laws*, κατ' ἐμέ *as regards me*, κατὰ Πίνδαρον, ἔριστον ὕδωρ *according to Pindar, water is best (of all things)*.

d. in DISTRIBUTIVE expressions: Ἡμ. κατὰ φύλα *according to clans, each clan by itself*, κατὰ τρεῖς *by threes, three by three*, καδ' ἡμέραν *day by day, daily*.

IN COMPOSITION: *down, against*. Often it serves only to strengthen the meaning of the simple verb, and in many such cases it cannot be translated.

633. 3. ὑπέρ (Ἡμ. also ὑπείρ) *over* = Lat. *super*.

ὑπέω with the GENITIVE:

a. OF PLACE: *ὁ ἥλιος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πορεύεται* the sun journeys *above* us.  
 b. In derived sense, *for, in behalf of*: *μάχεσθαι ὑπὲρ τινος* to fight *for one* (orig. over him, standing over to defend), *ὁ ὑπὲρ τῆς πατρίδος κίνδυνος* the (peril) struggle *for the fatherland*;—also in place of: *ἐγὼ ὑπὲρ σοῦ ἀποκρινοῦμαι* I will answer *in thy stead*;—and on account of: *ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐλευθερίας ὑμᾶς εὐδαιμονίζω* I congratulate you on account of your freedom.—*ὑπὲρ* in the sense of *περὶ* concerning is rarely found before Demosthenes: *τὴν ὑπὲρ τοῦ πελέμου γνώμην τοιαύτην ἔχειν* to have such an opinion concerning the war.

634. *ὑπὲρ* with the ACCUSATIVE, *over, beyond*, of place and measure: *Ἦμ. ὑπὲρ οὐδὲν ἐβήσето* he passed over the threshold, *ὑπὲρ δύναμιν* beyond one's ability.  
 In COMPOSITION: *over, beyond, exceedingly, in behalf of*.

### V. With the Accusative and Dative.

635. *ἀνὰ* (cf. adv. *ἀνω above*) originally *up* (opposed to *κατά*).

*ἀνὰ* with the DATIVE, only in Epic and lyric poetry, *up on*: *ἀνὰ Γαργαρυῆκρον* on the summit of Gargarus, *χρυσέῳ ἀνὰ σκήπτρῳ* upon a golden sceptre.

636. *ἀνὰ* with the ACCUSATIVE, *up along*; passing over, through, or into (cf. *κατά* with acc., 632):

a. OF PLACE: *ἀνὰ ῥοὴν* up stream, *ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν* over the whole land, *Ἦμ. ἀνὰ στρατόν* through the camp.

b. OF TIME: *ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν ἡμέραν* (over) through the entire day.

c. IN DISTRIBUTIVE expressions: *ἀνὰ τέτταρας* by fours.

PHRASES: *ἀνὰ κράτος* (up to his power) with all his might, *ἀνὰ λόγον* (up to) according to proportion, *ἀνὰ στόμα* ἔχειν to have in one's mouth, to talk about (cf. *δίδ*, 629).

In COMPOSITION: *up, back, again*.

### VI. With the Accusative, Genitive, and Dative.

REM. The proper meaning of the preposition is, in general, most clearly seen with the dative.

637. 1. *ἀμφί* (Lat. *amb-*) connected with *ἄμφω both*: properly *on both sides of*; hence *about* (cf. *περί*, 649).

*ἀμφί* with the DATIVE, only Ionic and poetic, *about, and hence concerning, on account of*: *Ἦμ. ἰδρῶσει τελαμῶν ἀμφί στήθεσσι* the sh'eld-strap will sweat about his breast, *Ἡδ. ἀμφὶ ἀπόδω τῇ ἐμῇ πελοσμῇ τοι* concerning my departure, I will obey you, poet. *ἀμφί φόβῳ* on account of fear.

638. *ἀμφί* with the GENITIVE, *about, concerning*: *Ἡδ. ἀμφί ταύτης τῆς πόλιος* (about) in the neighborhood of this city, *διαφέρεσθαι ἀμφί τινος* to quarrel about something.

639. *ἀμφί* with the ACCUSATIVE, *about*, of place, time, measure, occupation: *ἄμφι τὰ ὅρια* (about) close to the boundaries, *ἀμφί τοῦτον τὸν χρόνον* about this time, *ἀμφί τὰ ἐξήκοντα* about sixty (Lat. *circiter sexaginta*), *ἀμφί δείπνον* *ποιεῖν* to be busy about the supper.

PHRASES: *οἱ ἀμφί τινα* a person with those about him, his friends, followers, *oldiers*, etc.; hence even *οἱ ἀμφί Πλάτωνα* Plato, as head of a philosophic school.

In COMPOSITION: *about, on both sides*.

640. 2. ἐπὶ *on, upon.*

ἐπὶ with the DATIVE:

a. of PLACE: Hm. ἐπὶ χθονὶ σίτον ἔδοντες *eating bread upon the earth, ἐπ' τῇ θαλάσῃ οἰκεῖν to live (close upon) by the sea.*b. of TIME: ἐπὶ τούτοις *after these things, thereupon.*c. in OTHER RELATIONS: ἐπὶ τοῖς πράγμασιν εἶναι *to be (over) at the head of affairs, ἐπὶ τοῖς πολεμοῖς εἶναι to be (dependent upon) in the power of the enemy, ἐπὶ τινι χαίρειν to rejoice (on the ground of) on account of something:—especially of the AIM, on which an action proceeds: ἐπὶ παιδείᾳ τοῦτο ἔμαδες in order to an education hast thou learned this;—and the CONDITION, on which an action depends: ἐπὶ τόκοις δανείζειν to lend on interest, ἐπὶ τούτῳ on this condition.*

641. ἐπὶ with the GENITIVE:

a. of SPACE,——to denote the place *where*: Κύρος προῦφαινετο ἐφ' ἄρματος *Cyrus appeared upon a chariot, ἐπὶ τοῦ εὐωνύμου (sc. κέρως) on the left (wing), ἐπὶ μαρτύρων in the presence of witnesses;—or the place whither: ἐπὶ Σάμῳ πλεῖν to sail (upon) toward Samos.*b. of TIME: ἐπὶ Κροίσου ἄρχοντος *while Croesus reigned, ἐφ' ἡμῶν in our time, ἐπὶ κινδύνου in time of danger.*c. in OTHER RELATIONS: ἐπὶ τῆς ἀρχῆς μένειν *to remain in the office, λέγειν ἐπὶ τινος to speak (upon) with reference to some one, ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ οἰκεῖν to live by himself (apart from others), ἐπ' ὀλίγων τεταγμένοι drawn up with little depth (few men in depth).*642. ἐπὶ with the ACCUSATIVE, *to (a position) upon, unto: ἀναβαίνειν ἐφ' ἵππον to mount on horseback, ἐπὶ δεξιᾷ toward the right.*PHRASES: ἐπὶ πολὺ *to a great distance, ὥς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ for the most part, τὸ ἐπ' ἐμέ so far as I am concerned.*In COMPOSITION: *upon, over, after, toward, unto.* Often it only marks the action as going forth upon the object, and in many such cases cannot well be translated.643. 3. μετὰ (akin to μέσος *medius*) *a-mid, among.*μετὰ with the DATIVE, poetic, chiefly Epic: Hm. Ἑκτορα δὲ θεὸς ἔσκε μετ' ἀνδράσι *Hector who was a god among men.*644. μετὰ with the GENITIVE, *with*, implying participation (cf. σύν, 628): μετὰ τῶν συμμάχων κινδυνεύειν *to meet the dangers of battle (in common) with the allies, μετὰ δακρύων with (amid) tears, γῆρας μετὰ πενίας old age along with poverty.*

645. μετὰ with the ACCUSATIVE:

a. *to (a position) among or along with*, poetic: Hm. ἰὼν μετὰ ἔθνος ἑταίρων *going among the multitude of his friends, Hm. ξὺν δουρὶ μετ' Αὐτομέδοντα βεβήκει he went with his spear after (in pursuit of) Automedon.*b. *after* (so as to be with something, and obtain or secure it), poetic: Hm. βῆναι μετὰ πατρός ἀκούην *to go after (in quest of) tidings of a father, Hm. πόλε υὸν μετὰ δωρήσαντο they were arming for war.*c. *after*, in TIME OF ORDER: μετὰ τὸν Πελοποννησιακὸν πόλεμον *after the Peloponnesian war, μετὰ θεοῦς ψυχῇ δεώτατον (after) next to the gods, the soul is (a thing) most divine.*PHRASES: μετὰ χειρὸς ἔχειν *to have in hand (prop. to take between the hands and hold there), μεθ' ἡμέραν by day (after day comes, begins).*

IN COMPOSITION: *with* (of sharing), *among*, *between*, *after*, *from one place to another* (μετατιδέειν *to put in a new place*).

646. 4. παρά (Hm. also παρά, παρὰ) *alongside of*, *by*, *near*.

παρά with the DATIVE: Hm. παρὰ νηυσὶ κορωνίσιν μινυῖν *to remain by* (the side of) *the curved ships*, καὶ παρ' ἐμοὶ τις ἐμπειρία ἐστὶ *with me too* (as it were, at my side) *is some experience*.

647. παρά with the GENITIVE, *from beside*, *from*, with verbs of MOTION and those which imply RECEIVING (outwardly or inwardly): Hm. ἀπονοστεῖν παρὰ νηῶν *to return from the ships* (from a position by or near them), λαμβάνειν (μανθάνειν, ἀκούειν) παρὰ τινος *to take* (learn, hear) *from some one*. Very rarely, and only in poetry, without the meaning "from": ναυετών παρ' Ἰσμήνου βείδρων *dwelling by the currents of Ismenus*.

648. παρά with the ACCUSATIVE, *to* (a position) *beside*, *unto*; also *along by*:

a. of PLACE: Hm. τῷ δ' αὖτις ἵτην παρὰ νῆας *but they too went again to the ships* (to be by or near them), Hm. βῆ δ' ἀχέων παρὰ δῖνα θαλάσσης *he went sorrowing along the sea-shore*.

b. of TIME: παρ' ὅλον τὸν βίον (along by) *during his whole life*.

c. of COMPARISON: δεῖ τὰς πράξεις παρ' ἀλλήλας τιθέναι *we must put the actions beside each other, compare them*, μείζον τι παρὰ τοῦτο *somewhat larger in comparison with this*.

d. of CAUSE: παρὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν ἀμέλειαν Φίλιππος αἰξεται *on account of our neglect Philip is becoming great* (prop. by it, in connection with it).

e. of EXCEPTION OR OPPOSITION: ἔχομέν τι παρὰ ταῦτα ἄλλο λέγειν *beside this we have another thing to say*, παρὰ τὸν νόμον *contrary to the law* (prop. passing by or beyond it, trans-gressing it) the opposite of κατά with acc. (652 c).

PHRASES: παρὰ μικρὸν *by little, within a little*, παρὰ μικρὸν ἦλθον ἀποδανείν *I came near dying*, παρὰ πολὺ νικᾶν *to be* (victorious by much) *completely victorious*, παρ' οὐδὲν ποιεῖσθαι *to esteem as naught*.

IN COMPOSITION: *beside*, *along by* or *past*, *aside*, *amiss*.

649. 5. περί *around* (on all sides, cf. ἀμφί 637).

περί with the DATIVE, not frequent in Attic prose:

a. of PLACE: Hm. ἐνδυε περί στήθεσσι χιτῶνα *he put the mail-coat around his breast*, Hm. περί κῆρι (about the heart) *at heart, heartily*.

b. of CAUSE: Hm. περί οἷσι μαχεῖσθαι κτεάτεσσιν *fighting* (about) *in defence of his possessions*, ἐδείσαν περί τῷ χωρίῳ *they became alarmed for the place*.

650. περί with the GENITIVE:

a. chiefly in derived sense, *about*, *concerning* (Lat. de): βουλευόνται περί τοῦ πολέμου *they are taking counsel about the war*, τίνα δόξαν ἔχεις περί τούτων *what opinion hast thou concerning these things?*

b. in Hm. (surrounding, and hence) *surpassing*, *more than*: περί πάντων ἔμμεναι ἄλλων *to be superior to all others*. Hence, in prose, such phrases as περί πολλοῦ ποιεῖσθαι *to consider as* (more than much) *very important, desirable*, περί οὐδενὸς ἡγεῖσθαι *to esteem* (just above nothing) *very low, think little of*.

651. περί with the ACCUSATIVE, nearly the same as ἀμφί (639): περί Αἴγυπτον *about Egypt, in the region of Egypt*; and in derived sense, περί φιλοσοφίας *engaged about philosophy*.

IN COMPOSITION: *around*, (remaining) *over*, *surpassing* (with adjectives = Lat. per in permagnus).

For Hm. περί as adverb *exceedingly*, see 615.

652. 6. *πρός* (Hm. also *προτί, ποτί*) *at* or *by* the front of, cf. *παρά*, 646), akin to *πρό*.

*πρός* with the DATIVE:

a. *at*: δ Κύρος ἦν *πρός* Βαβυλῶνι *Cyrus was at Babylon*. Also with verbs of motion (618 a): Hm. *ποτί δὲ σκῆπτρον βάλε γαίῃ* but he threw the staff on the ground (so as to be, lie, there);—and in derived sense: τὸν νοῦν *πρὸς* ἐχέτε *πρὸς τούτῳ* apply your mind to this.

b. *in addition to*: *πρὸς* τούτοις *in addition to these things, furthermore*, *πρὸς* τοῖς ἄλλοις *beside all the rest*.

653. *πρός* with the GENITIVE:

a. *in front of, looking towards*: *πρὸς* Θράκης κείσθαι *to be situated over against Thrace*, τὸ *πρὸς* ἑσπέρας τείχος *the westward wall*, cf. *πρός* with acc.;—similarly in *swearing*: *πρὸς* θεῶν *before the gods, by the gods*. So *πρὸς* πατρός (μητρός) *on the father's (mother's) side*, *πρὸς* Πρωταγόρου εἶναι *to be on the side of Protagoras*, *πρὸς* τινος λέγειν *to speak on one's side, in one's favor*, Hm. *πρὸς* γὰρ Διὸς εἰσι ξένοι *for strangers are (on the side of) under the care of Zeus*. Often, to express what is *natural or appropriate* on the part of some one: *πρὸς* ἱατροῦ ἐστὶ *it is the way of a physician*, οὐκ ἦν *πρὸς* τοῦ Κίρου τρόπου *it was not according to the character of Cyrus*.

b. *from* (prop. *from before*, cf. *παρά*, 647): ὕλθος *πρὸς* θεῶν *prosperity from the gods*;—sometimes used with passive verbs (instead of *ὑπό*, 656 b): *πρὸς* τινος φιλεῖσθαι *to be loved by some one* (cf. *ἐκ*, 624 c).

654. *πρός* with the ACCUSATIVE:

a. *to* (prop. *to the front of*): ἐρχονται *πρὸς* ἡμᾶς πρέσβεις *embassadors come to us*, *πρὸς* τὸν δῆμον ἀγορεύειν *to speak to (before) the people*.

b. *towards*: *πρὸς* βορρᾶν *towards the north*;—especially of DISPOSITION or RELATION TOWARD some one: πιστῶς διακείσθαι *πρὸς* τινι *to be faithfully disposed towards one*, *πρὸς* βασιλέα σπονδὰς ποιεῖσθαι *to make a truce with the king*, δικάζεσθαι *πρὸς* τινι *to carry on a law-suit against one*.

c. *with a view to, in reference to*: *πρὸς* τὸ ἑαυτῷ συμφέρον *in order to his own advantage*, *πρὸς* τί με ταῦτ' ἐρωτᾷς (to what end) *for what do you ask me this?* *πρὸς* ταῦτα (in view of these things) *therefore*, διαφέρειν *πρὸς* ἀρετῇν *to differ in respect to virtue*, τὰ *πρὸς* τὸν πόλεμον *the things pertaining to the war*, *πρὸς* τὸ ἀργύριον τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν κρίνειν *to judge of happiness (by reference to) according to money*.

PHRASES: *πρὸς* ἡδονῇ, χάριν *with a view to please, gratify* (one's self or another), *πρὸς* βίαν *by (resort to) force, forcibly*, *πρὸς* ὀργῇν *in anger, angrily*, οὐδὲν *πρὸς* ἐμέ *it is nothing to me*.

IN COMPOSITION: *to, towards, in addition*.

655. 7. *ὑπό* (Hm. also *ὑπαί*) *under* = Lat. *sub*.

*ὑπό* with the DATIVE: *ὑπὸ* τῷ οὐρανῷ *under the heavens*, *ὑπὸ* τῇ ὄρει *at the foot of the mountain*, *ὑπ'* Ἀθηναίοις εἶναι *to be under (the power of) the Athenians*, poetic in Hm. *χερσὶν ὑφ' ἡμετέρεσσιν ἄλoυσα* (Τροί) *conquered (under) by our hands*.

656. *ὑπό* with the GENITIVE:

a. OF PLACE: *ὑπὸ* γῆς *under the earth*;—hence in some expressions of DEPENDENCE: *ὑπ'* αὐλητῶν χορεύειν *to dance under (the lead of) flute-players*. But much oftener, *under the working of a cause or agent*: hence

b. OF AGENCY, with PASSIVE VERBS or those of passive meaning: τιμᾶσθαι *πρὸ* τῶν πολιτῶν *to be honored by the citizens*, ἡ πόλις ἐδόλω *ὑπὸ* τῶν Ἑλλήνων *it*

nity was taken by the Greeks, πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων many died (were slain) by the barbarians.

c. of CAUSE: ὑπὸ γήρως ἄσθενής ἦν he was weak by reason of old age.

657. ὑπὸ with the ACCUSATIVE:

a. of PLACE, prop. to (a position) under: Ἡμ. ὑπὸ πόντον ἐδύσετο κυμαίνοντα he dined under the surging sea; used also in expressions denoting rest (618 a): ὑπὸ τὸ ὄρος πύλίζοντι they were passing the night at the foot of the mountain. Hence, in derived sense, of subjection: πόλεις τε καὶ ἔθνη ὑφ' αὐτοῦ ποιεῖσθαι to bring cities and nations under their power.

b. of TIME (under a time either impending or in progress): ὑπὸ νύκτα just before night (Lat. sub noctem); ὑπὸ τὴν νύκτα during the night.

In COMPOSITION: under, secretly, slightly, gradually. It is sometimes used where the idea under is foreign to our conceptions, and in many such cases can hardly be translated.

## ADJECTIVES.

658. For attributive and predicate-adjective, see 488. For agreement of adjective and substantive, see 498. For omitted subject, and use of adjective as substantive, see 509. For peculiarities in number and gender, see 511-23. For use of adjective as adverb, see 226, 228. For neuter adjective used as cognate-accusative, see 547 c.

### Degrees of Comparison.

659. POSITIVE FOR COMPARATIVE. The positive may express a quality as disproportioned to the circumstances of the case, and may thus have a comparative force:

ἡ χώρα συμκρὰ δὴ ἐξ ἱκανῆς ἔσται the territory, from being sufficient, will become small (i. e. too small, smaller than its inhabitants require). In most cases of the kind, an INFINITIVE follows, usually with ὥς or ὥστε: ὀλίγοι ἐσμὲν ὥς ἐγκρατεῖς εἶναι αὐτῶν we are too few to have possession of them.

660. COMPARATIVE. The comparative degree may be followed by a genitive, or by ἢ than (see 585-6).

a. The genitive is always used, when the comparative is followed by a reflexive pronoun: ὅταν ἐν τινι κινδύνῳ ᾖσι, πολλὰ χεῖρον αὐτῶν λέγουσι whenever they are in any danger, they speak much worse (than themselves, i. e. than they do under other circumstances) than they usually do. Compare βέλτιστος ἐαυτοῦ (best of himself, better than in any other state) in his best estate (559 a).

b. ἢ is always used, when the two objects of comparison are adjectives: both of these are then put in the comparative: στρατηγοὶ πλείους ἢ βέλτιους generals more numerous than good, συντομώτερον ἢ σαφέστερον διαλεχθῆναι to discourse more briefly than clearly.

c. ἢ is used after the comparative, when the quality is represented as disproportioned to something: thus ἢ κατὰ with the acc., ἢ or ἢ ὥς or ἢ ὥστε with the infin.: νομοθέτης βελτίων ἢ κατ' ἄνθρωπον a lawgiver better (than according to man) than consists with man's nature, μέζω ἢ κατὰ δάκρυα πεπόνυθαι the

*have suffered things too great for tears*, βελτίους ἢ ὑπὸ δάρων παρατρέπεσθαι *too good to be seduced by gifts*, ἐλάττω δύνανται εἶναι ἢ ὥστε τοὺς φίλους ὠφελεῖν *he has too little power to serve his friends*.

d. *ἦ* is sometimes irregularly omitted, when πλέον (πλεῖν) *more* or ἕλαττον (μείον) *less* is followed by a numeral not in the genitive: ἀποκτείνουσι τῶν ἀνδρῶν οὐ μείον πεντακοσίου *they kill not less (than) 500 of the men*. The same adverbs, with or without *ἦ*, may be used for any case or number of the adjective: thus in the last example, μείον = μέγας; ἀπέθανον οὐκ ἕλαττον (= ἐλάττωες) τῶν εἰκοσι *there fell not less than 20*, ἐν πλέον (= πλείον) ἢ διακοσίοις *there in more than 200 years*.

661. Instead of the genitive or the particle *ἦ*, other forms are sometimes used with the comparative:

αἰρετώτερός ἐστι δὲ καλὸς θάνατος ἀντὶ τοῦ αἰσχροῦ βίου *a noble death is more to be desired than* (lit. instead of) *a shameful life*, μὴδὲν περὶ πλείονος ποιοῦ πρὸς τοῦ δικαίου *consider nothing as of more account than* (lit. before) *justice*, χειμῶν μείων παρὰ τὴν καθεστηκυῖαν ὥραν *a cold more severe than* (lit. in comparison with) *the ordinary season*, πρὸς πάντας τοὺς ἄλλους οἱ Συρακούσιοι πλείω ἐπορίσσαντο *the Syracusans provided more than* (lit. in relation to) *all the rest*, δὲ πόλεμος οὐχ ὅσων τὸ πλέον ἀλλὰ δαπάνης *war is not a thing of arms so much as of expense* (lit. not of arms more, but of expense).

662. The comparative is often used ABSOLUTELY, i. e. without any object depending on it. Such an object may then be understood from the connection:

αἰρετώτερον τὸ αὐταρκέστερον *the more independent position is more desirable* (than another less independent), μή τι νεώτερον ἀπαγγέλλεις *do you report anything newer* (than we know already)? ἡμεινόν ἐστι ὑπὸ θεοῦ καὶ φρονίμου ἐρχεσθαι *it is better to be governed by a divine and intelligent being*.—Thus the comparative may signify MORE THAN OTHERS, MORE THAN IS USUAL OF PROPER, and may be rendered sometimes by the positive with TOO, QUITE, VERY: οἱ σοφώτεροι *the wiser, men of superior wisdom*, εἰ καὶ γελοιότερον εἰπεῖν *though it is rather a funny thing to say*.

663. SUPERLATIVE. The superlative represents a quality as belonging to its subject in a higher degree than to any other individual of the same class. This class is most commonly designated by a genitive partitive (559 a), which may often be understood where there is none expressed. But the superlative is also used without definite reference to a class, to represent a quality as belonging to its subject in a very high degree: ἀνὴρ σοφώτατος *a very wise man*.

664. *Strengthened Forms*. The superlative is strengthened by various additions, especially by a prefixed ὥς or ὅτι, less often ἦ (in poetry also ὅπως):

ὥς ἐλαχίστων δεῖσθαι *to have the very smallest wants*, ὅτι μάλιστα *as much as possible*, ὅτι ἐν βραχυτάτῳ *in the shortest possible space*, ἢ ῥᾶστα *in the easiest manner*. Sometimes ὥς and ὅτι are used together: ἐμὲ ὥς ὅτι βέλτιστον γενέσθαι *that I should become as good as may be*. The adj. pron. οἷος has a similar use: ὁρῶ τὰ πράγματα οὐχ οἷα βέλτιστα ὄντα *I see that our affairs are not in the very best condition*, ὅντος πάγου οἴου δεινοτάτου *there being a frost of extreme severity*.



a. These forms of expression appear to have arisen by incorporation and attraction (810-11): οὕτως δεῖσθαι, ὡς ἐλάχιστά ἐστι τοῦ ναυτοῦ (things) in that way, in which they (the things wanted) are least, ἐν τούτῳ δὲ τι βραχυτάτον ἐστι in that space which is shortest, ἐμὲ ὡς τοῦτο δὲ τι βέλτιστόν ἐστι γενέσθαι that I should become as that which is best, πάγου τοιούτου ὅλος δεινότατός ἐστι a frost of that sort which is most severe.

b. In such expressions, words denoting POSSIBILITY are sometimes found (but not with ὅτι): διηγῆσθαι ὡς ἂν δύνῃμαι διὰ βραχυτάτων I will state in the briefest terms I am able, οἱ Λακεδαιμόνιοι σίτῳ ᾗ ἂνυστὸν μετριοτάτῳ τρέφουσι the Lacedaemonians support life with an amount of bread as moderate as possible, ἦγε στρατιὰν ὅσην πλείστην ἐδύνατο he led as large an army as he could.

665. a. The superlative is also strengthened by δὴ annexed: μέγιστος δὴ the very greatest. For ἐν τοῖς with superl., see 627.—A negative form of expression may be used with emphasis: οὐκ ἐλάχιστος not least = very great (an example of *litotes*).—The superlative may receive emphasis from the numeral εἰς: πλείστα εἰς ἄνθρωπος δυνάμενος ὠφελεῖν being able to render most aid (as one man, i. e.) beyond any other one man.

b. Sometimes μάλιστα is added to the superlative: διὰ τοὺς νόμους μάλιστα μέγιστοί ἐστε through the laws ye are most of all greatest. So μᾶλλον is sometimes found with the comparative: αἰσχυντηρότερος μᾶλλον τοῦ δέοντος bashful more than he ought to be.

666. The PARTICIPLES never form a comparative and superlative, but take μᾶλλον, μάλιστα instead. This is the case also with many verbals in τός, and with some other adjectives. It is sometimes the case even with adjectives which usually form the comparative and superlative.

## PRONOUNS.

667. The PERSONAL PRONOUNS, when they stand in the nominative, are *emphatic*; otherwise they would be omitted (504 a):

καὶ σὺ δὲ φεῖ αὐτόν thou also wilt see him (thou as well as others). Yet they have little emphasis in some phrases, such as ὡς ἐγὼ ἀκούω (πυνθάνομαι, οἶμαι) as I hear (learn, think).

668. The pronoun οὗ, οὗ, etc., of the third person, is in Attic always *reflexive* (671 a); instead of it, αὐτός is used as a *personal* pronoun: this also, when it stands in the nom., is emphatic: εἶδον αὐτήν I saw her, αὐτὸς ἔφη (ipse dixit) he himself (the master) said it.

669. INTENSIVE PRONOUN. a. Αὐτός, in agreement with a substantive, is intensive or emphatic (= Lat. ipse): ὁ ἄνθρωπος αὐτός or αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος the man himself (538 b).

So with various shades of meaning: ἐπιστήμη αὐτὴ knowledge in itself (in its own nature); ἡ γεωργία πολλὰ καὶ αὐτὴ διδάσκει agriculture itself also (as well as other pursuits) affords much instruction; ἠγοῦμαι τὴν ἡμετέραν πόλιν αὐτὴν πολὺ κρείσσων εἶναι I believe our city by itself (alone) to be much superior in strength; αὐτοὶ ὀργιζόμενοι οἱ στοατιῶται the soldiers being angry of themselves

(aside from the influence of others); ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τοῖς αἰγιαλοῖς *on the coasts themselves* (just upon, close upon, the coasts); τέτταρας ναῦς ἔλαβον αὐτοῖς ἀνδράς *they took four ships, crews and all* (604). It is used, by a peculiar idiom, with ORDINAL numerals: ἐστρατήγει Νικίας τρίτος αὐτός *Nicias was general with two associates* (being himself third and chief).

b. It is often emphatic when it stands by itself (in agreement with a word understood); in the nom. it is always so (668), and sometimes in the oblique cases:

Βρασίδας τῇ Θεσσαλῶν γῇ καὶ αὐτοῖς (sc. τοῖς Θεσσ.) φίλος ἦν *Brasidas was a friend to the country of the Thessalians and to (the people) themselves*, πλεοντέον (sc. ὑμῖν) εἰς τὰς τριήρεις αὐτοῖς ἐμβάσι (you) *must sail, having yourselves gone on board of the triremes, οὐχ οἰόντε ἀμελῇ αὐτὸν ὄντα* (sc. τινὶ) *ἄλλους ποιεῖν ἐπιμελεῖς it is impossible (for one) who is careless himself to make others careful.*

c. But usually, when standing by itself in an oblique case, it serves as a personal pronoun (668), or a weak demonstrative, referring to a person or thing previously mentioned (491 b):

Κύρῳ παρήσαν αἱ ἐκ Πελοποννήσου νῆες, καὶ ἐπ' αὐταῖς Πυθαγόρας *the ships from Peloponnesus joined Cyrus, and Pythagoras in command of them, οὓς δὲ μὴ εὗρισκον, κενοτάφιον αὐτοῖς ἐποίησαν such as they did not find, they made a cenotaph for them.*

For ὁ αὐτός *the same*, see 538 b.

670. The REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS refer to the subject of the sentence: τὰ ἀριστα βουλευέσθε ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς *take the best counsel for yourselves.*

a. When connected with a *dependent* verb (finite, infinitive, or participle), they refer to the subject, not of the dependent, but of the *principal* verb; and are then said to be INDIRECT REFLEXIVES:

τὰ ναυάγια, ὅσα πρὸς τῇ ἐαυτῶν (γῇ) ἦν, ἀνείλοντο *they took up the wrecks, as many as were close to their own (land), ὁ τύραννος νομίζει τοὺς πολίτας ὑπηρετεῖν ἐαυτῷ the tyrant thinks that the citizens are servants to him* (lit. to himself), τούτων ἦρξε Κύρῳ οὐχ ἐαυτῷ ὁμογλώττων ὄνταν *Cyrus became ruler of these, though they were not of the same tongue with him.*

b. Sometimes, however, the reflexive pronouns refer, not to the principal subject, but to a *dependent* word: ἀπὸ σαυτοῦ σε διδάξω *from yourself I will instruct you, ζηλοῦτε τοὺς μηδὲν κακὸν σφισιν αὐτοῖς συνειδότας emulate those who are consciences* (with themselves) *in their own minds of no evil, τὸν κωμάρχην ἔχετο Ξενοφὸν ἔγων πρὸς τοὺς ἐαυτοῦ οἰκέτας Xenophon went conducting the governor of the village to his own people* (the governor's, not Xenophon's).

671. The personal pronouns are sometimes used instead of the reflexive:

δοκῶ μοι οὐκ ἀπαρσκευος εἶναι Ἰ *(seem to myself to be) think that I am not without preparation*;—especially for the indirect reflexives: οὐχ ἔξειν δ' ἡ χρῆσθαι αὐτῷ νομίζει *he thinks that you will not know what to do with him.*

a. The personal pronouns of the third person (οὗ, οἱ, etc.) are in Attic *αἰνῶμα* used as indirect reflexives; but οὗ and εἰ are rare in Attic prose, and οἱ is seldom emphatic: ἐγκλήματα ἐποιούντο, ὅπως σφίσιν ὅτι μεγίστη πρόφασις εἴη οὗ πολεμεῖν *they were bringing charges, that they might have the greatest pos-*

sible color for making war, λέγεται Ἀπόλλων ἐκδεῖραι Μαρσύαν ἐρίζοντά οἱ ἐπὶ τοφίας Apollo is said to have slayed Marsyas, when contending with him (Apollo) in respect to skill.

b. In Hm., οἷ, οἶ, etc., are freely used as personal pronouns (= Att. αὐτοῦ, -ης, etc.): αὐτόματος δέ οἱ ἦλθε Μενέλαος but Menelaus of his own accord came to him; —yet they are often reflexive: γαστήρ ἐκέλευσε ἔο μῆσασθαι ἀνάγκη the stomach requires one perforce to think of it.

672. a. The reflexive pronoun of the third person is sometimes used for that of the first and second: δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἀνερέσθαι ἑαυτοὺς we must question ourselves. —In Hm., the possessive pronoun ὅς (έός) has a similar use: οὐ γὰρ ἐγώ γε ἦς (for ἐμῆς) γαίης δύναμαι γλυκερώτερον ἄλλο ἰδέσθαι for I can look on nothing sweeter than (mine) own land.

b. The reflexive pronoun, in the plural forms, is often used for the reciprocal (ἀλλήλων, ἀλλήλοις, etc.): διελεγόμεθα ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς we were conversing (with ourselves) with one another.

673. The forms ἐμὲ αὐτόν, αὐτόν με, σὲ αὐτόν, αὐτόν σε, and the like, are emphatic only, not reflexive:

τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐμούς καθήσχυνε καὶ ἐμὲ αὐτόν he insulted my children and me myself, poet. αὐτῷ ταῦτά σοι δίδωμι to thee thyself do I give these things. Instead of ἑ αὐτόν, etc., in the third person, αὐτόν alone is used: λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν καὶ γυναῖκα they take the man himself and his wife. In the plural, ἡμῶν αὐτῶν, etc., may be either reflexive or emphatic; αὐτῶν ἡμῶν, etc., emphatic only: but σφῶν αὐτῶν is only reflexive, and αὐτῶν σφῶν is never used.

a. But in Hm., to whom the compound reflexives are unknown (235 D), such forms as ἑ αὐτόν, οἱ αὐτῷ, σοὶ αὐτῷ, etc., are sometimes reflexive and some times emphatic.

674. The reflexive pronoun may be made to receive emphasis by prefixing αὐτός to it:

αὐτός in this use agrees, not with the reflexive itself, but with the subject to which it refers: αὐτὸς αὐτόν ἀπέκτεινε he (himself) killed himself, τὸν σοφὸν αὐτόν αὐτῷ μάλιστα δεῖ σοφὸν εἶναι the wise man must be wise especially for himself. The two pronouns are separated by a preposition: τὰ μὲν αὐτῇ δι' αὐτῆς ἡ ψυχὴ ἐπισκοπεῖ some things the soul surveys by itself; but not, usually, by the article: καταλέλυκε τὴν αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ δυναστείαν he has overthrown his own dominion.

675. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. The article is often used instead of an (unemphatic) possessive pronoun (527 d). (For the article with a possessive pronoun, see 538 c.)

a. The genitive of the personal pronoun is very commonly used instead of the possessive: σοὺ ὁ υἱὸς or ὁ υἱὸς σου (for the position, see 538 a). For the 3d person, the Attic prose always has αὐτοῦ, -ῆς his, her, its (instead of ὅς); and αὐτῶν their (instead of σφέτερος). —σφέτερος in Attic prose is always reflexive: ὅς or ἐός is only poetic.

b. The possessive, being thus nearly equivalent to the genitive of a personal pronoun, may have an adjective or appositive connected with it in the genitive (cf. 523 b): ἡ ὑμετέρα τῶν σοφιστῶν τέχνη ἐπιδέδωκε the art of you the sophists has advanced, poet. τὰμὰ δυστήνου κακὰ the ills of me, unhappily one, Hm. ὑμέτερος δ' εἰ μὲν θυμὸς νεμεσίζεται αὐτῶν if your (own) mind is offended.

676. The possessive pronouns often have a reflexive use:

τῶν χρημάτων σοι τῶν ἐμῶν κίχρημι *I lend to thee of my own property*: as to σφέτερος, see 675 a. In this use, ἡμέτερος, ὑμέτερος commonly take αὐτῶν (675 b): ἡμέτερα αὐτῶν ἔργα οὐ λέγομεν *our own actions we do not speak*; for σφέτερος αὐτῶν, the genitive αὐτῶν is frequent: τὰ σφέτερα αὐτῶν (or τὰ ἐαυτῶν) εὖ τίδεσθαι *to manage well their own affairs*. The forms ἐμὸς αὐτοῦ (-ῆς) σὸς αὐτοῦ (-ῆς) are poetic: the genitives ἐμαυτοῦ (-ῆς), σεαυτοῦ (-ῆς) are used in stead; and in the third person, ἐαυτοῦ (-ῆς).

677. A possessive pronoun is sometimes equivalent to an objective genitive: εὖνοια ἢ ἐμή *good-will to me* (not my good-will to another); so σὴν χάριν (as a favor to thee) *for thy sake*.

678. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. The ordinary demonstrative is οὗτος *this, that*. Ὅδε *this* (here) is used of something *near* or *present*; ἐκεῖνος *that* (yonder), of something *remote*.

a. These pronouns, and especially ὅδε, are sometimes used almost as adverbs of place:

αἷτιος Χαιρέφῶν ὅδε Chaerephon *here is to blame for it*, poet. ὁρῶ τήνδ' ἐκ δόμων στείχουσιν Ἰοκάστην *I see Jocaste coming hither from the house*, ἱππεῖς οὗτοι πολέμιοι φαίνονται *there are seen horsemen of the enemy* ("those horsemen" would be expressed by οἱ ἱππεῖς οὗτοι), νῆες ἐκεῖναι ἐπιπλέουσι *yonder are ships sailing towards us*.

679. In referring to an object already mentioned, οὗτος is generally used; but ὅδε, in reference to an object yet to be mentioned: ἔλεξαν ταῦτα *they said these things* (before stated), ἔλεξαν τάδε *they said these things* (which follow). The same distinction exists also between τοιοῦτος *such*, τοσοῦτος *so much, many*, τηλικούτος *so old, large*,—and the corresponding forms in δε, τοιόσδε, τοσόςδε, τηλικόςδε.

a. Yet οὗτος is sometimes used—especially the neuter τοῦτο—in reference to a word or sentence following in apposition: οὐ τοῦτο μόνον ἐννοοῦνται, τί πέλσοντα *they think not of this alone, what they shall suffer*. More rarely, ὅδε is used in reference to something before mentioned.

b. Ἐκεῖνος is also used in referring to an object before mentioned, even when mentioned immediately before, if the object is thought of as remote, or is otherwise especially distinguished: Κύρος καθορᾷ βασιλέα καὶ τὸ ἀμφ' ἐκείνων στίφος *Cyrus observes the king and the band around him* (some way off, as leader of the opposite army). Ἐκεῖνος may even refer to a word or sentence following in apposition: παρὰ ἐκείνων, οἶμαι, παρὰ τῶν μηδέποτε πολεμίων *from those, I think, (viz.) from such as never were hostile*.

680. Οὗτος sometimes repeats the subject or object of a sentence with emphatic force:

ὁ τὸ σπέρμα παρασχών, οὗτος τῶν φύτων αἷτιος *the one who furnished the seed, he is responsible for what grew from it*. So αὐτός, but without emphasis: πειράσσομαι τῷ πάππῳ, κρᾶτιστος ὢν ἱππεύς, συμμαχεῖν αὐτῷ *to my grandfather, I will try, being a first-rate horseman, to act as an ally to him*.

For καὶ ταῦτα *and that* with omitted verb, see 508 b.

a. Οὗτος is sometimes used in addressing a person: οὗτος, τι ποιεῖς *you here, what are you doing* (678 a).

681. RELATIVE PRONOUNS. For agreement of relative and antecedent, see 503. For peculiarities of relative sentences, see 807-23.

a. The ordinary relatives (*ὅς, ὅσος, ὅλος, etc.*) are often used where the antecedent is indefinite: *πείθονται οὓς ἂν* (= *οὓσιν ἂν*) *ἡγῶνται βελτίστους εἶναι* *they obey* (those, any) *whom they may think to be best.*

b. But the indefinite relatives (*ὅστις, ὁπόσος, ὁποῖος, etc.*) are not used where the antecedent is definite or particular. Where the antecedent is apparently of this nature, an indefinite idea is really connected with it: *Ἰδ. ἐπεθύμησε Πολυκράτεια ἀπολέσαι, δι' ὅντινα κακῶς ἤκουσε* *he desired to destroy Polycrætes*, (as being a person) *on whose account he was ill spoken of.* Yet in late writers, *ὅστις, etc.*, are sometimes used without any indefinite idea.

For indefinite relatives used as (dependent) interrogatives, see 682, 825: as indefinites, see 816 a.

682. INTERROGATIVES. A question may be—1. one which the speaker himself asks (*direct question*): *τί βούλεσσε* *what do you want?* or—2. one which he describes as being asked (*indirect or dependent question*): *ἡρώτα τι βούλουτο* *he asked what they wanted.*

The interrogatives (pronouns and adverbs, 247-8) are used in both kinds of questions. But in dependent questions, the indefinite relatives are more common: *ἡρώτα ὃ τι βούλουτο*; in direct questions, they are never found.

For peculiarities of interrogative sentences, see 824-31.

683. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. The pronoun *τις, τι*, may express in definiteness, not in respect to the particular object, but in regard to its *nature or quality*:

*ὁ σοφιστὴς πέφανται τις ἔμπορος* *the sophist has been shown to be* (not some one who trades, but one who pursues some trade) *a sort of trader.* In this sense, it is often connected with adjectives: *μὴ βλάξ τις καὶ ἡλίδιος γένωμαι* *lest I should come to be a sort of dull and simple fellow* (not some one who is dull, but one who has some dullness): *σο τοιαῦτ' ἄττα* (not some things of that kind, but) *things of some such kind, μέγας τις* *of some magnitude, ἐν βραχεὶ τινι χρόνῳ* *in a pretty short time, τριάκοντά τινας ἀπέκτειναν* *they killed* (some thirty) *about thirty, ὀλίγοι τινές* *some few.*

a. So *τι* with adverbs: *σχεδόν τι* *pretty near, μηδέν τι* *πάνυ διωκόμενοι* *scarcely pursued at all* (lit. a sort of none at all).

b. *Πᾶς τις, ἕκαστός τις*, denote *every one, each one*, taken at pleasure. *Τίς* is sometimes used in the sing., when *several* must be thought of: *χρὴ δειπνεῖν ὃ τις τι ἔχει* *whatever one* (and another) *has, he* (they) *must make a supper of it.*

c. *Τίς* is sometimes used with an implied notion of *importance*: poet. *ᾗδεις τις εἶναι* *you pretended to be somebody* (of consequence), *λέγειν τι* *to say something* (worth while): *σο οὐδὲν λέγειν* *to say nothing* (worth while).

## THE VOICES.

## A. ACTIVE.

684. The active voice represents the subject as acting. It is transitive when the action passes over to a direct object, otherwise intransitive.

a. The active voice of some verbs has both a transitive and an intransitive meaning:

*ελαύνειν* tr. to drive, intr. to ride, march; *πράττειν* tr. to do, intr. *εὖ* (κακῶς) *πράττειν* to (do, i. e.) succeed well (ill); *ἔχειν* tr. to have, hold, intr. *ἔχει δὴ* (hold) stop now, *ἔχ' ἡρέμα, ἡσυχῇ* (hold) keep still, καλῶς *ἔχει* Lat. bene se habet, it is well.—In English, this is still more common, as in the verbs to move, turn, break, melt, increase, etc.

In some verbs, the two meanings belong to different tenses, see 416-7.

685. Some transitive verbs have an intransitive meaning only when compounded with a preposition:

*βάλλειν* to throw, *μεταβάλλειν* (to throw from one place to another) to change tr. and intr., *εἰσβάλλειν* and *ἐμβάλλειν* to make an invasion, also (of rivers) to empty; *διδόναι* to give, *ἐνδιδόναι* to give in, surrender tr. and intr., *ἐπιδιδόναι* to advance, improve; *κόπτειν* to cut, *προκόπτειν* to make progress; *φέρειν* to bear, *διαφέρειν* to differ.

For intransitive verbs which become transitive in composition, see 544 d.

686. A subject is often described by the active as doing what it only causes another to do (*causative* use): *ὁ Κύρος κατέκαυσε τὰ βασίλεια* Cyrus burnt the palace, i. e. caused it to be burnt.

## B. MIDDLE.

687. The middle voice represents the subject as acting on itself, that is, as affected by its own action.

It is, therefore, *reflexive* in meaning, the action, as it were, turning back upon the agent. Like the active, it is transitive when it takes a direct object: *πράττεσθαι χρήματα* to get one's self money;—otherwise, intransitive: *ἀπέχεσθαι* (to hold one's self away) to abstain.

The subject may be variously affected by the action. Hence we distinguish the following uses of the middle:

688. 1. The DIRECT MIDDLE,—in which the subject of the action is at the same time its direct object:

*λούεσθαι* to wash (one's self), *τρέπεσθαι* to turn (one's self), *ἐπιδείκνυσθαι* to show one's self, *ἵστασθαι* to set one's self, *καλύπτεσθαι* to cover one's self. Instead of the reflexive form, an intransitive verb is often to be used in Eng.: *παύειν* to make cease, *παύεσθαι* (to make one's self cease) to cease; *φαίνειν* to show, *φαίνεσθαι* (to show one's self) to appear; *πείθειν* to persuade (cause to believe), *πειθεσθαι* (to make one's self believe) to trust, comply.

a. The direct middle is much less frequent than the indirect: instead of it, the active voice is generally used with a reflexive pronoun. Even with the middle voice a reflexive pronoun is sometimes used for the sake of clearness or emphasis: *φθήσονται ἢ κακῶσαι ἡμᾶς ἢ σφᾶς αὐτοὺς βεβαιώσασθαι* *they will get the start either in harming us or in securing themselves.*

689. 2. The INDIRECT MIDDLE,—in which the subject of the action is at the same time its indirect object, most commonly as dative of interest, FOR *one's self*:

*πορίζειν* to procure, *πορίζεσθαι* ( *χρήματα*) to procure (money) for one's self, *σπᾶσθαι τὸ ξίφος* to draw (for one's self) one's own sword, *ἀγεσθαι γυναῖκα* to take a wife (to one's own house), *μεταπέμπομαι τινα* I send after one (that he may come to me), *Ἡμ. αὐτὸς ἐφέλκεται ἄνδρα σιδηρὸς* the iron itself draws the man to it. Thus too, *ὁ νομοδότης τίδησι νόμους* the lawgiver makes laws (for others), but *ὁ δῆμος τίθεται νόμους* the people makes laws for itself.

a. It may be for the interest of the subject that something should be removed FROM it: *ἀμύνεσθαι κίνδυνον* to ward off danger (for one's self, i. e.) from one's self, *τρεπόμεθα τοὺς πολεμίους* we turn the enemy from ourselves, *put them to flight*, *ἀποδόσθαι ναῦν* to sell a ship (prop. to give it from and for one's self, for value received).

b. In some verbs, the indirect middle has a *causative* use (686):

*διδάσκειν* τὸν υἱόν I procure instruction for my son (make others teach him for me), *παρατίθεμαι δείπνον* I have a meal served up to me (make others serve it for me); *δανίζω* I lend, *δανίζομαι* (I make one lend to me) I borrow; *μισθώω* I let for hire, *μισθούμαι* (I make one let to me) I hire; *δικάζω* I give judgment, *δικάζομαι* (I make one give judgment for me, in my case) I maintain a suit at law.

690. 3. The SUBJECTIVE MIDDLE,—in which the subject is thought of as acting in his own sphere, with his own means and powers:

*παρέχειν* to furnish in any way, *παρέχεσθαι* to afford from one's own property, *ποιεῖν πόλεμον* to make war simply, *ποιεῖσθαι πόλεμον* to make war with one's own resources; *λαμβάνειν τι* to take something, *λαμβάνεσθαι τινας* to take hold of something with one's own hand; *σκοπεῖν* to view, *σκοπεῖσθαι* to take one's own view, consider in his mind.

a. Hence some *intransitive* verbs form a middle, which gives special prominence to the subject, as acting in his own sphere: *βουλευεῖν* to take counsel, *βουλεύεσθαι* to take one's own counsel, form his own plan; *πολιτεύειν* to be a citizen, act as such, *πολιτεύεσθαι* to perform one's civic duties (espec. public duties), to conduct public affairs; *πρεσβεύειν* to be an ambassador, negotiator, *πρεσβεύεσθαι* (used of the state) to conduct its negotiations (by sending ambassadors).

691. The following verbs may be added to those already given, as showing various and important differences of meaning between active and middle: *αἰρεῖν* to take, *αἰρεῖσθαι* to choose; *ἄπτειν* to fasten, *ἄπτεσθαι* (to fasten one's self to) to touch; *ἔχειν* to hold, *ἔχεσθαι* to hold on to, hence to be close to; *τιμωρεῖν τινα* to act as avenger or helper to a person, *τιμωρεῖσθαι τινα* to avenge one's self on a person; *ἄρχω* I begin (in advance of others, opposed to *ὕστερᾶ* *am behind*), *ἄρχομαι* I begin (my own work, without reference to others, opposed to *παύομαι*

*I cease*; δ ῥήτωρ γράφει νόμον *the orator (writes) promulgates a law*, δ κατηγορος γράφεται τὸν ἀδικήσαντα *the plaintiff brings his suit (indictment) against the offender*.

a. The same verb may have different uses of the middle voice: thus διδάσκειν indirect middle with causative meaning (689 b); but also as direct middle, *I teach myself, learn*.

692. DEPONENT VERBS show the same uses of the middle voice, and differ from the verbs already given only in having no active:

thus, Direct Middle, ὑποσχεῖσθαι (to hold one's self under) *to undertake, promise*; Indirect, δέχεσθαι *to receive (to one's self)*, κτᾶσθαι *to acquire (for one's self)*, ἀναβιάσασθαι causative, *to (make live again) re-animate*; Subjective, ἀγωνίεσθαι *to contend (with one's own powers)*, οἰεσθαι *to think (in one's own mind)*.—For passive deponents, see 413.

For future middle used in passive sense, see 412 b.

### C. PASSIVE.

693. The passive voice represents the subject as acted on, or suffering an action.

Hence the object of the active verb becomes the subject of the passive. The subject of the active verb (the agent) is variously expressed with the passive; sometimes by the dative (600): usually by *ὑπό* with the genitive; rarely by other prepositions (624 c, 653 b).

694. The passive is used in Greek more freely than in Latin, especially in these particulars:

a. Many verbs form a passive voice, which in the active take their object in the genitive or dative (not in the accusative): καταφρονῶ *τινος I despise some one*, καταφρονεῖται *τις ὑπ' ἐμοῦ*; πιστεύουσι *τῷ βασιλεῖ they trust the king*, δ βασιλεὺς πιστεύεται *ὑπ' αὐτῶν*.

b. Neuter passive participles are formed from verbs wholly intransitive: τὰ στρατεύμενα *the things done in making war, military operations*, τὰ πολιτευμένα *thy political course or conduct*.

c. Deponent verbs (though properly middle, 413) are sometimes used with passive meaning: in this use, the aorist and future take the passive form: βιάζεσθαι *to do violence*, Aor. βιάσασθαι; but also pass. *to suffer violence*, Aor. βιάσθηναι (cf. 415). So too in other verbs, a passive meaning may arise from that of the middle: αἰεῖν *to take*; Mid. αἰεῖσθαι, Aor. ἐλέσθαι, *to choose*; Pass. αἰεῖσθαι, Aor. αἰεσθῆναι, *to be taken*, also *to be chosen*.

REM. d. On the other hand, the Latin impersonal passive from intransitive verbs (*curritur, ventum est*, etc.) is unknown to the Greek.

For Aor. Pass. with middle sense, see 414.



## THE TENSES.

695. The tenses of the verb distinguish the action——1. in relation to its own progress:——2. in relation to the time of speaking. Hence

1. The tenses represent the ACTION as *continued*, *completed*, or *indefinite*.

a. In the indefinite tenses, the action is viewed at the OUTSET of its progress, as introduced into being, *brought to pass*, without reference to continuance or completion. In the continued tenses, it is viewed in the COURSE of its progress, as *going on*, without reference to introduction or completion. In the complete tenses, it is viewed at the CLOSE of its progress, as *concluded*, without reference to introduction or continuance.

696. 2. The tenses of the *indicative* also express TIME, *present*, *past*, and *future*. Thus

| Action.       | Time.               | Tense.     | Example.                                    |
|---------------|---------------------|------------|---|
| continued     | at the present time | Present    | γράφω <i>am writing</i>                     |
| "             | at a past           | Imperfect  | ἔγραφον <i>was writing</i>                  |
| bro't to pass | at a past           | Aorist     | ἔγραψα <i>wrote</i>                         |
| "             | at a future         | Future     | γράψω <i>shall write</i>                    |
| completed     | at the present      | Perfect    | γέγραφα <i>have written</i>                 |
| "             | at a past           | Pluperfect | ἔγεγραφεῖν <i>had written</i>               |
| "             | at a future         | Fut. Perf. | γεγράφομαι <i>shall have [been written]</i> |

a. It will be observed that the above scheme has no form for action brought to pass at the present time, or action continued at a future time. But these deficiencies are usually supplied by the present and the future: thus γράφω *I am writing*, but also *I write*; γράψω *I shall write*, also *I shall be writing*.

b. The other modes of the present, perfect, and aorist represent the action as continued, completed, or indefinite, without reference to the time of speaking. But as regards the optative, infinitive, and participle, of the aorist, see 717: for the same modes of the future, see 718.

## I. TENSES OF THE INDICATIVE.

## A. PRESENT.

697. UNIVERSAL TRUTHS. A proposition which is *always* true, is generally expressed by the present, as being true *now*:

ἔστι θεός *there is a god*, ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐπικρατεῖ πάντων *truth prevails over all things*.——But sometimes it is expressed by the PERFECT or the FUTURE, as that which has been or will be true: πολλοὶ διὰ δόξαν μεγάλα κακὰ πεπόνθασιν *many on account of glory have suffered great evils*, ἀνὴρ ἐπιεικής ἀπολέσας τι δῖστα οἴσει *a reasonable man, when he has lost anything, will bear it very easily*.  
——For a similar use of the AORIST, see 707.

698. **PRESENT FOR PERFECT.** The present of some verbs may be used to express an action which belongs to the past, but has results that continue in the present:

ἀκούω *I hear*, also *I (have heard and so) am informed*; νικάω *I conquer*, or (have conquered) *am victorious*; φεύγω *I flee*, or (have fled) *am in exile*; ἀδικίω *I do wrong*, or (have done wrong) *am a wrong-doer*. The presents ἔρχομαι *I am come*, ἀίχομαι *I am gone*, are only used in this way.

699. **PRESENT FOR PAST OR FUTURE.** In vivid narration, a past event is often thought of and expressed as present.

The tense in this use of it is called **HISTORICAL PRESENT**; it is freely interchanged with the historical tenses (263): Δαρείου καὶ Παρυσάτιδος παῖδες γίνονται δύο of Darius and Parysatis are born two sons, ἐπεὶ ἤγειτο Ἀρχίδαμος ἐπὶ τοὺς πολέμους, ἐνταῦθα οὗτοι οὐκ ἐδέξαντο, ἀλλ' ἐγκλίνουσι when Archidamus was leading against the enemy, these did not abide the attack, but turn to flee.

a. Even a **FUTURE** event, when thought of as immediate or certain, may be expressed by the present: μικρὰ εἰπὼν ἤδη καταβαίνω after having said a little, *I am already coming down*. This is the general use of εἰμι *I (am going, i. e.) am about to go* (405 a).

700. **PAST FOR PRESENT.** Sometimes (especially in letters) a writer puts himself in the position of the reader, and views the moment of writing as a past time: πρᾶσσε μετ' Ἀρταβάζου, ὃν σοι ἔπεμψα negotiate with Artabazus, whom *I (sent) send to thee*.

a. A past tense is sometimes used, where a present fact or truth is thought of as perceived (or not perceived) at a past time: οὐ τοῦτ' ἦν εὐδαιμονία κακοῦ ἀπαλλαγὴ this—deliverance from evil—is not happiness (as we before supposed it to be).—The future also may be used in a similar way.

## B. IMPERFECT.

701. The imperfect is used especially where different past actions are conceived as going on at the same time. It is used also in reference to past actions frequently repeated, and in reference to past states or conditions:

Hm. ὅφρα μὲν ἦως ἦν καὶ ἀέξετο ἱερὸν ἡμᾶρ, τόφρα μάλ' ἀμφοτέρων βέλε' ἤπιετο, πίπτε δὲ λαὸς as long as it was morning and the sacred day was increasing, so long were the weapons of both parties clashing, and the people were falling, οὐποτε μείων ἀπεστρατοπεδεύοντο οἱ βάρβαροι τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἐξήκοντα σταδίων the barbarians never encamped (in their repeated encampments) at a less distance from the Greeks than sixty stades, τοὺς ἐπιδόκους καὶ ἀδίκους ὥς εὖ ὠπλισμένους ἐφοβεῖτο the perjurer and unjust he was afraid of as (thinking them) well armed.

702. **IMPERFECT OF ATTEMPTED ACTION.** The imperfect often represents an action as attempted merely, not accomplished:

Κλέαρχος τοῖς στρατιώταις ἐβιάζετο ἵνα· οἱ δὲ αὐτὸν ἐβαλλον, ἐπεὶ ἤρξατο προΐεναι Clearchus (was forcing) attempted to force his soldiers to march; but they were throwing stones at him, when he began to go forward.—As this use grows out of the idea of continued action, it is sometimes found in the **PRESENT**: thus δίδωμι *I am* (proposing to give) offering, Hm. τέρποντες πυκνῶς ἀκαχήμενον· οὐτι δὲ θυμῷ τέρπετο endeavoring to amuse (Achilles) in his grievous affliction· but he was by no means amused in spirit.

703. Verbs of OBLIGATION are used in the imperfect, to express that which ought to be, but is not:

ἔδει τοὺς λέγοντας μῆτε πρὸς ἑχθρὰν ποιῆσθαι τὸν λόγον μῆτε πρὸς χάριν *the speakers ought not to make their discourse with any reference either to enmity or to favor* (i. e. they do speak with partiality, but were under prior obligation not to do so). Thus also *χορὴν* it were proper, *εἰκὸς ἦν* it were fitting.

704. The imperfect is sometimes used with ἄν, to express a *customary* past action (action which took place, if occasion served, at various past times):

ἀναλαμβάνων αὐτῶν τὰ ποιήματα διηρώτων ἂν τί λέγοιεν *taking up their poems, I (would be asking) was often asking them (the authors) what they meant.*—The AORIST INDICATIVE with ἄν has a similar use, but without the idea of continued action which belongs to the Impf.: *ἔλεξεν ἄν* he (would say) *was accustomed to say.*

#### C. AORIST.

705. The aorist is used in narrating past actions, when thought of merely as *events* or *single facts*, without reference to the time they occupied, or to other actions going on at the same time:

τοξικὴν καὶ ἱατρικὴν καὶ μαντικὴν Ἀπόλλων ἀνεύρε *Apollo invented archery and medicine and divination, Hm. τὴν δὲ πολὺν πρῶτος ἶδε Τηλέμαχος θεοειδής, βῆ δ' ἰδὺς προθύροιο, νεμεσσήθη δ' ἐπὶ θυμῷ ξείνον δῖδα θύρῃσιν ἐφειστάμεν, ἐγγυδί δὲ στάς χεῖρ' ἔλε δεξιτερὴν καὶ ἐδέξατο χάλκεον ἔγχος but long before others, godlike Telemachus saw her, and went straight toward the door-way, and was vexed in his spirit that a stranger should stand long at the door, and standing near he took her right hand and received the brazen spear.*

706. AORIST FOR PERFECT OR PLUPERFECT. The aorist indicative is often used in Greek where the perfect or pluperfect might be used with more exactness:

τῶν οἰκετῶν οὐδὲνα κατέλιπεν, ἀλλ' ἅπαντας πέπρακε *of his servants he (left) has left no one, but has sold them all, Δαρείος Κύρον μεταπέμπεται (699) ἀπὸ τῆς ἀρχῆς ἧς αὐτὸν σατράπην ἐποίησε Darius sends for Cyrus from the government of which he (made) had made him satrap.* The aorist is thus used with the temporal conjunctions, *ἐπεὶ, ὥς, ὅτε, when*, as in Latin the perfect with *postquam, ubi, ut: ὥς δὲ Κύρος ᾤσδετο τῆς κραυγῆς, ἀνέπήδησεν ἐπὶ τὸν ἵππον when Cyrus (had) perceived the outcry, he leaped upon his horse.*

707. GNOMIC AORIST. General facts, established by experience, are often expressed by the aorist indicative, referring to past instances in which the fact appeared.

The aorist, in this use, is freely interchanged with the present; and the English present indefinite is naturally used in rendering it: *τῷ χρόνῳ ἡ δίκη πάντες ἅλδ' ἀποτισαμένη with time justice always (came) comes inflicting retribution, τὰς τῶν φαύλων συνουσίας ὀλίγος χρόνος διέλυσε the associations of the bad a little time (is wont to) dissolve.* It is called *gnomic aorist*, as being especially frequent in proverbs or maxims (*γνώμαι*). By Hm. it is often used in *similes* or comparisons.

708. INCEPTIVE AORIST. In many verbs, the present of which denotes a continued state, the aorist expresses the inception of that state (695 a):

*ἄρχειν* to exercise dominion, *ἄρξαι* to attain dominion; *ἐβασίλευε* he was king, *ἐβασίλευσε* he became king; *ισχύειν* to be strong, *ισχύσαι* to grow strong; *σιγᾶν* to be silent, *σιγήσαι* to become silent; *ἔχειν* to hold, *ῥασσεν*, *σχεῖν* to take hold of, *ῥστ* possession of; *φαίνεται* to appear, be evident, *φανῆναι* to become evident; *κινδυνεύειν* to be in danger, *κινδυνεύσαι* to incur danger; *νοσεῖν* to be sick, *νοσήναι* to be taken sick.—This use is found in all the modes of the aorist.

709. The aorist is sometimes used, especially in the 1 Sing., to denote an action which began to be, just before the moment of speaking: *ἐγέλασα* I can't help laughing (was made to laugh by something just seen or heard), poet. *ἐπ' ἔργον* *καὶ πρόνοιαν ἦν ἔδου* I praise the work, and the forethought which you exercised.

For the aorist indicative with *ἄν*, see 704.

#### D. FUTURE.

710. a. The second person of the future is used as a softened form of command (*Future for Imperative*):

*οὕτως οὖν ποιήσετε καὶ πείθεσθέ μοι* (thus then ye will do) *do thus and obey me*. With negatives, it expresses prohibition: *οὐκ ἐπισηκῆσεις* thou (wilt) *shalt not swear falsely*. But in negative questions, it forms a lively expression for urgent demand: *οὐ περιμενεῖς* wilt thou not wait? *οὐ μὴ λαλήσεις, ἀλλ' ἀκολουθήσεις* *ἐμοί* (won't you not talk) *don't talk, but follow me*.

b. With the future indicative, *ἄν* (Hm. *κέν*) is sometimes used to mark the future event as contingent: *εἰ οἶδα ὅτι ἔσμενος ἂν πρὸς ἄνδρα οἶος σὺ εἰ ἀπαλλαγῇσεται* I know well that he will gladly be reconciled (should opportunity be given) to a man such as thou art, Hm. *ὁ δὲ κεν κεχολώσεται, ὃν κεν ἴκωμαι* but he will be angry, to whom I may come (= if I come to any one, he will be angry).

c. In relative sentences, the future indicative is often used to express purpose: *οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν οὗτου σίτον ὠνησόμεθα* for we have nothing with which (we shall buy) to buy corn.—For *ὅπως* with Fut. Ind. used in this way, see 756.

711. PERIPHRASTIC FUTURE. To represent a future action as immediately expected or intended, the verb *μέλλω* is used with the infinitive of the present or future, or (more rarely) the aorist:

*μέλλω ὑμᾶς ἄγειν* (ἔξειν, ἀγαγεῖν) *εἰς Ἀσίαν* (in *Asiam vos ducturus sum*) I am about to lead you into Asia.—Other tenses of *μέλλω* are used in a similar way: *πλησίον ἦδη ἦν ὁ σταδμὸς, ἔνθα ἔμελλον καταλύσειν* the station was near, where they were about to stop for the night. Cf. Lat. *ducturus eram, ero*, etc.—The phrase *πῶς (τί) οὐ μέλλω*—; has a peculiar meaning, *how (why) should I not—? πῶς οὐ μέλλει τὸ σοφώτερον κάλλιον φαίνεσθαι* why should not that which is wiser appear nobler?

## E. PERFECT.

712. PERFECT WITH PRESENT MEANING. Several perfects express a continued state, the result of a completed action, and thus have a present meaning:

μémημαι (from μινήσκω: I have recalled to mind, and hence) *I remember*, Lat. meminī; κέκλημαι (from καλέω: I have received a name and still bear it) *I am called*; κέκτημαι (from κτάομαι: I have acquired) *I possess*; ἡμφιεσμαι (from ἀμφιέννυμι: I have dressed myself) *I am dressed*; πέποιδα *I (have put confidence) have confidence in*; πέφυκα *I (have been produced) am by nature*; ἔστηκα *I (have set myself) stand*; βέβηκα *I (have stepped) stand fast*, also *I am gone*; ὄλωκα *I (have suffered destruction) am ruined*. Here belong also the perfects οἶδα *know*, οἶκα *am like*, ἐώδα *am accustomed*, δέδοικα *am afraid*, κέκραγα (Pres. κράζω rare) *cry*, and several others: though it may be doubted whether some of these ever expressed completed action.

a. In these verbs, the *pluperfect* has the meaning of an *imperfect*: ἐκεκτήμην *I was in possession of*, ἐστήκειν *I was standing*;—and the *future perfect* has the meaning of a simple *future*: μενήσομαι *I shall remember*.

For the aorist used instead of the perfect or pluperfect, see 706.

## F. FUTURE PERFECT.

713. This tense is formed only in the middle voice (264 b), though usually with passive meaning. In the active, its place is supplied by using the perfect participle with the future of εἰμι *to be*: ἂν ταυτ' εἰδόμεν, τὰ δέοντα ἐσόμεθα ἐγνωκότες *if we know these things, we shall have recognized our obligations*.

## II. TENSES IN OTHER MODES.

714. PRESENT. The other modes of the present represent the action as CONTINUED, whether in present, past, or future time:

μαίνόμεθα πάντες, ὅπότεν ὀργιζώμεθα *we are all insane, as often as we are angry*, ἔλεγον τῷ Εὐθύδημῳ ὅτι πάντες ἔτοιμοι εἰεν μαρτάνειν *they said to Euthydemus that they were all ready to learn*, οὕτω ποιήσω ὥπως ἂν σὺ κελεύῃς *I will act as you may command (be commanding)* Lat. sic agam ut tu me agere jubebis, οὐκ ἐθέλουσι (ἤδελον, ἐδελήσουσι) μάχεσθαι *they are not (were not, will not be) willing to fight*, ἔτυχον ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ καθεύδοντες *they happened to be sleeping in the market-place*.

715. PERFECT. The other modes of the perfect represent the action as COMPLETED, whether in present, past, or future time:

φαίνομαι (ἐφάνην, φανήσομαι) οὐδὲν κακὸν σε πεποιηκώς *I appear (appeared, shall appear) to have done thee no wrong*, οὐ βουλευέσθαι ᾧρα, ἀλλὰ βεβουλευσθαι *it is time, not to be consulting, but to have consulted (finished and decided)*, Ἡέρης ὡς ἐπύθετο τὸν Ἑλλησποντον ἐξευχθαι, προήγεν ἐκ τῶν Σάρδεων *when Heres learned that the Hellespont was bridged over (already, ὅτι ἐξευκτο), he led forward from Sardis*, ἦκεν ἄγγελος λέγων ὅτι Συέννηςι λελοιπὸς εἴη τὰ ἄκρα *there came a messenger saying that Syennesis had left the heights*, οὐδεμία παραίεσις ἱκανὸς πόνειν ποιήσει, ἢν μὴ πρόδεν ἡσκηκότες *δοι no exhortation will make (men) able to endure toil, unless they have had previous exercise*.

716. AORIST. The other modes of the aorist represent the action as *brought to pass*, whether in present, past, or future time :

σὺ μοι ἀπόκρισαι *do thou answer me, μη δαυμάσητε, ἂν παράδοξον εἴπω τι βε not amazed, if I say something surprising, οἱ τριάκοντα προσέταξαν ἀπαγαγεῖν Λέοντα, ἵν' ἀποδάνοι the thirty gave orders to lead away Leon, that he might be put to death, ἐπιθυμεῖ (ἐπεθύμει, ἐπιθυμήσει) ἑλλόγμος γενέσθαι he desires (desires, will desire) to become famous.*

a. It is often difficult to express the difference between these modes as used in the present and in the aorist. In general, the present is used when *continuance* is naturally thought of; otherwise, the aorist, especially in reference to *single or transient actions*: *χαλεπὸν τὸ ποιεῖν, τὸ δὲ κελεύσαι ῥᾶδιον it is difficult to execute (in continued action), to command (a single, transient act) is easy; εἰ πρ ἔχεις ἀντιλέγειν, ἀντίλεγε· εἰ δὲ μή, παῦσαι πολλάκις λέγων τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον if thou hast any answer to make, answer (in continued discourse); but if not, cease (at once) repeating the same statement.*—Yet the briefest action may be viewed as going on, and thus expressed by the present; while the longest action may be viewed without reference to its length, simply as brought to pass, and thus expressed by the aorist.

For the aorist used (in all modes) to express an *incipient state*, see 708.

717. The AORIST PARTICIPLE, however, represents the action as *prior* to that of the principal verb in the same sentence:

Κροῖσος Ἄλυν διαβάς μεγάλην ἀρχὴν καταλύσει *Croesus having crossed the Halys will destroy a great empire, παῶν δὲ τε νῆπιος ἔγνω (707) by (previous) suffering even a fool becomes wise.*

a. Properly, the Aor. Part. represents the action only as *introduced* (brought to pass) before that of the principal verb; in its *continuance*, the former may coincide with the latter: *Ημ. δέϊσας δ' ἐκ θρόνου ἄλτο καὶ ἔαχε and (having become afraid) in fear he sprang from his throne and cried.* Thus the Aor. Part., when joined to a principal verb in the aorist, may denote the *means or manner*: *εὖ γε ἐποίησας ἀναμνήσας με thou didst well in reminding me.*

b. The aorist OPTATIVE and INFINITIVE, used in dependent assertions (734), may represent the action as *prior* to that of the principal verb with which they are connected: *οἱ Ἴνδοι ἔλεξαν ὅτι πέμψει σφᾶς ὁ Ἰνδῶν βασιλεὺς (Indic. ὅτι πέμψε) the Indians said that the king of the Indians had sent them, Κύκλωες λέγονται ἐν Σικελίᾳ οἰκῆσαι the Cyclopes are said to have lived in Sicily.*

718. FUTURE. The future optative, infinitive, and participle represent the action as *posterior* to that of the principal verb with which they are connected:

ὃ τι δὲ ποιήσῃ, οὐ διεσήμηνε *but what he would do, he did not indicate, ἀδύνατα πρᾶξειν ὁπισχυοῦνται they promise (that they will perform) to perform impossible things, ἐνηήσαν βουλευσόμενοι they came together for consultation (about to consult, cf. 789 d).*

a. The FUTURE PERFECT in the same modes has a similar use, representing the *completed action* as *posterior* to that of the principal verb.

## THE MODES.

## A. FINITE MODES IN SIMPLE SENTENCES.

719. The INDICATIVE represents the action of the verb as *real*; the SUBJUNCTIVE and OPTATIVE, as *possible*; the IMPERATIVE, as *willed* by the speaker.

The INDICATIVE expresses that which *is, was, or will be*. It is used when the *reality* of the action is *affirmed, denied, or questioned*: "He went; he did not stay; will he return?"

REM. a. *Reality* must be distinguished from *certainty*. Thus the sentence, "perhaps he will not return," asserts a future reality, "he will not return," but expresses it as uncertain.

For the indicative in hypothetical sentences (with or without *ἄν*), see 745-6; in expressions of wishing, see 721 b. For the Ind. (Impf. or Aor.) with *ἄν* to denote customary action, see 704.

720. The SUBJUNCTIVE expresses that which *may be*. It represents the action as *possible*, with some *present expectation* of its being realized. Hence it is used

a. to express something *demanded or requested*: this use is nearly confined to the first person: ἴωμεν (eamus) *let us go*, φέρε δὴ, τὰς μαρτυρίας ὑμῖν ἀναγνώ *come now, let me read you the testimonies*.

b. with μή, to express something *prohibited or deprecated* (723 a): μή τοῦτο ποιήσῃς (ne hoc feceris) *do not do this*.

c. in *questions* as to what may be done with *propriety or advantage* (SUBJUNCTIVE OF DELIBERATION).

Thus chiefly in the first person: τί φῶ *what shall I say?* (not "what am I going to say" as a future fact, but "what had I best say"), δέξασθε ἡμᾶς, ἢ ἀπώμεν *will you receive us, or shall we go away?* Hm. πῶς τίς τοι πρόφρων ἔπεσι πείσεται Ἀχαιῶν *how shall any one of the Achaeans willingly obey thy words?*

d. with μή, in expressions of *anxiety or apprehension*: μή ἄγρουκότερον ᾗ τὸ ἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν *I am afraid it may be too rude to say what is true*. (In strictness, the sentence here expresses something desired,——may it not be too rude, I hope it may not be, though I fear it is.) If the object of apprehension is negative, μή οὐ is used: Hm. μή νύ τοι οὐ χρῆσθαι σκηπτρὸν καὶ στέμμα θεοῖο *(there is danger) indeed that the staff and wreath of the god may not avail thee*.

e. In Hm., the subjunctive is sometimes used to denote *future events*, nearly like the future indicative: οὐ γὰρ πῶ τοιούς ἴδον ἀνέρας, οὐδὲ ἰδῶμαι *for never yet saw I such men, nor (may I hereafter) shall I see them*. To the Subj. in this use, ἄν is sometimes added: οὐκ ἂν τοι χρῆσθαι δῶπ' Ἀφροδίτης *the gifts of Aphrodite (may probably) will avail thee nothing*. Cf. 710 b.

721. The OPTATIVE expresses that which *might be*. It represents the action as *possible*, but *without present expectation* of its being realized. Thus

1. OPTATIVE OF WISHING. The optative is used without *ἀν*, to express a wish (that something might be):

*οἱ θεοὶ ἀπορίσαιντο* may the gods requite (would that they might do so). From this use comes the name *optative*.

a. Particles which serve to introduce a wish are *εἰ* (Hm. *al*), *εἴδε* (Hm. *adē*), *εἰ γάρ*, *ὥς*: *εἴδε σὺ φίλος ἡμῖν γένοιο* O that thou wouldst become a friend to us (i. e. "if thou wouldst do so", I should rejoice), Hm. *ὥς ἐπὶ ἀπόλοιτο* would that strife might perish (lit. how might it perish, O for a way in which it might perish).

b. WISH VIEWED AS UNATTAINABLE. When a wish is recognized as inconsistent with a known reality, it is expressed by a *past tense of the indicative* with *εἴδε*, *εἰ γάρ* (746). The *imperfect*, *aoist*, or *pluperfect* is used, according as the contrary reality would be expressed by a *present*, an *aoist*, or a *perfect*:

*εἰ γὰρ τοσαύτην δύναμιν εἶχον* O that I had so much power (but I do not have it), *εἴδε σοι τότε συνεγενόμην* O that I had been with thee then (as I was not). Such wishes are expressed also by *ὀφελον* (ought) with the present or *aoist infinitive*: *ὀφελε μὲν Κύρος ᾔην* O that Cyrus were living:—the particles of wishing may be prefixed, *εἴδ' ὀφελον*, *εἰ γὰρ ὀφελον*.

722. 2. POTENTIAL OPTATIVE. The optative is used with *ἀν* in assertions and questions:

*τοῦτο γένοιτ' ἂν* this might take place, *πολλὰς ἂν εὖροις μηχανὰς* thou couldst find many contrivances, *οὐκ ἂν ἀρνηθεῖν* I would not deny it, *ποῦ δῆτ' ἂν εἴεν οἱ ξένοι* where, I pray, might the strangers be?

a. This use of the potential optative is not essentially different from that in the conclusion of a conditional sentence (748). In the cases here described, the condition on which the event depends is left indeterminate, not being expressed, nor indeed distinctly thought of. Thus "this might take place" (if circumstances should favor), "you could find" (should you wish), "I would not deny it" (if I could), "where might the strangers be" (i. e. be found, if one should seek them).

b. The potential optative is often used, where the *indicative* might stand. A known reality is modestly or cautiously expressed as something possible.

Thus *οὐκ ἂν λέγοιμι* I would not say (non dixerim, for "I will not say"), *βουλομένη ἂν* I should like (velim, for "I wish"), *ὥρα ἂν συσκευασθαι εἴη* it might be (for "it probably is") time to pack up for starting. Sometimes it approaches the *imperative*, expressing a command as a permission: *λέγοις ἂν ὥς τάχιστα* (you might speak) speak at once.

c. In poetry, the potential optative is also used *without ἂν*: Hm. *ρεῖα θεὸς γ' ἐθέλων καὶ τηλόθεν ἄνδρα σῶσαι* a divinity willing (to do so) could easily bring a man in safety even from far. This is rarely the case in prose.

723. The IMPERATIVE expresses that which *must be* (by the will of the speaker). It represents the action as *commanded*, or, with negative words, as *prohibited*.

a. For the second person, there are only two ways of expressing prohibition:—by *μὴ* with the *present imperative*, if the action is thought



of as continued: *μὴ χαλέπαινε do not be offended*;—otherwise, by *μή* with the aorist subjunctive: *μη χαλεπήνης do not take offence* (720 b), *ταῦτά μοι πρᾶξον, τέκνον, καὶ μὴ βράδυνε, μηδ' ἐπιμνησθῆς ἔτι Τροίας do this for me, child, and don't be lingering, nor mention Troy any more.*

b. For the third person, *μή* can be used also with the aorist imperative: *ἀλλὰ γὰρ μὴ θρήνῃ τις τοῦτον τὸν λόγον νομισάτω but let not any one regard this discourse as being a lamentation.*

For the infinitive instead of an imperative, see 784. For the imperative in the conclusion of a hypothetical sentence, see 743, 747: for imperative used in expressing the condition, 751.

## B. FINITE MODES IN COMPOUND SENTENCES.

724. SUBORDINATION. A sentence may enter as a subordinate part into another sentence. The whole is then called a *compound sentence*: it consists of a *principal*, and a *dependent* or *subordinate*, sentence:

*οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίναντο* (principal sentence) *ὅτι οὐκ ἐνταῦθα εἶη* (dependent sentence) *but they answered that he was not there*; *τὸν κακὸν δεῖ κολᾶζειν* (principal), *ἵν' ἀμείνων ᾖ* (dependent) *we must punish the bad man, that he may be better*; *εἰ θεοὶ τι θρώσιν αἰσχροῦν* (dependent), *οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοὶ* (principal) *if gods do any thing shameful, they are not gods.*

a. CO-ORDINATION. On the other hand, connected sentences are said to be co-ordinate, when they are mutually independent:

*κοινὴ ἡ τύχη, καὶ τὸ μέλλον ἄρατον fortune is fickle, and the future is unseen, τοῦτο ἐγὼ οὐτ' εἶρηκα οὔτε λέγομι ἐν τῇσιν I neither have said nor would say.*—For different conjunctions used with co-ordinate and subordinate sentences, see 853 a.

b. The same thought may often be expressed either by two co-ordinate sentences or by one compound sentence: *μηδενὶ συμφορὰν ὀνειδίσῃς, κοινὴ γὰρ ἡ τύχη reproach no one with misfortune, for fortune is fickle*;—or *ἐπεὶ ἡ τύχη κοινὴ ἐστὶ, μηδενὶ συμφορὰν ὀνειδίσῃς since fortune is fickle, reproach no one with misfortune.*—The co-ordinate arrangement prevails especially in the Homeric language.

725. A dependent sentence may have another sentence depending on it, to which it stands as principal.

Thus in the compound sentence *ἤρῳμην Ἄφροβον εἰ τιwes παρήσαν ὅτ' ἀπελάμβανε τὴν προῖκα I asked Aphobus whether any persons were present when he received the dowry*, *ὅτ' ἀπελάμβανε τὴν προῖκα* depends on *εἰ τιwes παρήσαν*, and this again depends on *ἤρῳμην Ἄφροβον*. So too an infinitive or participle may have a sentence depending on it: *ὁλομαι αὐτὸν ἐρεῖν ὡς ἑκυρόν ἐστι τὸ ψήφισμα I suppose he will say that the decree is without force, ὁκνοῦντες μὴ ἀφαιρεθεῖεν ἰφ' Δεξιππῳ λέγουσι fearing that they might be deprived (of them) they speak to Desippos.*

726. A substantive which properly belongs to the dependent sentence, is often transferred (usually with change of case) to the principal sentence. The object is to give it a more emphatic position. When the substantive

is thus brought in before its proper place, the arrangement is called *PROLEPSIS* (πρόληψις *anticipation*).

Thus καὶ μοι τὸν υἱὸν εἰπέ, εἰ μεμάρηκε τὴν τέχνην (= καὶ μοι εἰπέ εἰ ὁ υἱὸς μεμάρηκε τὴν τέχνην) *and tell me whether my son has learned his art*, Hm. Τυδείην δ' οὐκ ἂν γνοίης ποτέοισι μετεῖη *you could not distinguish to which party Tydides belonged*, καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων ἐπεμελεῖτο ὥς πολεμεῖν ἱκανοὶ εἴησαν *he took care also that the barbarians should be in condition to make war*. On the other hand, a substantive may be transferred from a principal to a dependent sentence: Hm. μετὰ δ' ἔσσεται ἥ τ' ὅτ' ἀπηύρων κούρην Βρισηῖος *and among them shall be the daughter of Briseus, whom I then took away*. Cf. 809.

### GENERAL USE OF THE MODES IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

727. 1. The *INDICATIVE* in dependent sentences expresses a *reality as conceived or assumed*, not asserted, by the speaker.

Thus in the sentences, ἡγγέλθη ὅτι Μέγαρα ἀφίστηκε *it was announced that Megara was in revolt*, εἰ θεοὶ εἰσὶν, ἔστι καὶ ἔργα θεῶν *if there are gods, there are also works of gods*, ταῦτα ἐποιοῦν μέχρι σκότος ἐγένετο *these things they were doing until darkness came on*,—the (reported) “revolt of Megara,” and the (supposed) “existence of gods” are not asserted, nor is it clear that they are believed, to be real: even the “coming on of darkness,” though clearly believed, is not asserted by the sentence. Indeed it is sometimes implied that the reality which the speaker would assert is directly contrary to that which he assumes: ἴσως ἂν ἀπέθανον, εἰ μὴ ἡ τῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχὴ κατελύθη *I should perhaps have been put to death, if the government of the thirty had not been overthrown* (but it was overthrown, and I was not put to death).

728. 2. The *SUBJUNCTIVE* expresses *possibility with present expectation*—that which *may be* realized in present or future time.

Thus in *FINAL* sentences: παρακαλεῖ ἰατρούς, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθάνῃ *he calls in physicians, that he may not die*;—in *CONDITIONAL* sentences: εἰν ἔχωμεν χρήμαδ', ἔσομεν φίλους *if we have property, we shall have friends*;—in *RELATIVE* sentences: ἅτ' ἂν σοι φαίνηται βέλτιστα, ταῦτα ἐπιτέλει *whatever things may appear to thee best, these execute*:—also *Subjunctive of Deliberation* in *DEPENDENT QUESTIONS*: ἀπορῶ τοῦ (244) πρῶτον μνησθῶ *I am in doubt what I should mention first*.

729. 3. The *OPTATIVE* often expresses *possibility with past expectation*—that which could be looked for, as a thing that *might be* realized, at some past time.

In this use, it corresponds to the subjunctive in dependent sentences; the *subjunctive* being used, if the principal verb denotes *present or future* time; the *optative*, if it denotes *past* time.

Thus in *FINAL* sentences: παρεκάλειν ἰατρούς, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθάνῃ *he called in physicians, that he might not die*;—in *RELATIVE* sentences: ἅττα βέλτιστα φαίνοιο, ταῦτα ἐπιτέλει *whatever things might appear best, these he was executing*;—*Optative for Subj. of Delib.* in *DEPENDENT QUESTIONS*: ἡπόρου τοῖ πρῶτον μνησθῆην *I was in doubt what I should mention first*.

a. Very often, however, *past* expectation is expressed by the *subjunctive*, the past time being lost sight of:

ἐβουλευόντο εἰ κατακαύσωσι τοὺς ἄνδρας *they were consulting whether they (shall) should burn the men, ἢν' οἱ ἄλλοι τῶν δικαίων τύχῳσι, τὰ ὑμέτερά αὐτῶν ἀηλίσκετε that the others (may) might obtain their just rights, you expended your own resources.*

b. In conditional and relative sentences, the optative is much used to express *indefinite frequency of past action*; that which occurred often, being thought of as liable to occur—as something to be expected—at any time:

εἰ τις ἀντίποι, εὐθὺς τεθνήκει *if any one opposed (as happened from time to time), he was immediately put to death, ἔπεμπε ταῦτα οἷς ἥσδεis τύχοι he was sending (occasionally) those things with which he happened to be pleased, ἐπειθὲ τι ἐμφάγοιεν, ἀνίσταντο καὶ ἐπορεύοντο as soon as they had eaten something (one company after another), they got up and continued the march.*

730. 4. The OPTATIVE is often used to express mere *possibility without expectation*,—that which *might* be realized in present or future time.

This is the prevailing use of the optative in *CONDITIONAL* sentences: τί ἂν ἔχῃς εἰπεῖν, εἰ δέοι σε λέγειν *what would you have to say, if it should be necessary for you to speak?* It occurs likewise in *HYPOTHETICAL RELATIVE* sentences, see 760 d. And here belongs the *potential optative* with ἂν (722), when it stands in an *INDIRECT* sentence: ἀπεκρίνατο Κλεάνωρ ὅτι πρόσθεν ἂν ἀποδάνοιεν ἢ τὰ δῶλα παραδοίεν *Cleānor answered that they would sooner die than surrender their arms (direct πρόσθεν ἂν ἀποδάνοιμεν, etc.)*

731. 5. The OPTATIVE is often used in place of the indicative in repeating *past conceptions* or *expressions* (*oratio obliqua*, 734):

τότε ἐγνώσθη ὅτι οἱ βάρβαροι τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὑποπέμψαιεν *then it was understood that the barbarians had sent the man, ἀνέηκον ὅστις εἴη they inquired who he was, οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι Περικλέα ἐκάκιζον, ὅτι στρατηγὸς ὢν οὐκ ἐπέδραοι ἐπὶ τοὺς πολεμίους the Athenians were speaking ill of Pericles, because (as they said), though a general, he did not lead out against the enemy, εἰ τις πόλις ἐπὶ πόλιν στρατεύσοι, ἐπὶ ταύτην ἔφη ἰέναι he said that if any city should make war against (another) city, he would go against it.*

a. In all such cases, the indicative may also be used: but the optative shows more distinctly that the speaker is not responsible for the thought which he repeats, since he gives it only as what might be.

b. The subjunctive has no analogous use in reference to the present or future: μή μ' ἀνὴρ τίς εἰμι (never τίς ὦ) *do not ask me who I am*, Lat. *ne me interrogas quis sim.*

732. *PROTASIS, APODOSIS.* These are grammatical terms corresponding to each other: *protasis*, applied to the *dependent* sentence, final, conditional, or relative (but not to the indirect); *apodosis*, to the *principal* sentence on which it depends.

I. *Modes in Indirect Sentences.*

733. Indirect *assertions* are introduced by *ὅτι* or *ὥς* *that*: indirect *questions*, by *εἰ* *whether*, *πότερον* . . . *ἢ* *whether* . . . or, and other interrogatives (682). The indirect sentence is the object of the principal verb; or, if that is passive or intransitive, its subject.

734. ORATIO OBLIQUA. When the words or thoughts of another are stated in a dependent form, they are said to stand in *oratio obliqua* (indirect discourse): in distinction from this, the original, independent form is called *oratio recta* (direct discourse).

Thus or. obl. οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίναντο ὅτι οὐκ εἰδεῖεν *but they answered that they did not know*, or. recta οὐκ ἴσμεν *we do not know*; or. obl. οὐκ ἔννοεῖ τί πεσοῦται *he does not consider what he shall suffer*, or. recta τί πεσοῦμαι *what shall I suffer?*

a. A speaker may state his own words or thoughts, like those of another, in the *oratio obliqua*:

ἠρώμην Ἀφοβὸν εἰ τῖνες παρήσαν *I asked Aphobus whether there were any present*, or. recta ἄρα παρήσαν τῖνες *were any present?* τοῦτο γιγνώσκω, ὅτι τὸ λῶν δίκαια καὶ θεὸς συλλαμβάνει *this I perceive, that with righteous daring a divinity also co-operates.*

b. In many cases, the forms proper to the *oratio obliqua* do not differ from those of the *oratio recta*: thus in the example last given, the direct sentence would read τὸ λῶν δίκαια καὶ θεὸς συλλαμβάνει. But often, where the proper forms would be different, we find those of the *oratio recta* used in dependent sentences, instead of those proper to the *obliqua*:

οἱ δὲ εἶπον ὅτι ἱκανοὶ ἐσμεν *but they said (that) "we are able,"* instead of ἱκανοὶ εἶεν or εἰσὶ *they were able*. Sometimes the two are found together in the same connection: μετὰ τούτων ἄλλος ἀνέστη ἐπιδεικνὺς ὥς εὐηδὲς εἴη (or. obl.) ἠγεμόνα αἰτεῖν παρὰ τούτου ὃ λυμαινόμεθα (or. recta) τὴν πρᾶξιν *after him another rose, showing that it was a foolish thing to ask a guide from this man (Cyrus), for whom we are ruining his enterprise.*

c. AN INFINITIVE OR PARTICIPLE is often used in the *oratio obliqua*, instead of a dependent sentence:

ἔφασαν τοὺς μὲν ἡμαρτηκέναι, αὐτοὶ δὲ σώζειν τοὺς νόμους *they said that those indeed had transgressed, but they themselves were upholding the laws*, or. recta οἱ μὲν ἡμαρτήκασι, αὐτοὶ δὲ σώζομεν, etc.; Τισσαφέρνης Κύρον ἐπιστρατεύοντα πρῶτος ἤγγειλε *Tissaphernes was the first to announce that Cyrus was carrying on war*, or. recta Κύρος ἐπιστρατεύει.

735. USE OF MODES. In general, indirect sentences have the same modes that would be used in the direct. This is regularly the case, when the principal verb denotes *present* or *future* time; and often so, when it denotes *past* time. Thus

a. INDICATIVE. When the Ind. is used, the *tense* is generally the same as would be found in the direct sentence: λέγει ὥς οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἀδικώτερον φήμης *he says that nothing is more unjust than fame*, ᾗδει Ἀφοβὸς σαφῶς ὅτ' ἐξελεγχ

δησεται *Arphobus knew clearly that he (will be) would be convicted*, ἦκεν ἀγγέλλων *as 'Elateia κατέληπται there came some one announcing that Elateia (has been) had been taken, πολλὸν χρόνον ἠπόρουν τί ποτε λέγει ὁ θεός for a long time I was in doubt what the god (means) meant.*—But when the principal verb refers to past time, the indirect sentence may take the imperfect, in place of a present in the direct: ἐπείδοτο τῷ Κλεάρχῳ, δρῶντες ὅτι μόνος ἐφρόνει οἷα δεῖ τὸν ἄρχοντα (*the soldiers*) obeyed *Cleararchus, seeing that he alone had the mind which a commander ought to have* (direct μόνος φρονεῖ *he alone has the mind*).

b. SUBJUNCTIVE (*of deliberation*, 720 c): βουλευομαι πῶς σε ἀποδρῶ *I am considering how I shall escape from you, οὐκ εἶχον ὃ τι γίνονται they knew not what (they should become) would become of them.*

c. OPTATIVE (*potential opt.* with ἄν, 722): οὐκ οἶδ' ὃ τι ἂν τις χρήσαιτο στρατιώταις οὕτως ἀδύμως ἔχουσι *I know not what any one could do with soldiers in this state of discouragement, εἶπεν ὅτι ὁ ἀνὴρ ἂν ἀλώσιμος εἴη he said that the man would be easy to capture.*

736. But if the principal verb denotes *past* time, the indirect sentence may take the optative, in place of an indicative or a subjunctive in the direct: thus

1. the OPTATIVE is often used in place of the INDICATIVE (731): ἔγνωσαν οἱ στρατιῶται ὅτι κενὸς ὁ φόβος εἴη *the soldiers perceived that their fear was groundless* (direct κενὸς ὁ φόβος εἴστί), Τισσαφέρνης διαβάλλει (699) τὸν Κύρῳ πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφόν, ὥς ἐπιβουλεύει αὐτῷ *Tissaphernes (accuses) accused Cyrus to his brother, (saying) that he was plotting against him, Κύρος ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἡ ὁδὸς ἔσοιτο πρὸς βασιλέα Cyrus said that their march would be against the king* (direct ἡ ὁδὸς ἔσται), ἠρώτων Πολυκλέα εἰ ἀναπλεύσειεν ἔχων ἀργύριον *I asked Polyycles whether he had sailed away with money* (direct ἄρα ἀνέπλευσας;), ἔλεγον ὅτι Κύρος μὲν τέθνηκεν (735), Ἀριαῖος δὲ πεφευγὼς εἴη *they said that Cyrus was dead and that Ariaeus had fled.*

a. The *hypothetical indicative* (746 b) never changes to an optative in the indirect sentence: οὐκ ἦν ὃ τι ἂν ἐποιεῖτε μόνοι *there was nothing which you could do (by yourselves) alone.*

737. 2. the OPTATIVE is generally used in place of the SUBJUNCTIVE (729): ἐβουλευόμην πῶς σε ἀποδράην *I was considering how I should escape from you* (direct πῶς ἀποδρῶ *how shall I escape?* Subj. of Delib.), οἱ Ἐπιδάμνιοι τὸν θεὸν ἐπῆρνον εἰ παραδοῖεν Κορινθίοις τὴν πόλιν *the Epidamnians inquired of the god whether they should give up their city to the Corinthians* (direct παραδῶμεν *shall we give up?*).

a. It must be observed that the form ἠγνόουν ὃ τι ποιοῖεν (*nesciebant quid facerent*) may mean, according to the connection, either *they knew not what they were doing, or they knew not what they should do.*

738. When two or more connected sentences stand in the oratio obliqua, depending on the same principal verb, these uses of the optative (736-7) are not confined to the first (or leading one) of the connected sentences, but may appear in any of them. The same is true when an infinitive is used in place of the leading sentence (734 c).

Thus ἔλεγον πολλοὶ, ὅτι παντὸς βξια λέγει (735), χειμὼν γὰρ εἴη (direct εἴστί) *pauy said, that he says things worthy of all (heed), for it was winter, ἔβδα ἔγειν τὸ στρατεύμα κατὰ μέσον τῶν πολεμίων, ὅτι ἐκεῖ βασιλεὺς εἴη he cried out that he should lead the army against the centre of the enemy, because the king was*

there, ἐλογίζοντο ὥς, εἰ μὴ μάχονται, ἀποστήσονται αἱ πόλεις (direct ἔαν μὴ μάχῃ-μεθα, ἀποστήσονται) *they considered that, if they should not fight, the cities would revolt.* Ἀναξίβιος ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι βουλευέσονται περὶ τῶν στρατιωτῶν ὅ τι δύναται ἀγαθόν (direct βουλευέσονται ὅ τι ἂν δύνωμαι) *Anaxibius said that he would provide for the soldiers whatever advantage he might be able.*

## II. Modes in Final Sentences.

739. Sentences expressing aim or purpose are introduced by the conjunctions ἵνα, ὥς, ὅπως (and Ἡμ. ὅφρα), *that, in order that, —μή, or ὅπως (ὥς, ἵνα) μή, that not.*

Present or future purpose is expressed by the subjunctive; past purpose, by the optative (728–9):

ὁ τύραννος πολέμους κινεῖ, ἵν' ἐν χρεῖᾳ ἡγεμόνος ὁ δῆμος ᾗ *the tyrant stirs up wars, that the people may be in want of a leader*, διανοεῖται τὴν γέφυραν λῦσαι, ὥς μὴ διαβῇτε *he intends to destroy the bridge, that you may not cross*, —καθεῖλκον τὰς τριήρεις, ὥς ἐν ταύταις σώζονται *they were launching the triremes, that in these they might save themselves*, ἐδόκει ἀπιέναι, μὴ ἐπίδεσις γένοιτο τοῖς καταλειμμένοις *it was thought best to return, lest an attack should be made on those left behind.*—In some elliptical expressions, the principal sentence is omitted: *ἵνα συντέμω to be brief* (sc. I say only this); ἵν' ἐκ τούτων ἄρξωμαι *to begin with these things.*

740. a. But the subjunctive is often used in reference to a past purpose (729 a):

Περδικκας ἐπρασεν, ὅπως πόλεμος γένηται *Perdiccas was exerting himself, that a war (may be) might be brought about*, Ἀβροκόμας τὰ πλοῖα κατέκασεν, ἵνα μὴ Κύρος διαβῇ *Abrocomas burned the vessels, that Cyrus (may not) might not cross.* In such cases, the time is lost sight of, while the idea of aim or expectation is made prominent.

b. The optative is rarely used of *present* purpose, to represent the attainment as a mere possibility (730): *τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἔχει ὁ νόμος, ἵνα μὴδ' ἐξαπατηθῇται γένοιτο* *the law stands thus, that no deception might occur.* The optative may be used with the same force, when the principal verb is an optative of mere possibility: *εἰ μὴ σὺ γε ἐπιμελοῖο ὅπως ἐξωδέν τι εἰσφέροιτο* *unless you should take care that something should be brought in from without.*

741. With ὥς or ὅπως, the particle ἄν (Hm. κέ) is sometimes used, to mark the attainment of the purpose as *contingent*: ὥς ἂν μάθῃς, ἔκουσον *hear, that you may learn* (as you will, if you hear).

742. UNATTAINABLE PURPOSE. A purpose which could only be attained in an imagined case, contrary to reality, is expressed by a past tense of the indicative (746): *ζῶντι ἔδει* (703) *βοηθεῖν πάντας, ὅπως δικαιοσύνη* *they ought all to have aided him while living, that he might have lived most justly* (as he could have done, if they had all aided him).

For ὅπως with the future indicative, see 756. For the result expressed with ὥστε, see 770–71.

743. FEARING implies aim or purpose that the apprehended event may not be realized. Hence

After expressions of *fearing*, a dependent sentence is introduced by *μή* *lest*, *that*; or, if it is negative, by *μή* *οὐ*. The modes are used as above. present apprehension is expressed by the subjunctive; past apprehension by the optative, yet very often by the subjunctive:

δέδοικα *μή* ἐπιλαθόμεθα τῆς οἰκᾶς δδοῦ *I am afraid we may forget the homeward road*, ἐφοβέτο *μή* οὐ δύναίτο *he feared that he might not be able*, Φίλιππος ἐν φόβῳ ἦν *μή* ἐκφύγοι τὰ πρᾶγματα *Philip was in alarm lest his objects might escape him*, οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι τοὺς συμμάχους ἐδεδίεσαν *μή* ἀποστῶσι (729 a) *the Athenians were afraid that their allies (may) might revolt*. Other words of fearing are φροντίζω *to think anxiously*, φυλάττομαι *to beware*, ὀπσιτεύω *to suspect*, ὀρῶ *to see to it*, σκοπέω *to consider*, etc.

a. After expressions of fearing, *μή* and *ὅπως* *μή* are occasionally followed by the indicative, the object of apprehension being thought of as a reality: φοβοῦμαι *μή* ἡδονὰς εὐρήσομεν ἐναντίας *I fear that we shall find opposite pleasures*;—especially when the fear relates to something already past: φοβοῦμεθα *μή* ἀμφοτέρων ἡμάρτηκαμεν *we are afraid that we have failed of both*.

b. After such words as ὀρῶ and σκοπέω, *μή* often introduces something suspected as *probable*, i. e. conjectured (rather than feared): ἄρχει *μή* οὐ τοῦτο ᾗ τὸ ἀγαθόν *take heed lest this may not be the (genuine) good*. The indicative is then used in regard to something conceived as a reality: ὅρα *μή* παύσῃς ἔλεγε *(look to it lest he spoke in jest) see whether he did not speak in jest*.

### III. Modes in Conditional Sentences.

744. In the dependent sentence (*protasis*) something is supposed or assumed as a *CONDITION*, from which the principal sentence (*apodosis*) follows as a *CONCLUSION*. The former is introduced by the conjunction *IF*, Greek *εἰ*, or *ἐάν* (for *εἰ* *ἄν*, cf. Hm. *εἰ* *κε*) contracted *ἦν*, *ἄν* (*ᾶ*). The latter often takes *ἄν* (*ᾶ*) to mark it as *contingent* (i. e. as only conditionally true). The whole compound sentence is called a *HYPOTHETICAL PERIOD*.

There are four leading forms of the hypothetical period, corresponding to four varieties of supposition.

745. 1. *SIMPLE SUPPOSITION*. The condition is *assumed* as *real*, but without implying any judgment as to its reality (727). We have then,

in the condition, *εἰ* with the indicative;

in the conclusion, the indic. without *ἄν*, or the imperative.

Thus *εἰ* τοῦτο πεποίηκας, ἐπαινεῖσθαι ἄξιός *εἰ* *if thou hast done this, thou art worthy to be praised*, *εἰ* τι πέλοισται Μῆδοι, ἐς Πέρσας τὸ δεινὸν ἕξει *if the Medes (shall) suffer anything, the danger will come to the Persians*, σοὶ *εἰ* πᾶ ἄλλῃ δοκεῖ, λέγε καὶ διδάσκει *if to thee it appears otherwise, speak and instruct me*.

a. The past tenses of the indicative may also be used in this kind of supposition; and care must then be taken not to confound this form with the following (746): ἐξῆν σοι ἀπ.ένας ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, *εἰ* *μή* ἡρεσκόν σοι οἱ νόμοι *you were at liberty to depart from the city, if the laws did not please you* (in the present *ἐξ.εστί*—, *εἰ* *μή* ἄρεσκουσι); *εἰ* *τι* τῶν δεόντων ἐπράχθη, τὸν καιρὸν οὐκ ἐμέ φησιν αἴτιον γεγενῆσθαι *if any of the necessary (measures) was carried out, he says that the occasion has been the cause (of it, and) not I*.—If *ἄν* is used with the past tense in the conclusion, the supposition is always of the second kind; if *ἄν* is not used, it is generally of the first (but see 746 b).

746. 2. SUPPOSITION CONTRARY TO REALITY. The condition is *assumed as real*, but with an implied judgment that it is *contrary to reality*. We have then,

in the condition, εἰ with a past tense of the indicative ;

in the conclusion, a past tense of the indicative with ἂν.

Both the condition and the conclusion imply a *contrary reality*; and in each, the *imperfect*, *aorist*, or *pluperfect* is used, according as the *contrary reality* would be expressed by a *present*, an *aorist*, or a *perfect*.

Thus εἰ τὸν Φίλιππον τὰ δίκαια πράττοντα ἑώραν, σφόδρα ἂν θαυμάσων ἡγόμην αὐτόν *if I saw Philip doing what was just, I should regard him as very admirable* (but I do not see—, and do not regard him thus), οὐκ ἂν ἐποίησεν Ἀγασίας ταῦτα, εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσα *Agasias would not have done these things, if I had not ordered him* (but I ordered him, and he did them), εἰ περὶ καινοῦ τινος πρῶματος προυτίθετο λέγειν, ἐπέσχον ἂν *if it were proposed to speak on any new matter, I should have waited* (but this is not proposed, and I did not wait), εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς ἦλθετε, ἐπορευόμεθα ἂν πρὸς βασιλέα *if you had not come, we should be marching against the king* (but you came, and we are not marching), εἰ ἀπάρκη τὰ ψήφισματα ἦν, Φίλιππος οὐκ ἂν ὑβρίκει τοσούτον χρόνον *if your decrees were sufficient, Philip would not have insulted you so long* (but they are insufficient, and he has insulted you).

a. But the *imperfect* is sometimes used where the *contrary reality* would be expressed by an *imperfect*: Ἀγαμέμνων οὐκ ἂν τῶν νήσων ἐκράτει, εἰ μὴ τι ναυτικὸν εἶχε *Agamemnon would not have been master of the islands, if he had not been possessor of a naval force* (but he was possessor of a navy, and was master of the islands).—And, less often, the *aorist* is used when the *contrary reality* would be expressed by a *present* (indefinite, 696 a): εἰ τίς σε ἥρετο, τί ἂν ἀπεκρίνω *if any body asked you, what would you answer?* (but no one asks, and you answer nothing).

b. The *indicative*, thus used in the conclusion, is called the *HYPOTHETICAL INDICATIVE*; the accompanying particle ἂν is sometimes omitted: ἤσχυνόμην, εἰ ὑπὸ πολέμιου γε ὄντος ἐξηπατήσην *I should be ashamed, if I had been deceived by one who was an enemy*.

747. 3. SUPPOSITION WITH PROBABILITY. The condition is *assumed as possible* and *with some present expectation* that it may be realized. We have then,

in the condition, ἐάν with the subjunctive ;

in the conclusion, the indicative (principal tenses),  
or the imperative.

Thus πάντ' ἐστὶν ἐξευρεῖν, ἐὰν μὴ τὸν πόνον φεύγῃ τις *it is possible to find out all things, if one shun not the toil*, ἢν τις ἀνδιστήται, πειρασόμεθα χειροῦ σῶσαι *if one resist, we shall try to subdue him*, εὐλαβοῦ τὰς διαβολὰς, κἂν ψευδεῖς ᾖσι *avoid calumnies, even if they be false*.

a. The *aorist subjunctive* in conditional sentences is often nearly equivalent to the Latin *future perfect*: νέος ἂν ποθήσῃς, γῆρας ἔξεις εὐδαλές (si juvenis laboraveris, senectutem habebis jucundam) *if you toil (shall have toiled) while young, you will have a thriving old age*.

b. Hm. sometimes uses εἰ alone, instead of ἐάν (εἰ ἂν, εἰ κε), with the subj. In Attic, this is very rare: Σοφ. ἄνθρω, κεί τις ᾗ σοφός, τὸ μαυιδάειν πολλ' αἰσχρὸν οὐδέν *for a man, even if he be wise, to learn much (more) is no disgrace*.



748. 4. SUPPOSITION WITH MERE POSSIBILITY. The condition is assumed as *possible*, but wholly uncertain, *without expectation* of its being realized. We have then,

in the condition, *εἰ* with the optative;

in the conclusion, the optative with *ἂν*.

Thus *εἰ τις κεκτημένος εἴη πλοῦτον, χρῆτο δὲ αὐτῷ μὴ, ἂρ' ἂν εὐδαιμονοῖ* if a man should possess wealth, but (should) make no use of it, would he be happy? *εἰ πάντες μιμησάμεθα τὴν Λακεδαιμονίων πλεονεξίαν, πάντες ἂν ἀπολοίμεθα* if we should all imitate the rapacity of the Lacedaemonians, we should all perish. —In Hm., *ἂν* (*κἔ*) is sometimes inserted in the condition, and sometimes omitted in the conclusion. The former occurs also, though rarely, in Attic writers.

The optative thus used with *ἂν* in the conclusion, is called the *POTENTIAL OPTATIVE*, cf. 722 a.

749. There is a very different use of the optative with *εἰ*, in which it denotes a *past expectation* (729), or a *past conception* (731).

This occurs chiefly when the conclusion is itself dependent on a verb of past time: *ἐπορεύομην, ἴνα, εἰ τι δέοιτο, ὠφελοῖν αὐτόν* I was going, in order that I might aid him, if he should have any need of it (present *πορεύομαι, ἴνα, εἴν τι δέηται, ὠφελῶ*). —In the *oratio obliqua*, after verbs of past time, the optative is often used with *εἰ*, where the *oratio recta* would have the indicative or the subjunctive (i. e. with supposition of the first or third kind): *Κλέανδρος εἶπεν ὅτι Δέξιππον οὐκ ἐπαινοῖ, εἰ ταῦτα πεποιηκὼς εἴη* Cleander said that he did not praise Dexippus, if he had done these things (or. *recta οὐκ ἐπαινῶ, εἰ πεποίηκε*); *ἐδήλωσε Κύρος ὅτι ἑτοιμός ἐστι* (735) *μάχεσθαι, εἰ τις ἐξέρχοιτο* Cyrus showed that he was ready to fight, if any one should come out (or. *recta ἑτοιμός εἰμι, εἴν τις ἐξέρχεται*). Cf. 738.

a. The optative with *εἰ* is also used to express *indefinite frequency* of past action (729 b), usually with an indicative in the conclusion: *εἰ πού ἐξελαύνει Ἀστυάγης, ἐφ' ἵππου χρυσοχαλίνου περιήγε τὸν Κύρον* as often as Astyages rode out, he took Cyrus about on a horse with golden bridle.

750. MIXED FORMS. The form of the conclusion does not always correspond to that of the condition. Thus, very frequently, when the condition has the *first* or *third* form, the conclusion takes the *fourth*, being represented as a mere possibility:

*εἰ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἁμαρτάνεις ἂν* if you mean this, you might be in error, *ἐὰν ἐδεήσῃτε πράττειν ἀξίως ὑμῶν αὐτῶν, ἴσως ἂν μέγα τι κτήσασθε ἀγαθόν* if you will consent to act in a manner worthy of yourselves, you could perhaps gain some great good. —A condition of the *second* form is rarely connected with a conclusion of the *fourth*: Hm. *καὶ νῦν κεν ἐνδ' ἀπόλοιτο, εἰ μὴ ἂρ' ὁρῶ νόησεν Ἀφροδίτη* and now would he perish there (his destruction being vividly conceived as an undecided possibility), if Aphrodite had not keenly observed him.

751. OTHER WAYS of expressing the condition or conclusion. The most frequent is by a *participle* (789 e), or an *infinitive* (783).

The condition may be *implied* in other forms of expression: *δι' ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς πάλαι ἂν ἀπολώλετε* by yourselves (i. e. if you had been left to yourselves) *ye would have perished long ago*. It may be implied even in a *co-ordinate* sentence: *οὐκ ἐσθίουσι πλεῖον ἢ δύναται φέρειν, διαρραγεῖν γὰρ ἂν* they eat no more than they can bear, for (if they should eat more) they would burst. The imperative

is sometimes equivalent to a condition of the third form: *παῖδες γενέσθωσαν φροντίζων ἤδη πάντα πλεῖα* *let children be born* (= if they are born), *all things now are full of cares.*

752. **CONDITION OMITTED.** This occurs especially in the *second* and *fourth* varieties of supposition. Thus *ἡβουλόμην ἂν* *I should wish* (εἰ ἐδυνάμην if I had the power, as I have not), *βουλοίμην ἂν* *I should wish* (εἰ δυνάμην if I should have the power, as possibly I might have). The potential opt. with *ἂν*, in simple sentences, may be explained in this way (722).

753. **CONCLUSION OMITTED.** This occurs when εἰ, εἴθε, εἰ γάρ are used in expressions of wishing with the optative or indicative (721 a, b).

a. When two opposite suppositions are expressed, the second by εἰ δὲ μή (754 b), the conclusion of the first is sometimes omitted altogether, as sufficiently obvious: εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἱκανῶς διδάσκω· εἰ δὲ μή, καὶ παρὰ τῶν προγεγενημένων μανθάνετε *if then I instruct you well enough (καλῶς ἔχει it is well, or οὕτω διδάσκεισθε be instructed thus); but if not, learn from the men of former times.*—For *apostrophe*, see 883.

754. **VERB OMITTED IN CONDITION OR CONCLUSION.** This may occur in the cases 508 a, b, c:

*χαρίζεσθαι σοι βούλομαι· καὶ γὰρ ἂν καὶ μαινόμην, εἰ μή* (sc. *βουλόμην*) *I wish to gratify you; for indeed I should be even insane, if I did not wish it, φοβούμενος, ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ παῖς, τὸ τέμνεσθαι fearing, like a boy, to be cut (prop. ὥσπερ ἂν φοβοίτο, εἰ παῖς εἴη as he might fear, if he were a boy).*

a. Especially, where the same verb belongs at once to the condition and conclusion, it is often omitted with one of them:

*εἰ τις καὶ ἄλλος ἀνὴρ, καὶ Κύριος ἄξιός ἐστι θαυμάζεσθαι* *if any other man (is worthy to be admired), Cyrus also is worthy* (856 b), *ὑπάκουσον, εἴπερ πῶποτ' ἀνδρώπων τινὶ* (sc. *ὑπήκουσας*) *obey, if ever yet (you obeyed) any man, οὐκ οὐν ἡμᾶς γε σφάλλει, ἀλλ' εἴπερ σέ* (for *εἴπερ τινὰ σφάλλει, σφάλλει σέ*) *us then it does not deceive, but, if (any one), thee, εἰ δὴ τῷ σοφώτερος φαῖναι εἶναι, τούτῳ ἔν* (sc. *φαῖναι*, etc.) *if in any respect I should say that I was wiser, in this (I should say it).*—Hence εἰ μή gets the meaning of *except*: *οὐ γὰρ ὀρώμεν, εἰ μὴ λίγους τούτους* *for we see not (any, if we do not see these few) except these few.* But εἰ μή *did* *except* for must be explained by supplying an idea of *hindrance*: *ἰδούκουν ἂν πάντα καταλαβεῖν, εἰ μὴ διὰ τὴν ἐκείνου μέλλησιν* *it appeared that they would have taken all things, (if not prevented by) except for his delay.*

b. A supposition directly contrary to something just before supposed, asserted, or demanded, is expressed by εἰ δὲ μή:

*ἀπῆγτε τὰ χρήματα· εἰ δὲ μή, πολεμήσειν ἔφη αὐτοῖς* *he bade them restore the property; but if not (if they should not restore it, εἰ μὴ ἀποδοῖεν, he said he would make war upon them.* Εἰ δὲ μή is sometimes found where *ἐὰν δὲ μή* would be more regular: *ἐὰν μὲν ὑμῖν δοκῶ λέγειν ἀληθές, ζυνομολογήσατε· εἰ δὲ μή, ἀντιτείνετε* *if I seem to you to speak truth, agree with me; but if not, oppose.* It is often used after negative sentences, where we might expect εἰ δέ: *μὴ οὕτω λέγε· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐ θαρρούντ' αὖ με εἰς* *do not speak thus; but (if not, if otherwise) if you speak thus, you will not find me confident.* So too εἰ δέ is sometimes used where we might expect εἰ δὲ μή: *εἰ μὲν βούλεται, ἐψέτω· εἰ δ', ὅ τι βούλεται, τοῦτο ποιεῖτω* *if he wishes, let him boil me; but if (he wishes something else), let him do what he wishes.*

IV. *Modes in Relative Sentences.*

755. Relative sentences are introduced by relative pronouns or ad verbs. They show, in general, the same uses of the modes as occur in simple sentences.

Thus SUBJUNCTIVE OF DELIB. (in *indirect* questions, 735 b), οὐκ ἔχω ὃ τι πρῶ-  
 τεν λάβω *I (have not) know not what I should first take*; OPTATIVE OF WISHING  
 (721), ὁρῶ σε διώκοντα ἄν μὴ τύχοις *I see thee pursuing what (I pray) thou mayst*  
*not obtain*; POTENTIAL OPTATIVE (722), ὑμεῖς ἴστε παρ' ἧν ἂν κάλλιστα τοῦτο  
 μάθοι *you are of those from whom one might best learn this*; HYPOTHETICAL IN-  
 DICATIVE (746 b, 752), οὐκ ἤδελον λέγειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοιαῦτα ὅτ' ἂν ὑμῖν ἤδιστ' ἦν  
 ἀκούειν *I did not wish to say such things to you as would be most agreeable for*  
*you to hear* (i. e. εἰ ἔλεγον if I said them).—Even the imperative may stand  
 in a relative sentence: δεῖ πιστεῦσαι τοῖς ἔργοις, ὃν ὑμεῖς σαφέστατον ἔλεγχον  
 τοῦ ἀληθοῦς νομίζετε *you must believe the actions, which (I bid you) consider as*  
*the surest test of the truth*, poet. ὁσοῦν δ' ὀράσῃς; *knowest thou what thou art to*  
*do?*—or the subjunctive with imperative meaning: ἐκαθέ(ε)το Ἄνυτος ὅδε, φ  
 μεταδώμεν τῆς ζητήσεως Ἄνυτος *has set down here, to whom let us give a part in*  
*the investigation.*

756. The FUTURE INDICATIVE is often used in relative sentences to ex-  
 press PURPOSE, see 710 c. Thus, in particular, ὅπως *how, that, in order*  
*that*, is very often used with the future indicative, after verbs which ex-  
 press attention, care, or effort:

σκοπεῖ ὅπως τὰ πράγματα σωθήσεται *see to it that the state be preserved* (lit.  
 how the state shall be preserved), φρόντιζε ὅπως μὴδὲν ἀνάξιον τῆς βασιλείας  
 ποιήσεις *consider anxiously that you may do nothing unworthy of the royal office.*  
 For ὅπως with subjunctive of purpose, see 739.

a. Before ὅπως with the future, in earnest commands and warnings, the  
 principal verb is often omitted: ὅπως παρέσει εἰς τὴν ἑσπέραν (sc. σκοπεῖ *look to*  
*it) that thou be present at the evening*, ὅπως περὶ τοῦ πολέμου μὴδὲν ἔρεῖς (sc. φυ-  
 λάττω *take heed) that thou say nothing concerning the war.*

757. A relative sentence is *indefinite*, when the relative word refers  
 to an uncertain (*undetermined*) subject or object. A sentence of this  
 kind may have a *hypothetical* force, implying that *if* the event (conceiv-  
 ed as possible) takes place, with *whatever* subject or object, the princi-  
 pal sentence then holds good. This is called a

HYPOTHETICAL RELATIVE SENTENCE. It takes

the subj. with ἄν, in a case of *present* uncertainty (728);

the opt. without ἄν, in a case of *past* uncertainty (729).

The *principal* sentence commonly has the indicative (without  
 ἄν), or the imperative.

Thus ὃ τι ἂν μέλλῃς εἰπεῖν, πρότερον ἐπισκόπει τῇ γνώμῃ *whatever you may be*  
*going to say, first consider it in your mind* (i. e. if you are going to say any  
 thing, whatever it may be, consider it), Hm. ἂν δ' αὖ δῆμον τ' ἄνδρα ἴδοι βοδωντά  
 τ' ἐφύροι, τὸν σκῆπτρῳ ἐδάσασκε *but whatever man of the people he (might see)*  
*saw, and found him bawling, him he struck with his sceptre* (= if he saw any  
 one bawling, he struck him), ὅς ἂν τούτων τι δρᾷ, τεθνήσκει *whoever may do any*  
*of these things, let him die* ἵκετεύουσιν (699) δῖφ ἐντυγχάνοιεν μὴ φεύγειν *they*

entreat whomsoever they might fall in with not to flee, ἔφασαν εἰπεῖν ὅποια ἂν δύνωνται κράτιστα (729 a) they declared that they would say such things as they best (can) could, πάντας, ὅσους λάβοιεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, διέφθειραν they were destroying all, as many as they might take on the sea.

758. Hypothetical relative sentences of *time*, *place*, and *manner*, are introduced by relative words denoting time, place, and manner. They show the same uses of the modes.

Thus περιεμένομεν ἐκάστοτε ἕως ἀνοιχθεῖν τὸ δεσμωτήριον· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀνοιχθεῖν, ἤμεν πρὸς τὸν Σωκράτη we waited each time until the prison should be opened; but when it was opened, we went to Socrates (if it was opened at any time, we waited till then, and went then), δεῖ τοὺς γενομένους, μέχρι ἂν ζώσι, πονεῖν those who are born must toil as long as they live (if they live for any length of time, they must toil so long), ἔπεσθε ὅπῃ ἂν τις ἡγήται follow where any one may lead you (if one lead you anywhere), ὡς ἂν τις χρήσεται τοῖς πράγμασιν, οὕτως ἀνάγκη καὶ τὸ τέλος ἐκβαλεῖν in whatever way one may conduct his affairs, in the same way must the end also turn out.

For conjunctions of time, place, and manner, see 875-9. For πρὶν with the infinitive, see 769.

759. The particle ἄν, which belongs to the subjunctive, is placed in immediate connection with the relative word: it even unites with some relative adverbs, giving compound forms,—ὅταν, ὅποταν, ἐπὶ ἂν or ἐπὶ ἄν (II. ἐπὶ ἄν), ἐπειδὴ ἄν, from ὅτε, ὅποτε, ἐπεὶ, ἐπειδὴ.—But ἄν is sometimes omitted, even by Attic writers, where the rule requires it: ἐσπείσται, μέχρι οὐ ἐπανελεύσων οἱ πρέσβεις a truce has been made, until the ambassadors shall have come back. Still more rarely is ἄν found with the optative.

760. a. The aorist subjunctive with ἄν is often nearly equivalent to the Latin future perfect (747 a): ἐπειδὴν πάντα ἀκούσητε, κρίνατε when you (shall) have heard all, then judge.

b. The subjunctive with ἄν is sometimes found in cases of past uncertainty (729 a): πολεμεῖν οὐπω ἐδόκει δυνατόν εἶναι, πρὶν ἂν ἱππίας μεταπέμψωσι it did not as yet seem to be possible to carry on war, before they should send for cavalry.

c. The optative, used in hypothetical relative sentences, implies past expectation, and very often with the idea of indefinite frequency (729 b): ὅποτε οἱ Ἕλληνες τοῖς πολεμίοις ἐπίοιεν, ῥαδίως ἀπέφευγον as often as the Greeks might attack the enemy, these escaped with ease.

d. But sometimes it is used, espec. in poetry, to express a mere possibility (730): ποιεῖν ἢ ἢ πόλις στήσσει, τοῦδε χρὴ κλέειν if the city should instat any one as ruler, him it is necessary to obey. This is regularly the case, when the principal verb is an opt. of mere possibility: ἐκὼν ἂν θρέψαις (or εἰ γὰρ ἔχοις) ἄνδρα ἱστis ἐδέλει ἀπερύκειν τοὺς ἀδικούντας σε you would gladly support (or, O that you might have) a man who would be willing to keep off those that injure you.

761. A hypothetical relative sentence takes the *indicative*, when it expresses an event assumed as real (cf. 745): οὓς μὴ εὕρισκον, κενεῖσθαι τοῖς ἐποίησαν (= εἰ τις μὴ εὕρῃ) if they failed of finding any, they made a cenotaph for them. Such sentences, though very common, have nothing peculiar in the use of the mode. But, if negative, they take μὴ not οὐ: see 835

## C. INFINITIVE.

762. The infinitive and participle are verbal nouns,—a substantive and adjective derived from the stem of the verb (261 b). But they are unlike other verbals, being much more nearly related, both in form and in construction, to the finite verb. Thus, in particular,

a. They are made from *all* verbs, and with different forms for the different voices and tenses.

b. Words expressing the *object* are connected with them in the *same* manner as with the finite verb (486 b).

*Dependence of the Infinitive.*

763. The infinitive may stand as the *subject* or the *object* of a verb:—as a SUBJECT,

chiefly with INTRANSITIVE or PASSIVE verbs: *πᾶσιν ἀδεῖν χαλεπὸν* (sc. *ἐστί*, 508 a) *to please all is difficult*, *ἐξὴν μένειν* *it was possible to remain*, *ἔδοξε προῖέναι* *it seemed best to proceed*, *οὐχ ὑμῖν προσηκεῖ* (*πρέπει*) *ταῦτους φοβεῖσθαι* *it does not become you to be afraid of these*, *λέγεται τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι* *it is said that Cyrus conquered*.—The infinitive may also stand as the *predicate*: *τοῦτο μαρτάνειν καλεῖται* *this is called learning*.

764. as an OBJECT,

a. with verbs of THINKING, PERCEIVING, SAYING, SHOWING (*verba sentiendi et declarandi*): *οἷεται δεῖν* *he thinks it is necessary*, *ἀκούω πάντας παρῆναι* *I hear that all are present*, *ὁμωμάκατε δικάσειν* *ye have sworn to give judgment*, *κινεῖσθαι τὰ πάντα ἀποφανόμενος* *maintaining that all things are in motion*.

b. with verbs which imply POWER or FITNESS, FEELING or PURPOSE, EFFORT or INFLUENCE,—to *produce* (or *prevent*) an action: *δύνανται ἀπελθεῖν* *they can go away*, *μεῖζόν τι ἔχω εἰπεῖν* *I have something greater to say* (can say it), *οὐ πέφυκας δουλεύειν* *thou art not formed to be a slave*, *πλουτεῖν ἐθέλει* *he wishes to be rich*, *φοβοῦμαι λέγειν* *I am afraid to speak*, *ἔγνωσαν τὸν ποταμὸν διαβῆναι* *they determined to cross the river*, *τίς αὐτὸν κωλύσει δεῦρο βαλῆναι* *who will hinder him from marching hither?* *ὑμῖν συμβουλεύω γνῶναι ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς* *I advise you to know yourselves*, *αἰτοῦνται τοὺς θεοὺς δίδοναι* *they ask the gods to give*.—So with the impersonal *δεῖ* *it is necessary*, *χρῆ* *it behoves* (strictly, something requires, urges, 494): *δεῖ (χρῆ) μ' ἐλθεῖν* *I must (should) come*.

c. sometimes with other verbs: *ἡ πόλις ἐκινδύνευσε πᾶσα διαφθαρῆναι* *the city was in danger of being wholly destroyed*.

765. The infinitive is often used (as an indirect object) to denote the PURPOSE of an action:

*Ξενοφῶν τὸ ἥμισυ τοῦ στρατεύματος κατέλιπε φυλάττειν τὸ στρατόπεδον* *Xenophon left half the army to guard the camp*, *παρέχω ἑμαυτὸν τῷ ἱατρῷ τέμνειν καὶ καίειν* *I yield myself up to the physician to cut and cauterize*, *πίειν δίδοναι* *to give one (something) to drink*.

766. The infinitive may stand in *apposition* with the subject or object: *αὕτη μὲν ἐστὶ κακὴ πράξις, ἐπιστήμης στέρησθαι* *this alone is evil fortune to be deprived of knowledge* (500 d).

767. The infinitive may depend upon a SUBSTANTIVE OR ADJECTIVE:

*οὐχ ὅρα καθεύδειν it is not a time to be sleeping, ἀνάγκη ἐπιμελεῖσθαι it is necessary to take care, ἡλικίαν ἔχουσι παιδεύεσθαι they have the proper age for receiving instruction, ὅκνος ἦν ἀνίστασθαι there was an unwillingness 'o rise up, οὐδὲς φθόνος λέγειν there is no (grudge) objection to speaking, — ποδῶμος (ἐτοῖμος) κίνδυνον μένειν eager (ready) to abide danger, ἱκανὸς (δεινός, πιδανός) λέγειν able (skilful, persuasive) in speaking, ἕξις πληγὰς λαβεῖν worthy to receive blows, χαλεπὸν εὑρεῖν hard to find, οἰκία ἡδίστη ἐνδιατᾶσθαι a house very pleasant to live in, λόγοι χρησιμώτατοι ἀκοῦσαι words most useful to hear, ἀλλ' ὁ χρόνος βραχύς ἐστι διηγήσασθαι τὰ πραχθέντα but the time is (too) short to relate what was done (659).*

For *οἶος, οἴστε, ὅσος*, with the infinitive, see 814.

a. The infinitive with substantives may be compared to the genitive of connection (563), or the genitive objective (565): with adjectives, it may sometimes be compared to the genitive in 584–7, but oftener to the dative of manner (608) or of respect (609).—The infinitive used as a dative of respect is sometimes found with substantives: *θαῦμα καὶ ἀκοῦσαι a wonder even to hear of*.—The active is generally employed in these constructions, even where we might expect the passive: *ἕξις θαυμάζειν worthy of admiration (that one should admire him) = ἕξις θαυμάζεσθαι worthy to be admired*.

768. The infinitive is used with ἢ *than* after comparative words:

*ποετ. νόσημα μείζων ἢ φέρειν a disease (greater than that one should bear it) too great to be borne, οὐδὲν ἕλλο ἢ δοκεῖν σοφὸν εἶναι nothing else than appearing to be wise.*—*ὥστε* is usually added with the infinitive: *ἦσαντο Ἐκδικον ἐλδᾶτω δυνάμιν ἔχοντα ἢ ὥστε τοὺς φίλους ὠφελεῖν they perceived that Eedicius had too small a force to assist his friends*. Cf. 659. For infinitive with *τοῦ* after comparatives, see 781.

769. After *πρὶν* (prius) *before*, ἢ is generally omitted (in Attic prose almost always so):

*πρὶν τὴν ἀρχὴν ὀρθῶς ὑποδέσθαι, μάταιον ἡγοῦμαι περὶ τῆς τελευτῆς λέγειν before laying down the commencement properly, I think it vain to speak about the end*. Hm. uses *πᾶρος* in a similar way: *πᾶρος τὰδε ἔργα γενέσθαι before these works were brought to pass*. Instead of *πρὶν* alone, we often find *πρότερον* . . . *πρὶν*, or *πρόσθεν* . . . *πρὶν* (and in Hm. *πρὶν* . . . *πρὶν*, or *πᾶρος* . . . *πρὶν*): *οὕτω τινὲς εὐπειθεῖς εἰσιν, ὥστε πρὶν εἰδέναι τὸ προσταττόμενον πρότερον πείθονται some are so obedient, that they obey before knowing the order*.

770. The infinitive is used with *ὥστε* to denote the RESULT:

*τοῖς ἡλικιώταις συνεκράτο, ὥστε οἰκείως διακείσθαι he had mingled with those of his own age, so as to be on familiar terms with them*. The infin. with *ὥστε* may also denote the PURPOSE (as a result to be attained): *πάν ποιούσιν, ὥστε δικὴν μὴ δίδόναι they do every thing, in order not to suffer punishment*;—or the CONDITION (to be attained, in order that something else may be): *ἐξῆν τοῖς προγόνους ἄρχειν τῶν Ἑλλήνων, ὥστε αὐτοὺς ὑπακοῦν βασιλεῖ it was in the power of your ancestors to be leaders of the Greeks, on condition of being themselves subject to the (Persian) king*.

For *ἐφ' ὅτε* with the infinitive, see 813.

771. Both *πρὶν* and *ὥστε* are followed by a *finite* mode, when the action of the verb is to be expressed as something real, probable, or possible: *εἰς τῆς*

ἵστεοιαν οὐχ ἦκεν, ὥςδ' οἱ "Ἕλληνες ἐφρόντισον on the next day he did not come, so that the Greeks were anxious, οὐ χρὴ μ' ἐνδένδε ἀπελθεῖν πρὶν ἢν δῶ δίκην I must not go hence before I have suffered punishment (760 a).

772. INFINITIVE IN LOOSE CONSTRUCTION. The infinitive (with or without the particle ὥς) is used in several phrases with loose construction, somewhat like the adverbial accusative (552): ὥς εἰπεῖν or ὥς ἔπος εἰπεῖν so to speak, to use this (rather strong) expression, (ὥς) συνελόντι εἰπεῖν (sc. τινί, cf. 601 a) to speak concisely, ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν as it seems to me, in my view, ὀλίγου (μικροῦ) δεῖν as to want little of it, almost, τὸ νῦν εἶναι for the present, κατὰ τοῦτο εἶναι in this relation, and the like.

For ἐκὼν εἶναι, see 775 a.

### *Subject and Predicate with the Infinitive.*

773. The subject of the infinitive stands in the accusative case (485 c). A predicate-noun, belonging to the subject of the infinitive, stands in the same case.

ἤγγειλαν τὸν Κύρον νυκῆσαι they reported that Cyrus had conquered, συνέβη μηδένα τῶν στρατηγῶν παρεῖναι it chanced that no one of the generals was present, — τὸν ἀδικὸν ἄνδρα φημι ἄδλιον εἶναι I assert that the unjust man is miserable, καὶ οἱ μὲν εὐχοντο ὥς δολίους ὄντας ληφθῆναι and some desired that they should be taken as being treacherous.

a. The subject of the infinitive may be another infinitive: διαπεπραγμένος ἦκει παρὰ βασιλέως δοθῆναι οἱ σώσειν τοὺς "Ἕλληνας he is come having obtained from the king that it should be granted him to rescue the Greeks, where σώσειν is the subject of δοθῆναι.

b. A sentence, when stated in oratio obliqua, is often expressed by the infinitive (usually with subject-accusative); see 734 c. When two or more connected sentences are stated in oratio obliqua, the infinitive may be used, not only for the leading sentence, but for any of those connected with it: τοιαῦτ' ἔitta σφῶς ἔφη διαλεχθέντας ἰέναι. ἔπει δὲ γενέσθαι ἐπὶ τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἀνεωγμένην καὶ ταλαμβάνειν τὴν θύραν "after such conversation," he said, "they went away: but when they came to the house, they found the door open."

774. OMITTED SUBJECT. The subject of the infinitive is frequently omitted: thus

1. very often when it is an indefinite word:

πᾶσιν ἂν εἴν χαλεπὸν (sc. τινὶ for any one) to please all is difficult, οὐχ ὥρα καθεύδειν it is not a time (for one) to be sleeping, λόγοι χρησιμώτατοι ἀκοῦσαι words most useful (for me) to hear.—A predicate-noun, connected with the infin. and belonging to the indefinite subject, is put in the accusative: τὰ τοιαῦτα ἔξεστι (sc. τινὶ) μετρήσαντα καὶ ἀριθμήσαντα εἰδέναι such things (a man) may know by measuring and counting.

775. 2. when it is the same as the subject of the principal verb:

ὁμώμοκατε δικάσειν ye have sworn to give judgment (that you will give). φοβοῦμαι λέγειν I am afraid to speak, πᾶν ποιούσιν ὥστε δίκην μὴ διδόναι they do every thing in order not to suffer punishment (that they may not suffer).—A predicate-noun with the infinitive is then put in the nominative case: ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος ἔφασκεν εἶναι Διὸς υἱός Alexander declared that he was son of Zeus, ἐγὼ οὐκ

ὁμολογήσα ἔκλητος ἦκειν, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ σοῦ κεκλημένος *I shall not admit 'hat I have some unbidden, but bidden by thee, οἱ δοκούντες πάντων σοφώτατοι εἶναι those who seem to be wisest of all.*

a. From ἐκὼν *willing*, connected as pred.-adj. with the inf. εἶναι used in loose construction (772), comes the phrase ἐκὼν εἶναι (so as to be willing) *willingly*: τοῦτο ἐκὼν εἶναι οὐ ποιήσω *I shall not do this of my own will.*

b. But sometimes, for the sake of emphasis or contrast, the subject of the principal verb is also expressed with the infinitive; it may then stand either in the nominative or the accusative: Hd. οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ἐνόμιζον ἐαυτοὺς πρώτους γενέσθαι ἀνθρώπων *the Egyptians believed that they themselves were created first among men*, εἰ οἶσεδε Χαλκιδέας ἢ Μεγαρέας τὴν Ἑλλάδα σώσειν, ὑμεῖς δ' ἀποδράσεσθαι τὰ πράγματα, οὐκ ὁρῶς οἶσεδε *if you think that the Chalcidians or Megarians will save Greece, but that you will escape the trouble, you are mistaken.*

776. 3. when it is the same as the object of the principal verb:

τίς αὐτὸν κωλύσει δεῦρο βαδίζειν *who will hinder him from coming hither?* τὸ ἡμῖν κατέλιπε φυλάττειν τὸ στρατόπεδον *he left half to guard the camp*, ὑμῖν συμβουλευὼν γινῶναι ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς *I advise you to know yourselves.*—A predicate-coupon with the infinitive takes the case of the preceding object: Κύρου εἰδένοντο ὡς προδυμοτάτου γενέσθαι *they besought Cyrus to show himself as favorable as possible*, παντὶ ἔρχοντι προσήκει φρονίμῳ εἶναι *it becomes every ruler to be prudent*; —but sometimes it stands in the accusative, when the object is a genitive or dative: συμφέρεи αὐτοῖς φίλους εἶναι μᾶλλον ἢ πολεμίους *it is advantageous for them to be friends rather than enemies.*

777. PERSONAL CONSTRUCTION FOR IMPERSONAL. Instead of using an impersonal verb (494 a) with the accusative and infinitive, the Greek often puts the subject of the infinitive in the nominative case, and joins it as a subject with the principal verb.

This occurs with δοκεῖ *it appears*, ἔοικε *it seems*, λέγεται *it is said*, ἀγγέλλεται *it is reported*, ὁμολογεῖται *it is agreed*, and the like; with συμβαίνει *it happens*; and with δίκαιόν ἐστι *it is just*, ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστι *it is necessary*, ἐπιτήδειόν ἐστι *it is fitting*, and some similar phrases: ὁ Κύρος ἡγγέλθη νικῆσαι (Cyrus was reported to have conquered) = ἡγγέλθη τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι *it was reported that Cyrus had conquered*, αὐτὸς μοι δοκῶ ἐνθάδε καταμενεῖν *it seems to me that I myself shall remain here*, δίκαιος εἰ ἔγειν ἀνθρώπους (thou art just to lead men) *it is just that thou shouldst lead men*, ἐπιδοκοῖ εἰσι τὸ αὐτὸ πείσεσθαι (they are probable to suffer) *it is probable that they will suffer the same.*—Yet the impersonal construction is also admissible: ἡγγέλθη τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι, σὲ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἔγειν ἀνθρώπους, etc.

a. The personal construction here may be explained by *prolepsis* (726): thus, proper form ἡγγέλθη ὅτι ὁ Κύρος ἐνίκησε, by prolepsis ἡγγέλθη ὁ Κύρος ὅτι ἐνίκησε, and, with νικῆσαι in place of ὅτι ἐνίκησε (734 c), ἡγγέλθη ὁ Κύρος νικῆσαι.

b. The ordinary construction of the acc. with the inf. (773) may be explained by a similar prolepsis, when the principal verb is *transitive*: thus, proper form ἡγγείλαν ὅτι ὁ Κύρος ἐνίκησε, by prolepsis ἡγγείλαν τὸν Κύρον ὅτι ἐνίκησε, and with the infn. ἡγγείλαν τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι. The construction was perhaps first established in connection with transitive verbs, and thence extended to cases where the principal verb was intransitive or passive.



### *Infinitive with Neuter Article.*

778. The neuter article, prefixed to the infinitive, gives it more distinctly the character of a *substantive*. Each case receives a form of its own, and may be made to depend on any word which would take the same case of a substantive. But as to words which depend on the infinitive (its *subject*, *predicate*, and *object*), they are expressed in the same way, whether it has or has not the article. Hence the rules in 773-6 and 762 b are applicable here.

779. The infinitive with the neuter article prefixed may stand as a substantive in any case: thus

NOMINATIVE: τὸ φρονεῖν εὐδαιμονίας πρῶτον ὑπάρχει to be wise is the first (condition) of happiness, τὸ ἁμαρτάνειν (sc. αὐτοὺς) ἀνθρώπους ὄντας οὐδὲν δαμαστόν (sc. ἐστὶ) it is no wonder that being men they should err.

780. ACCUSATIVE: πειρῶ κατεργάσασθαι ὥς μάλιστα τὸ εἰδέναι (sc. ταῦτα) ἃ βούλει πράττειν endeavor to secure, as far as possible, the understanding of those things which you wish to pursue. Especially with the prepositions εἰς or κατὰ in reference to, διὰ by reason of, ἐπὶ or πρὸς in order to, παρὰ in comparison with: διὰ τὸ ξένος εἶναι οὐκ ἂν οἶε ἀδικηθῆναι do you think you would not be injured on account of being a foreigner? πρὸς τὸ μετρίων δεῖσθαι καλῶς πεπαυμένους well trained to having only moderate wants.

a. The infinitive with τὸ is sometimes found in loose construction, analogous to the accusative of specification (549): ἀνέλπιστοί εἰσι τὸ ἐς τὴν γῆν ἡμῶν ἐσβάλλειν they are without hope as regards the invasion of our land, τίς Μήδων σοῦ ἀπελείφθη τὸ μὴ σοι ἀκολουθεῖν what one of the Medes remained away from you, so as not to follow you (as to the not following)? Sometimes it resembles the adverbial accusative, see 772.

781. GENITIVE: ἐπιθυμία τοῦ πίνειν desire of drinking, ἡ τοῦ πείθειν τέχνη the art of persuading, ἀήδης τοῦ κατακοῦειν τινὸς unaccustomed to obeying any one, ἐμοὶ οὐδὲν πρεσβύτερον τοῦ ὅτι βέλτιστον ἐμὲ γενέσθαι to me there is nothing more important than to become as good as possible, ἐπιμελεῖται τοῦ ὥς φρονιμώτατος εἶναι he is careful (of being) to be as wise as possible. So with many prepositions, as ἐξ from, in consequence of, πρὶ before, prior to, περὶ concerning, ἕνεκα on account of, ὑπὲρ for the sake of, διὰ by means of, ἄνευ without, ἀπὸς from; and with some adverbs, as ἔξω εἶναι τοῦ κακῶς πάσχειν to be out of reach of injury.

a. The infinitive with τοῦ is often used, without a preposition, to denote the PURPOSE (especially a negative purpose): τοῦ μὴ διαφεύγειν τὸν λαγὼν ἐκ τῶν δικτύων, σκοποὺς καθίσταμεν that the hare may not escape out of the nets, we set watchers.

782. DATIVE: ταῦτα οὐκ ἦν ἐμποδὼν τῷ τοὺς Φωκίας σώζεσθαι these things were no bar to the preservation of the Phocians. Especially as dative of means, cause, or manner: κερράτηκε τῷ πρότερος πρὸς τοὺς πολεμίους ἰέναι he has triumphed by marching first against the enemy, αἱ καλῶς πολιτευόμεναι δημοκρατίαι προέχουσι τῷ δικαιότεραι εἶναι well conducted democracies are superior in being more just. Also with prepositions, as ἐν in, ἐπὶ on the ground of or on condition that, πρὸς in addition to: ἐν τῷ ἑκάστον δικαίως ἄρχειν ἡ πολιτεία σώζεται when each administers his office justly, the order of the state is preserved (in and through the just administration).

*Infinitive with ἄν.*

783. The infinitive takes ἄν, where a finite verb, standing independently, would take it. Thus the inf. with ἄν corresponds

a. to the POTENTIAL OPTATIVE with ἄν (722): μάλιστα οἶμαι ἄν σοῦ πυθέσθαι (independent construction μάλιστα ἄν πυθοίμην) *I think that I should learn best from you*;—and with expressed condition (748): δοκεῖτέ μοι (777) πολὺ βέλτιον ἄν περὶ τοῦ πολέμου βουλευσασθαι (indep. βέλτιον ἄν βουλευσάισθε), *εἰ τὸν τόπον τῆς χώρας ἐνδυμηδείητε it appears to me that you would take much better counsel concerning the war, if you should consider the situation of the country.*

b. to the HYPOTHETICAL INDICATIVE with ἄν (746): Κύρος εἰ ἐβίωσεν, ἄριστος ἄν δοκεῖ ἔρχων γενέσθαι (indep. ἄριστος ἄν ἐγένετο) *it seems probable that Cyrus, if he had lived, would have proved a most excellent ruler.* So with implied condition (751): τοὺς ταῦτα ἀγνοοῦντας Σωκράτης ἀνδραποδώδεις ἄν κεκλήσθαι ἡγείτο (indep. εἰ τινες ταῦτα ἡγνόουν, ἀνδραποδώδεις ἄν ἐκέκληντο) *Socrates thought that persons ignorant of these things (if such there were) would be called slavish.*

REM. c. The particle ἄν, though belonging to the infinitive, may be attached to the principal verb, or to other emphatic words in the sentence: see the foregoing examples.

*Infinitive for the Imperative.*

784. This occurs in the second (seldom in the third) person. It is rarely found in Attic prose.

In this use of the inf., its subject, if expressed, is put in the nom.; a predicate-noun belonging to the subject is put in the same case: Hm. παῖδα δ' ἐμοὶ λύσαι τε φίλην, τὰ τ' ἔποινα δέχεσθαι *release to me my dear child, and accept the ransom*, Hm. Δαρῶν νῦν, Διομήδης, ἐπὶ Τρώεσσι μάχεσθαι *with courage now, Diomedes, fight against the Trojans*, σὺν, Κλεαρῖδα, τὰς πύλας ἀνοίξας ἐπεκδεῖν *do thou, Cleartidas, having opened the gates, hasten out against (the enemy).*

## D. PARTICIPLE.

For the nature of the participle, as a verbal adjective, but different from other verbal adjectives, see 762. For the agreement of the participle with its substantive or subject, see 498.

*Attributive Participle.*

785. The participle, like the adjective (488 a), may express an attribute of its substantive or subject (493):

πόλιν εὐρείας ἀγνὰς ἔχουσα (= πόλιν εὐρυάγνιαν Hm., or πόλιν ἣ εὐρείας ἀγνιάς ἔχει) *a city having broad streets, αἱ καλούμεναι Αἰόλων νῆσοι the so-called islands of Aëolus, ὁ παρὼν καιρὸς the present occasion.*—The participle is always attributive, when it follows the article (492 d).

786. The attributive participle is often found, with omitted subject, used as a substantive (509):

οἱ παρόντες *the (persons) present*, ὁ τυχών *whoever happens*, παρὰ τοῖς ἀρίστοις δοκοῦσιν εἶναι *with those who appear to be best*, πλέομεν ἐπὶ πολλὰς ναῦς κεκτημένους *we are sailing against (men) who possess many ships*.—Such participles are often to be translated by substantives: ὁ δρῶσας *the doer*, οἱ λέγοντες *the speakers*, προσήκοντές τινες *some relatives*, πόλις πολεμούντων *a city of belligerents*, τὰ δέοντα *the duties*, πρὸς τὸ τελευταῖον ἐκβάν ἕκαστον τῶν πρὶν ὑπαρξάντων κρίνεται *by the final issue is each one of the previous measures judged of*.

a. Participles thus used sometimes take a *genitive*, like substantives, especially in poetry: τὰ συμφέροντα τῆς πόλεως (563) *the advantages of the state*, τὸ δοξάζον τῆς ψυχῆς (559) *the thinking (part) of the soul*, poet. ὁ ἐκείνου τεκνῶν (563 a) *his parent*.

b. The participle with the neuter article is rarely used in an *abstract* sense, like the infinitive: τὸ μὴ μελετᾶν *the not-exercising, failure to exercise (= τὸ μὴ μελετᾶν)*. In prose, this is nearly confined to Thucydides.

### *Predicate-Participle.*

787. The predicate-participle, like the predicate-adjective (488 b), is brought into connection with its subject *by the sentence*. It is called CIRCUMSTANTIAL, when it is *loosely* related to the principal verb, adding a *circumstance* connected with the action; and SUPPLEMENTARY, when it is *closely* related to the principal verb, *supplying* an *essential* part of the predicate.

a. These subdivisions of the predicate-participle are not in all cases clearly distinguished, but run into each other.

### *Circumstantial Participle.*

788. The circumstance, denoted by the participle, may be related in various ways to the action of the principal verb. Thus there is always a relation of

a. TIME (for the tenses of the participle, see 714–18): ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἀπῆεν *after saying these things, he went away*, γελῶν εἶπε *he spoke laughing* (at the same time), προσέχετε τούτοις ἀναγινωσκομένοις τὸν νοῦν *give your attention to these things, while they are being read*, Ἀλκιβιάδης ἔτι παῖς ἂν ἔδανυμά(ε)το Alcibiades, *while yet a boy, was admired* (in such cases ὧν cannot be omitted), ἐπὶ Ἀρχύτῃ ἐφορεύοντος Λύσανδρος εἰς Ἔφεσον ἀφίκετο *while Archytas was ephor, Lysander came to Ephesus*.

Sometimes the participle may be rendered by an *adverbial expression*: ἀρχόμενος *at first*, τελευτῶν *at last*, διαλειπὼν χρόνον *after an interval of time*, ἐδ(καλῶς) ποιῶν *with right*. Similarly πολλῇ τέχνῃ χρώμενος *with much art*, τὰς ναῦς ἀπέστειλαν ἔχοντα Ἀλκίδα *they despatched Alcidas with the ships*. Observe also such forms as φλουαρεῖς ἔχων *thou art trifling (holding on to it) continually*, ἄνοιγε ἀνύσας *open with despatch*, ἤκει τὰ κακὰ φερόμενα *the evils are come with a rush* (lit. borne on, with haste and violence).

789. But the participle may denote also

b. MEANS: ληϊζόμενοι ζῶσι *they live by plundering*, οὐκ ἔστιν ἀδικοῦντα δύναιμι βεβαίαν κτήσασθαι *it is not possible (for any one) by wrong-doing to gain firm power*.

c. CAUSE: τούτων τῶν κερδῶν ἀπείχοντο αἰσχρὰ νομίζοντες εἶναι *from these gains they abstained, because they considered them to be shameful.*—Thus τ παδῶν *having suffered what?* and τὶ μαδῶν *having learned what?* are used in asking, with surprise or severity, the reason of some fact: τὶ γὰρ μαδόντες τοὺς θεοὺς ὑβρίζετε *for with what idea did you insult the gods?*

d. END. The future participle often denotes purpose: παρελήλυθα συμβουλεύσω ὑμῖν *I have come forward to advise you, τὸν ἀδικοῦντα παρὰ τοὺς δικαστὰς ἔγειν δεῖ δίκην δώσοντα it is necessary to bring the evil-doer before the judges, in order that he may suffer punishment* (lit. give justice).

e. CONDITION: τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις πολεμοῦσιν ἔμεινον ἔσται *it will be better for the Athenians, if they make war.*—Even an attributive participle may imply a condition on which the verb depends: ὁ μὴ δαπέις ἄνθρωπος οὐ παιδεύεται *the man who is not whipped is not educated* (if not whipped, he is not educated). The conditional participle with μή can often be rendered by *without*: οὐκ ἔστιν ἔρχειν μὴ δίδόντα μισθόν *it is not possible to command without giving pay* (714).

f. CONCESSION (cf. 874): τὸ ὕδωρ εὐωνότατον ἄριστον ἐν ὕδατι *water is the cheapest (of all things), though it is the best, ὑμεῖς ὑφορώμενοι τὰ πεπραγμένα καὶ δυσχεραίνοντες ἤγετε τὴν εἰρήνην ὕμῳ, though you were suspicious as to what has been done, and were dissatisfied, continued to observe the peace notwithstanding.*

REM. g. It must be remembered that the Greek participle, while it stands in all these relations, does not express them definitely and distinctly. Hence the different uses run into each other, and cases occur in which more than one might be assigned: thus τοὺς φίλους εὐεργετοῦντες καὶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς δυσήσεσθε κολάζειν *by benefiting your friends* (means), or *if you benefit your friends* (condition), you will be able also to chastise your enemies.

### *Participle with Case Absolute.*

790. The circumstantial participle may be connected in its various uses (788–9) with a *genitive* (less often an *accusative*) *absolute*, i. e. not immediately dependent on any word in the sentence.

**GENITIVE ABSOLUTE.** The participle with genitive absolute may denote

a. TIME: Περικλέους ἡγουμένῳ, πολλὰ καὶ καλὰ ἔργα ἀπεδείξαντο οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι *while Pericles was their leader, the Athenians accomplished many noble works, τούτων λεχθέντων, ἀνέστησαν καὶ ἀπῆλθον after these things were said, they rose up and went away.*

b. MEANS: τῶν σωμάτων δηλυνομένων, καὶ αἱ ψυχὰς ἀρρωστώτεραι γίνονται *(the body being enfeebled) by the enfeebling of the body, the spirit also is made weaker.*

c. CAUSE: οὐδὲν τῶν δεόντων ποιοῦντων ὑμῶν, κακῶς ἔχει τὰ πράγματα *because you are not doing any of your duties, your affairs are in bad condition.*

d. CONDITION: οὐκ ἂν ἦλθον δεῦρο, ὑμῶν μὴ κελευσάντων (= εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς ἐκελεύσατε) *I should not have come here, if you had not commanded it, poet. γένοιτο' ἂν πᾶν, θεοῦ τεχνωμένου (= εἰ θεὸς τεχνῶτο) every thing would come to pass, should a divinity contrive.*

e. CONCESSION: πολλῶν κατὰ γῆν καὶ θάλατταν θηρίων ὄντων, τοῦτο μέγιστόν ἐστι *though there are many wild animals on land and sea, this one is the greatest.*

791. The Greek construction of the genitive absolute differs from the Latin *ablative absolute* in several respects:

a. The subject of the participle is often omitted, when it is easily understood from the context or from the meaning of the participle: *ἐντεῖθεν προΐοντων, ἐφαίνετο ἵχνια ἰππων* as they (the army of Cyrus) were proceeding from thence, there appeared tracks of horses, *ὄντος* (Zeus raining, cf. 504 c) while it was raining. The subject is omitted, also, when it is indeterminate, see 792 b.

b. The participle of *εἶμι* to be cannot be omitted, where the sense requires it, as in *σοῦ παιδὸς ὄντος* (but Lat. *te puero*) when thou wert a boy. Except in connection with the adjectives *ἐκών* and *ἄκων*, which closely resemble participles: *ἐμοῦ ἐκόντος* with my consent, *ἐμοῦ ἄκοντος* against my will.

c. The Greek, as it has perfect and aorist participles in the active voice, uses the construction of the case absolute much less often than the Latin: *ὁ Κύρος τὸν Κροῖσον νικήσας κατεστρέψατο τοὺς Λυδοὺς*, Lat. *Cyrus, Croëso victo, Lydos sibi subiecit*.

d. The genitive absolute is sometimes used, even where the subject of the participle is at the same time dependent on other words in the sentence: *ταῦτ' εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἔδοξέ τι λέγειν τῷ Ἀστυάγει* (= *ταῦτ' εἰπὼν ἔδοξε*) when he had said these things, he appeared to Astyages to say something (important), *διαβεβηκὸς Περικλέους, ἡγγέλθη αὐτῷ* (= *διαβεβηκότε Περικλεῖ ἡγγέλθη*) when Pericles had crossed over, word was brought to him.

792. ACCUSATIVE ABSOLUTE. Instead of the genitive absolute, the accusative is used when the participle is impersonal (494 a), i. e.

a. when the SUBJECT of the participle is an INFINITIVE: *οὐδεὶς, ἐξὸν εἰρήνην ἔχειν, πόλεμον αἰρήσεται* no one, (it being permitted him) when he is permitted to keep peace, will choose war, *προσταχθέν μοι Μένωνα ἔχειν εἰς Ἑλλάσποντον, φάσμα διὰ τάχους* (it being commanded) when a command was given me to convey Menon to the Hellespont, *ἔγνων οὐκ ἄλλῃ ἔχρῳ, ἀδύνατον ὃν ἐν νυκτὶ ἄλλω τῷ σημῆναι* they made no little outcry, (it being impossible) as it was impossible in the night to give signals by any other means. The infinitive is sometimes understood: *οὐδεὶς τὸ μείζον αἰρήσεται, ἐξὸν τὸ ἐλαττον* (sc. *αἰρεῖσθαι*) no one will choose the greater (of two evils), when it is permitted (to choose) the less.

b. when the SUBJECT is INDETERMINATE: *τούτων οὐδὲν γίγνεται, δέον πάντων μάλιστα γίγνεσθαι* none of these things takes place, though it is above all necessary (something requires) that they should take place.—Yet in this case the participle is commonly put in the genitive, if the corresponding verb is not ordinarily impersonal: *οὕτως ἔχοντος* or *ἔχόντων* (it being thus, things being thus) in this state of things. So, also, when the subject is a dependent sentence: *σημανθέντων τῷ Ἀστυάγει ὅτι πολέμοι εἰσιν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ* when it was reported to Astyages that enemies were in the land (for the plural, cf. 518 a, b).

793. After *ὥς* (795 e) and *ὥσπερ*, the accusative absolute is sometimes found, even when the participle is not impersonal:

*τοὺς υἱεῖς οἱ πατέρες εἰργουσιν ἀπὸ τῶν πονηρῶν, ὥς τὴν τούτων ὁμίλιαν κατὰ λουσι οὖσαν ἀρετῆς* fathers keep their sons away from evil men, thinking that their society is the destruction of virtue, *σιωπῇ ἐδεῖκνον, ὥσπερ τοῦτο προσηγορευμένον* *ἐπ' αὐτοῖς* they were supping in silence, just as if this was enjoined upon them.—Rarely so, without preceding *ὥς* or *ὥσπερ*: *προσηκόν αὐτῷ τοῦ κλήρου μέρος* since a part of the inheritance belonged to him, *δόξαντα δὲ ταῦτα* but these things having been resolved on (also *δοῶν ταῦτα*, where perhaps *ποιεῖν* should be supplied).

794. A participle with case absolute is often connected by conjunctions to a circumstantial participle in construction with the sentence:

εἰσήμεν εἰς τὸν πόλεμον ἔχοντες τρήρεις τετρακοσίας, ὑπαρχόντων δὲ χρημάτων πολλῶν we entered into the war, having four hundred triremes, and (with) many resources belonging to us, τῷ τείχει προσέβαλον ἀσθενεῖ καὶ ἀνδρῶπων οὐκ ἐόντων they attacked the wall, because it was weak, and there were no men on it.

### *Adjuncts of the Participle.*

795. The relations of the circumstantial participle, in its various uses (788-90), to the action of the principal verb, are rendered more distinct by adding certain particles, which may be called adjuncts of the participle. Thus,

a. τότε, εἰτα, ἔπειτα, οὕτως represent the action of the principal verb as SUCCEEDING that of the participle. They are placed *after* the participle, and, as it were, repeat its meaning: καταλιπὼν φρουρὰν οὕτως ἐπ' οἴκου ἀνεχώρησε he left a garrison, and thus (after doing this) marched home again.

b. εὐθὺς (placed *before* the participle) represents the succession as IMMEDIATE: τῷ δεξιῷ κέρα εὐθὺς ἀποβεβηκότι ἐπέκειντο they fell upon the right wing immediately after its landing.

c. ἅμα at the same time and μεταξύ between represent the two actions as CONTEMPORANEOUS: οἱ Ἕλληνες ἐμάχοντο ἅμα πορευόμενοι the Greeks were fighting while upon the march, λέγοντός σου, μεταξύ μοι γέγονε ἡ φωνή even while thou wert speaking, the voice came to me. They are commonly placed *before* the participle.

d. ὅτε (also οἷον, ὅα) with the participle gives a CAUSAL meaning: κατέδραδε πάνυ πολὺ, ὅτε μακρῶν τῶν νυκτῶν οὐσῶν he slept a great deal, because the nights were long. It denotes something actual (OBJECTIVE), and differs thus from the following.

e. ὥς with the participle represents its meaning as SUBJECTIVE, that is, as *thought, felt, or uttered*, by some person: Σωκράτην ποδοῦσιν ὥς ὠφελιμώτατον ὄντα πρὸς ἀρετῆς ἐπιμέλειαν they regret Socrates, because (as they think) he was most useful for the cultivation of virtue, θαυμάζονταί ὡς σοφοὶ τε καὶ εὐτυχεῖς ἄνδρες γεγενημένοι they are admired as having been (in the view of their admirers) both wise and fortunate men, λέγει ὡς διδακτοῦ οὐσης τῆς ἀρετῆς he speaks in the belief that virtue is a thing that can be taught, poet. ἔξεστι φωνεῖν, ὥς ἐμοὶ μόνης πέλας (sc. οὐσης, omitted contrary to 791 b) you are at liberty to speak aloud, assured that I alone am near, ἵνα πρὸς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἦκοιεν, ὥς δὲ εὐγγεεῖς ὄντες τῶν ἀπολωλόντων that they might come into the assembly, pretending that they were kinsmen of those who had perished, ἀπεβλέπατε πρὸς ἀλλήλους, ὥς αὐτοὶ μὲν ἕκαστος οὐ ποιήσων τὸ δόξαν, τὸν δὲ πλεῖστον πράσσοντα (793) ye looked to one another, expecting each that he himself would not do what was resolved on, but that his neighbor would accomplish it.

f. καίπερ (less often καί) with the participle gives a CONCESSIVE meaning and is rendered *though*: καίπερ οὕτω σοφὸς ὢν, βελτίων ἂν γένοιτο though thou art so wise, thou couldst become better. In Hm., the καί and πέρ are often separated (cf. 477): οἱ δὲ καὶ ἀχνύμενοί περ ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἦδ' ὀλέσσαν but they, although troubled, laughed pleasantly at him; or πέρ alone is used in the same sense: ἀχνύμενοί περ.—Ὅμως yet with the principal verb, expresses the same meaning: ἰδ. ὕστερον ἀπικόμενοι τῆς συμβολῆς ἡμέροντο ὅμως δεῆσασθαι τοῖς Μήδους though they came too late for the engagement, they yet desired to look upon the Medes.

### Supplementary Participle.

796. The supplementary participle supplies an essential part of the predicate. It may belong either to the subject or to the object of the principal verb:

a. to the SUBJECT: *παύεσθε ἀεὶ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν βουλευόμενοι* *cease consulting forever on the same matters*, *ἴσατε λυπηρὸς ὢν* *I know that you are offensive*.

b. to the OBJECT: *ὁ πόλεμος ἐπανάσεν ἡμᾶς ἀεὶ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν βουλευόμενος* *the war compelled us to cease consulting forever on the same matters*, *οἶδα αὐτὸν λυπηρὸν ὄντα* *I know that he is offensive*.

797. The action of the supplementary participle is represented, through its connection with the principal verb,

1. as BEING OR APPEARING TO BE.

So with *εἶμι* *to be*, *ὑπάρχω* *to be* (orig. to begin to be), *ἔχω* (to hold one's self, and hence) *to be*,—*φαίνομαι* *to appear* (802), *φανερὸς* (*δηλός*) *εἶμι* *to be manifest*, *εἶκα* *I seem*.—So with verbs of SHOWING (causing to appear): *δείκνυμι* (*δηλῶ*, *ἀποφαίνω*) *to show*, *ποιέω* *to represent*, *ἐξελέγχω* *to convict*, *ἀγγέλλω* *to announce*, *ὁμολογέω* *to acknowledge*.

Thus *εἰ τοῖς πλείοσιν ἀρέσκοντές ἐσμεν* *if we are acceptable to the majority*, *ὥσπερ προσήκον ἐστι* or *ὥσπερ προσήκον* *as it is proper*. For the participle used with *εἶμι* to supply certain parts of the verb, see 385, 392–3, 713.—*κηρύξας ἔχω* *I have proclaimed* (lit. having proclaimed I hold myself thus): this is chiefly poetic. Constructions like *ὠνούμενοι δούλους ἔχουσι* *they purchase slaves and hold them*, belong to 788.—*ἀποφαίνουσι τοὺς φεύγοντας πάλαι πονηροὺς ἵντας* *they show that the exiles were long ago bad*, *Φίλιππος πάντα ἑνεκα ἑαυτοῦ τοῖον ἐξελέλεγκται* *Philip has been convicted of doing all things for himself*.

798. 2. as BEGINNING, CONTINUING, OR CEASING, to be.

So with *ἔρχομαι* *to begin* (691), *διατελέω* (*διάγω*) *to continue*, *παύω* *to make one cease*, *παύομαι* (*λήγω*, *ἐπέχω*) *to cease*, *δια-* (*ἐπι-*) *λείπω* *to leave off, intermit*; also *ἀπαγορεύω* *to give over*, *ἐλλείπω* *to fail*.—Thus *διατελῶ εὐνοίαν ἔχων πᾶσιν ἡμῖν* *I continue to bear good-will to you all*, *ἐπίσχεσ ὀργιζόμενος* *cease to be angry*, *Ἀγησίλαος οὐκ ἀπέτε μεγάλων καὶ καλῶν ἐπιέμενος* *Agésilæus did not give up winning at great and honorable things*.

799. 3. as an object of PERCEPTION, KNOWLEDGE, REMEMBRANCE, and the contrary.

So with *αἰσθάνομαι* *to perceive*, *νομίζω* *to consider*, *ὁρῶ* *to see*, *περιορῶ* *to (overlook) allow*, *ἀκούω* *to hear*, *μανθάνω* *to learn* (802), *πυνθάνομαι* *to learn by inquiry*, *εὐρίσκω* *to find*, *λαμβάνω* *to (catch) detect*, *ἐλίσκομαι* (*φωρῶμαι*) *to be detected*,—*οἶδα* (*ἐπίσταμαι*, *γινώσκω*) *to know* (802), *ἀγνοέω* *to be ignorant*,—*μέμνημαι* *I remember* (802), *ἐπιλανθάνομαι* *to forget*.

Thus *εἶδον τοὺς πολεμίους πελάζοντας* *they saw the enemy approaching*, *ἡδέως ἀκούω Σωκράτους διαλεγομένου* *I gladly hear Socrates discoursing*, *ἢν ἐπιβουλευῶν ἐλίσκηται* *if he should be detected in laying plots*, *εὐήδης ἐστίν ὅστις ἀγνοεῖ τὸν ἐκείθεν* (cf. 618 a) *πόλεμον δεῦρο ἔχοντα* *foolish is (any one) who does not know that the war subsisting there will come hither*.

a. *συνιδῶ μοι* may take the participle either in the nominative or in the dative: *ἑαυτῷ ξυνίδειν οὐδὲν ἐπιστάμενος* or *ἐπισταμένῳ* *he was conscious that he*

*know nothing.* When it means to *know by privily with another*, it may have an object and participle in the accusative.

800. 4. as an object of ENDURANCE OR EMOTION.

So with *φέρω* to bear, *ἀνέχομαι* to support, *καρτερέω* to endure, — *χαίρω* (*ἡδομαι*, *τέρπομαι*) to be pleased, *ἀγαπῶ* to be content, *ἀγανακτέω* (*ἄχδομαι*, *χαλεπῶς φέρω*) to be vexed, displeased, *ὀργίζομαι* to be angry, *αἰσχύνομαι* to be ashamed (802), *μεταμέλομαι* (*μεταμέλει μοι*) to repent: also *κἄμνω* to be weary — Thus *δύναται* *λοιδορούμενος φέρειν* he is able to bear being reviled, *χαίρει* *ἐπαινούμενος* he delights in being praised, *μεταμέλει αὐτῷ* *ψευσάμενός* he repents of having lied, *μανθάνων μὴ κἄμνω* be not weary in learning.

a. The participle with verbs of emotion might be regarded as the *circumstantial* used to express means or cause.

801. 5. as *taking place* in some general MANNER indicated by the principal verb.

So, as taking place WELL or ILL, indicated by *εἰ* (*κακῶς*) *ποιῶ*; WRONGLY, by *ἀδικέω*, *ἁμαρτάνω*; WITH SUPERIORITY OR INFERIORITY, by *νικάω*, *ἡττῶμαι*; BY CHANCE, by *τυγχάνω*, poet. *κυρέω*; WITHOUT NOTICE, by *λανθάνω*; BEFORE the action of another, by *φθάνω*; etc. — Thus *ἀδικεῖτε* *πολέμον ἄρχοντες καὶ σπονδὰς λύοντες* ye do wrong in commencing war and breaking truce, *ἐτυχον* *ὅπλιται ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ καθεύδοντες* heavy-armed men, as it chanced, were sleeping in the market-place, *ἔλαθε τὸν Κύρον ἀπελθὼν* he departed without the knowledge of Cyrus, *ἔλαδον διαφθαρέντες* (sc. *ἑαυτοὺς* unnoticed by themselves) they were ruined unawares, *φθάνει τοὺς φίλους εὐεργετῶν* he anticipates his friends in conferring benefits.

a. With *τυγχάνω*, the participle may be omitted where it is readily supplied from the connection: *περιέτρεχον* *ὅπῃ τύχοιμι* (sc. *περιτρέχων*) I was running about wherever I might chance.

802. GENERAL REMARK. With many of these verbs, an infinitive may be used in the same sense; but often there is a difference of meaning.

Thus *φαίνεται* *πλουτῶν* he appears to be rich (is rich and appears so), but *φαίνεται* *πλουτεῖν* he has the appearance (perhaps deceptive) of being rich; *αἰσχύνομαι* *λέγων* I speak with shame, but *αἰσχύνομαι* *λέγειν* I am ashamed to speak (and therefore do not speak); *οἶδε* (*μανθάνει*) *νικῶν* he knows (learns) that he is victorious, but *οἶδε* (*μανθάνει*) *νικᾶν* he knows (learns) how to be victorious; *υἰμῆμαι* *εἰς κίνδυνον ἐλθὼν* I remember that I came into danger, but *υἰμῆμαι* *τὸν κίνδυνον φεύγειν* I am mindful to shun the danger.

### *Participle with ἄν.*

803. The participle takes ἄν, where a finite verb, standing independently, would take it (783). Thus the participle with ἵν corresponds

a. to the POTENTIAL OPTATIVE with ἄν (722): *τὰς ἑλλὰς πόλεις ὑπερέωρων*, *ὧς οὐκ ἂν δυναμένας βοηθῆσαι* (indep. *οὐκ ἂν δύναιτο*) the other cities they overlooked, supposing that they would not be able to give aid; — also with expressed conation (748): *ἐγὼ εἰμι τῶν ἡδέως ἂν ἐλεγχθέντων*, *εἰ τι μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγω* (750), *ἡδέως δ' ἂν ἐλεγάντων*, *εἰ τις μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγοι* (indep. *οἱ ἂν ἐλεγχθεῖεν*, *ἐλέγξιαν*) I am one of those who would gladly be confuted, if I say anything untrue, but would gladly confute another, if he should say anything untrue.



b. to the HYPOTHETICAL INDICATIVE with *ἂν* (746): *Φίλιππος Ποτιδαίαν ἔλωι καὶ δυνηθεὶς ἂν αὐτὸς ἔχειν, εἰ ἐβουλήθη, Ὀλυνθίοις παρέδωκε* (indep. *ἐδυήθη ἂν*) *Philip, when he had taken Potidaea, and would have been able to keep it himself, if he had wished, gave it up to the Olynthians.*

### VERBAL ADJECTIVES IN *τέος*.

For the meaning of the verbal adjectives in *τός* and *τέος*, see 398.

804. The verbal adjective in *τέος*, when used as a predicate with *εἰμί*, has a twofold construction, personal and impersonal. The latter gives prominence to the necessary *action* expressed by the verbal; the former to the *object* of that necessary action. The copula *εἰμί* is very often omitted, see 508 a.

a. In the PERSONAL construction, the object of the action is put in the nominative (693), and the verbal agrees with it:

*οὐ πρό γε τῆς ἀληθείας τιμητέος ἀνὴρ* a man is not to be honored before the truth, *ἢ πόλις τοῖς πολίταις ὠφελιγέα ἐστὶ* the state must be aided by the citizens. — With the infinitive or participle of *εἰμί*, the object and the verbal may be put in other cases: *ἃ τοῖς ἐλευθέροις ἡγούντο εἶναι πρακτέα* things which they thought were to be done by freemen, *πολλῶν ἔτι μοι λεκτέων ὄντων* there being many things yet to be said by me.

b. In the IMPERSONAL construction, the verbal stands in the neuter (*τέον* or *τέα*, cf. 518 a), and the object is put in an oblique case, the same which the verb itself would take:

*τὴν εἰρήνην ἀκτέον ἐστὶ* it is necessary to observe the peace, *ἀπτέον ἡμῖν τοῦ πολέμου* we must take hold of the war, *οὐς οὐ παραδοτέα ἐστὶ* who must not be surrendered.

805. The verbal in *τέος* takes the AGENT (or doer of the action) in the DATIVE, cf. 600.

For examples, see the sentences given above. With the impersonal construction, the agent is sometimes put in the accusative (perhaps because the verbal was thought of as equivalent to *δεῖ* with the infinitive): *καταβατέον ἐν μέρει ἕκαστον* each one must descend in turn, *οὐδενὶ τρόπῳ ἐκόντας ἀδικητέον* by no means should (men) willingly do injustice.

806. a. The verbal in *τέος* may also have an *indirect* object, like the verb from which it comes: *οὐς οὐ παραδοτέα τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις ἐστὶ* who must not be surrendered to the Athenians.

b. The verbal in *τέος* sometimes shows the meaning of the *middle* voice: *πειστέον* one must obey (*πειθω* to persuade, mid. obey), *φυλακτέον* one must guard against (*φυλάσσω* to watch, mid. guard against), *ἄπτεον* one must take hold of (*ἄπτω* to fasten, mid. touch).

## PECULIARITIES IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF RELATIVE SENTENCES.

### *Attraction. Incorporation.*

807. A relative pronoun agrees with its antecedent in *number* and *gender* (503), but stands in any *case* required by the construction of its own sentence. Yet there is often an irregular agreement in case (*attraction*), as well as a peculiar arrangement (*incorporation*), which bring the relative sentence into closer connection with its antecedent. They occur only when there is a close connection in sense, the relative sentence qualifying its antecedent like an attributive.

808. I. **ATTRACTION.** The relative often varies from the case required by its own sentence, being *attracted*, or drawn into the case of its antecedent.

Thus the relative may be attracted—1. from the ACCUSATIVE to the GENITIVE: μέμνησθε τοῦ ὅρκου οὗ ὁμωμόκατε (instead of ὃν ὁμ.) *remember the oath which ye have sworn*.—2. from the ACCUSATIVE to the DATIVE: τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς οἷς ἔχομεν ἄλλα κτησόμεθα (for ἃ ἔχομεν) *by means of the advantages which we have, we will acquire others*.

a. The relative is seldom attracted FROM any case but the accusative (the object of a verb), or TO any case but the genitive or dative. But when *incorporation* occurs, other varieties of attraction are sometimes found with it: ὦν ἐντυγχάνω μάλιστα ἔγαμαί σε (for τούτων οἷς) *of those whom I meet with, I admire thee most*, εἰ σοι δοκεῖ ἐμμένειν οἷς ἄρτι ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν (for τούτοις ἃ) *if it seems to you best to adhere to those things which seemed best to us just now*. Cf. 810.

809. II. **INCORPORATION.** The antecedent is often *incorporated*, or taken up, into the relative sentence.

The relative and antecedent must then agree in case. Hence—1. The antecedent may conform to the case of the relative: εἴ τινα ὁρῶν κατασκευάζοντα ἦς ἄρχοι χώρας (for τὴν χώραν ἣς ἄρχοι) *if he saw any one improving the district of which he was governor*.—2. The relative may conform to the case of the antecedent (attraction): πρὸς αἷς παρὰ Λυσάνδρου ἔλαβε ναυρί (for ταῖς ναυρί ἃς ἔλαβε) *in addition to the ships which he received from Lysander*.—3. When both regularly stand in the same case, no change occurs: μὴ ἀφέλῃς ἐμῶν αὐτῶν ἣν πάλα κέκτης δόξαν καλὴν *do not take away from yourselves the honorable reputation which you long possess*.

a. If the antecedent in its ordinary position would take an article, this usually disappears in the relative sentence. See the examples just given.

810. **ANTECEDENT OMITTED.** When the antecedent is omitted (510), it is virtually contained in, and supplied by, the relative sentence. Constructions of this kind are regarded, therefore,



813. NEUTER RELATIVE. In some cases of omitted antecedent, the neuter relative has a free construction with the force of *ὅτι* or *ὥστε* :

*προσέθηκε χάριν αὐτοῖς ἔχων ὧν ἐσώθησαν ὑφ' ἡμῶν (ὧν = τούτων ὅτι, 518 b) it becomes them to be grateful for this, that they were saved by you. So ἀνδ' ὧν in return for (this) that, ἐξ ὧν in consequence of (this) that (cf. οὐνεκα, ὁδούμεκα, 869, 3). So also ἐφ' ᾧ, ἐφ' ᾧτε (= ἐπὶ τούτῳ ὥστε) on condition that, often used with the infinitive: οἱ τριάκοντα ἡρέθησαν ἐφ' ᾧτε συγγράφαι νόμους τοῖς ἄρτιοις ἐπ' ᾧτε with the same meaning.*

a. The neuter relative is used with prepositions in several expressions of time and place: *ἐξ οὗ* (= ἐκ τούτου ἐν ᾧ from that point of time at which) *since*, *ἀφ' οὗ* *since*, *ἐν ᾧ* *while*, *εἰς ᾧ* (= εἰς τούτο ἐν ᾧ) *till*, *μέχρι* (ἄχρι) *οὗ* *until*, also *to where* (to that point of space at which). So with other relatives: *ἐξ οὗ* *since*, *μέχρι οὗ* *as far as where*. Hd. sometimes uses *μέχρι οὗ*, like *μέχρι*, with a genitive.

For special uses of sentences which begin with neuter relatives, see 823.

Other constructions which require particular notice are the following:

814. *Οἷος* (full form *τοιοῦτος οἷος*) is often used with the infinitive, and means *of such sort as to*, *proper for*. And so *οἷοστε* *in such condition as to*, *able to*; *ὅσος* *of such amount as to*, *enough to*.

Thus *οὐκ ἦν ὥρα ὅλα ἔρδειν τὸ πεδίον* *it was not a proper season to water the plain*, *οὐχ οἷοίτε ἦσαν βοηθεῖν* *they were not able to render assistance*, *ἔχομεν ὅσον ἀποζῆν* *we have enough to live*.

815. *Οἷος* and *ὅσος* are sometimes used where, in supplying the antecedent, we must supply with it an idea of "thinking," "considering": *ἀπέκλαον τὴν ἑμῶν τύχην, οἷον ἀνδρὸς ἐταίρου ἐστερημένους εἶην* (sc. *λογιζόμενος τοιούτον ἄνδρα ὅλον* considering the kind of man of whom, etc.) *I bewailed my own fortune in that I had been deprived of such a man as a companion*, Hm. *αἱματος εἰς ἀγαθοῖο, οἱ ἀγορεύεις* (sc. *τινὶ λογιζομένῳ τοιαῦτα ὅλα* in the view of one who considers, etc.) *thou art of good blood, to judge from such things as thou art saying*. Similarly *εὐδαίμων μοι ἀνὴρ ἐφαίνετο, ὥς ἀδεῶς καὶ γενναῖος ἐτελεύτα* *the man appeared to me happy (considering the way in which) in that he died so fearlessly and nobly*.

a. The same relatives, *οἷος*, *ὅσος*, and *ὥς*, are used in EXCLAMATIONS, where we should employ interrogatives: *ὦ πάππε, ὅσα πράγματα ἔχεις ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ* *O grandfather, how much trouble you have in your supper* (oh! the amount of trouble which you have), *ὥς ἡδὺς εἰ* *how pleasant you are* (oh! the way in which you are pleasant).

816. When *οἷος* (seldom *ὅσος*, *ἡλίκος*) would properly stand in the nominative, as a predicate with *εἶμι*, the copula *εἶμι* is often dropped, and the relative with its subject is attracted into the case of its antecedent: *ἡδὺ ἐστὶ χαρίζεσθαι οἷον σοι ἀνδρὶ* (for *τοιούτῳ οἷος σὺ εἶ*) *it is pleasant to gratify a man such as thou art*. To this construction the article may be prefixed: *τοῖς οἷοις ἡμῖν ἐκαστὸς ὡς ἡμεῖς* *as we are*. Yet sometimes the subject of the relative remains in the nominative: *τοὺς οἷους ὑμεῖς μισεῖτε συκοφάντας* *he hates sycophants such as you are*. The form *τοὺς οἷος οὗτος ἀνθρώπου* is also found.

a. By a similar attraction *ὅστις* gets the meaning of *any whatsoever*; and the same idiom extends to other indefinite relatives. This is always the case when *-ουν* is added: *οὐκ ἐστὶ δικαίου ἀνδρὸς βλάπτειν ὀντισὺν ἀνθρώπων* (for *τινὰ ὅστις οὖν ἐστὶ*) *any one whoever he is* *it is not the part of a just man to injure*

any person whatsoever. So too ὅστις (or ὅς) βούλει, like Lat. *quivis*, is used for τὸν ὃν βούλει: *περὶ Πολυγνώτου ἢ ἄλλου ὅτου βούλει concerning Polygnotus or any other whom you please.*

b. A peculiar incorporation is seen in the phrases, ὅσοι μῆνες (as if *τοσαυτάκις ὅσοι μῆνες εἰς* as many times as there are months) *monthly*, ὅσαι ἡμέραι (also *δοσήμεραι*) *daily*, etc.

817. INVERSE ATTRACTION. The antecedent, without being incorporated into the relative sentence, is sometimes attracted to the case of the relative.

In most instances of this kind, the relative sentence comes between the antecedent and the word on which it depends: *τὴν οὐσίαν ἣν κατέλιπεν οὐ πλείονος ἄξια ἦν* (for *ἣ οὐσία ἦν*) *the property which he left was of no more value*, poet. *τάςδ' ἄσπερ εἰσορᾶς ἤκουσι πρὸς σέ* (for *αἷδε ἄς*) *these (maidens) whom thou seest, are come to thee.* So with adverbs: *καὶ ἔλλοσε ὅποι ἂν ἀφίκη ἀγαπήσουσι σε* (for *ἔλλοδι*) *and in other places, wherever you may go, they will love you.*

a. In this way, οὐδεὶς is attracted by a following ὅστις οὐ: *οὐδενὶ ὅτῳ οὐκ ἀποκρίνεται* (for *οὐδεὶς ἔστιν ὅτῳ οὐκ ἀπ.* *there is no one whom he does not answer*) *he answers every one.*

b. By a somewhat similar change, *θαυμαστόν ἐστιν ὅσος, ὅσου, etc.*, passes into *θαυμαστός ὅσος, θαυμαστοῦ ὅσου, etc.*; and in like manner, *θαυμαστόν ἐστιν ὥς*, into *θαυμαστός ὥς*. A few other adjectives show the same idiom. Thus *θαυμαστήν ὄσιν περὶ σέ προθυμίαν ἔχει* *he has a wonderful degree of devotion for you*, *ὑπερφύως ὥς χαίρει* *I am prodigiously pleased.*

### Other Peculiarities.

818. ONE RELATIVE WITH TWO OR MORE VERBS. The same relative may depend at once on two different verbs, even when these in their regular use require different cases.

a. The two verbs may stand in the *same sentence*, the one being a finite verb, the other an infinitive or participle: *καταλαμβάνουσι τείχος δ' τειχισμένοι ποτε Ἀκαρνανες κοινῷ δικαστηρίῳ ἐχρῶντο* (prop. *ᾧ ἐχρῶντο*) *they take a fortress which the Acarnanians, having once fortified (it), were using as a common place of judgment.*

b. The two verbs may stand in *different sentences*, one of them *subordinari* to the other: *αἰρούμεθα αὐτομόλους οἷς, ὅπταν τις πλείονα μισθὸν διδῷ, με, ἐκείνων ἀκολουθήσουσι* (prop. *οἱ ἀκολουθ.*) *we choose (as guides) deserters, whom, when any one may offer them larger pay, will follow those (who offer it).*

c. The two verbs may stand in *co-ordinate sentences*: *Ἀριαῖος, ὃν ἡμεῖς ἠδέλομεν βασιλέα καθιστάναι, καὶ ἐδώκαμεν καὶ ἐλάβομεν πιστά* (prop. *ᾧ ἐδώκαμεν, ᾧ οὐ ἐλάβομεν*) *Ariæus, whom we wished to make king, and (to whom) we gave, and (from whom) we received pledges*, Hm. *ἔνωχθι δέ μιν γαμέεσθαι τῇ ὅτῳ τε πατὴρ κέλεται, καὶ ἀνδάνει αὐτῇ* (prop. *ὅστις ἀνδάνει*) *bid her marry the one whom her father commands, and (who) is pleasing to herself.*

REM. d. In the last case (c), the Greek hardly ever repeats the relative, but often uses a *personal* pronoun (commonly *αὐτός*) instead: *οἱ πρόγονοι, οἷς οὐ ἐχαρίζοντ' οἱ λέγοντες, οὐδ' ἐφίλουσιν αὐτοὺς* *our ancestors, whom the speakers do not try to please, and were not caressing them*, Hm. *ἀντίθεον Πολύφημον, ὅου κόρη τὸς ἐστὶ μέγιστον πᾶσιν Κυκλώπεσσι, Θώωσα δέ μιν τέκε νύμφη* *the godlike Polyphemus, whose power is greatest among all the Cyclopes, and the nymph Thoosa bore him.*

819. **VERB OMITTED.** Where the same verb belongs to both sentences, antecedent and relative, it is sometimes omitted in one of them, especially in the relative sentence:

poet. φίλους νομίζουσ' οὕπερ ἂν πόσις σέθεν (sc. νομίζῃ φίλους) *considering as friends those whom your husband (may consider so), τὰ γὰρ ἄλλα ὅσαπερ καὶ ἡμῖς ἐποίειτε* (sc. ἐποίει) *for all other things (he did) as many as you also were doing, ὅμοιον ἐμοὶ δοκοῦσι πεπονθέναι, ὅλον εἴ τις ἐδ' σπείρων ἐφ' ὃν καρπὸν καταρρεῖν they seem to me to have suffered the same thing as (one would suffer) if, while sowing well, he should let the crop perish.*—After relative adverbs, the omission is much more frequent: *ἔξεστιν, ὥσπερ Ἡγέλοχος* (sc. ἔλεγεν), *ἡμῖν λέγειν it is permitted us to speak, as Hegelochus (spoke), ὡς ἐμοὶ ἰόντος ὅπῃ ἂν ὦμεῖς* (sc. ἵπτε) *οὕτω τὴν γνῶμην ἔχετε as if I were going wherever you also (may go), so make up your mind, ἐπειδὴ οὐ τότε* (sc. ἔδειξας), *ἀλλὰ νῦν δεῖξον since thou didst not then (show), now at least show.*

820. **PREPOSITION OMITTED.** When the antecedent stands before the relative, a preposition belonging to both appears only with the first: *ἐν τρισὶ καὶ δέκα οἰς ἔτεσιν οἷς ἐπιπαλάζει* (for *ἐν οἷς*) *in not quite thirteen years, in which he is uppermost, οἱ μὲν ἐπ' ἐξουσίας ὁπόσης ἡβούλοντο ἐπράττον* (for *ἐφ' ὁπόσης*) *they were acting with as much license as they pleased.*

821. **TRANSFER TO RELATIVE SENTENCE.** Designations which belong most properly to the antecedent, are sometimes taken into the relative sentence: *εἰς Ἀρμενίαν ἦξει, ἥς Ὀρόντας ἦρχε πολλῆς καὶ εὐδαίμονος* (for *πολλὴν καὶ εὐδαίμονα*) *they would come to Armenia, of which Orontas was governor, an extensive and prosperous country, οὗτοι, ἐπεὶ εὐδέως ἤσθοντο τὸ πρᾶγμα, ἀπεχώρησαν* (for *εὐδέως ἐπεὶ*) *these immediately, when they understood the matter, withdrew.* So *ἐπεὶ (ὥς, ὅτε) τάχιστα for τάχιστα ἐπεὶ (ὥς, ὅτε): πειρασόμεθα παρεῖναι ὅταν τάχιστα διαπραξόμεθα we shall endeavor to be present (most quickly when) as soon as we have accomplished.* In like manner: *ἤγαγον ὁπόσους πλείστους ἐδυνάμην* *I have brought (the largest number which) as many as I could.*

For the use of relative words to strengthen the superlative, see 664.

822. **RELATIVE PRONOUN FOR CONJUNCTION.** A relative pronoun is sometimes used, where we should expect a conjunction, ὅτι or ὥστε (cf. 813): *δωμαστὸν ποιεῖς, ὅς ἡμῖν οὐδὲν δίδως you are acting strangely, (who give) in that you give us nothing, τίς οὕτως ἐστὶ δυστυχὴς ὅστις πατρίδα προέσδαι βουλῆσεται who is so wretched that he will be willing to betray his country? ἀπὸρὼν ἐστὶν ὅτινες ἐθέλουσι δι' ἐπιπορκίας πράττειν τι it belongs to men without resource, that they wish to pursue any object by means of perjury.*—For the relative used with the fut. ind. to express purpose, see 710 c.

823. **LOOSE CONSTRUCTION.** A sentence commencing with a neuter relative, is sometimes loosely prefixed to another sentence, either—(a) to suggest the matter to which it pertains: *ἃ δ' εἶπεν, ὡς ἐγὼ εἰμι ὅλος αἰεὶ ποτε μεταβάλλεσθαι, κατανοήσατε but what he said, that I am such a one as to be always changing, (sc. περὶ τούτων λέγω concerning this I say) consider, etc.;* or—(b) with appositive force: *ὃ ἔπρι ἔλεγον, ζητητέον τίνας ἄριστοι φύλακες (what) as I just said, we must inquire who are the best guards.* In this case, the principal sentence is sometimes irregularly introduced by ὅτι or γάρ (cf. 502): *ὃ μὲν πάντων δαυμαστώτατον ἀκούσαι, ὅτι ἐν ἑκάστῳ ὧν ἐπηνέσμεν ἀπόλλυσι τὴν ψυχὴν what is most wonderful of all, (that) each one of the things which we approved ruins 'he soul.* In like manner, after phrases such as *ὡς λέγουσι as they say, ὡς ἔοικε as it appears, etc.,* the principal sentence is sometimes expressed as dependent: *ὡς γὰρ ἤκουσά τινας, ὅτι Κλέανδρος ἐκ Βυζαντίου μέλλε' ἔξειν for as I heard from*

*some one, (that) Cleander is about to come from Byzantium, τὸδε γε μὴν, ὥς οἱ μαι, ἀναγκαῖότατον εἶναι (for ἐστὶ) λέγειν this, however, as I think, it is most ne- cessary to say.*

## INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES.

824. The question expressed by an interrogative sentence may relate, either

- a. to the EXISTENCE of an act or state denoted by the verb of the sentence; or
- b. to something connected with that act or state, as its SUBJECT, OBJECT, TIME, PLACE, or MANNER.

### QUESTIONS AS TO SUBJECT, OBJECT, ETC.

825. These are expressed by means of pronouns or adverbs, —by interrogatives, if the question is direct,—by interrogatives or indefinite relatives, if it is indirect (682).

a. The pronouns represent an uncertain *person or thing, quantity or quality*, to be determined by the answer: the adverbs, an uncertain *time, place, or manner*, to be determined in the same way. Thus τίς λέγει *who is speaking?* τί (διὰ τί, πόσα, ποῖα, πότε, ποῦ, πῶς) λέγει *what (on what account, how many things, what sort of things, when, where, how) does he speak?* ἤρῳμην τίς (τί, ποῖα, πῶς, also ὅστις, ὃ τί, ὁποῖα, ὅπως) λέγει *I asked who (what, what sort of things, how, he) spoke.*

b. Strictly speaking, the *indefinite relatives* have no interrogative force: they are proper relatives, and have for antecedents the uncertain person, thing, time, place, etc., to be determined: it is the connection only which gives the idea of a question. Hence the *simple relatives* are occasionally used in the same way: Θεμιστοκλῆς δέσας φράζει τῷ ναυκλήρῳ, ὅστις ἐστὶ, καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ φεύγει. *Themistocles in his fear makes known to the shipmaster, who he is, and on account of what he is fleeing.*

826. The interrogative word often depends, not on the principal verb of the interrogative sentence, but on a *participle* or other *dependent word*:

τίνος ἐπιστήμων λέγεις *as acquainted with what, are you speaking?* τὸν ἐκ πόλεως πόλεως στρατηγὸν προσδοκῶ ταῦτα πράξειν (the general from what sort of city do I expect) *from what sort of city must the general be, whom I expect to do these things?* τί ἰδὼν Κριτόβουλον ποιοῦντα ταῦτα κατέγνωκας αὐτοῦ (having seen C. doing what, have you brought) *what have you seen Critobulus do, that you have brought these charges against him?* οἱ πάλαι Ἀθηναῖοι οὐ διελογίσαντο ὑπὲρ οἶα (825 b) *πεινηκότων ἀνδράπων κινδυνεύουσιν (for men having done what sort of things) the ancient Athenians did not consider what sort of things the men had done, in whose behalf they were to incur danger, ἀπειλῶν οὐκ ἐπανετο, καὶ τί τακτὸν οὐ παρέχων he did not cease threatening, and (what evil not causing?) causing every evil.* For τί παθῶν and τί μαθῶν, see 789 c.

a. The interrogative may stand as predicate-adjective with a demonstrative pronoun, not only in the nominative, but in an *oblique case*: τίς δ' οὗτος

έρχεται (being who, does that one come) *who is that coming?* ἀγγελίαν φέρω βαρείαν· τίνα ταύτην (sc. τὴν ἀγγελίαν φέρεις) *I bring heavy tidings: (being what, do you bring these) what are they?* poet. τί τόδ' αὐδᾶς *what (is) this (which) thou art speaking?* Hm. ποῖον τὸν μῦθον ξείνες *of what kind (is) this saying (which) thou sayest?*

b. So in a compound interrogative sentence, the interrogative word is sometimes connected with the verb of the dependent sentence: πότε ἂν χρὴ πράξετε; ἐπειδὴν τί γένηται (sc. πράξετε) *when will you do what you ought? after what shall have occurred (i. e. after what event, will you do your duty)?* ἵνα τί γένηται (that what may come to pass) *to what end?* also ἵνα τί (508 b).

827. DOUBLE QUESTION. Two interrogative words are sometimes found in the same sentence:

τίνα σε χρὴ καλεῖν, ὥς τίς τις ἐπιστήμονα τέχνης *what must one call you, as being acquainted with what art? ποῖα ὁποίου βίου μιμήματα, οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν* *what kinds (of numbers) are imitations of what sort of life, I cannot say, Hm. τίς, πόθεν εἰς ἀνδρῶν* *who (and) from whom among men art thou?*

For interrogative pronouns with the article, see 538 d.

#### QUESTIONS AS TO THE EXISTENCE OF AN ACT OR STATE.

828. DIRECT questions of this kind are expressed *with* and *without* interrogative words:

a. without interrogative words: Ἕλληνες ὄντες βαρβάρους δουλεύσομεν *being Greeks, shall we become slaves to barbarians?* These are shown to be questions only by the connection in which they stand, though in speaking they may have been marked by a peculiar tone.

b. by means of interrogative particles; these cannot usually be rendered by corresponding words. The most important are ἄρα and ἦ: ἄρ' εἰμὶ μάντις *am I a prophet?* ἦ οὗτοι πολέμιοι εἰσι *are these enemies?*

REM. c. Neither ἄρα and ἦ, nor οὐ and μή (829), had originally the nature of interrogatives. The proper meaning of ἄρα was *accordingly* (cf. ἄρα, 865, 1, from which ἄρα was made by dwelling on the first sound), marking a question as naturally arising from, and suggested by, preceding circumstances or conceptions. The proper meaning of ἦ was *really, truly* (852, 10), marking a question as directed to the real truth.—Both ἄρα and ἦ are often connected with other particles: ἄρά γε, ἦ γάρ, ἦ ποῦ, etc.—Hm. never uses ἄρα, but has ἦ ρα with much the same force.

829. Ἄρα and ἦ in general imply no expectation as to the nature of the answer, whether affirmative or negative. In this they differ from οὐ and μή, employed as interrogative particles; οὐ (also ἄρα οὐ) implying that an answer is expected in the AFFIRMATIVE: μή (also ἄρα μή, and μὴν for μή οὐν), in the NEGATIVE: thus ἄρα (ἦ) φοβεῖ *are you afraid* (ay or no)? οὐ (ἄρα οὐ) φοβεῖ *are you not afraid* (i. e. you are afraid, are you not)? μή (ἄρα μή, μὴν) φοβεῖ *you are not afraid, are you?*

a. An interrogative expression which very clearly shows the nature of the expected answer, is ἄλλο τι ἢ (for ἄλλο τι ἔστιν ἢ) *is any thing else true than* = *is it not certainly true that?*—also, with ἦ omitted, ἄλλο τι, in the same sense: ἄλλο τι ἢ ἀδικούμεν *are we not certainly in the wrong?* ἄλλο τι οὐν πάντι τούτοις ἂν εἴη μία ἐπιστήμη *would not then all these things be (but) one science?*



830. INDIRECT questions of this kind are introduced by *ei* *whether* (sometimes *ἐάν* with the subjunctive); also by *ἄρα*, and, in Homer, *ἦ* (*ἦέ*):

*σκοπεῖτε εἰ δικαίως χρῆσσομαι τῷ λόγῳ observe whether I shall conduct the discourse rightly*, Hm. *ᾤχετο πεισόμενος μετὰ σὸν κλέος, ἦ που ἔτ' εἴης he went to inquire after news of thee, whether perchance thou wert yet alive.*—This use of *ei* and *ἐάν* is closely connected with their use as conditional conjunctions: thus the first example may be rendered, “observe (so that) if I shall conduct aright (you may know it).” Indeed, it is often necessary to supply an idea like *εἰσόμενος* in order to *know*, before *ei* and *ἐάν* (Hm. *εἰ κε, αἰ κε*) used as dependent interrogatives: Hm. *λαβὲ γούνων, αἰ κεν πῶς ἐδέλῃσιν Ἀρήϊα embrace his knees, (that you may find) whether in any way he may be willing to assist.*

831. DISJUNCTIVE questions of this kind are introduced by *πότερον* (*πότερα*) . . . *ἦ*; these are used both in direct and indirect questions. But indirect disjunctive questions are introduced also by *εἴτε* . . . *εἴτε*.

*πότερον δέδρακεν ἢ οὐ; πότερον ἔκων ἢ ἐκῶν; has he done it or not? unwillingly or willingly? ἀποροῦμεν εἴτε ἔκων ἢ ἐκῶν δέδρακε we are in doubt whether he has done it unwillingly or willingly.*—For the use of *εἴτε* (*ei + τε*), cf. 861. For the interrogative *πότερος*, see 247: *πότερον δέδρακεν ἢ οὐ* may be rendered, “which of the two (statements is true), he has done it, or (he has) not (done it)?”

a. For disjunctive questions, especially when these are indirect, Hm. has also *ἦ* (*ἦέ*) . . . *ἦ* (*ἦε*): *μείνατ' ἐπὶ χρόνον, ὅρα δαῶμεν ἦ ἔτεδν Κάλχας μαντεύεται ἦε καὶ οὐκ οἶσσι for a time, that we may know whether Calchas prophesies truly or even not so.*

For the use of the *modes* in indirect questions, see 735–8. For the subject of the indirect question drawn into the principal sentence (*prolepsis*), see 726

## NEGATIVE SENTENCES.

832. There are two simple particles, *οὐ* and *μή*, used to express the negation (*non-existence*) of a state or action. *Οὐ* expresses non-existence *merely*; *μή* expresses it as *willed, assumed, or aimed at*. The same difference appears in their *compounds*, as *οὔτε, μήτε*; *οὐδεῖς, μηδεῖς*; *οὐδαμῶς, μηδαμῶς*; and many others. Hence

833. *Μή* is used with the SUBJUNCTIVE and IMPERATIVE in *all* sentences, whether dependent or independent:

*μή ἀτελεῇ τὸν λόγον καταλίπωμεν let us not leave the discussion unfinished, ἀηδὲς οἶσδω με τοῦτο λέγειν let no one suppose that I say this, λέγετε, εἰσὶν ἢ μή say, shall I go in or not? ἐάν τις κἀμνη, παρακαλεῖς ἰατρὸν, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθάνῃ if one is sick, you call in a physician, that he may not die, σαδρὸν ἐστὶ φύσει πάν ὃ τι ἂν μὴ δικαίως ᾖ πεπραγμένον rotten by nature is every thing which has not been wrought with justice.*

But the subjunctive in its epic use for the fut. ind. (720 e) has *οὐ*.

834. Independent sentences with the INDICATIVE and OPTATIVE have μή in expressions of *wishing* (721); but otherwise, οὐ

ἡμαρτεν, ὥς μήποτ' ὥφеле (sc. ἁμαρτεῖν) *he missed, as I would he had never done, μηδὲν ἐπιβουλεύσασαι let me plot against no one, — Φίλιππος οὐκ ἔχει εἰρήνην Philip does not maintain peace, εἰ μὴ χρῆτο τοῖς παρούσιν, οὐκ ἂν εὐδαιμονοῖ if he should not use what he has, he could not be happy.*

For οὐ and μή as interrogative particles, see 829.

835. Dependent sentences with the INDICATIVE and OPTATIVE have μή when they express a *purpose* or a *condition*; but otherwise, οὐ:

Hence μή is used in FINAL, CONDITIONAL, and HYPOTHETICAL RELATIVE, sentences: εἶπεν ὅτι ἀπέναι βούλοιο, μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχθοιτο *he said that he wished to depart, lest his father should be displeased, εἰ μὴ τι κωλύει, ἐθέλω αὐτοῖς διαλεχθῆναι if nothing hinders, I wish to confer with them, ὁπότε μὴ τι δέσειαν, οὐ συνῆσαν when they had no fear of any thing, they did not come together.* So in hypothetical relative sentences with the INDICATIVE (761): ἂ μὴ οἶδα οὐδὲ οἶμαι εἰδέναι *what I do not know (= εἰ τι μὴ οἶδα if I am ignorant of any thing) I do not even suppose that I know.*

a. So too, μή is used with the *future indicative* in expressions which imply PURPOSE (710 c): ψήφισασθε τοιαῦτα ἐξ ὧν μηδέποτε ὑμῖν μεταμελήσει *vote such things that in consequence of them you will never have repentance, ὅρα ὅπως μὴ σοι ἀποστήσονται see to it that they do not revolt from you.*

For μή in expressions of FEARING, see 743.

836. Dependent sentences in the *oratio obliqua* take the same negatives that they would have in the *recta*:

εἶπεν ὅτι οὐδὲν αὐτῷ μέλοι τοῦ ἡμετέρου θορύβου (direct οὐδὲν μοι μέλει) *he said that he cared nothing for our disturbance.* But after εἰ in dependent questions, either οὐ or μὴ can be used at pleasure: ἐρωτᾷ εἰ οὐκ αἰσχύνομαι (direct οὐκ αἰσχύνῃ) *he asks whether I am not ashamed, ἠρώτων εἰ μηδὲν φροντίζει (direct ἄρ' οὐδὲν φροντίζεις) they asked him whether he had no concern, σκοπῶμεν εἰ πρέπει ἢ οὐ let us consider whether it is proper or not, τοῦτ' αὐτὸ ἀγνοεῖς, εἰ χαίρεις ἢ μὴ χαίρεις you are ignorant of this very thing, whether you are pleased or not pleased.*

837. The INFINITIVE commonly has μή (as expressing something merely assumed or aimed at), especially when connected with the neuter article:

ταῦτα ὑμᾶς μὴ ἀγνοεῖν ἡβουλόμην *I wished you not to be ignorant of these things, ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς μὴ ἀδικεῖν they told them not to commit injustice, εἰκὸς σοφὸν ἄνδρα μὴ ληρεῖν it is fit that a wise man should not talk idly, σοὶ τὸ μὴ σιγῆσαι λοιπὸν ἦν it remained for thee not to become silent, αἱ Χειρῆνες ἀνδρώπων κατεῖχον, ὥστε μὴ ἀπέναι ἀπ' αὐτῶν the Sirens detained men, so that they could not get away from them.*

a. Some exceptions are merely apparent: ὑμᾶς ἀξιοῦσιν οὐ συμμαχεῖν ἀλλὰ συναδικεῖν *they demand that you should be, not allies with them, but partners in wrong-doing, where οὐ belongs properly to ἀξιοῦσιν.* Similarly οὐδενὸς ἁμαρτεῖν δίκαιός ἐστι *it is not just that he should fail of any thing.*

b. But οὐ may be used with the infinitive in the *oratio obliqua* (734 c): ἡμολογῶ οὐ κατὰ τοῦτους εἶναι ῥήτωρ *I confess that I am not an orator after them:*

sort, eis Λακεδαιμόνα ἐκέλευεν ἵέναι· οὐ γὰρ εἶναι κύριος αὐτός he commanded them to go to Lacedaemon; for (he said) that he himself had not the authority.

838. In connection with verbs of NEGATIVE meaning, such as *hindering, forbidding, denying, refusing*, and the like, the infinitive usually takes μή, to express the negative result aimed at in the action of the verb:

κωλύμεθα μὴ μαθεῖν we are hindered from learning (so as not to learn), ἀπέειπον τοῖς δούλοις μὴ μετέχειν τῶν γυμνασίων they forbade the slaves from sharing in the gymnasia (requiring them not to share), ἡρνοῦντο μὴ πεπτωκέναι they denied that they had fallen (asserting that they had not fallen), ἀπέσχοντο μὴ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκατέρων γῆν στρατεύσαι they refrained from making war upon the land of either (so as not to make war).

839. The PARTICIPLE has μή when it expresses a *condition* (789 e); otherwise, οὐ:

τίς ἂν πόλις ὑπὸ μὴ πειδομένων ἀλόῃ what city could be taken by disobedient men (by men, if not obedient), θεοῦ μὴ διδόντος, οὐδὲν ἰσχύει πόνος unless a god bestow, τοῖς ἀνάβη ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη, οὐδενὸς κωλύοντος Cyrus went up on the mountains, (no one opposing) without opposition, ἐδρουβεῖτε, ὥς οὐ ποιήσαντες ταῦτα you were clamorous, as not intending to do these things. The participle with μή, after the article, may be expressed by a *hypothetical relative sentence*: οἱ μὴ εἰδότες (= οἱ ἂν μὴ εἰδῶσι) all or any who may not know (if such there are): but λέγω ἐν τοῖς οὐκ εἰδόσι the particular persons among whom I speak, do not know.

840. Μή is also used with ADJECTIVES, ADVERBS, and even with SUBSTANTIVES, to express a *hypothetical* sense: τὸ μὴ ἀγαθόν (= ὃ ἂν μὴ ἀγαθὸν ᾖ) the not-good = *whatever is not good*, ὁ μὴ ἰατρός the non-physician, *whoever is not a physician*.

841. Μή FOR οὐ. Μή is often used instead of οὐ with participles or other words, through an influence of the verbs on which they depend, when these verbs either have μή, or would have it, if negative:

μὴ χαῖρ', Ἀτρεΐδῃ, κέρδεσι τοῖς μὴ καλοῖς rejoice not, Atrides, in dishonorable gains, ὑπέσχετο εἰρήνην ποιήσῃν, μήτε ὄμνηρα δοῦς, μήτε τὰ τεύχη καδελῶν (μή on account of ποιήσῃν, 837) he promised that he would make peace, without either giving securities, or demolishing the walls, ἐάν τι αἰσθῇ σεαυτὸν μὴ εἰδόντα (μή on account of ἐάν αἰσθῇ, 835) if you perceive yourself to be ignorant of any thing.

842. Οὐ FOR μὴ. Οὐ is sometimes used for μὴ, when it has a frequent and special connection with a particular word, as in οὐ φημι to deny, οὐκ ἐᾷ to for bid, οὐ πολλοὶ few, οὐχ ἥσσον more, and the like: in such expressions, οὐ is occasionally retained, when the above rules require μὴ: πάντως οὕτως ἔχει, ἐὰν τε οὐ φῇτε ἐάν τε φῇτε it is so in any case, whether you deny it or affirm it.

## TWO OR MORE NEGATIVES IN ONE SENTENCE.

843. When a negative is followed by a *compound* negative of the same kind, the negation is repeated and strengthened.

In English, only *one* negative can be used: the others may be rendered by indefinite expressions: poet. οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν κρεῖσσον ἢ νόμοι πόλει there is (not any thing) nothing better for a state than laws, ἄνευ τούτου οὐδὲς εἰς οὐδὲν οὐδεν.

ἐν ἡμῶν οὐδέποτε γένοιτο ἕξις without this none of us could ever become of any worth for any thing.

844. When a negative is followed by a simple negative of the same kind, the two balance each other and make an affirmative: οὐδεὶς ἀνδρῶπων ἀδικῶν τίσιν οὐκ ἀποδώσει no man that does injustice will not pay the penalty, i. e. every one will pay.

845. Οὐ μὴ. Οὐ followed by μὴ is used with the subjunctive or future indicative in emphatic negation.

This use may be explained by supplying after οὐ an omitted expression of anxiety or apprehension: οὐ μὴ ποιήσω (= οὐ φοβητέον μὴ ποιήσω it is not to be feared that I shall do it, no danger of my doing it, i. e.) I certainly shall not do it, οὐδὲς μήποτε εὑρήσει τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ οὐδὲν ἑλλειφθέν no one shall ever find that any thing, so far as depends on me, is neglected, οὐ μήποτε ἔξαρκος γένωμαι never surely shall I deny it.

846. Μὴ οὐ. Μὴ followed by οὐ is used in different ways.

1. After expressions of fearing, where μὴ is rendered lest, that (743), μὴ οὐ is rendered lest not, that not (Lat. ne non):

δέδοικα μὴ οὐ δεμῖτον ᾗ I am afraid that it may not be lawful: or, without the verb of fearing, μὴ οὐ δεμῖτον ᾗ, the construction described in 720 d, which implies anxiety, but does not distinctly express it.

847. 2. The infinitive takes μὴ οὐ instead of μὴ (837), when the word on which it depends has a negative:

οὐδεὶς οἷστε ἄλλως λέγων μὴ οὐ καταγέλαστος εἶναι no one speaking in any other way (is able not to be) can avoid being ridiculous. The οὐ here only repeats the negation which belongs to the principal word (cf. 843).

a. Hence verbs of hindering, forbidding, denying, etc. (838), when they have a negative, are followed by μὴ οὐ with the infinitive: οὐ κωλύμεθα μὴ οὐ μαθεῖν we are not hindered from learning. In such cases, the neuter article is sometimes added to the infinitive: ποι. μὴ παρῆς τὸ μὴ οὐ φράσαι do not forbear to make it known.

b. Μὴ οὐ is used in the same way, when the principal verb stands in a question which implies a negative: τίνα οἶε ἀπαρνήσεσθαι μὴ οὐχὶ ἐπίστασθαι τὰ δίκαια who, think you, will deny (= no one will deny) that he understands what is just?

#### SOME NEGATIVE EXPRESSIONS.

848. For οὔτε, μήτε, οὐδέ, μηδέ, see 858-9.

a. οὐδέν, μηδέν, and οὔτι, μήτι, are often used (like Lat. nihil) as emphatic negatives in the sense of not at all (552).

b. οὐκέτι, μηκέτι, no longer, must not be confounded with οὔπω, μήπω, not yet: οὐκέτι ποιήσω, οὔπω πεποίηκα.

c. οὐχ ὅτι, μὴ ὅτι (probably for οὐ λέγω ὅτι, μὴ λέγε ὅτι, (I) do not say that, it is not enough to say that, and hence) not only, usually followed by ἀλλὰ καὶ but also, or ἀλλ' οὐδέ but neither: οὐχ ὅτι ὁ Κρίτων ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ ἦν, ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ φίλοι αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἦσαν ὡς Κρίτων quiet, but also his friends. Οὐχ ὅπως, μὴ ὅπως, are used, and may be explained, in the same way: μὴ ὅπως (sc. οὐκ ἐδύνασθε) ὀρχεῖσθαι ἐν ρυθμῷ, ἀλλ' οὐδ' ὀρθοῦσθαι ἐδύνασθε not only (were ye not able) to dance in measure, but ye were not able even to stand erect.

d. *μόνον οὐ, μόνον οὐχί, only not, hence all but, almost; and, in reference to time, ὅσον οὐ (tantum non) almost: καταγελάσκει ὑπ' ἀνδρῶν οὐς σὺ μόνον οὐ προσκυνοῖς you are ridiculed by men whom you all but worship, ὅσον οὐκ αὐτίκα (only so much as not immediately) almost immediately.*

e. *οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ, οὐ μέντοι ἀλλὰ, nevertheless, notwithstanding. They are to be explained by supplying before ἀλλὰ some idea drawn from the preceding context: ὁ ἵππος μικροῦ (575 a) ἐκείνον ἐξετραχήλισεν· οὐ μὴν (sc. ἐξετραχήλισεν) ἀλλὰ ἐπέμεινεν ὁ Κύρος the horse almost threw him over its head; (yet it did not throw him, but) nevertheless Cyrus kept his seat.*

## PARTICLES.

849. **PRAEPOSITIVE AND POSTPOSITIVE.** A particle is said to be *prae-positive*, when it is always put first in its own sentence; *postpositive*, when it is always put after one or more words of the sentence.

I. **INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES.** See 824–31.

II. **NEGATIVE PARTICLES.** See 832–48.

850. **III. INTENSIVE PARTICLES.** These add emphasis to particular words, or give additional force to the whole sentence.

1. *γέ* (postpos. and enclitic) *even, at least, Lat. quidem,*

adds emphasis to the preceding word: Hm. *ἐπερ γάρ σ' Ἐκτωρ γε κακὸν καὶ ἀνδρακίδα φήσει, ἀλλ' οὐ πείσονται* *Troës for though even Hector (himself) shall call thee base and unwarlike, still the Trojans will not believe it, καὶ πολλοὺς γε ἔσεσθαι ἔλεγον τοὺς ἐδελῆσοντας and they said there would be many even who would wish it, Hm. ἀλλὰ σὺ, εἰ δύνασαι γε, περίσχεο παιδὸς but do thou, if only thou art able, protect thy son, πλήθει γε οὐχ ὑπερβαλομένης ἂν τοὺς πολεμίους in numbers at least we should not surpass the enemy, σὺ γὰρ νῦν γε ἡμῶν ἔοικας βασιλεὺς εἶναι for now at least thou seemest to be our king.*—It is added with especial frequency to pronouns: *ἐγὼ γε I for my part, Lat. equidem, ὅγε in Hm. even he, ὅγε Lat. qui quidem, Hm. ὅτις τοιαῦτά γε βέροι whoever should do such things (even such).*

a. *Γέ*, when it belongs to a word which has the *article*, is usually put *after* the article: *ἥ γε ἀνθρωπίνη σοφία human wisdom at least.* So too after a *preposition*, if the word depends on one: *οὐδεὶς ἤκουσεν ἔν γε τῷ φανερόν no one heard, in public at least.*

2. *γούν* (postpositive) *at least, Lat. certe,*

contracted from *γέ οὖν* (sometimes written separately), and hence stronger than *γέ*. It is used especially after a *general* statement, to mark some *particular* case, or *limited extent*, in which that statement is *certainly* true: *οὐ πλάσθη τὴν φιλίαν παρέχοντο· ἐδελοῦσιν γούν αὐτῷ συνεβοήθησαν they offered no pretended friendship; at least, they willingly joined him in giving aid.*

3. *πέρ* (postpos. and enclitic) *very, just, even,*

shortened from the adverb *πέρι very much*. In Attic, it is used to strengthen *relatives*: *ὅσπερ just who, the one who, ὥσπερ even as; also in εἴπερ (ἐὰν περ, ἤν περ) even if, καίπερ though.* In Hm., its use is very extensive: *ἐγὼ δ' ἐλεεινότερός περ but I am much more to be pitied, πρῶτόν περ for the very first time.*

τάτε στυγέουσι θεοί περ *which even the gods detest*; and especially with *particles*, in the sense of *καίπερ* (796 f): ἀχρύνενοι περ *though grieved*, κρατερὸς περ ὧν (or κρατερὸς περ without ὧν) *though he is mighty*.

851. 4. δὴ (postpositive) *now, indeed, in particular*, marks the idea of a word or sentence, as being immediately present and obvious to the mind. It is commonly put after the emphatic word, and admits a great variety of rendering: πολλοὶ δὴ (obviously many) *a great many*, μόνος δὴ *all alone*, δῆλα δὴ *it is quite plain*, ὀγύεια καὶ κάλλος καὶ πλοῦτος δὴ *healily, ana beauty, and particularly wealth*. It adds urgency to IMPERATIVE expressions: ἐννοεῖτε δὴ *consider, I pray you*, ἄγε δὴ *come now*, μὴ δὴ ἐκείνη τῇ ἐλπιδὶ ἐπαρώμεθα *let us by no means be elated with that hope*. It strengthens the SUPERLATIVE: μέγιστος δὴ *the very greatest*; and gives definiteness to DEMONSTRATIVES and RELATIVES: ὅς δὴ *the (particular) one who*, ὁποῖος δὴ *of whichever (particular) kind*, οὕτως δὴ (in this particular way) *just so*. So with other pronouns and particles: τί δὴ *what now? what precisely?* ποῦ δὴ *just where?* δὴ τις *some certain person*, ἡμέτερον δὴ ἔργον *our own work* (belonging to us only), εἰ δὴ *if indeed, if really*. For καὶ δὴ καὶ, see 857.

a. It is often used with something which is now present to the mind, as being MENTIONED, or at least SUGGESTED, BEFORE: οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει; ἔχει δὴ *is it not so? it is indeed (as you say)*, ὡς ἐν φρουρᾷ ἔσμεν, καὶ οὐ δεῖ δὴ ἐαυτὸν ἐκ ταύτης λύειν *we are as if (set) on guard, and indeed (the obvious conclusion) one must not release himself from this*. Especially so with demonstratives and relatives: ἐξ ὧν δὴ *from which things now* (already mentioned), οὕτω δὴ *thus then* (as previously described); and hence often in the *apodosis* (732), as ὅτε . . . τότε δὴ *when . . . then, I say*; or with *resumptive force*, taking up a subject again after a digression. Hence, too,

b. It sometimes approaches the meaning of ἤδη, Lat. jam: καὶ πολλὰ δὴ ἄλλα λέγας εἶπε *and when now (already) he had spoken many things*, he said, νῦν δὴ *even now*, Hm. τὰ δὴ νῦν πάντα τελεῖται *all these things are now already receiving fulfilment*.

c. The Epic δὴ γάρ, and poetic δὴ τότε, may stand at the beginning of a sentence.

852. 5. δήπου (or δὴ που *indeed, I suppose*) *probably, methinks*, often used, with slight irony, in cases which admit no doubt: τρέφεται δὲ ψυχὴ τίνι; μαθήμασι δὴπου *with what is the spirit nourished? with learning, doubtless*.—A stronger form is δὴπουθεν.

6. δῆτα (a stronger δὴ) *surely, in truth*

nearly confined to the Attic: οὐ δῆτα *surely not*, ὥς ᾤη·α *how in truth?* οἴκτερε δῆτα *do really pity*.

7. δῆξεν *truly, forsooth*, mostly in reference to a *seeming* or *pretended* truth.

8. δαί (an Attic form of δὴ),

used only in questions, and chiefly in τί δαί; πῶς δαί; *what now? how now?* with surprise or passion.

9. Epic εἴην (postpos. and enclit.) *methinks*, Lat. opinor, has nearly the same meaning as δὴπου, which last occurs but once in Hm.

10. ᾗ (praepositive) *really, truly*, (not to be confounded with ᾗ interrog., 828 b, and ᾗ or, than, 860) adds force to an assertion.—ᾗ μήν (Hm. ᾗ μὲν) is used especially in declarations under

oath: ὅμοσαν ὅρκους ἢ μὴν μὴ μνησικακήσῃν *they swore oaths that in very truth they would not (remember wrongs) bear resentment.*

11. τοί (postpos. and enclit.) *surely, doubtless*, may often be rendered *you know, you must know, be assured*, and the like: οὐτοι *surely not*.—For μέντοι, see 864, 6: for τοίνυν, τοίγαρ, τοιγαροῦν, ταύρτοι, see 867.

12. ἦτοι (ἦ + τοί) *verily, only Epic*, a naïve expression of assurance: ἦτοι ὅγ' ὥς εἶπὼν κατ' ἔρ' ἔζετο (*in sooth*) *when he had spoken thus, he sat down.* For the disjunctive ἦτοι . . . ἢ *either . . . or*, see 860 a.

13. μὴν (postpositive) *in truth*, Lat. *vero*, Ion. μέν, Dor. μάν; Hm. has μέν, μάν, and μήν: ὦδε γὰρ ἐξέρω, καὶ μὴν τετελεσμενον ἔσται *for thus will I speak out, and in truth it will be fulfilled.* Even the Attic uses μέν for μὴν, in μὲν οὖν, μὲν δῆ. The word has also an adversative use, *yet, however*; and this is always the meaning of μέντοι (864, 6).

14. ναί *yes, surely*,—νή and μά *surely*, used in oaths and followed by the accusative (545).

### *Conjunctions.*

853. The conjunctions are particles used to connect one sentence with another. They are divided into classes, according to their meaning: though in some instances the same conjunction has various meanings which bring it into different classes.

a. The first four classes of conjunctions (*copulative, disjunctive, adversative, and inferential*) connect *co-ordinate* sentences (724): so too the causal γάρ. The other classes stand with *subordinate* sentences, and connect them with the principal sentences on which they depend.

b. A sentence introduced by a *relative* (or indefinite relative) is always *subordinate*; and all indeclinable relatives are reckoned among the conjunctions.—The inferential ὥστε, being a relative, belongs to a subordinate sentence. The adversative ὁμως is generally attached to a principal sentence, to mark its connection with the subordinate.

854. In continued discourse, every sentence has, in general, a conjunction, or some other expression, which marks it as connected with what goes before. Occasionally, however, a sentence appears without any such connective. This form of construction is called *ASYNDETON* (*ἀσύνδετον* *not bound together*): it is most common in *explanatory* sentences (which only bring out what is signified in the preceding sentence). Sometimes it is preferred as a livelier and more striking mode of expression.

### 855. IV. COPULATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

The principal copulatives are καί, τέ, and. Té is postpositive and enclitic: it corresponds in general to Lat. *que*, as καί to Lat. *et*. The poets have also ἠδέ, ἰδέ, and (cf. Lat. *atque*); ἰδέ is epic only.

a. The copulative is often used with both of the connected members





προδώσειν ἀλλήλους σύμμαχοι τε ἔσεσθαι *they swore that they would not betray each other, and would be allies.*

a. If after two members connected by οὔτε . . . οὔτε, μήτε . . . μήτε, others still are added, they may take οὐδέ, μηδέ. But if a single member with οὔτε (μήτε) is followed by οὐδέ (μηδέ), this is an irregular form (cf. τε . . . δέ, 855 b), and gives a special emphasis to the second member: ἀλλὰ γὰρ οὔτε τούτῳ οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἀληθές, οὐδέ γ' εἰ τινος ἀκηκόατε ὥς ἐγὼ παιδεύειν ἐπιχειρῶ ἀνδράποους *but indeed neither is any one of these things true, nor even if ye have heard from any body that I undertake to educate men.*

## 860. V. DISJUNCTIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

1. ἢ *or, than*, not to be confounded with ἥ (828 b, 852, 10):

a. OR; and repeated, ἢ . . . ἢ *either . . . or*; also ἥτοι . . . ἥ, with special emphasis on the first member: ἡ πολέμῳ κρατηθεῖς, ἡ καὶ ἄλλον τινὰ τρόπον δουλωθεῖς *either vanquished in war, or else subjugated in some other way.*

b. THAN, after the comparative degree and adjectives like ἄλλος, ἕτερος, διάφορος, ἐναντίος, which have a comparative meaning. See 586, 660.

861. 2. εἴτε . . . εἴτε *whether . . . or*, Lat. *sive . . . sive*,

presenting two possible suppositions which are left open to the choice of the hearer: εἴτε ἀληθὲς εἴτε ψεῦδος, οὐ καλὸν μοι δοκεῖ τοῦτο τοῦνομα ἔχειν *whether it be true or false, it seems to me not honorable to have this name.* Sometimes the first εἴτε is omitted, or ἢ is used for the second. With the subjunctive, εἴντε (ἦντε, ἔντε) is used instead of εἴτε.

## 862. VI. ADVERSATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

1. δέ (postpositive) *but, and*,

marks a slight contrast with what goes before, being much weaker than ἀλλά. Hence, though it should generally be rendered *but*, it is often better given, especially in Hm., by *and*.

a. The first of the contrasted members very commonly has μέν (postpositive, originally the same as μὴν, 852, 13): thus μέν . . . δέ *indeed . . . but, on the one hand . . . on the other*; though, in many cases, μέν can hardly be rendered in English. Thus δὲ μὲν βίος βραχύς, ἡ δὲ τέχνη μακρά *life indeed is short, but art is long*, Hm. οἱ περὶ μὲν βουλῇ Δαναῶν περὶ δ' ἔστε μάχεσθαι *you who in counsel (on the one hand), and (on the other) in fighting, are superior to the (other) Danaï.*

For δὲ μέν . . . δὲ δέ, see 525 a. Μέν is often followed by other particles, ἀλλά, ἀνά, etc.; and sometimes the thought to be contrasted with it, is expressed in other ways or omitted altogether.

b. After a conditional or relative sentence, the apodosis (principal sentence) is sometimes introduced by δέ: Hm. ἕως δ' ταῦθ' ὄρμαινε κατὰ φρένα καὶ κατὰ θυμόν, ἦλθε δ' Ἀθήνη *while he was revolving these things in mind and in spirit, then came Athena.* Here δέ is used as if the former sentence were co-ordinate with, not subordinate to, the latter. This construction, which is rare in Attic, occurs frequently in Hm.

863. 2. ἀλλά *but, yet* (from ἄλλος *other*),

marks a stronger contrast than δέ: Hm. ἐνθ' ἄλλοι μὲν πάντες ἐπευφήμησαν Ἀχαιοί, ἀλλ' οὐκ Ἀτρεΐδῃ Ἀγαμέμνονι ἤνδανε θυμῷ, ἀλλὰ κακῶς ἄρϊε *then all the other Achaeans shouted assent, yet it pleased not Atreus' son Agamemnon in his spirit, but harshly he dismissed him.*

a. After a conditional sentence expressed or implied, ἀλλά is often to be rendered at least: εἰ μὴ πάντα, ἀλλὰ πολλά γ' ἵστε you know, if not all, yet much at least, ὃ θεοὶ πατέρες, συγγένεσθέ γ' ἀλλὰ νῦν O gods of my fathers, be with me now at least (if never before).

b. Ἀλλά is often used to break off the previous discourse and introduce a question or demand: Hm. οὐκ ἀπὸ σκοποῦ μυθεῖται βασίλεια περίφρων· ἀλλὰ πίδεσθε the prudent queen speaks not amiss: but do you comply.

c. After negative expressions, ἀλλ' ἢ (less often ἀλλά alone) is used in the sense of other than, except: ἀργύριον μὲν οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλ' ἢ μικρόν τι I have no money, except some little. For οὐ μὴν ἀλλά, see 848 c.

864. Other conjunctions which express a contrast, or a transition to something different, are

3. αὖ (postpositive, properly again, hence) on the other hand, on the contrary. So Epic αὖτε.

4. ἀρά (praepositive, Hm. αὐρά and ἀρά) but, however.

5. μὴν (postpos., it is true, Lat. vero) yet, however: see 852, 13.

6. μὲντοι (postpos.: from μὲν for μὴν, and τοί) yet, however.

7. καίτοι (not in Hm.: from καί and τοί) and yet, though.

8. ὅμως nevertheless, notwithstanding,

marks decided opposition. See 853 b, and for its use with participles, 795 f. It is originally the same with poet. ὁμῶς in like manner, in the same case. In Hm., it occurs but once.

## 865. VII. INFERENTIAL CONJUNCTIONS.

1. ἄρα (Hm. ἄρα, ἄρ, and enclit. ῥά, all postpos.) accordingly, therefore, marks an idea as following naturally from preceding circumstances or a previous course of thought. It is especially frequent in Hm., and may often be rendered by so, THEN: ὡς ἄρ' ἔφη thus then he said, Ἀτρεΐδης δ' ἄρα νῆα δοὴν ἔλαβε προέρυσσεν and so (a thing to be expected) Atreides launched the swift ship into the sea: οὐκ ἄρα not then (as might have been supposed), εἰ ἄρα if to-wit, if perhaps. For ἄρα (sometimes used in poetry for ἔρα, but usually) interrogative, see 828 b.

866. 2. οὖν (Hd. and Dor. ὦν, postpos.) therefore, consequently, stronger than ἄρα: Hm. ἦτοι νόστος ἀπώλετο πατὴρς ἐμοῖο· οὐτ' οὖν ἀγγελίης ἐτι πείδομαι my father's return is verily lost; neither therefore do I any more put faith in tidings (of him). In connection with other particles, it very often means for that matter, at any rate, certainly: with relatives, it has the force of Lat. *cumque*: ὅστισιν ὅσοισιν (816 a). For μὲν οὖν, see 852, 13.

a. From οὐ and οὖν, arise both οὐκοῦν and οὐκουν.—(α) The first is properly interrogative: οὐκοῦν σοι δοκεῖ σύμφωρον εἶναι does it not therefore seem to you to be advantageous?—(β) But since questions with οὐ look to an affirmative answer, οὐκοῦν came to be used without interrogation, as an affirmative: ἔγουνσι ἡμῶν τὰ χρήματα· οὐκοῦν χρὴ ἐλαύνειν τινὰς ἡμῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς they are plundering our property: therefore ought (= ought not therefore?) some of us to march against them.—(γ) To express the sense "not therefore" without interrogation, οὐκουν is used (with accent on the negative): οὐκουν ἀπολείνομαι γέ σου, εἰ τοῦτο λέγεις I will not depart from you, then, if you say this. Some editors employ οὐκουν also in the first case (α).

867. 3. *νύν* (Hm. *νύν* and *νύ*, postpos. and enclitic),

a weakened form of *νῦν*, like English *now* used for *then, therefore*. According to many critics, the word should be written *νύν* (not enclitic) in all prose-authors except Hd.; and in poetry too, unless the verse requires a short syllable.

4. *τοίνυν* (postpositive) *therefore, then*,

from *νύν* above, strengthened by *τοί* surely (852, 11); never found in Hm.

5. *τοιγαροῦν, τοιγάρτοι, so then, therefore*,

praepositive, like poet. *τοιγάρ*, of which they are strengthened forms.

6. *ὥστε so that*, see 876, 4.

### 868. VIII. DECLARATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

1. *ὅτι that*, Lat. *quod*,

originally the same as *ὁ τι*, neuter of the pronoun *ὅστις*. Like Lat. *quod*, it has both a declarative and a causal sense:

a. THAT: 'Ἡράκλειτος λέγει ὅτι πάντα χωρεῖ *Heraclitus says that all things are in motion*. Hence the phrases *δῆλον ὅτι* (also written *δηλονότι*) *it is clear that, evidently*, and *εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι* *I know that, certainly*: *πάντων εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι φησάντων γ' ἂν though all, I am sure, would say*.—For the forms of the *oratio recta* used after *ὅτι*, see 734 b.

b. BECAUSE: Hm. *χωόμενοι δὲ ἄριστον Ἀχαιῶν οὐδὲν ἔτισας angry because you paid no respect to the best of the Achaeans*.—Hm. sometimes uses *ὅ*, the simple relative, instead of *ὅτι*, in both senses.

REM. c. *ὅτι μή* is used after a negative sentence, in the sense of *except*: *οὐποτ' ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἐξῆλθες, ὅτι μή εἰς Ἴσθμόν you never went out of the city, except once to the Isthmus* (lit. what you did not go out that one time). For *ὅτι* with *superlatives*, see 664.

2. Another declarative in general use is *ὥς that*, see 875. Little used are *διότι* and *οὐνεκα that*, see 869, 3.

### 869. IX. CAUSAL CONJUNCTIONS.

1. *ὅτι because*, see 868 b.

2. *ὅτε* and *ἐπεὶ since*, see 877, 1, 5.

3. *διότι*, and poet. *οὐνεκα, ὁζοῦνεκα, because*.

*διότι* is for *δι' ὃ τι = διὰ τοῦτο ὅτι on account of this that* (813). And so *οὐνεκα, ὁζοῦνεκα* are for *οὐ (ὅτου) ἔνεκα, = ἔνεκα τούτου ὅτι*. They are used also as declaratives, *that*, see 868, 2.

870. 4. *γάρ* (postpositive) *for*

introduces a reason or explanation, mostly for a preceding thought, but sometimes for a following one: *νῦν δέ, σφόδρα γὰρ ψευδόμενος δοκεῖς ἀληθῆ λέγειν, διὰ ταῦτά σε ψέγω but now since, in speaking what is utterly false, you think that you are speaking the truth, for this cause I blame you*.

a. The thought which is explained, is often not expressed, but only implied in the connection. Thus especially in *answers* to questions: *ἀγωνιστέον μὲν ἄρα ἡμῖν πρὸς τοὺς ἄνδρας; ἀνάγκη γάρ, ἔφη must we, then, contend with the men? (yes, we must contend) for it is necessary, said he*.

b. In *questions*, *γάρ* is often used with reference to an unexpressed and vague idea of uncertainty, which is explained by the question: *δλωλε γάρ (possibly I misunderstood you) for is he (actually) dead? φιλοσοφητέον ὧμελιν*

ἡσάμεν· ἢ γὰρ we agreed that one should study philosophy (as I think, but perhaps incorrectly), for is it really so? So τί γάρ, Lat. quinam?

c. In wishes, γάρ is similarly used with reference to a vague idea of unsatisfied desire, which is explained by the wish: κακῶς γὰρ ἐξόλοιο (there is something I desire) for would that you might perish wretchedly. For εἰ γάρ, Lat. utinam, see 721 a.

d. Similarly we may explain καὶ γὰρ and (this is certain) for, = for indeed (but sometimes for also, for even); ἀλλὰ γὰρ and ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ but—for (for not), where an idea must be supplied in contrast with what goes before: ἐγὼ ἐμῶν τοῦ δέομαι δεύσι τούτοις ἀκολουθεῖν· ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ δύναμαι I demand it of myself to keep up with these in running; but (I do not keep up, for) I am not able. But οὐ γὰρ ἀλλά is differently used: μὴ σκῶπτέ μ' ὦδελφ'· οὐ γὰρ ἀλλ' ἔχω κακῶς do not mock me, brother; for I (am not to be mocked, but) am in wretched condition.

### 871. X. FINAL CONJUNCTIONS.

These are named, and their uses described, in 739–43. They are ἵνα (cf. 879, 6), ὥς (cf. 875 e), ὅπως (cf. 876, 3), ὅφρα (cf. 877, 7), μὴ (cf. 743, 832 ff). For ἵνα τί (sc. γένηται), see 826 b.

### 872. XI. CONDITIONAL CONJUNCTIONS.

εἰ if; εἰν (for εἰ ἄν, or by contraction) ἦν, ἄν (ā), if.

For their use in conditional sentences, see 744 ff: in indirect questions, 830: in expressions of wishing (with εἰ, εἴθε, εἰ γάρ), 721. Εἰ μὴ is sometimes used for *except*, as Lat. nisi: ἡμῖν οὐδέν ἐστιν ἀγαθὸν ἄλλο εἰ μὴ ὅπλα καὶ ἀρετή we have no other good save arms and courage: so εἰ μὴ εἰ *except if*, Lat. nisi si. Εἴτερ (850, 3), Lat. siquidem, *if indeed, as true as*: νῆ Δρ', εἴτερ γε Δαρείου ἐστὶ παῖς, οὐκ ἀμαχεῖ ταῦτ' ἐγὼ λήψομαι ay, by Zeus, as sure as he is a son of Darius, I shall not get these things without fighting.

### 873. ἄν (a, postpositive) perhaps

marks the sentence as having only a contingent or conditional truth: it can seldom be rendered by an English word. It is used with the (potential) optative (722, 748); with the (hypothetical) indicative (746 b); with the indicative, implying repetition (704); with the future indicative (710 b); with the subjunctive in relative sentences (757 ff); with the infinitive (783), and participle (803).

a. Not unfrequently, ἄν is found *more than once* in the same sentence: οὐκ ἔν ὁρθῶς ὁ τοῦτο ποιήσας περὶ οὐδενὸς ἄν λογισαίτο the man who did this would not reason rightly on any subject.

b. Ep. κέ, κέν, Dor. κά (postpositive and enclitic), almost exactly equivalent to ἄν (ā), which is also freely used by Hm. Sometimes both ἄν and κέ are found in the same sentence, cf. 873 a.

874. XII. CONCESSIVE CONJUNCTIONS. These mark a condition as something which may be conceded without destroying the conclusion. They are

1. εἰ καὶ (εἰν καὶ) if even, although:

noct. πόλιν (726), εἰ καὶ μὴ βλέπεις, φρονεῖς δ' (862 b) ὅμως οἷα νοσῶ ἐνεσσι ai for the city, (if even) though thou art blind, thou yet perceivest with what a madness it is afflicted.

2. καὶ εἰ (καὶ εἰάν, κἄν) *even if*, Lat. *etiamsi*:

ἤγγετο ἀνδρὸς εἶναι ἀγαθοῦ ὠφελεῖν τοὺς φίλους, καὶ εἰ μὴδὲς μέλλοι εἰσεσθαι ἡ thought it was the part of a good man to assist his friends, even if no one were about to know of it.

a. Both *εἰ καὶ* and *καὶ εἰ* represent the condition as unfavorable to the conclusion, yet not incompatible with it. But the former gives special prominence to the condition, as being unfavorable; the latter, to the conclusion, as holding good notwithstanding. Often, however, the difference between the two forms is very slight.

## 3. καίπερ (Hm. καί . . . περ) with the participle, see 795 f.

b. After concessive conjunctions, the conclusion is often introduced by *ὅμως* notwithstanding, see 853 b.

## 875. XIII. COMPARATIVE CONJUNCTIONS. These are properly relative adverbs of manner.

1. ὥς *as, that*, Lat. *ut*,

properly in *which manner*, a proclitic (103 c), and thus distinguished from the demonstrative *ὥς thus, so* (250). Yet in poetry, the relative is sometimes oxytone, being placed *after* the word to which it belongs (104 a). It has a great variety of uses, viz.

a. COMPARATIVE use: *ὥς βούλει as thou wilt*. So with the force of Lat. *tantum*: *μακρὰν ὥς γέροντι a long distance for me as an old man*.—It corresponds to Lat. *quam* in EXCLAMATIONS (815 a), prop. *O the manner in which!* Hm. *ὥς μοι δέχεται κακὸν ἐκ κακοῦ αἰὲλ how does one evil always follow for me after another!*—For *ὥς* with superlatives: *ὥς τάχιστα* Lat. *quam celerrime*, see 664.—With words of *number* and *measure*, it has the meaning *about, not far from*: *ὥς δέκα about ten*, *ὥς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ* (pretty much over the greater part) *for the most part*.—In expressions of action, it often denotes that which is apparent, supposed, or professed: *ἀπῆει ὥς πρὸς τοὺς πολεμικοὺς he went away in the direction toward the enemy* (as if he were going against the enemy), *φυλάττεσθε ὥς πολεμικοὺς ἡμῶς you are guarding against us as* (supposing us to be) *enemies*. Hence its use as an *adjunct* of the participle, see 795 e. For its use with the infinitive, see 772.

b. TEMPORAL use, *as, as soon as, when*: *ὥς εἶδ', ὥς (demonstrative) μὲν μᾶλλον ἔδν χόλος when he saw them, then did anger the more take possession of him* (lit. as . . . so), *ὥς τάχιστα ἔως ὑπέφαιεν, ἐδύοντο as soon as dawn appeared, they were taking the auspices* (Lat. *ut primum*).

c. CAUSAL use, *as, inasmuch as, seeing that*: *δεῖ χρῆσθαι τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς, ὥς οὐδὲν ὀφελος τῆς κτήσεως γίγνεται one must make use of his goods, since no advantage comes from the acquiring* (of them).

d. DECLARATIVE use, *that*: *ἦκεν ἀγγέλλων τις ὥς Ἐλάτεια κατελήπται there came one with the tidings that Elatæa is taken*, cf. 733.

e. FINAL use, *that, in order that*: *ὥς μὴ πάντες ὄλωνται that all may not perish*, cf. 739.

f. CONSECUTIVE use, like *ὥστε so that*, mostly with the infin. (770): *οὕτω μοι ἐβοήθησας ὥς νῦν σέσωσμαι you so aided me that I am now saved*, *ἰκανὸν προσήγον ὥς δειπνήσαι τὴν στρατιάν they brought enough, so that the army could dine*.

g. For *ὥς* in expressions of WISHING (Lat. *utinam*), see 721 a.

876. 2. ὥσπερ (ὥς + πέρ) *even as, just as*,

a strengthened *ὥς*, but found only in the comparative use.

3. ὅπως *as, that, in order that,*

is the indefinite relative corresponding to *ὅς* (as *ὁ οποίος* to *ὅλος*, etc.). Its principal use is that of a *final* conjunction, see 739. Like other indefinite relatives, it is used in dependent questions (825 a) *how, in what manner*.

## 4. ὥστε (856 a) used in two ways:

a. COMPARATIVE use, *as*: this is Ion. and poetic, and is especially frequent in Homer.

b. CONSECUTIVE use, *so that*: in this it denotes *result*, and may be connected either with the infinitive or with a dependent finite verb (770-71).

5. ἄτε (in Hm. only as pronoun) *as,*

chiefly used with participles, see 795 d: so also *οἷα*.

6. ὅ, ὅπῃ, *as*, see 879, 4.7. Hm. ἥότε *as, like as*. In Il. γ, 10, τ, 386, it is a dissyllable (37).

877. XIV. TEMPORAL CONJUNCTIONS. These are mostly relative adverbs of time.

1. ὅτε, ὁπότε, *when*; and (with ἄν) ὅταν, ὁπότεν. Ὅτε is also used in a causal sense: *whereas, since*.

2. εὔτε (poetic and Ionic) = ὅτε, both temporal and causal.

3. ἥνικα, ὁπνικα, *at which time, when*, more precise than ὅτε. In Hm., ἥνικα is scarcely found: on the other hand,

4. ἥμος *when* (= ἥνικα) is little used except in Hm.: it is found only with the indicative.

5. ἐπεὶ *after, since, when*; and (with ἄν) ἐπὴν or ἐπὶν (Hm. ἐπὴν, ἐπεὶ κε, Hd. ἐπείν). Ἐπεὶ is very often used as a causal conjunction, *since, seeing that*.

6. ἐπειδὴ *since now, when now*, from ἐπεὶ strengthened by δὴ (851): it denotes thus a more immediate and particular relation of time or cause. With ἄν, it forms ἐπειδάν, which is much more used than ἐπὴν, ἐπείν.

7. ἕστε (not in Hm.), ἕως, and poet. ὅφρα, Hm. εἰσόκε (or εἰς ὃ κε, εἰς ὅτε κε), *until, as long as*:

αἰκίζονται τοὺς ἀνδράποους ἕστε ἂν ἔρχωσιν αὐτῶν *they abuse men as long as they are masters of them, περιεμένοντες ἕως ἀνοιχθῆναι τὸ δεσμωτήριον* *we were waiting until the prison should be opened*. Ὅφρα is very often used as a *final* conjunction (739): Hm. ὅφρα μὴ ὅλος Ἀργείων ἀγέραςτος ἕω *that I may not be, alone among the Greeks, without a prize*.

8. μέχρι, ἄχρι (cf. 626, 7) *until*.878. 9. πρὶν *before (that), ere*.

In this use, it stands for πρὶν ἢ (*sooner than*, Lat. *priusquam*): it may be connected either with the infinitive (769) or with a finite verb (771). In its proper use (= *prius, sooner, earlier*), it has no relative force and is not a conjunction: this in Attic Greek is found only after the article (*ἐν τοῖς πρὶν λόγοις* *in the foregoing statements, τὸ πρὶν before, formerly*), but is very frequent in Hm.: οὐ γὰρ ἐγὼ λύσω· πρὶν μὲν γὰρ γῆρας ἔπεισιν *for I will not release (her); old age even shall come upon her before*. He often uses it in correspondence with a conjunction πρὶν (769): οὐδέ τις ἔπλη πρὶν πίνειν πρὶν λείπει *nor durst any one (sooner) drink before he made libation*.

879. XV. LOCAL CONJUNCTIONS. These are relative adverbs of place. They are also occasionally used to denote position in time; and very often to denote *situation*, i. e. *states, conditions, or circumstances*.

1. οὐ, ὅπου, *where* (Epic and Lyric ὅσι, ὁπόσι).
2. ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν, *whence*.
3. οἷ, ὅποι, *whither*.
4. ἧ, ὅπη (Hm. also ἧχι), *which way, in which part, where*: also, in comparative sense, *as*.
5. ἐνθα *at which place, where*, ἐνθεν *whence*, more precise than οὐ, ὅθεν. They are often used as demonstratives, *there, thence*.
6. ἵνα *where*; but much oftener used as a *final* conjunction (cf. 739), *that, in order that*.

REM. a. Adverbs which express the place *where*, are often connected with verbs of motion: they denote then the place of rest in which the motion ends: ἐκ τῆς πόλεως οὐ κατέφυγε *from the city where* (whither) *he fled for refuge*. Conversely, οἱ and ὅποι are sometimes connected with verbs of rest, the adverb referring to a previous motion: poet. ἔχεις διδάξαι δὴ μ' ὅποι καδέσταμεν *are you able to inform me whither we* (have come and) *are set down?* Cf. 618 a.

## FIGURES OF SYNTAX.

880. ELLIPSIS (*defect*) is the omission of words which are requisite to a full logical expression of the thought.

For numerous cases of elliptical construction, see 504-10, 752-4, 818-20; but many of those constructions fall under the special head of brachylogy.

881. BRACHYLOGY (*brief expression*) is a species of ellipsis, by which a word appears but once, when in the complete expression it would be repeated, and, usually, with some change of form or construction:

ἀγαθοὶ ἢ μὴ (sc. ἀγαθοὶ) *εὐδρες good men or not* (good men), ἐπράξαμεν ἡμεῖς (sc. πρὸς ἐκείνους), καὶ ἐκεῖνοι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰρήνην *we made peace with them, and they with us*.—Very often the complete expression, instead of repeating the same word, would use another word of kindred meaning: ὡς βαθὺν ἐκοιμήθης (sc. ὕπνον) *how deep* (a sleep) *you slept* (509 a), οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι μετέγνωσαν Κερκυραίοις συμμαχίαν μὴ ποιήσασθαι (for μετέγνωσαν καὶ ἔγνωσαν) *the Athenians changed their resolution* (and resolved) *not to form an alliance with the Corcyraeans*, ἀμελήσας ὧν οἱ πολλοὶ (sc. ἐπιμελοῦνται) *neglecting things which the most care for*. Thus ἕκαστος or τίς must sometimes be supplied from a preceding οὐδέλ: οὐδέλ ἐκὼν δίκαιος, ἀλλὰ ψέγει τὸ ἀδικεῖν ἀδυνατῶν αὐτὸ δρᾶν *no one is just by his own will, but* (each one) *blames injustice, because he is unable to practise it*.

882. ZEUGMA (*junction*) is a variety of brachylogy, by which two connected subjects or objects are made to depend on the same verb. when this is appropriate to but one of them: the other subject or object depends properly on a more general idea, which may be drawn from the inappropriate verb:

Hm. ἥχι ἐκάστω ἵππῳ ἀερσιποδὲς καὶ ποικίλα τεύχε' ἔκειτο *where for each one (steed, ἕσασαν) his foot-lifting horses and his curiously-wrought arms were lying, Hd. ἐσθῆτα φορέουσι τῇ Σκυθικῇ ὁμοίην, γλῶσσαν δὲ ἰδίην they wear a dress similar to the Scythian, but (have, ἔχουσι) a peculiar language. The figure is chiefly poetic.*

883. APOSIOPESIS (*becoming silent*) occurs when from strong or sudden feeling a sentence is abruptly broken off and left incomplete: Hm. εἴποτε δ' αὖτε χρεὶ ἐμεῖο γένηται ἀεικέα λογὸν ἀμῦναι—but *if ever again there comes a need of us to ward off shameful ruin*—. It is a figure of rhetoric rather than of syntax.

884. PLEONASM (*excess*) is the admission of words which are not required for the complete logical expression of the thought. For a pleonastic use of αὐτός and οὗτος, see 680. This also is in most cases a figure of rhetoric rather than of syntax.

885. HYPERBATON (*transposition*) is an extraordinary departure from the usual and natural order of words in a sentence. Thus words closely connected in construction are separated by other words which do not usually and naturally come between them:

ὃ πρὸς σε γονάτων (for πρὸς γονάτων σε sc. ἱκετεύω) *by thy knees (I entreat) thee, ἐξ οἷμαι τῆς ἀκροτάτης ἐλευθερίας δουλεία κλείσθη as a consequence, I surmise, of extreme freedom, comes utter servitude. It often gives emphasis to some particular word or words: πολλῶν, ὃ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, λόγων γιγνομένων though many, O Athenians, are the speeches made;—especially by bringing similar or contrasted words into immediate juxtaposition: ἐγὼ ξυνὴν ἡλικιώταις ἡδόμενος ἡδομένοις ἐμοὶ I associated with persons of my own age, taking pleasure in them, and they in me, Hm. παρ' οὐκ ἐδέλων ἐδελοῦσθι unwilling with her wishing it.*

886. ANACOLUTHON (*inconsistency*). This occurs, when in the course of a sentence, whether simple or compound, the speaker, purposely or inadvertently, varies the scheme of its construction:

καὶ διαλεγόμενος αὐτῷ, ἐδοξέ μοι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος εἶναι σοφός and conversing with him, this man appeared to me to be wise (for "I thought the man to be wise," ἐνόμισον τὸν ἄνδρα, etc.), μετὰ ταῦτα ἡ ξύνοδος ἦν, Ἀργεῖοι μὲν ὀργῇ χωροῦντες *after this the engagement commenced, the Argives advancing eagerly* (Ἀργεῖοι instead of Ἀργείων, as if the sentence began with ξυνῆλθον *they engaged*), τοὺς Ἕλληνας ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ οἰκούντας οὐδὲν πω σαφὲς λέγεται εἰ ἔπονται *but the Greeks that live in Asia, nothing certain is as yet reported, whether they are following* (εἰ ἔπονται instead of ἔπεισσαι, the expression changing to an indirect question), Hm. μητέρα δ' εἰ οἱ θυμὸς ἐφορμᾶται γαμέεσθαι, ἀψ ἴτω ἐς μέγαρον πατρός *but thy mother, if her mind is bent on being married, let her go back to her father's house* (ἀψ ἴτω instead of ἀπέμψων *send back*), ὥσπερ οἱ ἀθληταί, ὅταν τῶν ἀνταγωνιστῶν γένωνται ἥττους, τοῦτ' αὐτοὺς ἀνίξ *as the athletes, when they prove inferior to their antagonists, this troubles them* (as if οἱ ἀθληταί belonged to the relative sentence, prop. τοῦτ' ἀνιῶνται *are troubled by this*).—Sometimes the anacoluthon is caused by an endeavor to keep up a similarity of form between two corresponding sentences: τοιαῦτα γὰρ ὁ ἔρως ἐπιδείκνυται· δυστυχούντας μὲν ἀσὴ λυπῶν τοῖς ἄλλοις παρέχει ἀνιὰ ποιεῖ νομίζειν· εὐτυχούντας δὲ καὶ τὰ μὴ ἡδονῆς ἄξια παρ' ἐκείνων ἐπαίνου ἀναγκάζει τυγχάνειν *for such effect does love exhibit: unfortunate persons he causes to regard as troublesome, things which give no pain to others; but fortunate persons, he makes it necessary that even things unworthy of pleasure should obtain praise from them* (εὐτυχούντας παρ' ἐκείνων instead of παρ' εὐτυχούντων).



## APPENDIX.

## VERSIFICATION.

887. METRE AND RHYTHM. To all forms of Greek verse belong metre (*μέτρον measure*) and rhythm (*ῥυθμός movement*). They all have a definite measure of long and short syllables, and a regular movement of times and accents.

888. FEET. Verses are composed of metrical elements called *feet*. The most important are the following:

| <i>Feet of three (short) times.</i>    |         |           | <i>Feet of four times.</i> |         |              |
|--|---------|-----------|----------------------------|---------|--------------|
| Trochee                                | — ∪     | λείπε     | Dactyl                     | — ∪ ∪   | λείπομεν     |
| Iambus                                 | ∪ —     | λείπειν   | Anapaest                   | ∪ ∪ —   | λείπεται     |
| Tribrach                               | ∪ ∪ ∪   | λείπον    | Spondee                    | — —     | λείπων       |
| <i>Feet of five times.</i>             |         |           | <i>Feet of six times.</i>  |         |              |
| Scretic                                | — ∪ —   | λείπέτω   | Ionic a majore             | — ∪ ∪ ∪ | λείπομεθα    |
| First Paeon                            | — ∪ ∪ ∪ | λείπομεθα | Ionic a minore             | ∪ ∪ — — | ἐλπείσθην    |
| Fourth Paeon                           | ∪ ∪ ∪ — | ἐλπόμεν   | Choriambus                 | — ∪ ∪ — | λείπομένους  |
| Much less important are the following: |         |           |                            |         |              |
| Pyrrhic                                | ∪ ∪     | λίπε      | Ditrochee                  | — ∪ ∪ ∪ | λείπέτωσαν   |
| Amphibrach                             | ∪ ∪ —   | ἐλείπον   | Diiambus                   | ∪ — ∪ — | ἐλείπομην    |
| Proceleusmatic                         | ∪ ∪ ∪ ∪ | ἐλίπετο   | Antispast                  | ∪ — ∪ ∪ | ἐλείποντο    |
| Bacchius                               | ∪ — —   | λείπόντων | First Epitrite             | ∪ — — — | ἐλείπεσθην   |
| Antibacchius                           | — ∪ ∪ — | λείποισθε | Second Epit.               | — ∪ — — | ἐξελείφθην   |
| Second Paeon                           | ∪ — ∪ ∪ | ἐλείπετο  | Third Epit.                | — ∪ ∪ — | λείφθησεται  |
| Third Paeon                            | ∪ ∪ — ∪ | ἐλίσποντο | Fourth Epit.               | — — ∪ — | λείφθησονται |
| Molossus                               | — — —   | λείπόντων | Dispondee                  | — — — — | λείφθησονται |

889. GROUPS. A single foot, taken by itself, is called a *monopody*; two feet, taken together, a *dipody*; three feet, a *tripody*; four, five, six, etc., a *tetrapody*, *pentapody*, *hexapody*, etc.—One foot with half of another is sometimes called *triemimeris* (three half-feet): so *penthemimeris* = two feet and a half; *hepthemimeris* = three and a half, etc.

890. VERSES. Verses are named *trochaic*, *iambic*, *dactylic*, etc., according to the principal (or *fundamental*) foot used in them. They are further distinguished as *monometer*, *dimeter*, *trimeter*, etc., according to the number of their feet.

In *trochaic*, *iambic*, and *anapaestic* verses, each “-meter” consists of two feet: thus, an *anapaestic* dimeter consists of four feet; an *iambic* trimeter, of six; a *trochaic* tetrameter, of eight, etc. In *other kinds* of verse, each foot is reckoned as a “-meter”: thus, a *dactylic* hexameter consists of six feet; a *cretic* pentameter, of five; an *ionic* tetrameter, of four, etc.

891. CATALECTIC AND ACATALECTIC. In many forms of verse, the closing foot is *incomplete*. Such verses are designated as *catalectic* (stopping short). On the other hand, verses which close with a *complete* foot are called *acatalectic*.

a. A verse is said to be catalectic in *syllabam*, in *disyllabum*, in *trisyllabum*, according to the number of syllables (one, two, three) actually used in the incomplete foot.

b. The name *hypercatalectic* is sometimes applied to a verse which extends one syllable beyond a given measure: thus a choriambic tetrameter hypercatalectic is a verse which would become a choriambic tetrameter by omitting its last syllable.

892. RESOLUTION AND CONTRACTION. Many kinds of verse allow the use of two short syllables in place of a long one, which is then said to be *resolved*; or, vice versa, the use of a long syllable in place of two short ones, which are then said to be *contracted*.

Thus, in the trochaic dimeter Ἀραβίας τ' ἔπειον ἄνδρας (vv — vv — v), a tribrach stands by resolution in place of the first trochee. And in the dactylic hexameter ἄντα σέθεν, τοῦ νῶϊ, θεοῦ ᾤς, τερπόμεδ' αὐδῆ (— vv — — vv — —), a spondee stands by contraction in place of the second, fourth, and sixth dactyls.

893. CAESURA. When a pause in the sense, however slight, occurs within the verse, it produces a *caesura* (i. e. a cutting, or dividing of the verse). This division very often takes place in the middle of a foot, and in that case it may be designated as a *foot-caesura*.

Thus in the dactylic hexameter ἄντα σέθεν, τοῦ νῶϊ, θεοῦ ᾤς, τερπόμεδ' αὐδῆ (— vv — | — v — | v — — | — vv — —, before thee, by whose voice, as if it were a god's, we two are delighted), caesuras occur after σέθεν, νῶϊ, and ᾤς; and the first two of these are, at the same time, foot-caesuras.

894. ACCENT, ARSIS AND THESIS. In pronouncing verse, one syllable of each foot was distinguished from the rest by a greater stress of voice. This greater stress is called the *rhythmic accent*. It is wholly independent of the written accent, which was disregarded in versification.

That part of each foot which has the rhythmic accent is called the *arsis* (raising); while the unaccented part of the foot is called the *thesis* (setting, lowering).

Thus, in the dactylic hexameter ἄντα σέθεν, τοῦ νῶϊ, θεοῦ ᾤς, τερπόμεδ' αὐδῆ (— vv — — — vv — — — vv — —), the syllables which have the rhythmic accent are ἄν-, -θεν, νῶ-, -οῦ, τερ-, αὐ- (only half of which have the written accent). Each of these six is the arsis of its own foot; while the remaining syllable or syllables of each foot compose the thesis.

REM. a. When a long arsis is resolved into two short syllables (892), the *first* of them receives the rhythmic accent. Thus in the iambic dimeter δύαιον οὐδὲν ἐπιχλαῖς (v — v — v — v —), the tribrach which stands in place of the third iambus is accented on its second syllable.

895. SYNCOPÉ. Of many rhythms modified forms are produced by the omission of one or more theses. This omission is called *syncopé*. The time of the omitted thesis was made up either by a pause, where the sense admits of one, or by a prolongation of the preceding long arsis.

Thus the verse *βαρεῖαι καταλλαγαί* (υ̇ υ̇ ο υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇) is an iambic dimeter modified by syncope of the second thesis: the place of the omitted thesis we mark by a letter "o."

896. ANACRUSIS. An unaccented syllable (short or long) prefixed to rhythms beginning with an accent, is called an *anacrūsīs* (upward beat). Sometimes we find a *double* anacrusis, of two short syllables.

Thus, the verses b, c, d, show the same rhythm as a, but with anacrusis prefixed:

- |                                     |                      |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| a. <i>χερσὶν δημοσπόροισιν.</i>     | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |
| b. <i>προκηδομένα βαρεῖαν.</i>      | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |
| c. <i>μὴ ταρβαλέα θάνοιμι.</i>      | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |
| d. <i>τὸ δὲ συγγενὲς ἐμβέβακεν.</i> | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |

REM. e. The names *iambic* (903 ff) and *anapaestic* (912 ff), applied to large classes of rhythms, though convenient from their brevity, are not indispensable: the iambic rhythms might with propriety be designated as *anacrusic-trochaic*, the anapaestic as *anacrusic-dactylic*, i. e. trochaic and dactylic with preceding anacrusis.

For BASIS, see 916.

897. FINAL SYLLABLE. The final syllable of every verse is unrestricted as to quantity (*syllaba anceps*). A long syllable may be used in that place instead of a short, and a short syllable instead of a long.

Thus *ἐπισκοποῦντ' ἀγυίας* (υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇) is an iambic dimeter catalectic (for υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇); and *τεκνόντα καὶ τεκνούμενον* (υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇) is an iambic dimeter acatalectic (for υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇).—In marking quantities throughout the following sections, the final syllable of each verse will be marked long or short, as the order of the rhythm may require, without reference to its quantity in the annexed specimen.

REM. a. The reason of the freedom here described lies in the fact that the time even of a short syllable, when combined with the PAUSE which occurs at the end of a verse, becomes equivalent to a long syllable. For a like reason, HIATUS (67) is not avoided at the end of a verse, since the two vowel-sounds (at the close of one verse and the beginning of the next) are not pronounced in immediate succession, but are separated by the final pause.

b. Yet we sometimes find a SYSTEM of lines, having the same or similar rhythm throughout, in which the liberties above described (*syllaba anceps* and *hiatus*) are allowed *only in the closing line*. A system of this kind might be regarded with propriety as a single long verse, the lines which compose it being metrical series rather than verses. Hence the lines of such a system are sometimes found ending in the middle of a word, which can never be true of a verse, strictly so called.

898. A metrical composition may consist

a. of SINGLE LINES (*στίχου*), in which one kind of verse (dactylic hexameter, iambic trimeter etc.) is repeated indefinitely: the verse is then said to be *used by the line*.

b. of DISTICHS,—couplets of two lines, in which two kinds of verse, differing more or less from each other, are repeated in the same order to an indefinite extent; see 911.

c. of SYSTEMS,—answering to the description just given in 897 b.

d. of STOPHES—combinations of several lines, with more or less variety of verse.

REM. e. Strophes of a simple kind may be repeated (like single lines or distichs) to an indefinite extent. But the longer and more complex strophes which make up the lyric portions (*choruses*) of tragedy and comedy, are usually arranged in *pairs*. Each pair consists of a *STROPHE* and *ANTISTROPHE*, the latter of which is like the former, containing the same kinds of verse arranged in the same order. Such a pair is sometimes followed by a *single* strophe—called an *EPODE* (*after-song*)—differing from them in rhythms, and serving as a conclusion to them. In the lyric odes of Pindar, this is the general law; most of them consist of *trios*, in which a like pair, *strophe* and *antistrophe*, are followed by an unlike *epode*; but the successive trios of the same piece are all alike, showing the same kinds of verse in the same order of arrangement.

In these complex strophes, it is not to be expected, in general, that the student will be able to determine the rhythms for himself, without direction of the text-book or the teacher.

### *Trochaic Rhythms.*

899. The fundamental foot is the *trochee*. A trochaic “meter” (890) consists of two feet, the last of which may also be a *spondee*. Hence the monometer, dimeter, trimeter, etc., may have either trochees or spondees for the even feet (2d, 4th, 6th, etc.), but only trochees for the odd feet (1st, 3d, 5th, etc.).

A *tribrach* may be used by resolution (892), in place of a trochee; and an *anapaest*, in place of a spondee. A *dactyl* sometimes occurs instead of a trochee, but only in proper names.

The rhythmic *accent* is always on the first syllable of the foot, and the first foot of a “meter” is more strongly accented than the second.

900. The following are specimens of trochaic rhythms:

- a, b. monometer; b, catalectic (*cretic*):  
 ὦν ποδοῦμεν (a).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—}$   
 ὦ δίκα (b).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—}$
- c, d. tripody (*ithyphallic*); d, catal. (*penthemimeris*):  
 ῥῆχετ' ἐν δόμοισι (c).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—}$   
 κείσεται τάλας (d).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—}$
- e, f. dimeter; f, catalectic:  
 ἀλλ' ἀναμνησθέντες, ὄνδρες (e).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—}$   
 μὴ ξυνωμότης τις ἦν (f).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—}$
- g. pentapody:  
 Διὸς ὑπαγκάλισμα σεμνὸν Ἥρα.  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—}$
- h, i. trimeter; i, catalectic:  
 Δαρὶφ φωνὰν ἐναρμόξει πεδίλῳ (h).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—}$   
 ἀρπαγαὶ δὲ διαδρομῶν ὁμαίμονες (i).  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—}$
- j. dimeter and ithyphallic:  
 ἀλλὰ μοι τόδ' ἐμμένει καὶ μήποτ' ἐκτακείη.  $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—}$
- k. tetrameter (= dimeter repeated):  
 κλυδί μιν, γέροντος εὐέθειρα χρυσοπέπλε κούρη.  
 $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—}$
- l. tetrameter catalectic (= dimeter and dim. catal.):  
 πολλὰ μὲν γὰρ ἐκ θαλάσσης, πολλὰ δ' ἐκ χέρσου κακὰ.  
 $\bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—} \bar{\text{—}} \text{—} \text{—}$

γίγνεται θνητοῖς, ὁ μᾶσσων βίωτος ἦν ταδῇ πρόσω.

- m. tetram. catal. scazon (*Hipponactæan*):  
 ξαρι μὲν χρόμιος ἔριστος, ἀνδίας δὲ χειμῶνι.

901. The following are specimens of SYNCOPATED FORMS: a is a syncopated dimeter; b, a dim. catal.; c, d, e, catalectic trimeters; f, g, h, catalectic tetrameters. Such forms as e appear to begin with a spondee, which, however, is really a syncopated dipody.

- |   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| a. ἀμφὶ ναῶν κόρυμβα.                   | └─┐—o└─┐—              |
| b. πᾶς γὰρ ἱππηλάτας.                   | └─┐—o└─┐—              |
| c. μὴ τυχοῦσαι θεῶν Ὀλυμπίων.           | └─┐—o└─┐—└─┐—          |
| d. νῦν παραιτούμεν μοι, πάτερ.          | └─┐—o└─┐—o└─┐—         |
| e. εὐσημόν τε φάσμα ναυβάταις.          | └─┐—o└─┐—└─┐—          |
| f. Ζεὺς ἀναξ ἀποστεροίη γάμον δυσάνορα. | └─┐—└─┐—└─┐—o└─┐—└─┐—  |
| g. πτώκα, ματρώων ἄγνισμα κύριοι φόνου. | └─┐—o└─┐—└─┐—└─┐—      |
| h. πημονᾶς ἐλύσατ' εὐ χειρὶ παιωνίᾳ.    | └─┐—└─┐—└─┐—o└─┐—o└─┐— |

902. a. The CATALECTIC TETRAMETER is often used by the line (898 a), especially in comedy: it generally has a caesura after the fourth foot.—In the SCAZON (*hobbling*)—a satiric verse—it is modified by the use of a spondee for the last odd foot: this makes the verse unrhythmical (899), with humorous effect.

b. The DIMETER, COMPLETE and CATALECTIC, and the ITHYPHALIC, are extensively used in lyric strophes (898 d).—Systems (897 b) are sometimes found, in which a succession of complete dimeters (with, here and there, a monometer) is closed by a dimeter catalectic.

### *Iambic Rhythms.*

903. The fundamental foot is the *iambus*. An iambic “-meter” (890) consists of two feet, the first of which may also be a *spondee*. Hence the monometer, dimeter, trimeter, etc., may have either iambs or spondees for the odd feet (1st, 3d, 5th, etc.), but only iambs for the even feet (2d, 4th, 6th, etc.). In a tripod or pentapody, only the first foot can be a spondee.

A *tribrach* may be used by resolution (892) in place of an iambus; and a *dactyl*, in place of a spondee. An *anapaest* also may occur in place of an iambus: this is very common in humorous poetry; in other kinds the anapaest (unless occurring in a proper name) is restricted to the first foot.—In all catalectic verses, the last complete foot is an iambus.

The rhythmic *accent* is on the second syllable of each foot, but on the third syllable of an anapaest. The first foot of a “-meter” is more strongly accented than the second.

904. The following are specimens of iambic rhythms:

- |   |           |
|---|-----------|
| a. monometer:   |           |
| ὁ Σώκρατες.   | —└─┐—     |
| b, c. tripod; c, catalectic ( <i>penthemimeris</i> ): |           |
| Ἑλλανίδες κόραι (b).                                  | —└─┐—└─┐— |
| κράταιον ἔγχος (c).                                   | —└─┐—└─┐— |

- α. e. dimeter; e, catalectic :  
 ἡλῶ σε τῆς οὐβουλίας (d).      - 1 1 0 - - 1 1 0 -  
 ἀγῶνας ἐντὸς εἰκῶν (e).      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0
- β. g. pentapody; g, catalectic :  
 νᾶες πανοῤῥῶδρουσιν ἐκβολαῖς (f).      - 1 1 0 - - 1 0 0 - -  
 προβουλόπων ἡφερτος ἄτας (g).      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - -
- γ. h. trimeter catalectic :  
 ἐκπαλέησα πόλεος ἐξελέσθαι.      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0
- δ. i. trimeter (acatalectic) :  
 ὦ διὸς αἰῶνι, καὶ ταχὺπτεροι προαί.      - 1 1 0 - - 1 1 0 - - 1 1 0 - -  
 ἐπεὶ δὲ πλήρης γένετο· Ἀργεῖοι δὲ χλος.      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - -  
 ἐπὶ τῷδε δ' ἡγόρευε Διομήδης ἄναξ.      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - -
- ε. j. trimeter scazon (choliambus, Hipponactean) :  
 δεῖ ἡμέρας γυναικας εἶσιν ἡδίσται.      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - -
- ς. k. tetrameter catalectic (= dimeter and dim. catal.) :  
 ὦ πᾶσιν ἀνδράποισι φανεῖς μέγιστον ὠφέλημα.      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - -  
 καὶ πρότερον ἐπεβούλευσέ σοι· τὸν καυλὸν οἶσθ' ἐκείνον.      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - -
- ζ. l. tetrameter (acatalectic, = dimeter repeated) :  
 δεῖξαι με καμῶντα, δεῖξαι, λίσσομαι σε, λίσσομαι.      1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - - 1 1 1 0 - -

905. The following are specimens of SYNCOPATED FORMS: a, b, c, d, e, are dimeters, the first two being catalectic; f, g, h, i, pentapodies, the first two catalectic; j, k, l, m, n, trimeters, the first two catalectic; o, p, q, r, tetrameters, the first one catalectic.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| a. μῆλοις ὧ πόσις μοι.                          | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                              |
| b. διπλάζεται τιμή.                             | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇                              |
| c. βαρεῖαι καταλλαγαί.                          | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                              |
| d. κακοῦ δὲ χαλκοῦ τρόπον.                      | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                           |
| e. μελαμπάγῃς πέλει.                            | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇                              |
| f. ἐν ἀγκῶσι τέκνα δῶμαι.                       | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                           |
| g. λίταν δ' ἀκούει μὲν οὐτίς.                   | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ - υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                         |
| h. φοβοῦμαι δ' ἔπος τὸδ' ἐκβαλεῖν.              | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                        |
| i. βέβακεν ῥίμφα διὰ πυλᾶν.                     | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                        |
| j. θαρρηφόροις βουδύτοισι τιμαῖς.               | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                     |
| k. ὕπ' ἀρχαῖς δ' οὐτινος θαδύν.                 | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                     |
| l. βεβᾶσι γὰρ τοῖσπε ἀγρόται στρα σὺ.           | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                     |
| m. βίβη χαλινῶν δ' ἀναυδφ μένει.                | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇                |
| n. ἐπανυχσας δὲ τοῖσι σοῖς λόγοις.              | υ̇ υ̇ ο̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇                  |
| o. βαρεία δ' εἰ τέκνον δαῖζω, δόμων ἐγλαμα.     | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇             |
| p. πόνοι δόμων νεοὶ παλαιοῖσι συμμιγείς κακοῖς. | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇    |
| q. ὁμοὶ δὲ παῖνα παῖαν' ἀνάγεται, ὧ παρδένει.   | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇    |
| r. ὕψωρ τε Διρκαῖον εὐτραφέστατον πωμάτων.      | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ - ο̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |

906. The **IAMBIC TRIMETER** is, next to the dactylic hexameter, the most widely used of all rhythms. It prevails especially in tragedy and comedy, the dramatic dialogue being mainly carried on in this measure. Of the six feet which compose it, the last is always an iambus. For the iambus in the odd feet (1st, 3d, 5th), a spondee is very often used, and sometimes a dactyl: but a dactyl in the fifth foot is almost unknown in tragedy. Each of the first five feet may also be a tribrach, and, in comedy, an anapaest. In tragedy, the anapaest is generally confined to the first foot: in a proper name, however, it









- a. ὅσιος δ' εὐναῖος γαμέτας.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup$   
 b. χαλκοκρότων ἵππων κτύπος.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup$   
 c. τὰς ἡλεκτροφαεῖς αὐγάς.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \bar{\cup}$

d. *Trochaic* rhythms used in near connection with logaoedic, may have bases and anacruses, such as those above described; as also a spondee, instead of a trochee, before a final arsis (c). Thus

- πρὸς ὁμᾶς ἐλευθέρως.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 ἃ τότε δοῶν νύμφαν.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \bar{\cup} \bar{\cup}$

917. The following are specimens of logaoedic rhythms *with one dactyl*. The Pherecratean is called *first* or *second*, according as the dactyl is its first or second foot: the Glyconic is called *first*, *second*, or *third*, by a similar distinction.

- a, b. Adonic (dactyl and trochee); b, with anacrusis:  
 οὐδὲν ἔτ' ἵκει (a).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 τοιοῖσδε βέλεσιν (b).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 c, d. Pherecratean (first, second); e, f, catalectic:  
 ἐπταπύλοισι Θήβαις (c).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 ζέξεταί τ' ἐπὶ μισθῷ (d).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 ψεύδεσι ποικίλοις (e).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 αὐτίκ' ἀγγελίαι (f).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 g, h. Pherecratean with anacrusis (*logaoedic paroemiac*):  
 ἐγὼ δὲ μὴνα καθεύδω (g).  $\cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 εὐδοξον ἄρματι νίκαν (h).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 i, j. Pherecratean catal. with anac. (*logaoedic prosodiac*):  
 ἰὼ γεναὶ βροτῶν (i).  $\cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 πάντων ἰσηγορίαν (j).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 k, l, m. Glyconic (first, second, third):  
 μὴ κατὰ τὸν νεανίαν (k).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 ἔρωσ παρθένιος πῶδ' (l).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 ὁ μέγας ὕβλος ἃ τ' ἀρετὰ (m).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 n, o, p. Glyconic with anacrusis, or added thesis, or both:  
 εὐδοξον ἃ νέοι καμάτων (n).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 τῶν ἐν Θερμοπύλαις θανόντων (o).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 πλήρης μὲν ἐφαίνεθ' ἃ σελάνα (p).  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 q. Phalaecæan (hendecasyllable):  
 ἐν μύρτου κλαδί τὸ ξίφος φορήσω.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 r. Sapphic (hendecasyllable):  
 ποικιλόδρον' ἄδ' ἀνατ' Ἀφροδίτα.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 s. Alcaic (hendecasyllable), begins with anacrusis:  
 οὐ χρὴ κακοῖσι θυμὸν ἐπιτρέπειν.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$

918. The following have *more than one dactyl*:

- a. παρθένος εὐδοκίμων γάμων.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 b. ἰχθύες ὠμοφάγοι νέμοντο.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 c. μέλει τέ σφίσι Καλλιόπᾳ.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 d. ἄνεμος κατ' ὕρος δρυσὶν ἐμπεσών.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 e. οἶνος ὃ φίλε παῖ λέγεται καὶ ἀλάδεια.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 f. ἦρος ἀνδριμέντος ἐπείον ἐρχομένοιο.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$   
 g. παρθένε τὰν κεφαλὰν τὰ δ' ἐνερθε νύμφα.  $\bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup} \cup \bar{\cup}$

The forms d, e, f, belong to the so-called *Aeolic dactyls*; in d, the basis is a pyrrhic, and ἐμπεσών stands for a dactyl by 997. The form g is called *1 razillæan*.

919. The following have a *double anacrusis* (logaedic anapaestic):

- |                                     |                 |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------|
| a. ἰκετεύσατε δ', ὦ κόραι.          | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| b. τὸ δὲ συγγενὲς ἐμβέβακεν.        | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| c. κατέλαμψας, ἔδειξας ἐμφανῇ.      | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| d. Ἑλέναν ἐλύσατο Τρῳάας.           | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| e. ὅτε τὸν τύραννον κτανέτην.       | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| f. τίνι τῶν πέδρος, ὦ μάκαιρα Θῆβα. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

The form e loses the second thesis by syncope.—Trochaic forms with double anacrusis are also regarded as logaedic anapaestic:

- |                               |                 |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|
| g. Νεμεῶ δὲ τρίς.             | υ υ υ υ         |
| h. πόλιν, ἀλλ' ἀνδσχοῦ.       | υ υ υ υ υ       |
| i. Ζεφύρου γίγατος αἶψα.      | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ   |
| j. Χαρίτων ἑκατὶ τόνδε κῶμον. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

920. SYNCOPATED FORMS are very numerous. They often give rise to *choriambi* or *cretics*. The following are specimens:

- |                                    |                 |
|------------------------------------|-----------------|
| a. ναυτίλας ἐσχάτας.               | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| b. οὐ ψεύδει τέγξω λόγον.          | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| c. ἔψαυσας ἀλγεινοτάτας ἐμοί.      | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| d. θακρυδέσσάν τ' ἐφίλησεν αἰχμάν. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

Some verses consist of *more than one series*: thus

- |  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| e. first Pherecratean catal., repeated:                        |                 |
| ἄνδρα τύραννον Ἰππαρχον ἐκαινέτην.                             | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| f. Asclepiadæan (= Pherecr. catal., second + first):           |                 |
| ἐπειδὴ μέγαν ἄθλον Βαβυλωνίους.                                | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| g. greater Asclepiadæan (has choriambus between two Pherecr.): |                 |
| μηδὲν ἄλλο φυτεύσης πρότερον δένδριον ἀμπέλω.                  | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| h. Priapæan (= Glyconic and Pherecratean):                     |                 |
| εὐμένης δ' ὁ Δύκειος ἔστω πάσα νεολαία.                        | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| i. Eupolidæan (= Glyconic and troch. dim. catal.):             |                 |
| ὦ δαώμενοι κατερῶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθέρως.                         | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

921. PHERECRATEAN verses are sometimes combined in systems (897 b); but much more frequent are GLYCONIC SYSTEMS closing with a Pherecratean.

a. In antistrophic composition, when one form of the Pherecratean (first or second) is used in a particular line of the strophe, the other form is sometimes found in the corresponding line of the antistrophe. The second and third forms of the Glyconic may correspond to each other in the same way, and either of them may correspond to the logaedic form in 918 a. Sometimes a first Glyconic corresponds to a choriambic dimeter (924 b, c) or to an iambic dimeter; and a first Pherecratean, to an iambic dim. catal. These irregularities are mostly rare: only the interchange of a second and third Glyconic is frequent. The rhythms in which they occur are termed *POLYSCHEMATIST* (*multiform*).

### *Cretic Rhythms.*

922. The *cretic* often occurs, as the result of syncope (895), in trochaic iambic, and logaedic rhythms. Examples may be seen in 901, 905, 920. The name "cretic rhythms" is frequently applied to such verses; especially when the *cretic*—either in its proper form, or as resolved (892) into

a *paeon*, *first* or *fourth*—occurs repeatedly in the same verse. But there are also rhythms, more properly called by that name, in which the cretic (or, by resolution, the first or fourth paeon) stands as the fundamental foot. It is not always easy to distinguish between these two classes. The following will serve as specimens:

- a, b. dimeter catalectic; b, with anacrusis:  
 κῆρ' ἐλαγοθήρει (a). ┌○○○○┐  
 μικρόν γε κινούμεν (b). —┐—┐
- c, d. dimeter (acatal.); d, with anacrusis:  
 ἐνθεν ἔζων ἐγώ (c). ┌—┐—┐—  
 ὦ Ζεῦ, τί ποτε χρησόμεθα (d). —┌○○○○┐
- e. trimeter:  
 ὥς ἐμὲ λαβοῦσα τὸν δημότην. ┌○○○○┐—┐—
- f. tetrameter catalectic:  
 οὐκέτι κατῆλθε πάλιν οἴκαδ' ὑπὸ μίσους. ┌○○○○┐○○○○┐○○○○┐
- g. tetrameter (acatalectic):  
 ὥς μεμίσσηκά σε Κλέωνος ἔτι μᾶλλον, ὃν  
 κατατεμῶ τοῖσιν ἱππεῦσι καττόματα. ┌—┐—┐○○○○┐○○○○┐  
—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- h. dimeter, preceded by trochaic dimeter:  
 οὐδὲν ἔστι θνητὸν γυναικὸς ἀμαχώτερον. ┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- i. pentameter:  
 σοῦ γ' ἀκούσωμεν; ἀπολεῖ· κατὰ σε χάσομεν τοῖς λίδοις.  
┌—┐—┐○○○○┐○○○○┐—┐—

923. The rhythmic *accent* falls on the first long syllable of the cretic (894 a): at the same time there is a certain stress, though weaker, on the second long.

a. Occasionally a *spondaic basis* (that is, a *syncopated cretic*) is prefixed to a cretic rhythm. In some instances, a *trochaic dipody* answers to a cretic, in corresponding lines of strophe and antistrophe.

### *Choriambic Rhythms.*

924. The *choriambus* occurs in Greek verse, not as the fundamental foot of a distinct rhythm, but only as the result of syncope (895) in dactylic, anapaestic, and logaoedic rhythms. For examples of choriambi thus produced, see 909 e, h, 919 e, 920. Yet the name “choriambic” is used as a convenient designation for verses which are made up either of *pure* choriambi, or of choriambi mixed with *iambic dipodies*. The following will serve as specimens:

- a, b, c. dimeter; b and c begin with iambic dipody:  
 ὦ πατρίς, ὦ δῶμά τ' ἐμόν (a). ┌—┐—┐—┐—  
 ἔρωσ ἀνέκατε μάχαν (b). —┐—┐—┐—  
 δεινότατ' ἀπειλοῦντας ἐπῶν (c). —┐—┐—┐—
- d. trimeter:  
 εἰ δὲ κυρεῖ τις πέλας οἰωνοπόλων. ┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- e. tetrameter:  
 δεινὰ μὲν οὖν, δεινὰ τάρσσει σοφὸς οἰωνοδέτας.  
┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- f. tetrameter hypercatalectic (891 b):  
 ἄλλα δ' ἐπ' ἄλλοις ἐπενώμα στυφελίζων μέγας Ἄρης.  
┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—



*Dochmiac and Bacchic Rhythms.*

928. The *dochmius* consists of a *bacchius* with a following *iambus* (— — — — —). The rhythmic *accent* falls on the first long of the *bacchius*: there is also a secondary accent on the long of the *iambus*. Each of the two shorts (in the *bacchius* and *iambus*) may be lengthened; and each of the three longs may be resolved into two shorts. These properties give rise to a great variety of forms, most of which are shown in the following specimens:

|                         |           |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| a. ἰὼ πρόσπολοι.        | — — — — — |
| b. ἐν γὰρ τᾷδε φεῖν.    | — — — — — |
| c. τί μ' οὐκ ἀνταίαν.   | — — — — — |
| d. ἐχθρεῖς Ἀτρεΐδας.    | — — — — — |
| e. στρατόπεδον λιπών.   | — — — — — |
| f. δουλοσύνας ὕπερ.     | — — — — — |
| g. μεσολαβεῖ κέντρῳ.    | — — — — — |
| h. πλαζόμενον λεύσσαν.  | — — — — — |
| i. ἄτιτον ἔτι σε χρεῖ.  | — — — — — |
| j. βρεῖ πολὺς ὅδε λεώς. | — — — — — |
| k. ἄλμυρὸν ἐπὶ πόντον.  | — — — — — |
| l. ἀνέφελον ἐπέβαλες.   | — — — — — |
| m. οὐποτε καταλύσιμον.  | — — — — — |
| n. ἀπάγετ' ἐκτόσιον.    | — — — — — |
| o. τὸν καταρατότατον.   | — — — — — |
| p. σύ τ', ὦ Διογενές.   | — — — — — |
| q. εἰδ' αἰδέρος ἄνω.    | — — — — — |
| r. τυράννου πάδεα.      | — — — — — |

REM. 8. The *dochmii* are used in passages which express great mental agitation. They are often combined in *dimeters*, or *longer systems* (897 b).

929. OTHER BACCHIC RHYTHMS are little used in Greek poetry, and only in connection with *dochmii*. Thus we find a *bacchic*

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| a. dimeter ( <i>dochmiac hypercatalectic</i> ): | — — — — — |
| χορευθέντ' ἀναύλοισ.                            |           |
| b. trimeter <i>catalectic</i> :                 | — — — — — |
| παλαιῶν προγεννητόρων.                          |           |
| c. tetrameter:                                  | — — — — — |
| πῶς με κοιμήσειν τὸν δυσδαίμον' Ἄιδου.          |           |

## GREEK INDEX.

NOTE. The references are made in all cases to the *sections*, not the *pages*, of the Grammar. The letters *ff*, placed after the number of a section, show that the same subject extends into the following sections.

For peculiarities of verb-formation, a special INDEX OF VERBS has been given in section 451.

- A**, vow. 7 ff; quant. 86 ff.  
 α, ε, ο, interch. 25. 334 a.  
 383. 387 a. 389. 397 a;  
 α, ι, 27.  
 α after ε, ι, ρ, 29. 125 a.  
 126. 134. 207 a. 335 ff.  
 ā for η 24 D b. 29 D. 125 D.  
 1. 134 D. 309 D. 335 D.  
 382 b. [338 D.  
 ā for η 24 D a. 125 D, 3.  
 ā from αο, αω, see αο, αω.  
 α from ε, see ε.  
 α to αι 24 D c. [a, d.  
 α to ε 168 D. 182 D. 370 D  
 α to η 28. 125 ff. 134. 309.  
 335 ff. 372 b. 381-2. 387  
 a. 400 m, n.  
 α conn. vow. 349 ff. 400 l.  
 410 D. 411 D. [584 b.  
 α-priv. 483; in adj. w. gen.  
 -α quant. 130. 134. 183.  
 190 c. 207 a.  
 -α acc. sing. 154. 157. 171.  
 195 i; voc. sing. masc.  
 135; neut. pl. 115 c. 138.  
 154. 195 e.  
 -α gen. sing. for ου 136 d.  
 -α adv. 227.  
 ϣ dipth. 11 ff. [370 D a.  
 πα to α 32; αα, αα, for α, φ,  
 άαω 420 D, 10.  
 ηγαδός comp. 223, 1; adv.  
 εδ 227; τοῦτο, πᾶσαν  
 ἀρετήν, 548.  
 ἀγαίωμαι 419 D, 1.  
 ἀγκληής 178 D.  
 ἄγαμαι 419, 1. 404, 4. 413.  
 ἀγανακτέω w. part. 800.  
 ἄγδομαι 419 D, 1.  
 ἡγαπάω w. dat. 611 a; w.  
 part. 800.  
 ἀγγέλλω pass. pers. 777;  
 w. part. 797.  
 ἄγε δή 851. [D. 411 D.  
 ἀγείρω 432, 1. 367 D a. 384  
 ἀγευστος κακῶν 584 c.  
 ἀγήρως (αος) 147.  
 ἀγινέω, -ίνω, 424 D, 1.  
 ἀγκάλη 199 D.  
 ἀγνοέω w. gen. 570; w. par.  
 799; ἡγνόησε 24 D c.  
 ἀγνοία 611.  
 ἄγνυμι 442, 1. 23 D. 312.  
 322. 387 a. 417.  
 ἀγνός 218. [ρῆθεν 203 D.  
 ἄγορά wt. art. 530 b; ἄγο-  
 ἄγός 457 c.  
 ἀγρόμενοι 384 D.  
 ἄγρός wt. art. 530 b.  
 ἀγρότερος, ἄγριος, 221 D.  
 ἄγχι, -οῦ, compar. 229 D;  
 w. gen. 589. [mid. 689.  
 ἄγω 424, 1. 349 D. 384;  
 ἀγωνίζομαι mid. 692; πᾶ-  
 λην 547 D.  
 ἄδ (ἄνδανω) 437, 1.  
 ἀδελφός voc. sing. 141 a.  
 ἀδήσειε, ἀδικός, 318 D.  
 ἀδικέω w. two acc. 555;  
 w. part. 801; pres. for  
 pf. 698.  
 ἄδύνατα for ἄδύνατον 518  
 a; ἄδύνατον ὅν 792 a.  
 ἄδω (Hm. ἀείδω) 379.  
 ἄδωρος χρημάτων 584 b.  
 αε (αη) to α 32; to η 32 D  
 g. 370 D g. 371 c; to αα  
 370 D a.  
 αε (ιαῶ, ἔεσα) 449 D, 7.  
 αει to α 34; to αι 35 a; to  
 η 32 D g. 370 D g; to α-  
 371 a; to αα 370 D a.  
 αεικέης 35 a. 483 b.  
 αείρω 35 a. 432 D, 2. 411 D.  
 αέκων 32 D e. 483 b.  
 αέξω 436, 3. [fut. 375.  
 -άζω denom. verbs 472 f;  
 αη, αρ, to α, α, 32. 34; tc  
 η, η, 370 D g. 371 c.  
 401 i.  
 ἀηδών, ἀηδοί, 194 c.  
 ἄημι 404 D a. 400 D m.  
 ἄηρ 202 D, 21.  
 ἄδνα 24 D b. [-ησι 205.  
 ἄδναζε 204; -ηθεν 203;  
 ἄδλέω 309.  
 ἄδρῶν w. μῆ 743 b.  
 ἄδρός, -όα, 207 a.  
 ἄδως 148; ἄδως 146 D.  
 αι 11 ff; for α 24 D c; for  
 ο (ω) in comp. 221 c; to  
 η 129 D. 310.  
 -αι elided 70 D; short for  
 accent 95. 365; 2 sing.  
 forσαι 363. 401 c.  
 αἰ for εἰ 721.  
 αἶα 132 D.  
 Αἶας 12 a.  
 αἰδέομαι, αἰδομαι, 448, 1.  
 413; w. acc. 544 a.  
 Αἶδης ("Αἰδης) 65 D. 202 D,  
 22; Ἀἰδῶςδε 203 D; Ἀἰ-  
 δωνεύς 202 D, 22; εἰ-  
 (εἰς) Ἀἰδου 509 β.  
 αἰδοίος 455 a.  
 αἰδώς 181-2.  
 αἰδε for εἰδε 721.  
 αἰθήρ 152 p. 201 a.  
 Αἰθιοῦ 163. 199 D.  
 αἰκής 35 a. 483 b.  
 -αιν dual 195 b.  
 -αινα 1 decl. 125 b.  
 αἰνέω 420, 4.

- αἰνίζομαι, αἰνῆμι, 420 D, 4.  
 αἰνυμαι 440 D, 6.  
 αἰνω denom. 472 g.  
 αἰρέω 450, 1. 312. 321 D;  
   w. two acc. 556; mid.  
   691; pass. 694 c.  
 αἶρω 432, 2. 35 a. 382 a.  
 -αις, -αισι(ν), dat. pl. 129.  
 -αισα for -ασα 362 D.  
 αἰσθάνομαι (αἰσδομαι) 436,  
   1; w. acc. or gen. 544  
   c. 576; w. part. 799.  
 αἰσχροός compar. 222.  
 αἰσχρονομαι w. acc. 544 a;  
   w. dat. 611 a; w. part.  
   or inf. 800. 802.  
 αἰτέω w. two acc. 553.  
 αἷτιος w. gen. 584 d.  
 αἰχμητά 136 D a.  
 αἶω 309.  
 ἀκάκητα 136 D a.  
 ακ-αχ 442 D, 16.  
 ἀκαχμένος 46 D. 321 D.  
 ἀκέομαι 419, 8.  
 -akis adv. 259.  
 ἀκλεής 178 D.  
 ἀκμή 46 a; ἀκμήν 552.  
 ἀκο(υ)ή 39.  
 ἀκοιτις 186 D.  
 ἀκόλουθος w. gen. 587 d;  
   w. dat. 602.  
 ἀκουόζομαι 423, 1.  
 ἀκούω 423, 1. 311. 321. 379.  
   386 a. 421, 22; w. gen.  
   544 b. 576; in comp.  
   584 c; w. part. 799; *am-*  
   *called* 540; pres. 698.  
 ἄκρατος compar. 221 d.  
 ἀκροδομαι 335 a; w. gen.  
   576. [530 b].  
 ἀκρόπολις 482; wt. art.  
 ἄκρος w. art. 536.  
 ἀκρίς (ν) 153 m.  
 ἄκων 32 D e. 483 b; gen.  
   abs. 791 b.  
 αἰ (εἶλω, ἐδάην) 432 D, 22.  
 ἀλόδομαι 321 D. 367 D. 413.  
 αλ-αλκ (ἀλέξω) 384 D.  
 ἀλαπάξω 328 D.  
 ἄλαγεινός compar. 223, 8.  
 ἄλδανω, -αίνω, -ήσχω, 436  
   D, 12.  
 ἄλεινω 426 D, 7.  
 ἄλειφα(ρ) 167.  
 ἀλείφω 425, 5. 321. 387 a.  
 ἀλεκτρονών 152 p.  
 ἀλέξω 447, 8. 384 D.  
 ἀλέομαι, ἀλεύομαι, 426 D,  
   7. 381 D.  
 ἀλέω 419, 9. [608.  
 ἀλήθεια 125 D. 455 a; dat.  
 ἀληθής 179. 217.  
 ἄλδομαι 422 D, 19.  
 ἄλις 23 D; w. gen. 584 b.  
 ἄλσκομαι 447, 1. 23 D. 312.  
   408, 12; w. gen. 577 b;  
   w. part. 799.  
 ἀλιταίνω 436 D, 18.  
 αλκ (ἀλέξω) 447 D, 8.  
 ἀλκή, ἀλκί, 199 D.  
 ἀλκωνών 153 m.  
 ἄλλὰ 863; after compar.  
   661; οὐ μὴν (μέντοι)  
   ἀλλὰ 848 e; ἀλλὰ γὰρ,  
   ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ, οὐ γὰρ ἀλλὰ,  
   870 d. [428, 1.  
 ἀλλόσσω 294. 284. 387 b.  
 ἀλλήλων 237. 672 b.  
 ἄλλοθι 203. [D, 33.  
 ἄλλομαι 432, 3. 382 a. 408  
 ἄλλος 59. 236; w. art. 524.  
 528 a. 538 e; appos. 538  
 e; w. gen. 584 g; ἄλλος  
 ἄλλο 500 b; μέγιστος  
 (μόνος) τῶν ἄλλων 586  
 c; εἰ τις ἄλλος 754 a;  
 ἄλλος ἢ 860 b; ἄλλο τι  
 (ἦ) 508 b. 829 a; τί ἄλλο  
 ἦ, οὐδὲν ἄλλ' ἦ, 508 b.  
 ἄλλοσε 204.  
 ἄλλω 73 D. [τε καὶ 857.  
 ἄλλως, τὴν ἄλ. 509 a; ἄλ.  
 ἄλλοθεν 203 D.  
 ἄλς 74 d. 172 a.  
 ἄλσο, ἄλτο, 408 D, 33.  
 ἀλυκτάω (ἀλαλύκτῃμαι)  
   321 D.  
 ἀλύσκο (-ίζω, -άνω) 447, 9.  
 ἀλφάνω 436 D, 14.  
 ἀλώπηξ 164.  
 ἄλως 199.  
 ἄμα 70 c. 227; w. dat. 602  
   a; w. part. 795 c.  
 ἄμαξα (ἄμαξα) 65 D.  
 ἄμαξιτός 139 c. [801.  
 ἄμαρτάνω 436, 2; w. part.  
 ἄμβλισκω 447, 3.  
 ἀμβροτ (ἄμαρτάνω) 436 D, 2.  
 ἄμέ 233 D. [222 a.  
 ἀμείνων (ἀγαθός) 223, 1.  
 ἀμελέω w. gen. 576.  
 ἄμες, -έων, -ιν, 233 D.  
 ἀμήτωρ 483 a.  
 ἀμιλλάομαι 418.  
 ἄμμες, -ι(ν), -ε, 233 D. 79 D  
 ἀμνήμων w. gen. 584 c.  
 ἄμός, ἄμός, 238 D.  
 ἄμπελος 139. [5.  
 ἀμπ-έχω, -ίσχω, 65 d. 438,  
 ἀμπισχνόμαι 438, 5. 332.  
 ἀμπλακίσκω 447, 4.  
 ἀμπνύνειν (πνέω) 396 D.  
 ἀμύμων 27. [411 D.  
 ἄμυνος mid. 689 a; -δω  
 ἀμφι 80 D. 102 D b; w. case  
   637 ff.  
 ἀμφιέννυμι 440, 1.; w. two  
   acc. 553; perf. 712.  
 ἄμφις 80 D. [w. dat. 602.  
 ἀμφισβητέω w. gen. 577 c;  
   b; w. art. 538 a.  
 ἀμφοτέρωθεν w. gen. 589.  
 ἄμφο 256. 637; w. art.  
   538 a.  
 αν 5th class 329 b. 436-7.  
 ἄν priv. 483. [D.  
 ἄν from -δων gen. pl. 128  
 εἰν for ἀνὰ 73 D.  
 ἄν (ā) 873; w. cond. sent.  
   744 ff; w. pot. opt. 722.  
   748; w. hyp. ind. 746 b;  
   w. fut. ind. 710 b; w.  
   subj. for fut. 720 e; w.  
   final ὥς, ὅπως, 741; w.  
   subj. in rel. sent. 757 ff;  
   w. inf. 783; w. part. 803.  
 ἄν (ā) for ἐάν 744 ff. 872.  
 ἄν for ἀ ἄν 68 b. [635-6.  
 ἀνὰ 102 D b. 112; w. case  
   ἀνα 102 D b. 112. 615 a.  
 ἀνα voc. of ἀναξ 158 D c.  
 ἀναβιάσκομαι 44b. 692.  
 ἀναγινώσκω 445 D, 4.  
 ἀναγκάιος pers. constr. 777.  
 ἀνάγκη w. inf. 767.  
 ἀναλκικω, ἀναλόω, 447, 2.  
 ἀναμι νήσκω w. two obj.  
   553-4.



- ἄναξ 23 D. 158 D c.  
 ἄνδριος w. gen. 584 e.  
 ἄνδρσος 23 D.  
 ἄνδρων 437, 1. 23 D. 312.  
 ἀνδράποδον 199 D.  
 ἄνευ w. gen. 626. 781.  
 ἄνευθε(ν) 79 D.  
 ἀνέχομαι 314; w. part. 800.  
 ἀνήνοθε 321 D.  
 ἀνὴρ 178. 53; om d 509 b;  
 ἄνδρες δικασταὶ 500 a;  
 ἀνὴρ 68 c.  
 ἄνθρωπος 118; om'd 504 c.  
 505 c. 506. 509 b; ἄνθ.  
 μέτοικος 500 a.  
 ἀνίημι 403 D; w. gen. 580.  
 ἀνοίγω, -νυμι, 424, 16. 312.  
 322. 387 b.  
 ἀνομοίως w. dat. 603.  
 ἀνορθόω 314.  
 ἄντα 622.  
 ἄντας 370 D a.  
 ἄντε for ἔντε 861.  
 ἀντέχομαι w. gen. 574 b.  
 ἄντην 622.  
 ἀντί 102 D b; w. case 622;  
 after compar. 661.  
 ἀντιάνειρα 218 D.  
 ἀντικρύ, ἀντικρυς, 80 D.  
 492 h. 622.  
 ἀντιποιέομαι w. gen. 577 c.  
 ἀνυστός w. superl. 664 b.  
 ἀνύω (ἀνύτω, ἀνύτω) 419.  
 17. 344 D; ἀνύσας 788.  
 ἄνω adv. 229. 635; w.  
 gen. 589.  
 ἄνω verb 419 D, 17.  
 ἄνωγα 409 D, 11. 318 D.  
 351 D.  
 ἀνώγειν 146.  
 ἀνώνυμος 27. [767 a.  
 ἔξις w. gen. 584 e; w. inf.  
 ᾧ, εἰ, interch. 26. 136 D  
 b. 147. 370 D d.  
 αὐ to α 32. 136 D b; to οὐ  
 370 D a; to ᾧ 32 D h.  
 134 D. 370 D g; to εὐ  
 370 D a, d.  
 -αὐ for -ου gen. 136 D b.  
 ποι to φ 34.  
 διαιθῆ 32 D e.  
 ἔωρ 153 D.  
 πού to ω 34; to οὐ 370 D
- a; to εὐ 370 D d.  
 ἀπ- for ἀπο- 73 D.  
 ἀπαγορεύω 450, 8 a; w.  
 part. 798.  
 ἀπαίνυμαι 440 D, 6.  
 ἄπαις 218; w. gen. 584 b.  
 ἀπαντάω 379; w. dat. 602.  
 ἀπαρέσχω w. dat. 595 b.  
 ἄπας w. art. 537.  
 ἀπάτωρ 217 c.  
 ἀπαυράω 408 D, 19.  
 ἀπαφίσκω 447 D, 14.  
 ἀπειλέω 371 D c.  
 ἄπειρος w. gen. 584 c.  
 ἀπεχθάνομαι 436, 6.  
 ἀπιστέω w. dat. 595 b.  
 ἀπλός 208. 207 a. 258 b.  
 ἀπό 623; compar. 229.  
 ἀποαίνυμαι 440 D, 6.  
 ἀποδίδωμι 444, 7; w. gen.  
 578 a; mid. 689 a.  
 ἀποδιδράσκω 444, 2; w.  
 acc. 544 a.  
 ἀπόρρα 345 D.  
 ἀποδνήσκω 444, 4. [d.  
 ἀπολαύω 379; w. gen. 574  
 Ἀπόλλων 175 c. 172 b.  
 ἀπονοέομαι 413.  
 ἀπορέω τι 547 c.  
 ἀποστερέω w. two acc. 553;  
 w. gen. 580 a.  
 ἀπούρας 408 D, 19.  
 ἀποφαίνω w. part. 797.  
 ἀποφεύγω w. gen. 577 b.  
 ἀπόχρη 404, 8.  
 ἀππέμψει 73 D.  
 ἀπρεπής w. dat. 595 c.  
 ἄπτω 427, 1; mid. 691;  
 w. gen. 544 b. 574 b;  
 ἄπτεον 806 b.  
 ἀπτέρω 229.  
 αρ stems in, 152 b; nom.  
 in, from st. in ατ, 167.  
 αρ (αἶρω) 432, 2; (ἀραρίσ-  
 κω) 447 D, 15.  
 ἄρ for ἔρα 73 D. 865.  
 ἄρα 865. 112.  
 ἄρα 828 ff. 112.  
 ἀραιός 23 D.  
 ἀράομαι 404 D, 9.  
 ἀραρίσκω 447 D, 15. 321 D.  
 338 D. 384 D. 408 D, 34.  
 Ἀργεῖος 1 D.
- ἀρείων 223, 1. [595 b  
 ἀρέσκω 444, 10; w. dat  
 ἀρήγω 25; w. dat. 544 b.  
 ἀρημένος 318 D.  
 Ἄρης 88 D. 202, 1.  
 -αριον neut. 465 a.  
 ἀριστερῶ wt. art. 530 b.  
 ἀριστεύς 189 D.  
 ἄριστος (ἀγαθός) 223, 1.  
 ἀρκέω 419, 10.  
 ἀρμόττω, ἀρμόζω, 430, 1.  
 αρν (ἄρνός, ἔρνες,) 202, 2.  
 ἀρνέομαι 413.  
 ἄρνημι 442, 2.  
 ἄρως 419, 16. 370 D c.  
 ἀρπάζω 431, 1.  
 ἔρπαξ 218.  
 ἄρσην, ἄρρην, 217 b.  
 Ἄρτεμις 158 d.  
 ἄρύνω, ἄρύτω, 419, 18.  
 ἀρχαῖος 455 a.  
 ἀρχή; (τήν) ἀρχήν 552.  
 ἄρχω 424, 2; w. gen. 544  
 b. 581 a; aor. 708;—  
 ἄρχομαι mid. 691; w.  
 gen. 574 b; w. part.  
 798; ἔν' ἄρχομαι 739;  
 ἀρχόμενος 788.  
 ἀρωγός 25. 455 c.  
 as stems in, 152 c. 181 ff.  
 -as nom. from st. in ατ 168.  
 -as nouns of number 258 d.  
 -as acc. pl. 154. 195 i.  
 ἄσα 408 D, 18. 420 D, 10.  
 449 D, 7.  
 ἄσμενος 221 d. 408 D, 44.  
 ἄσπς coll. 514; ἐπ' (παρ')  
 ἀσπίδα 530 b.  
 ἄσσα 244 c; ἄσσα 246 D.  
 ἄσσαν 229 D. 224 D.  
 ἄστηρ 173.  
 ἄστράπτω subj. om. 504 c.  
 ἄστν 23 D. 186-6; wt. art.  
 530 b.  
 ἀσύνδετον 854.  
 ατ stems in, 152 a. 165 ff.  
 -αται, -ατο, 355 D e. 392.  
 ἀτάρ 864, 4.  
 ἀταρπός 57 D. 139 c  
 ἔτε 876, 5; w. part. 795 d  
 ἄτερ w. gen. 626.  
 ἄτερος 68 c.  
 Ἀτρίς 40 b. 83 b.

- ἡτιτάλλω 27.  
 -ατο for -ντο 3 pl., see -αται.  
 ἡτραπός 57 D.  
 ἡτρέμα(s) 80 D.  
 ἡττα 244 c; ἡττα 246 b.  
 αυ diphth. 11 ff.  
 αῦ 864, 3.  
 αῦδης 65 D.  
 αὔξανω, αὔξω, 436, 3.  
 αὐο (ἐπαυρίσκομαι) 447, 5.  
 αὐρα (ἀπαυράω) 408 D, 19.  
 αὔριον; ἡ αὔρ. 509 b.  
 αὐτάρ 864, 4.  
 αὐτάρκης 179.  
 αὔτε 864, 3.  
 αὐτή 13 a.  
 αὔτις 65 D.  
 αὐτός 234. 668-9. 671.  
 673-6. 680; w. dat. of  
 accomp. 604; αὐτὸς ὁ  
 ἀνὴρ and ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτός  
 538 b; οἱ αὐτοὶ ἡδικοκί-  
 ρες 532 a; αὐτὸ τοῦτο  
 502 b; αὐτὰ ταῦτα 552  
 a;—ὁ αὐτός 538 b; w.  
 dat. 603; ταὐτὸ τοῦτο  
 502 b. [590 a.  
 αὐτοῦ gen. 538 a; adv.  
 πρὸς αὐτοῦ 235.  
 ἀφαιρέω w. obj. 553. 580 a.  
 ἄφαρ compar. 224 D.  
 ἀφάσσω 430 D, 8.  
 ἄφενος 201 D b.  
 ἀφειδέω w. gen. 580. [e.  
 ἀφίγημι 403, 1; w. gen. 574  
 ἀφικνεῖμαι 392 D.  
 ἀφύγη 137; ἀφύης 137.  
 ἀφύσσω 431 D, 9.  
 Ἄχαιω 1 D.  
 ἄχαρι compar. 221 D.  
 ἄχων, ἀχέων, 442 D, 16.  
 ἄχδομαι 422, 1. 413; w.  
 dat. 611 a; w. part. 800.  
 Ἀχιλ(α)εύς 40 D. [392 D.  
 ἄχυνμαι 442 D, 16. 867 D b.  
 ἄχρη(s) 70 b. 80 D. 877, 8;  
 w. gen. 626. [370 D d.  
 αυ, ευ, interch. 26. 128 D.  
 αυ to ω 32; to ου 370 D a;  
 to α 32 D h. 128 D.  
 -αιω denom. verbs 472 b;  
 contract 370; fut. 375.  
 εἰω 408 D, 18.  
 -αιων gen. pl. 128.  
 ἄωρτο 432 D, 2.  
 B, 19 ff; bef. τ-mute 44;  
 bef. μ 46; bef. σ 47.  
 β for μ 53 D; in μ(β)ρ 53;  
 to φ in pf. 341. 387 b.  
 392 a.  
 βαδίζω 379.  
 βαδύς 212 D. 222 D.  
 βαίνω 435, 1. 349 D. 406, 1.  
 409, 2. 416, 2; perf. 712.  
 βάκχος 40 b. 83 b.  
 βάλλω 432, 4. 355 D e. 386  
 b. 394. 408 D, 20; w.  
 dat. 607; in comp. 685.  
 βάπτω 427, 2.  
 βάρδιτος (βαρύς) 222 D.  
 βαρύς 90.  
 βαρύς ὁ βάσανος 139 a.  
 βασιλεία 130 c. 455 a. 460 c.  
 βασιλεία 130 c. 455 a. 458 a.  
 βασιλείος 468.  
 βασιλεύς 189; compar.  
 224 D; wt. art. 530 a.  
 βασιλεύω w. gen. 581 a;  
 aor. 708.  
 βασιλικός 455 b.  
 βασιλίсса 458 a.  
 βάσκω 444 D, 11.  
 βαστάζω 431, 2.  
 βέβληται 86 D.  
 βεβρώδω 445 D, 3.  
 βείομαι, βέομαι, 378 D.  
 βέλτερος, -ατος, 223 D, 1.  
 βελτίων, -ιστος, 223, 1.  
 βι to ζ 429.  
 βία dat. 608. 610 a; w. gen.  
 565; πρὸς βίαν 654; βί-  
 ηφι 206 D a.  
 βιάζομαι pass. 694 c.  
 βιβάζω 375. [435 D, 1.  
 βιβάς 403 D, 10; βιβών  
 βίβλος 139 e. [409 D, 16.  
 β βρώσκω 445, 3. 408 D, 24.  
 βιών 423, 2. 378 D. 408, 13.  
 ἀνα-βιώσκομαι 445, 1.  
 βλ redupl. 319 c.  
 βλα (βάλλω) 432, 4.  
 βλάβεται 427 D, 3.  
 βλάπτω 427, 3. 397 b; w.  
 cogn. acc. 555 a.  
 βλαστάνω 436, 4. 319 c.  
 βλαστῶν 436, 4.  
 βλεῖω 408 D, 20.  
 βλέπω 424, 3; w. acc. 547  
 βλήτων 153 m.  
 βλίττω 430, 2.  
 βλώσκω 445, 2. 53 D.  
 βόω 32 D e. 379.  
 βοηδέω w. dat. 595 b.  
 βολε (βάλλω) 432 D, 4.  
 βόλεσθαι 422 D, 3.  
 βορέας 136 d.  
 βόσκω 422, 2.  
 βότρως 153 i. 185. [690 a.  
 βουλεύω w. acc. 547; mid.  
 βουλή 139 d.  
 βούλομαι 422, 3. 308 a.  
 363 a. 413; ἐμοὶ βουλο-  
 μένω 601 a; βουλοίμην  
 ἔν, ἐβουλόμην ἔν, 752.  
 βούς 189.  
 βραδύς compar. 222 D.  
 βράσσω 430, 3.  
 βραχ 424 D, 4.  
 βραχύς compar. 222 D.  
 βρέτας 182 D.  
 βρέχω 424, 4.  
 βριδω 424, 5.  
 βρο (βιβρώσκω) 445, 8.  
 βροτός 53 D.  
 βροχ 424 D, 4.  
 βρυχάομαι 448 D, 20.  
 βυνέω 438, 1.  
 βῶς 189 D.  
 βώσσομαι 32 D e.  
 βωτιάνειρα 218 D.  
 Γ, 16. 18. 19 ff; bef. τ-mute  
 44; bef. σ 47; to χ in  
 pf. 341. 387 b. 392 a.  
 γα (γίγνομαι) 409, 8.  
 γαῖα 132 D.  
 γάλα 153 r. 166.  
 γαλιών 439 D, 5.  
 γαλῶς 146 D.  
 γαμέω 447, 2.  
 γάνυμαι 439 D, 5.  
 γάρ 870; co-ord. 853 a;  
 after art. 534 a, after  
 prep. 616; after rel.  
 sent. 823; ὁ γάρ 525 γ  
 εἰ γάρ 721 a.  
 γαστήρ 153 n. 173.  
 γγ 40 a: stems in, 328 b.

- γέ 850, 1. 70 a. 105 d; after art. 534 a; after prep. 616.  
 γέγωνα, -έω, -ίσκω, 424 D, 30. 351 D.  
 γεγώς 409, 3.  
 γείνομαι 449 D, 1. 416, 8.  
 γελασείω 472 j.  
 γελῶ 419, 2. 344 D. 370 D a. 379; aor. 709.  
 γελοῖω 419, 2.  
 γέλω 169 D.  
 γέμω w. gen. 575.  
 γεν (γίνομαι) 449, 1.  
 γένος dat. 608. [449 D, 1.  
 γέντο 408 D, 35; ἔγεντο  
 γεραῖος compar. 221 b.  
 γέρας 182 D.  
 γεύω w. two obj. 554; γεύομαι w. gen. 576.  
 γῆ 132; om. 509 b; wt. art. 530 b.  
 γῆδέ 448, 3.  
 γῆρας 182-3. [2.  
 γῆραςκω, -άω, 444, 1. 408.  
 γι to σσ 60. 328 a; to σ 61. 328 b.  
 γι(γ)νομαι 449, 1. 31. 332. 355 D e. 409, 3; incomp. pred. 490; impers. 494; om. 508 b; w. pred. gen. 572; w. dat. poss. 598.  
 γιγνώσκω 445, 4. 319 c. 408, 14; w. gen. 582; w. part. 799.  
 γλ redupl. 319 c.  
 γλαυκῶπις 171 D. 481.  
 γλυκὺς 212. 220. 222 D.  
 γλωχίς 153 m.  
 γν redupl. 319 c.  
 γνῶσος 139 b.  
 γνῶπτω 427, 4.  
 γνω (γιγνώσκω) 445, 4.  
 γνώμη 707; om. 509 b; gen. 568; dat. 608.  
 γνώω 448 D, 21.  
 γον stems in, 152 g.  
 γόνυ 202, 3.  
 γοῦν 850, 2.  
 γουν, γουναι, 202 D, 3.  
 γραμμῆ 139 d.  
 γραῦς 189.  
 γράφω 424, 6. 338; w. gen. 577 b; w. two acc. 555; mid. 691.  
 γρηῦς, γρηῖς, 11 b. 189 D.  
 γυμνῆς 218.  
 γυμνός w. gen. 584 f.  
 γυνή 202, 4. 158 d; om. 509 b; wt. art. 530 c.  
 γύψος 139 a.  
 γων (γέγωνα) 424 D, 30.  
 Δ, 19 ff; bef. -αται, -ατο, 392 D; in ν(θ)ρ 53; to σ 45-6; dropped 47. 49. 75. 386 a.  
 δ stems in, 152 f. 169 ff.  
 δα (δαίω) 434 D, 3; (δαλομαι) 434 D, 4; (ἐδάην) 447 D, 10. 395 D.  
 δαήρ 172 D.  
 δαί 852, 8; δαί 201 D b.  
 δαίω 328 D.  
 δαίνυμι 440 D, 7. 401 D, 1.  
 δαλομαι 434 D, 4. 355 D e.  
 δαίρω 424, 7.  
 δαῖς 153 r.  
 δαίω 434 D, 3.  
 δάκνω 435, 7.  
 δάκρυ, δάκρυον, 199.  
 δαμῶ 443 D, 1.  
 δάμαρ 170.  
 δάμνημι, -νῶω, 443 D, 1. 343 D. 347 D. 359 D.  
 Δαναοί 1 D.  
 δανείω mid. 689 b.  
 δαρ (δέρω) 424, 7.  
 δαρδάνω 436, 4.  
 δατέομαι 434 D, 4. 381 D.  
 -δε local 203; enclit. 105 d. 110. 239.  
 δέ 862. 70 a; after art. 534 a; after prep. 616; τε... δέ 855 b; καὶ... δέ 856 b.  
 δέατο 381 D.  
 δει (ἐδδεια) 409, 5. 87 D; pf. 712; w. μή 743.  
 δει, see δέω.  
 δειδεγμαι 319 D.  
 δειδία, δειδω, 409 D, 5.  
 δειδίσκομαι 442 D, 3.  
 δεικανόμαι 442 D, 3.  
 δεικνυμι 442, 3. 300. 319 D. 400-01; w. part. 797.  
 δειλ- wt. art. 530 b.  
 δειλός 471.  
 δεινα 245.  
 δεινός 471.  
 δειούς (δέος) 178 D.  
 δειπνέω 351 D.  
 δείρω 424, 7.  
 δεκ (δείκνυμι) 442 D, 2.  
 δεκαετής 475 b. 481.  
 δεκάς 258 d.  
 δεκάχλοι 253 D.  
 δέκομαι 65 D.  
 δέλεαρ 165.  
 δελφίς, -ίς, 156 a.  
 δέμας 201 D b.  
 δέω 443 D, 1.  
 δένδρον 199. 202 D, 23.  
 δεξίς 221 D; δεξιῖ, δεξιῖα wt. art. 530 b.  
 δεξιτέρος 221 D.  
 δέομαι w. gen. 575.  
 δέος 178 D.  
 δέπας 182 D.  
 δέρη 125 d.  
 δέρκομαι 424 D, 31. 383 D. 413; w. cogn. acc. 547 d.  
 δέρω 424, 7. 398 D.  
 δεσμός 199 D. 200.  
 δεσπότης 135 a. 197 D.  
 δεύομαι 422 D, 4.  
 δεῦρο w. gen. 589.  
 δεύτατος 224 D. [585.  
 δεύτερος 253. 257; w. gen. δευτέρως 72.  
 δέχομαι 65 D. 318 D. 408 D. 36. 415; mid. 692.  
 δέω to bind 420, 1. 371 b. 403, 3.  
 δέω to want 422, 4. 370 D e. 371 b. 413; w. gen. 575 a.—δεῖ w. gen. 494. 575 a; w. acc. 575 a; w. two cases 544 c; w. inf. 764 b; εἶδε 703; δεῖν 772; δέον acc. abs. 792; ἐνός (δυόν) δέοντες 256.  
 δῆ 851; after art 534 a; w. superl. 665 a. εἴχε δῆ 684 a; καὶ δῆ κα. 457.  
 δῆθεν 852, 7.  
 δηῖός 370 D c.  
 δηκ (δάκνω) 435, 7.  
 δηλονότι 868 a.

- ἤλαος** w. part. 797; **ἤλα** δὴ 851; **ἤλων** ὅτι 868 a.  
**ἤλός** 281. 289. 335; w. part. 797.  
**Δημήτηρ** 173.  
**δημιουργός** 473 a.  
**ἤμος** 559 d.  
**δημοσίᾳ** 608.  
**ἤν** 87 D.  
**ἤποτε** 251.  
**ἤπου**, **δήπουθεν**, 852, 5.  
**δηριόμαι** 448 D, 22.  
**-ῆς** patronym. 466.  
**ἤτα** 852, 6.  
**ἤως** 378 D.  
**ἦ** to ζ 61. 328 b.  
**ἦ**, **δεῖ**, **δοι**, 409, 5. 308 D. 319 D. 400 h.  
**Δι** (Ζεύς, Διός) 202, 6.  
**διὰ** 102 D b; w. case 629-30; w. inf. 780-81.  
**δια** 207 D.  
**διαβαίνω** w. acc. 544 d.  
**διάγω** w. part. 798.  
**διαγινίσσομαι** w. dat. 602.  
**διαίτα** 125 d.  
**διαίτῳ** 314.  
**διακονέω** 314.  
**διαλέγομαι** 319 e. 413. 424, 15 a; w. dat. 602.  
**διαλέπω** w. part. 798; **δ-αλιπών** 788.  
**διάλεκτος** 3 e. 139 e.  
**διάμετρος** 139 d.  
**διανοόμαι** 413.  
**διασκοπέω** w. gen. 570.  
**διατελέω** w. part. 798.  
**διαφέρω** prep. 630; intrans. 685; w. gen. 581; mid. w. dat. 602.  
**διαφείρω** 432 D, 20.  
**διάφορος** w. gen. 584 g; w. ἡ 860 b.  
**ἡγάμα** 23 D.  
**ἡδίσκω** 447, 10; w. two acc. 553; mid. 689 b. 691 a.  
**ἡῖμι** 403, 3.  
**ἡδράσκω** 444, 2. 408, 3.  
**ἡδωμι** 403, 4. 298. 302. 347 D. 400-02; w. gen. 574 e; in comp. 685; pres. 702.  
**διε** (δίωμαι) 404 D b.  
**διέχω** w. gen. 580.  
**δί(γ)μαι** 404 D c. 400 D m.  
**διηκόσιοι** 253 D.  
**δικάζω** mid. 689 b.  
**δικαίος** pers. constr. 777.  
**δίκη** om. 509 b; **δίκην** w. gen. 552.  
**διξός** 258 D.  
**Διονύσια** 201 a.  
**δῖος**, **δία**, 207 D.  
**διότι** 869, 3. 868, 2.  
**διπλάσιος** 258 b.  
**διπλήσιος** 258 D.  
**διπλός** 258 b.  
**δίπους** 217 c.  
**δισσός** 258 b.  
**διφθογγοί** 11. [626 r.  
**δίχα** 258 c. 629; w. gen. διχῇ 258 c.  
**διχῶ** 258 D.  
**διψάω** 371 c; w. gen. 576.  
**διωκάω** 411 D.  
**διώκω** w. cogn. acc. 547 b; w. two acc. 555; w. gen. 570. 577 b.  
**δμα** (δᾶμνημι) 443 D, 1.  
**δμε** (δέμω) 443 D, 1.  
**δμός** 160 c.  
**δο** (δίδωμι) 403, 4.  
**δοι** (δέδοικα) 409, 5.  
**δοιά**, **δοιοί**, 255 D.  
**δοκέω** 448, 4; w. inf. 763; pers. constr. 777; (ὥς) ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν 772; **δόξαντα** (δόξαν) ταῦτα 793.  
**δοκός** 139 e.  
**δόμονδε** 203 D.  
**δον** stems in, 152 g.  
**δόνυ** 202, 5; ἐπὶ δόνυ 530 b.  
**δουλεύω**, **δουλόω**, 472 i.  
**δουλεύω** w. acc. 547 a; w. dat. 595 b.  
**δουπέω** 448 D, 12.  
**δουρ**, **δουρατ**, 202 D, 5.  
**δρα** (διδράσκω) 444, 2.  
**δραδ** (δραδάνω) 436 D, 4.  
**δρακ** (δέρκομαι) 424 D, 31.  
**δραμ** (τρέχω) 450, 5.  
**δρασεῖω** 472 j.  
**δρατός** 398 D.  
**δράω** 421, 1.  
**δρόμος** dat. 608.  
**δρόσος** 139 e.  
**δρυμός** 200 D.  
**δύναμι** 404, 5. 308 a. 351 D e. 401 k. 413; w. **συ-** perl. 664 b.  
**δύναμις** dat. 609.  
**δύας** 258 d.  
**δύνω** 423, 3.  
**δύο** 253. 255. 629.  
**δυοκαίδεκα** 253 D.  
**δυσ-** 434. 316.  
**δυσάων** 28 D.  
**δυσχερύνω** 316.  
**δύσεως** 96; w. gen. 584 a.  
**δυσμενής** w. dat. 595 c.  
**Δύστηρις** 484.  
**δυστυχέω** 316.  
**δύω** 423, 3. 304. 349 D. 401 D l. 408, 16. 416. 420, 7.  
**δύνω**, **-ών**, **-οῖσι**, 255 D.  
**δῶ** for δῶμα 201 D b.  
**δῶλος** for δούλος 24 D d.  
**δωρεάν** 552.  
**δῶρον** w. dat. 595 d.  
**E**, vow. 7 ff; interch. w. **α**, **ο**, see **α**; w. **ι**, 27. 334 c.  
**e** for **α** 349 D; for **η** 347 D; for digamma 23 a.  
**e** to **α** 334 a. 383. 386 c. 389. 397.  
**e** to **η** 28. 156. 189 D. 309. 335-6. 343. 400 m, n.  
**e** to **ει** 24 D c. 31. 312. 370 D b. 337. 343 D. 400 D i. 401 n.  
**e** to **ο** 177. 334 a. 387 a. 454 b. 455 c; to **ω** 334 d.  
**e** contr. by syniz. 37 D; inserted 376; dropped 173. 370 D b, e. 384.  
**e** added to stem 331. 422. 437. 448.  
**e** augm. 307 ff; redupl. 319. 322; w. augm. **στ** red. 312. 322.  
**e** conn. vow. 349 ff. 355 D e. 410 D. 411 D.  
**e** pass. sign 343. 395.  
**e** fut. tense-sign 345. 373.  
**-e** dual 154. [440, 1.  
**ē** (ῥημι) 403, 1; (**ἔρηνυμι**)  
**ē** pror. 230.

- αα to η 32. cf. 36.  
 -αα for -εα 212 D; for -αυ  
 212 D; fr. stems in ες  
 178; fr. st. in ευ 190 e;  
 f; in plup. 351 D.  
 ααι to η 34. 35 b; to ει 35  
 b. 363 a.  
 εδν 872; in condit. sent.  
 744 ff; interrog. 830.  
 εδνπερ 850, 3; εδντε 861.  
 εαρ 23 D. 160 d; wt. art.  
 530 b. [190 f.  
 -εας to -εις 36 b; from -ηας  
 εασι 406 D, 1.  
 εαται 355 D e.  
 εαντοῦ 235; 670. 672. 674.  
 676; w. εἶναι 572 c; w.  
 βέλτιστος 559 a. 660 a.  
 εἰφθῆ 427 D, 1.  
 εἰω 312. 335 D. 370 D a;  
 οὐκ εἰω 842.  
 εἰω 227 D. [253 D.  
 εἰδομας 258 d; εἰδοματος  
 ἔγγυς compar. 229; w.  
 gen. 589.  
 ἐγδοῦπησα 448 D, 12.  
 ἐγειρω 432, 5. 321. 367 D a.  
 384 D. 409 D, 12. 417.  
 ἐγκατα 201 D a.  
 ἐγραω, -ομαι, 432, 5.  
 ἐγχευς 188. [850, 1.  
 ἐγώ 230. 69. 485 a; ἔγωγε  
 ἐγῶμαι 68 a.  
 ἐγώ(ν) 79 D. 233 D.  
 εδ, εδ-α, εδ-ες (ἐσδῖαι) 450,  
 3. 406 D, 3.  
 εδνον 23 D. [η 371 D c.  
 εε to ει 32. 312. 371 b; to  
 -εε to -η 178. 186. 351.  
 ἐέ 23 D a. 233 D.  
 εει to ει 34. 371 b.  
 εἰκοσι 23 D a. 253 D.  
 εἰκοστός 253 D.  
 εεργ 442, 4. 318 D. 411 D.  
 -ees to -ης 190 d.  
 ἔζομαι 431, 6.  
 εη to η 32; εη to η 34.  
 ἔησ 227 D.  
 εης for ἦς 243 D.  
 ἐδελονητής 218 a.  
 ἐδέλω 422, 9.  
 ἔδεν 233 D.  
 ἐδίξω 296. 312. 322.  
 ει 11 ff; for ε 24 D c; from  
 ε, see ε; from ι 30; in-  
 terch. w. οι 25. 334 b.  
 ει redupl. 319 e; ει in  
 plup. 351.  
 -ει 3 sing. act. 352 a; 2  
 sing. mid. 35 b. 363 a.  
 ει 872. 103 c; in cond.  
 sent. 744 ff; indir. sent.  
 733; interrog. 830; in  
 wish (ει, εἰδε, ει γὰρ)  
 721. 753; εἰ δὲ μή 753 a.  
 754 b; εἰ δὲ 754 b; εἰ  
 μή, εἰ μή διδ 754 a; εἰ  
 (ἐδν) καὶ 874, 1; καὶ εἰ  
 (ἐδν) 874, 2.  
 εἰ (εἰμὶ) 105 c.  
 -εια fem. 130. 212. 218 D.  
 219 D. 458 a. 460 c.  
 εἰαρινός 28 D. [406 D, 1.  
 εἵσται, -ατο, 355 D e; εἵατο  
 εἶδον 450, 4.  
 εἶδος 481 a; acc. 549 b.  
 εἶδός 409, 6.  
 -ειη for -εἰᾶ 125 D, 2.  
 εἶδε 110 a. 721. 753.  
 εἰκάς 310.  
 εἰκάδω 411 D.  
 εἰκός 258 d.  
 εἵκατι 253 D.  
 εἵκελος 23 D.  
 εἵκοσι 253. 23 D. 79 δ.  
 εἴκω 23 D. 411 D; w. dat.  
 595 b.  
 εἰκῶν 153 m. 194 c.  
 εἰκός 409, 7; εἰκός ἦν 708.  
 εἰλήλουθα 25 D. 28 D.  
 εἵλον (αἰρέω) 450, 1.  
 εἶλω, εἰλέω, εἰλέω, εἵλλω,  
 23 D. 432 D, 22. 312 D.  
 328 D c. 345 D.  
 εἶμα 23 D. [D.  
 εἶμαι (ἐννυμι) 440 D, 1. 318  
 εἶμαρται 432 D, 25.  
 εἶμι 406, 1. 105 c. 364 D.  
 400 D h. 410 D; copula  
 490 a, b; om. 508 a; w.  
 pred. gen. 572; w. dat.  
 poss. 598; w. part. 713.  
 797; ἔστιν οἱ (οἱτινες,  
 ὅτε, οὐ, etc.) 812; —τὸ  
 νῦν εἶναι, κατὰ τοῦτο εἶ-  
 ναι, 772; ἐκὼν εἶναι 775  
 a; —ἐν circumst. 788;  
 case abs. 791 b. 792 a;  
 om. 795 e; τῶ ὄντι 608.  
 εἶμι 405, 1. 359 D. 864 D.  
 400 D h; om. 508 b; αα  
 fut. 699 a.  
 εἶν for ἐν 627.  
 εἰνάτες 100 D.  
 εἰνάκεις 253 D; -χίλοι ib.  
 εἰνακόσιοι 253 D.  
 εἰνατός 253 D.  
 εἵνεκα, -κεν, 24 D c. 626.  
 εἰνὶ for ἐν 627.  
 εἵνουν 440 D, 1.  
 εἶο 233 D.  
 -εἶον neut. 463 b.  
 εἶος for εἶως 248 D.  
 εἵπερ 850, 3. 872.  
 εἵπον 450, 8. 23 D. 366 b  
 ὥς (ἔπος) εἵπων 772.  
 εἵργνυμι 442, 4.  
 εἵργω 442, 4 a. 411 D; w.  
 gen. 580.  
 εἵρομαι 424 D, 9.  
 εἵρω 405 D b. 420 D, 12.  
 εἵρω 312 D. 450 D, 8.  
 -εις 2 sing. act. 58 a. 352 a.  
 -εις, -εσσα, -ει, adj. 214.  
 470. 50 a.  
 εἰς 103 b; w. case 620.  
 618 a; w. num. 493 f;  
 w. inf. 780.  
 εἰς 253. 255. 156 c; εἰς  
 ἀνὴρ w. superl. 665 a.  
 εἰς 105 D. 406 D, 1.  
 εἶσα 431 D, 6. 312.  
 εἰσάμην 405 D, 1.  
 εἰσβάλλω intrans. 685.  
 εἴσκω 447 D, 16.  
 εἰσόκε 877, 7.  
 εἴση 23 D a.  
 εἰσπράττω w. two acc. 555.  
 εἴσω w. gen. 589.  
 εἴτα 70 c. 795 a.  
 εἵτε 861. 831. 110.  
 εἴωθα 322. 334 d; pf. 712.  
 εἴως 248 D. [a. 103 b.  
 ἐκ 624. 47 a. 74 c. 80 c. 87  
 poss. 598; w. part. 713.  
 797; ἔστιν οἱ (οἱτινες,  
 ὅτε, οὐ, etc.) 812; —τὸ  
 νῦν εἶναι, κατὰ τοῦτο εἶ-  
 ναι, 772; ἐκὼν εἶναι 775

- ἑκαστον 493 f; ἑκαστός τις 683 b.  
 ἑκάτερος 259; w. art. 538 a.  
 ἑκατέρωθεν w. gen. 589.  
 ἑκατοντάς 258 d.  
 ἐκβαίνω w. acc. 544 d.  
 ἐκδύω w. two acc. 553.  
 ἐκεῖ, ἐκεῖθεν, 249.  
 ἐκεῖνος 240. 678-9; w. art. 538 a; verb om. 508 b; ἐκεῖνη 608; ἐκεινοσί 242.  
 ἐκέισε 249.  
 ἐκεχειρία 65 d.  
 ἑκτηί 23 D.  
 ἐκκλησία dat. 613.  
 ἐκκλησιάω 315.  
 ἐκλανθάνομαι 437, 5 a.  
 ἐκπλήσσω 397 a.  
 ἐκτός w. gen. 589.  
 ἐκυρός 23 D.  
 ἐκών 23 D. 158 f; w. gen. abs. 791 b; ἐκὼν εἶναι 775 a.  
 εἰ (εἶλω) 432 D, 22.  
 εἰλ (αἰρέω, εἶλον) 450, 1.  
 εἰλάσσω 223, 4; wt. ἡ 660.  
 εἰλαύνω 435, 2. 311 D. 321. 375. 392 D; sense 684.  
 εἰσάχεια 218 D.  
 εἰσάχιστος 223, 4.  
 εἰλῶ 435, 2. [D.  
 ἐλεγχεές, ἐλέγχιστος, 222  
 ἐλέγχω 284. 321. 391 b.  
 ελευθ (ἔρχομαι) 450, 2.  
 ἐλευθέριος 468 a.  
 ἐλευθέρος w. gen. 584 f.  
 ἐλευθερώω w. gen. 580.  
 ἐλίσσω 312.  
 ἐλκω 419, 19. 312.  
 ἔλλαβε 40 D.  
 ἔλλας 1.  
 ἐλλείπω w. part. 798.  
 ἔλληγες 1. 4 g. 500 a.  
 ἐλληγίζω 4 f.  
 ἔλληγιστής 4 f.  
 ἐμμις 51 b. 74 d.  
 ἐμπίζω 424 D, 32. [D.  
 ἐλπω 424 D, 32. 23 D. 322  
 ελυθ (ἔρχομαι) 450 D, 2.  
 ἔλωρ 153 D.  
 ἐμαντοῦ 235. 670. 676.  
 ἐμβάλλω intr. 685. [233.  
 ἔμεδεν, ἐμειο, ἐμέο, ἐμεῦ, ἐμέω 419, 11.  
 ἐμεωντοῦ 235 D.  
 ἐμίν for ἐμοί 233 D.  
 ἐμ(μ)εν, ἐμ(μ)εναι, 406 D, 1.  
 ἐμνήμικα (ἡμῶν) 321 D.  
 ἐμός 238. 675-7. [575.  
 ἐμπίπλημι 403, 7; w. gen.  
 ἐμποίω w. dat. 605.  
 ἐμπροσθεν w. gen. 589.  
 -εν 3 sing. 79 a.  
 -εν 3 pl. aor. pass. 355 D c.  
 ἐν 627. 62. 103 b; in comp. 605; w. dat. time 613; adv. 615; w. inf. 782.  
 ἐναίρω 432 D, 23. 315.  
 ἐναντιόομαι 413. 315.  
 ἐναντίος 622; w. gen. 587 f; w. dat. 595 c; w. ἡ 860 b; τὸ ἐναντίον 502 b; ἔξ ἐναντίας 509 a.  
 ἐναρίζω 328 D.  
 ἐνδίδωμι intrans. 685.  
 ἐνδύω w. two acc. 553.  
 ενεγκ, ενεκ (φέρω) 450, 6.  
 ἐνειμι, ἐνι 102. 615. [781.  
 ἐνεκα, -κεν, 626; w. inf. ἐνέπω 450 D, 8.  
 ἐνερθε(ν) 79 D. 224 D.  
 ἐνεροι, ἐνέρτερος, 224 D.  
 ἐνήνοδε 321 D. [5.  
 ἐνθα 248. 250. 811 a. 879.  
 ἐνθάδε 248.  
 ἐνθαῦτα 66 D. [gen. 589.  
 ἐνθεν 248. 250. 879, 5; w. ἐνθένδε 248.  
 ἐνδεῦτεν 66 D. [544 c.  
 ἐνδυμέομαι 413; w. case ἐνί for ἐν 627.  
 ἐνι 102. 615 a.  
 ἐνιοι, ἐνίστε, 812.  
 ἐνίπτω 427 D, 20.  
 ἐνισπον 450 D, 8.  
 ἐνίσσω 429 D, 3.  
 ἐννεάς 258 d.  
 ἐννεάχιλοι 253 D.  
 ἐν(ν)έπω 450 D, 8.  
 ἐννήκορτα 253 D.  
 ἐννοέομαι 413.  
 ἐννυμι 440, 1.  
 ἐνοχλέω 314; case 544 c.  
 ἐνοχος w. gen. 584 d.  
 ἐνταῦθα, -εῦθεν 248. 66 D.  
 ἐντί 406 D, 1.  
 ἐντός w. gen. 589.  
 ἐντρέπομαι w. gen. 576.  
 ἐντυγχάνω w. dat. 602.  
 ἐνυδρις 15 a. [w. inf. 781.  
 ἐξ 624. 47 a. 80 c. 103 b;  
 ἔξαρκος w. acc. 544 e.  
 ἐξάρχω w. acc. 544 e.  
 ἐξάς 258 d.  
 ἐξελέγχω w. part. 797.  
 ἔξεστι impers. 494 a, 763;  
 ἐξόν 792 a.  
 ἐξικνέομαι w. gen. 574 c.  
 ἔξω compar. 229; w. gen. 589; w. inf. 781.  
 εο το ου 32; to ευ 32 D f. 176 D. 363 D. 370 D b, e.  
 εο 23 D. 233 D.  
 εοι το οι 34.  
 εοί 233 D.  
 ζοικα 409, 7. 23 D. 322; w. dat. 603; pf. 712; pers. const. 777; w. par. 797  
 ζορτάζω 312 b.  
 -εος adj. 470. 208. 145 c.  
 εός 238 D; see 5s.  
 εου το ου 34; to ευ 32 D f. 370 D b, e.  
 ζπαίνω w. two acc. 555;  
 w. gen. 577 a.  
 ἐπάν 877, 5.  
 ἐπανόστασις w. dat. 595 d.  
 ἐπασσύτερος 224 D.  
 ἐπαυρίσκομαι 447, 5.  
 ἐπεάν 877, 5.  
 ἐπέι 877, 5. 869, 2. 69; w. aorist 706; w. εὐθέως, τάχιστα, 821.  
 ἐπειδή, ἐπειδάν, 877, 6.  
 ἐπειτα w. part. 795 a.  
 ἐπενήνοδε 321 D.  
 ἐπέχω w. part. 798.  
 ἐπήκοος w. gen. 584 c.  
 ἐπὴν 877, 5.  
 ἐπί 640-42; w. inf. 780. 782; in comp. 544 c. 605; adv. 615.  
 ἐπι for ἔπεισι 615 a.  
 ἐπιβαίνω w. gen. 583.  
 ἐπιβάσκω 444 D, 11.  
 ἐπιδείκνυμι mid. 688.  
 ἐπιδίδωμι intrans. 685.  
 ἐπίδοξος pers. constr. 777  
 ἐπιδοῦσα 451 h.

- ἐπιδυνέω w. gen. 576.  
 ἐπικάρσιος w. gen. 587 f.  
 ἐπικεμαι w. dat. 605.  
 ἐπικίνδυνος w. dat. 595 c.  
 ἐπικουρέω w. gen. 578 b.  
 ἐπιλαμβάνομαι w. gen. 574.  
 ἐπιλανθάνομαι 437, 5 a; w. gen. 576; w. part. 799.  
 ἐπιλείπω w. part. 798.  
 ἐπιλήσμων 217.  
 ἐπιμηλής w. gen. 584 c.  
 ἐπιμέλομαι 413, 422, 11; w. gen. 576.  
 ἐπίσταμαι 404, 6, 401 k, 413; w. part. 799.  
 ἐπιστήμιον w. acc. 544 c.  
 ἐπιστρατεύω w. case 544 c.  
 ἐπίσχυς 368 a.  
 ἐπιτάσσομαι w. acc. 595 a.  
 ἐπιτήδειος pers. ccnstr. 777.  
 ἐπιτιμῶ w. dat. 605.  
 ἐπιτρέπομαι w. acc. 595 a.  
 ἐπίχαρις compar. 221 g.  
 ἐπομαι 424, 8, 312, 384; w. dat. 602.  
 ἔπος 23 D, 450, 8 a, 772.  
 ἔπος 424 D, 8.  
 ἐρ syncop. stems in, 173.  
 ἐρ (εἶπον, ἐρῶ) 450, 8; (εἶρω) 312 D.  
 ἔραζε 203 D.  
 ἔραμαι 404, 7.  
 ἐράω 419, 3; w. gen. 576.  
 ἐργάζομαι 312.  
 ἔργον 23 D; dat. 608.  
 ἔργω (εἶργω) 442, 4, 23 D, 318 D, 411 D.  
 ἔρδω (εργ) 428, 14, 23 D, 322 D.  
 ἐρεείνω 424 D, 9.  
 ἐρείδω 392 D.  
 ἐρείκω 425 D, 19.  
 ἐρείπω 425, 6, 321 D.  
 ἐρεμνός from ἔρεβος 46 b.  
 ἐρέξε 43 D, 428, 14.  
 ἐρέσσω 430, 4.  
 ἐρεύγομαι 425, 12.  
 ἐρεύδω 425 D, 20.  
 ἐρέω, -ομαι, 424 D, 9.  
 εὐγύνδοπος 448 D, 12.  
 ἐριδαίνω, -μαίνω, 436 D, 15.  
 ἐρίζω w. dat. 602.  
 ἐρίπρος, -ες, 219 D.  
 ἔρις 169, 171 D.  
 Ἑρμείας 136 D b.  
 Ἑρμῆς 183.  
 ἔρξας 442, 4, [5].  
 ἔρομαι 424, 9, 367 D a, 422, 2.  
 ἔρος 169 D.  
 ἔρω, ἐρπύζω, 312, [b].  
 ἔρρω 422, 6, 23 D; om. 508.  
 ἔρρωμένος 221 d.  
 ἔρσα 315 D.  
 ἔρση 125 d.  
 ἔρσην 217 D.  
 ἐρυγγάνω 425, 12.  
 ἐρυδαίνομαι 425 D, 20.  
 ἐρυκνῶ, -ανά, 424 D, 10.  
 ἐρύκω 424, 10, 384 D.  
 ἐρύομαι 405 D b.  
 ἐρυσάρματες 476 b.  
 ἐρύω 420 D, 12, 23 D, 312, 378 D, [409 D, 13].  
 ἔρχομαι 450, 2, 326, 366 b, 553.  
 ἔρως 169 D.  
 ἔρωτάω 424, 9; w. two acc. es stems in, 152 c, 176 ff.  
 -es nom. pl. 154, 196 b.  
 ἐς, ε (εἰμί) 406, 1.  
 ἐς 620, 103 b; see eis.  
 ἐσθής 23 D, 153 l; coll. 514.  
 ἐσθίω, ἐσθῶ, 450, 3, 378.  
 ἐσπέρα wt. art. 530 b.  
 ἐσπερος 23 D, 200 D.  
 ἐσπετε 450 D, 8.  
 ἐσπόμεν (ἐπομαι) 424, 8.  
 -εσσα fem. adj. 214, [D].  
 ἔσσαι, ἔσται, 440 D, 1, 318.  
 ἔσσαι (ἔγω) 431 D, 6.  
 -εσαι(ν) dat. pl. 154 D, 173 D, 176 D.  
 ἐσσί 406 D, 1, 105 D.  
 ἔσσω 223 D, 2.  
 ἔστε 877, 7.  
 -έστερος, -έστατος, 221 d.  
 ἔστιν 78, 812.  
 ἐστιῶ 312; w. acc. 547 b.  
 ἐστώς 216.  
 ἐσχαρόφι 206 D a.  
 ἐσχατος 224 a; w. art. 536.  
 ἔσω ccompar. 229; cf. εἰσω.  
 ἔτερος 68 c, 247; w. art. 528 a, 538 c; appos. 538 e; w. gen. 584 g; w. ἡ 860 b.  
 ἔτης 23 D.  
 ἐτήσ.αι 187, 201 a.  
 ἔτι 70 c, 80 b, 848 b, [613].  
 ἔτος 23 D; gen. 591; dat. 5, eu 11; interch. w. ου 25 D.  
 εὐ from υ 30; from εο, εου see εο, εου.  
 εὐ to ε 189, 326, 426.  
 eu stems in, 152 j, 189 ff.  
 εὐ 227; εὔ 227 D.  
 εὐ 233 D.  
 εὐαδον (αὐδάνω) 437 D, 1.  
 εὐδαιμονίζω w. gen. 577 a.  
 εὐδαίμων 217, 221 d.  
 εὐδῖος 221 c.  
 εὐδῶ 422, 7.  
 εὐέλπις 217 c.  
 εὐεργετέω 316.  
 εὐθύ 80 D; w. gen. 589.  
 εὐθύς 80 D; w. part. 795 b.  
 εὐλαβέομαι 413.  
 εὐννγος 40 D.  
 εὐνοῶ w. dat. 595 b.  
 εὐνοος 221 d.  
 εὐπατέρεα 218 D.  
 εὐπλοία 125 D.  
 εὐπορέω w. gen. 575.  
 εὐρίσκω 447, 6, 366 b; w. part. 799.  
 εὐροος 43.  
 εὐρος acc. 549 b.  
 εὐρύοπα 136 D a.  
 εὐρύς 212.  
 -eus masc. 189 ff, 458, 467.  
 -eus gen. sg. 176 D, 189 D.  
 εὐς 227 D.  
 εὔτε 877, 2.  
 εὐφραίνω 414.  
 εὐφυής 178.  
 εὐχαρις 217 c.  
 εὐχομαι w. dat. 595 b.  
 -εως denom. verbs 472 d.  
 εὐώνυμον wt. art. 530 b.  
 εὐωχέω 574 d.  
 ἐφελκυστικόν (ν) 78 a.  
 ἐφέλκω mid. 689.  
 ἐφεξῆς w. dat. 602 a.  
 ἐφθήμερος 72.  
 ἐφικνέομαι w. gen. 574 a.  
 ἐφοράω 450 D, 4, 451 h.  
 ἐχθρός compar. 222.  
 ἐχθῶ, -ομαι, 436, 6, 367 D.

**ἐχis 153 f.**

**ἐχω** 424, 11. 65 ε. 512. 384.  
408, 11. 411 D; w. acc.  
specif. 549 a; w. gen.  
580; mid. w. gen. 574  
b; impers. 494; intrans.  
684; middle 691; aor.  
708; w. part. 797;—  
*ἔχων with* 788; *φλουαρεῖς*  
*ἔχων* 788; *οὕτως ἔχον-*  
*τος* 792 b.

**ἔψω** 422, 8. [ao, aw.  
**εω** interch. w. *αω*, *αω*, see  
*εω* from verbs in *aw* 370  
D d; in Att. 2 decl. 147  
ff; to *ω* 32.

**-εω** gen. sing. 136 D b;  
verbs 370. 472 c; fut.  
373-7.

**ἔωθα** 322 D.

**ἔωμεν** (*ἔωμεν*) 408 D, 18.

**-έων** g. pl. 1 dec. 128 D b.

**-εως** gen. sing. 186. 190 a, f.

**ἔως** noun 65 D. 148. 182;  
wt. art. 530 b.

**ἔως** conj. 877, 7. 248 D.

**ἐωυτοῦ** 11 D b. 235 D.

**ς** (Stigma) 5 b. 254 a.

**Z**, 21-2; from *σδ* 56; from  
*δ*, *γ*, 61; in pres. 328 b.

**ζάω** 371 c; w. acc. 547 b.

**-ζε** local 204. 56.

**ζεύγνυμι** 442, 6.

**Ζεύς** 202, 6; om. 504 c.

**ζέω** 419, 12.

**Ζηρός**, etc., 202 D, 6.

**-ζω** verbs in, 328 b. 428-9.

431. 472; fut. 375-6;  
Aeol. *-σδω* 56 D.

**ζώννυμι** 441, 1.

**ζώσ** 210 D.

**Η**, vow. 7 ff; interch. w. *ω*  
25; w. *ι* 27.

**η** after *ε*, *ι*, *ρ*, 29.

**η** for *α* 24 D a. 29 D. 125

D. 2. 134 D. 370 D g.

371 c. 335 D. 382 b.

**η** from *ε*, see *ε*.

**η** syll. augm. 308 a; pass.  
sign 343. 395.

**η** 11 ff; in subj. 347 a

**-η** voc. sing. masc. 135;

in dual 178. 186; acc.

sing. 178; in plup. 351 a.

**-η** 2 sing. 35 b. 363.

**η** or 860. 69. 112. 512;

interrog. 733. 830 ff.

**η** *than* 860; w. compar.

586. 660; **η** *κατά* 660 c;

**η** (*η* *ὡς*, *η* *ὥστε*) w. inf.

660 c. 768.

**η** *truly* 852, 10. 112.

**η** interrog. 828 ff. 69. 112.

**η** *naid* 404, 1.

**η** 248. 608. 876, 6. 879, 4;

w. superl. 664.

**η** *(εἰμί)* 406 D, 1.

**η** *αι* to *η* 34.

**η** *βάσσω*, **η** *βῶω*, 444, 3. 370

**η** *γέομαι* w. gen. 581 a.

**η** *γερέδονται* 411 D.

**η** *δέ* 855.

**η** *δῆ* 68 D. 851 b.

**η** *δομαι* 413; w. dat. 611 a;

w. part. 800; **η** *δομένω*

*σοι* 601 a.

**η** *δος* 201 D b.

**η** *δυνέπια* 219 D.

**η** *δύς* 23 D. 212. 222.

**η** *έ* 830-31; **η** *ε* 831 a.

**η** *αι* to *η* 34.

**η** *είδη* 409 D, 6.

**η** *ειν* 405, 1.

**η** *έλιος* 65 D.

**η** *ερέδονται* 411 D.

**η** *ερος* 202 D, 21.

**η** *ιών* 153 m.

**η** *κιστα* 223, 2. [698.

**η** *κω* 27; om. 508 b; as pf.

**η** *λέ* or **η** *λέ* 201 D b.

**η** *λικία* w. inf. 767.

**η** *λικος* 811. 816.

**η** *λιος* 65 D.

**η** *μαι* (*ής*) 406, 2. 355 D e;

w. acc. 544 c.

**η** *μας*, **η** *μας*, 232.

**η** *μέτες* etc. 233 D.

**η** *μέρα* w. *έγένετο* 494; om.

509 b; wt. art. 530 b;

gen. 591; dat. 613.

**η** *μέτερονδε* 203 D.

**η** *μέτερος* 238. 675-6.

**η** *μι* 404, 1.

**η** *μίν*, **η** *μιν*, **η** *μιν*, 232.

**η** *μισος* w. art. 536.

**η** *μος* 248 D. 877, 4.

**η** *μός* 321 D.

**η** *ν* for *έν* 744 ff. 372.

**η** *ν* 406, 1. 404, 1.

**η** *νδον* 450 D, 2.

**η** *νικά* 248. 877, 3.

**η** *νίοχος* 199 D.

**η** *νυρέη* 28 D.

**η** *νπερ* 850, 3; **η** *ντε* 861.

**η** *ο* to *ω* 33; **η** *οι* to *φ* 34,

**η** *ου* to *ω* 34.

**-ηος**, **-ηα**, **-ηας**, 190 f.

**η** *παρ* 165.

**η** *πειρος* 139.

**η** *ρα* 201 D b.

[D a. **η** *ρακλέης* 180 D.

**η** *ργένεια* 219 D.

**η** *ρος* (*ερος*) 160 D.

**η** *ρως* 181. 182 D. 184.

**-ης** nom. pl. 190 d.

**-ης** prop. names 198. [e, f.

**-ης** adj. 475; compar. 221

**-ησι** (*ν*), **ης**, dat. pl. 129 D.

**η** *σσαν* 223, 2; **οὐχ** **η** *σσω*

842.

**η** *συχος* 209. 221 c.

**η** *τ* stems in, 152 l.

**η** *τοι* 852, 12. 860 a. 110.

**η** *τορ* 153 D. 201 D b.

**η** *ττω* pass. w. case 581;

w. part. 801.

**η** *ν* diphth. 11.

**η** *ς* 227 D.

**η** *υτε* 876, 7.

**η** *χι* 248 D. 879, 4.

**η** *χω* 193.

**η** *ώς* 65 D. 146 D. 182.

**Θ**, 17. 19. 22; to *ς* 45-6.

76. 401 b.

**Θ** doubled 40 b; dropped

47. 49. 386 a.

**Θ** stems in, 152 f. 169 ff;

formation in, 411 D.

**Θ** *άλασσα* wt. art. 530 b.

**Θ** *άλεδον* 432 D, 6.

**Θ** *άλεια* 218 D.

**Θ** *άλλω* 432, 6. 338 D.

**Θ** *αμέες*, **Θ** *αμεία*, 219 D

**Θ** *αν* (*θησκω*) 444, 4.

**Θ** *άνατος* gen. 577 b.



- δάπτω** 427, 5.  
**δαρβέω** w. acc. 541 a.  
**δάρδος** 43 a.  
**δάρσος** 43 a. 57. 176 D.  
**δάσσω** w. acc. 544 c.  
**δάσσω** (ταχύς) 66 b. 222.  
**δάτερον** 68 c. 72; appos. 502 b.  
**δαύμα** 11 D b; w. inf. 767 a.  
**δαυμάζω** w. gen. 570. 577 a.  
**δαυμαστός** ὅσος, **δαυμασ- τώς** ὥς, 817 b.  
**δε** pass. sign 343. 395.  
**δε, δε** (τῖδημι) 403, 2.  
**δέ** 125 D.  
**δεῖος** 221 D.  
**δεῖνω** 432 D, 24.  
**δέλω** 422, 3.  
**δέμης** 202, 7.  
**-δεν, -δε**, local 203.  
**δεός** 37. 118. 141; om. 504 c; wt. art. 530; **δε- ὄφι** 206 D b.  
**δέρειος** 468.  
**δερμαίνω** 433, 5.  
**δέρομαι** 424, 12. 345 D.  
**δέω** (δν, δευ) 426, 1.  
**δεώτερος** 221 D.  
**δεω** pass. sign 343. 395.  
**θήβα** (ε 56.  
**θηλέω** 432 D, 6.  
**θηλὺς** 212 a. 221 D.  
**θῆν** 852, 9. 105 D.  
**θηπ** (ταφ) 425 D, 17. 351 D.  
**θηρᾶν** 286. 335.  
**θι** to σσ 60.  
**-θι** local 203; imper. 358. 361. 400 b. 401 b. 65 b.  
**θιγγάνω** 437, 2; w. gen. 574 b.  
**θλάω** 419, 4.  
**θλίβω** 424, 13.  
**θνήσκω** 444, 4. 394 a. 409, 4. 433, 4; w. acc. 544 e.  
**θούμιον** 68.  
**θούρμαι** (δρώσκω) 445, 5.  
**θούρις, θούρος**, 219 D.  
**θραπ** (τρέφω) 424, 26.  
**θράσος** 57.  
**θράσσα** 60.  
**θράσσω** 428, 8.  
**θραύω** 421, 18.  
**θρεκ** (τρέχω) 66 c. 450, 5.  
**θρεκ'** (τρέφω) 66 c. 424, 26.  
**θρηγέω** 370 D b.  
**θρήνυς** 153 i.  
**θρίξ** 66 a. 163.  
**θρύπτω** 66 c. 427, 6.  
**θρώσκω** 445, 5.  
**θυγάτηρ** 173.  
**θυμέομαι** w. dat. 595 b.  
**θύνω, -νέω**, 435 D, 10.  
**θυπ** (τύφω) 66 c. 424, 28.  
**θύρα** (ε 56. 204.  
**θύρασι** 205.  
**θύω** 65 c. 420, 2. 435 D, 10.  
**θύς** 160 c. 182.  
**θωύμα** (θώμα) 11 D b.  
**ι, vow.** 7 ff; quant. 86 ff.  
**ι** to **ει** 30. 326. 425. [η 27.  
**ι** interch. w. **ε** 27. 186; w. **ο** omitted 39 a. 328 e. 405. 2. [328.  
**ι** changes prod. by, 58 ff.  
**ι** subscript 11. 34. 68 a; in **ιμάσσω** 430 D, 9.  
**ι** dat. sing. 150. 195 a. 183.  
**ι** of 4th cl. 328. 428 ff; as redupl. 332. 449 D, 7; mode-sign 348.  
**ι** stems in, 152 d, i. 185 ff.  
**ι** (**εἰμι**) 405, 1. [154. 195 a.  
**-ι** nom. pl. 150; dat. sing. **-ι** loc. 205; demonst. 242.  
**ια** for **ιο** 466.  
**-ια** fem. 464 c. 125 ff.  
**ια** for **μία** 255 D.  
**ιδόμαι** 415.  
**ιδάω** 449 D, 7.  
**ιδάω, -έω**, 424 D, 33. 23 D.  
**-ιδάω** denom. 472 j.  
**ιδ** 450, 4. 409, 6. 23 D.  
**ιδέ** 855.  
**-ιδιον** neut. 465 a.  
**ιδιος** 23 D; w. gen. 587 c; **ιδίᾳ** 608.  
**ιδμεν** 46 D.  
**ιδρις** 188. 217 c.  
**ιδρύω, ιδρύνην**, 396 D.  
**ιδρώς** 169 D.  
**ιε** mode-sign 348.  
**ιέραξ** 65 D.  
**ιερός** 32 D e; w. gen. 587 c.  
**-ιζω** verbs in, 472 e; Att. fut. 376.  
**ίζω, ιζάω**, 431, 6.  
**ιη** mode-sign 348.  
**ιημι** 403, 1. 312. 332. 406 D d. 401 n. 401 D h, k. 402. [D  
**ιζ(ς)** 80 D; **ιζόντατα** 22.  
**ιζ** to **ι** 186 D. 401 D l.  
**ικ** 23 D; (**εἰκο**) 409, 7.  
**ικανός** w. dat. 595 c.  
**ικάνω** 438, 2. 408 D, 45.  
**ικανός** w. gen. 589.  
**ικελος** 23 D.  
**ικμενος** 46 D. 408 D, 45.  
**ικνέος** 438, 2.  
**-ικός** adj. 469; w. gen. 587.  
**ικω** 438 D, 2. 349 D, 27.  
**ιλαμαι** 404 D, 10.  
**ιλαος** 210 D. [D.  
**ιλάσκομαι** 444, 5; **ιλάσσω** 209-10.  
**ιλιος** 23 D; **ιλιόδι** 203 D; **ιλιόφι** 206 D b.  
**ιλλω** 432 D, 22.  
**ιμάσσω** 430 D, 9.  
**ιν** stems in, 156 a.  
**-ιν** acc. sing. 171; dua. 150. 195 b.  
**ιν** for **ο** of 233 D. [508 b  
**ινα** 739 ff. 879, 6; **ινα τ** **-ινος** adj. 470.  
**-ιο** gen. sing. 140 D.  
**ιμεν, ιμεν**, 88 D.  
**-ιον** neut. 465 a.  
**-ιος** adj. 468.  
**ιοχέαιρα** 218 D.  
**ιπποδόσσεια** 218 D.  
**ιππος** coll. 514.  
**ιππότα** 136 D a.  
**ιπταμαι** 424, 19.  
**ιρηξ** 65 D.  
**ιρός** 32 D e.  
**ις** 153 m.  
**ισαμι** 409 D, 6.  
**ισδι** 27.  
**ισδροί** 205.  
**ισδρός** 46 a.  
**-ισκος, -ισκη**, 465 b.  
**ισκω** 447 D, 16.  
**ισόμοιρος** w. gen. 584 a.  
**ισος** 23 D. 221 c; w. **dat** 603; **ή** **ιση** 509 a.  
**-ιστερος, -ιστατος**, 221 e.  
**ιστημι** 403, 5. 299. 303 305. 63. 347 D. 259 D

- 894 a. 400-01. 409, 1. 410 D. 416, 1; mid. 688; perf. 712.  
*σχάνω*, -νάω, 449 D, 2.  
*σχύνω* aor. 708.  
*ἴσχω* 65 e. 449, 2. 332.  
*ἴξθης* 153 i. 185 ff.  
*ἴχωρ* 199 D.  
*ἴρ* 255 D.  
*ἰακή*, *ἰῶκα*, 199 D.  
*-ἴων* patron. 466 a.  
*-ἴων*, -ιστος, 222 ff.  
**Κ**, 16. 19 ff. 22; dropped 75. [46; bef. σ 47.  
κ bef. τ-mute 44; bef. μ κ for π, Ion. 247 D. [392 a.  
κ to χ in pf. 341. 387 b.  
κ movable in οὐκ 80 a.  
κ tense-sign 344 ff. 386.  
-κα 1 aor. 402.  
κά for κέ 873 b.  
κάγ, κάδ, etc. 73 D.  
κάδ 428 D, 18. 422 D, 20.  
καθαρεύω w. gen. 580.  
καθαρός w. gen. 584 f.  
καθέζομαι 431, 6.  
καθεύδω 314.  
κάδθμαι 406, 2.  
καθίζω 431, 6. 314.  
καθίστημι incomp. pred. 490 c. 540.  
καί 855 ff. 68; w. num. 256; w. two subj. 511; w. part. 795 f; καὶ ὅς 525 b; καὶ ὥς 250; καὶ τόν, τήν, 525 b; καὶ γάρ 870 d; εἰ (ἐάν) καί, καὶ εἰ (ἐάν) 874.  
καίινυμαι 442 D, 17.  
καίινω 432, 7.  
καίπερ 795 f. 850, 3. 874, 3.  
καίρος dat. 613.  
καίτοι 864, 7. 110.  
καίω 434, 1. 381 D.  
καίκ (κατά) 73 D.  
κακός compar. 223, 2; w. acc. 548.  
κακούργος w. gen. 587 a.  
κάκτανε 73 D.  
καλέω 420, 5; incomp. pred. 490; perf. 712.  
προκαλίζομαι 420 D, 5.  
καλλιγύναικα 218 D.  
καλλιόνας 228.  
καλός compar. 223, 6.  
κάλος 146 D.  
καλύβη 327 a.  
καλύπτω 427, 7; mid. 688  
κάλως 146.  
κάμμορος 73 D.  
κάμινος 139 b.  
κάμνω 435, 8. 386 c; w. acc. 547 b; w. part. 800.  
κάμπτω 427, 8.  
κάν, κᾶν, 68 a.  
κάνεον, κανοῦν, 144.  
κάπ, κάρ (κατά) 73 D.  
καρ (κείρω) 432, 8.  
κάρα, κάρη, κάρ, 202 D, 24.  
κάρδοπος 139 b.  
κάρηνα 202 D, 24.  
κάρτα 227 D.  
καρτερέω w. part. 800.  
καρτερός 57 D.  
κάρτιστος 57 D. 223 D, 1.  
κάτ (κατά) 73 D.  
κᾶτα 68 a.  
κατά 631-2; w. num. 258 a; in comp. 583; w. inf. 780.  
καταγελᾶω w. gen. 583.  
καταγιγνώσκω w. gen. 577 b. 583.  
κατάγνυμι w. gen. 574 b.  
καταδούλωσις w. dat. 595 d.  
κατάκειμαι 405, 2.  
καταλλάττω w. dat. 602.  
καταλύω w. gen. 580.  
καταπλήσσω 397 a.  
καταρρήγνυμι w. acc. 546.  
κατάρχω w. acc. 544 e.  
καταφρονέω w. gen. 583; pass. 694 a.  
καταχρᾶ 404 D, 3.  
καταψεύδομαι w. gen. 583.  
καταψηφίζομαι w. gen. 583.  
κατέπηκτο 408 D, 41.  
κατέχω intrans. 495.  
κατηγορέω w. gen. 583.  
κατθανεῖν 73 D.  
κάτω 229. 631.  
καυ (καίω) 434, 1.  
καυδᾶις 442 D, 1.  
καυτή 68 a.  
κάω 434, 1.  
κε, κη, κει (καίω) 434, 1.  
κέ, κέν, 873 b. 79 D. 105 D  
κέαται, κέεται, 405 D, 2.  
κεδάννυμι 439 D, 4.  
κείδι, κείδεν, κείσε, 249 D.  
κείμαι 405, 2. 355 D e. 375 D. 410 D; w. acc. 544 c.  
κείνος 240 D.  
κείρω 432, 8. 345 D.  
κεκορυθμένος 46 D.  
κελαδέω 448 D, 13.  
κέλευδος 139 c. 200 D.  
κελεύω 421, 20.  
κέλλω 345 D. 373.  
κέλομαι 424 D, 34. 384 D.  
κενός w. gen. 584 b.  
κεντέω 448 D, 14.  
κεράννυμι 439, 1; w. dat. 602; κέρως, -αίω, 439 D.  
κέρας 165. 168.  
κερδαίνω 433, 6. 382 b.  
κερδίων, -ιστος, 223 D, 9;  
κερδαλέος ib.  
κεύδω, -άνω, 425, 13.  
κεφάλαιον 502 b.  
κη (καίω) 434, 1. [os ib.  
κῆδιοςτος 223 D, 11; κηδεῖ-  
κῆδω 422 D, 20. 355 D e.  
κῆρ fem. 153 n.  
κῆρυξ 164.  
κηρύσσω 428, 2.  
κι το σσ 60. 328 n.  
κιβατός 139 b.  
κίθνημι 443 D, 8.  
κιδών 66 D.  
κικλήσκω 444 D, 12. [764.  
κινδυνεύω aor. 708; w. inf. 440 D, 5.  
κίινυμαι (έκιοι) 440 D, 5;  
έκίαδον 411 D.  
κίρνημι, -νάω, 443 D, 2.  
κιχάνα 436, 7. 404 D d.  
κίχρημι 403, 9.  
κλ (έέλομαι) 424 D, 34.  
κλάζω 428, 12. 360 D.  
κλαῖς 171 D.  
κλαίω, κλάω, 434, 2. 357 D  
κλάξ 171 D.  
κλαπ (κλέπτω) 427, 9.  
κλαυσιδάω 472 j.  
κλώω 419, 5.  
κλε (καλέω) 420, 5.  
-κλέτς 178 D. 180. 198.

- κλείς 171.  
 κλείω 421, 15. 390.  
 κλείω, κλέομαι, 426 D, 8.  
 κλέπτω 221 e.  
 κλέπτω 427, 9. 387 b.  
 κληῖς 171 D.  
 κληῖω 421 D, 15. [198.  
 κληῖς prop. names in, 180.  
 κλῆω 421, 16.  
 κλίω 433, 1. 432, 9.  
 κλισίῃφι 206 D a.  
 κλοφ (κλέπτω) 427, 9.  
 κλυ 426 D, 8. 408 D, 28  
 κμα (κάμνω) 435, 8.  
 κναῖω 421, 12.  
 κνάω 421, 2. 371 c.  
 κνέφας 182.  
 κνίσση 125 D.  
 κνόςος w. gen. 587 c.; ἡ  
 κοιή 3 e; κοινῇ 608.  
 κοινωνέω w. gen. 574 a;  
 w. dat. 602.  
 κοινωνία w. dat. 602.  
 κοινωνός 202, 8.  
 κόλπος om. 509 b.  
 κομίζω 328 D. 376.  
 κόνις 186 D.  
 κόππα 254.  
 κόπρος 139 a. [685.  
 κόπτω 427, 10; in comp.  
 κόραξ; ἐς κόρακας 508 b.  
 κορέννυμι 440, 2.  
 κόρη 125 d.  
 κόρση, κόρρη, 125 d. 43 a.  
 κορύσσω 430 D, 10.  
 -κός adj. 469. 587 b.  
 κοσός 247 D.  
 κοτέ 247 D.  
 κότερος 247 D.  
 κοτέω 420 D, 11.  
 κοτυληδοῦφι 206 D c.  
 κοῦ 247 D.  
 κοῦρος compar. 224 D.  
 Κώως 146 D.  
 κρα (κεράννυμι) 439, 1.  
 κράζω 428, 13. 338. 409, 9;  
 pf. 712.  
 κρατ (κράα) 202 D, 24.  
 κράτεσφι 206 D c.  
 κρατέω w. gen. 581 a.  
 κράτιστος 223, 1.  
 κράτος 57 D.  
 κρατός 223 D, 1. 227 D.  
 κρέας 181. 182 D. 183.  
 κρείσσω 223, 1.  
 κρέμαμαι 404, 8. 401 k.  
 κρεμάννυμι 439, 2.  
 κρέσσω 223 D, 1.  
 κρήδεν 203 D.  
 κρήμαμαι 443 D, 3.  
 Κρήσσα 60.  
 κρή for κρηδή 201 D b.  
 κρίζω 428 D, 20. [a. 555 a.  
 κρίνω 433, 2; w. acc. 547  
 Κρονίων 466 a.  
 κρούω 421, 23.  
 κρύπτω 427, 11. 410 D; w.  
 two acc. 553.  
 κρύφα w. gen. 589.  
 κτα, κταν, (κτείνω) 433, 4.  
 κτάομαι 319 b. 393 a; mid.  
 692; pf. 712.  
 κτεάτεσσι 201 D b.  
 κτείνω 433, 4. 364 D. 401  
 n. 408, 4. 432, 10.  
 κτεῖς 156 c.  
 κτέρας 182 D.  
 κτίζω 408 D, 26.  
 (ἀπο)κτιννυμι 442, 6.  
 κτυπέω 448 D, 15.  
 κυδιάνειρα 218 D.  
 κυδρός compar. 222 D.  
 κυδ (κεύδω) 426 D, 13.  
 κυτσκω, κύω, κυέω, 446, 2.  
 κυκεών 175 D.  
 κυκλόθεν 203.  
 κυλίω, κυλίνδω, -δέω, 421, 6.  
 κυνέω 438, 3.  
 κύντερος 224 D.  
 κύπτω 427, 12.  
 κυρέω, κύρω, 448, 5. 345 D.  
 373; w. gen. 574 c; w.  
 part. 801.  
 κύων 202, 9.  
 κχ for χχ 40 b.  
 κώς 182 D.  
 Κώς 148.  
 Λ, 18. 22; λλ after augm.  
 308 D. See *Liquid*.  
 λᾶας 202, 10.  
 λαβ (λαμβάνω) 437, 4.  
 λαγός 146 D.  
 λαγχάνω 437, 3. 319 e. 387  
 a; w. gen. 574 c.  
 λαγός 148.  
 λάζομαι, λάζυμαι, 429 D, 8  
 λαδ (λανθάνω) 437, 5.  
 λακ (λάσσω) 447, 11.  
 λάλος compar. 221 e.  
 λαμβάνω 437, 4. 319 e. 364  
 b; w. gen. 574 b, e; mid.  
 690; w. part. 799.  
 λᾶμπα 424, 14.  
 λανθάνω 437, 5; w. acc  
 544 a; w. part. 801.  
 λαός 147.  
 λᾶς 202, 10.  
 λάσσω 447, 11.  
 λαχ (λαγχάνω) 437, 3.  
 λάχεια 218 D. [319 e.  
 λέγω to gather 424, 15.  
 λέγω to speak 424, 15 a.  
 450, 8 a. 408 D, 37; om.  
 508 b; impers. 763;  
 pers. 777; λέγουσι 504  
 c; τὸ λεγόμενον 496.  
 λέπω 292. 276-7. 334 b.  
 412 b. 425, 7; gen. 581  
 λεύω 421, 21.  
 λεχ 408 D, 38.  
 λεχά 194 b.  
 λεώς 146.  
 ληβ (λαμβάνω) 437, 4.  
 λήγω w. part. 798.  
 λήδα 126 a. 130 c.  
 λήδη 455 d. [5.  
 λήδω, -δω, 425, 1. 437 D,  
 ληκέω 447 D, 11.  
 ληρός 139 b.  
 ληός 146 D.  
 ληχ (λαγχάνω) 437, 3.  
 λι to λλ 59. 328 c.  
 λίγα 227 D; λιγός ib.  
 λιμπάνω 425, 7.  
 λιπ (λείπω) 425, 7.  
 λίς = λέων 202 D, 25.  
 λίσσομαι, λίτομαι, 430 D  
 11. 308 D.  
 λίτα, λιτί, 202 D, 26.  
 λιχμάω 448 D, 23.  
 λο (λούω) 871 e. [602  
 λόγος dat. 608; eis λόγους  
 λογχ (λαγχάνω) 437, 3.  
 λοιπ (λείπω) 425, 7.  
 λοιπός 455 c. 457 b, c; acc  
 552 a; gen. 591.  
 λοῖσθος, -ιος, -ήιος, 224 D  
 -λος adj. 471.

- λούω 371 e; mid. 688.  
 λυπέω w. acc. 547 c.  
 λύχνος 200 D. [29. 420, 3.  
 λύω 268-75. 393 D. 408 D,  
 λωϊων, -ίτερος, 223 D, 1.  
 λωτεύντα 214 D.  
 λωφάω w. gen. 580.  
 λφών, λφστος, 223, 1.
- M, 18. 22; bef. ρ 53; bef.  
 λ 53 D; mutes bef. μ  
 46; μμ after augm. 308  
 D. See *Liquids*.  
 -μα neut. 461 a. 166.  
 μα 852, 14. 545.  
 μαθ (μανθάνω) 437, 6.  
 -μαι 1 sing. 355 ff.  
 Μαία 12 a.  
 μαιμάω 434 D, 5. 472 k.  
 μαινομαι 432, 11.  
 μαιομαι 434 D, 5. 409 D, 9.  
 μακ (μηκάομαι) 448 D, 24.  
 μάκαιρα 219 D.  
 μάκαρ 220.  
 μακρός 222 D; μακρῶ 610;  
 (ἐς) μακρόν 509 a.  
 μακρόχειρ 218. 481.  
 μάλα 70 c. 227. 222 a; w.  
 comp., sup. 665 b. 666.  
 μάλη 201 b.  
 μάν for μήν 852, 13.  
 μανθάνω 437, 6. 308 D. 412  
 a; w. gen. 582; w. part.  
 (inf.) 799. 802; τί μαδών  
 789 c.  
 μαπ (μάπτω) 427 D, 21.  
 Μαραδών 612.  
 μάραμαι 443 D, 4. 401 D h.  
 μάπτω 427 D, 21.  
 μαρτυρέω, -ρομαι, 448, 6.  
 μάρτυρος 202 D, 11.  
 μάρτυς 152 p. 202, 11.  
 μάσσω (μαγ) 428, 3.  
 μάσσω 222 D.  
 μάστιξ 163. 199 D.  
 μάχομαι 422, 10; w. acc.  
 547 a; w. dat. 602.  
 μά 105 a. 230.  
 μεγάλως 226.  
 μέγας 219. 222; μέγα, με-  
 γάλα, 226. 552 a; ἐπὶ  
 μέγα 493 f; μέγα w. gen.  
 559 c; τὸ μέγιστον 502 b.
- μέγεθος dat. 609.  
 μέδομαι 422 D, 21.  
 μέλω 222 D. [1 du. 356 b.  
 -μεθα 1 pl. 355 ff; -μεδον  
 μεδίημι 403 D, 1. [575.  
 μεδύσκει 446, 3; w. gen.  
 μεδύω 446, 3.  
 μείζων 222. [319 D.  
 μείρομαι 432 D, 25. 319 e.  
 μέισ = μήν 202 D, 27.  
 μείων 223, 3; μείον 660 d.  
 μέλας 156 c. 212-13. 220.  
 μελέ 201 D b.  
 μέλι 153 r. 166.  
 Μελίτη 612. [inf. 711.  
 μέλλω 422, 12. 308 a; w.  
 μέλω 422, 11; w. gen. 576.  
 μέμβλεται 422 D, 11.  
 μεμετιμένος 403 D, 1.  
 μέφομαι w. gen. 577 a.  
 -μεν 1 pl. 355.  
 μέν 862 a; after art. 525 a.  
 534 a; after prep. 616;  
 for μήν 852, 13; μὲν οὖν,  
 μὲν δὲ, 852, 13. [D e.  
 -μεναι, -μεν, inf. 859 D. 400  
 Μενέλεως 149 a.  
 μενοινάω 370 D a.  
 μεντῶν 68 c. [ἀλλά 848 e.  
 μέντοι 864, 6; οὐ μέντοι  
 μένω 422, 13; w. acc. 544 a.  
 μέρις om. 509 b.  
 μερμηρίζω 328 D.  
 μεσαμβρία 24 D a.  
 μέσ(σ)ατος 224 D.  
 μέσ(σ)ηγύ(ς) 80 D.  
 μεσημβρία 53. 482.  
 μέσος 221 c. 224 D. 643;  
 w. art. 536; wt. art.  
 530 b; ἐν μέσῳ 496.  
 μεστός w. gen. 584 b.  
 μετά 643-5; adv. 615;  
 μέτα 615 a.  
 μεταβάλλω intrans. 685.  
 μεταδίδωμι w. gen. 574 a.  
 μεταλαμβάνω w. gen. 574 a.  
 μεταμέλει w. gen. 576; w.  
 part. 800. [800.  
 μεταμέλομαι 413; w. part.  
 μεταξύ w. gen. 626 r; w.  
 part. 795 c.  
 μεταπέμνω mid. 689.  
 μεταπλασμός 199.
- 'μεταποιέομαι w. gen. 577 c  
 μέτεστι w. gen. 571.  
 μετέχω w. gen. 574 a.  
 μετεωρίζω 315.  
 μετέωρος 26.  
 μέτοχος w. gen. 584 a.  
 μέτρον 887.  
 μεῦ 233 D.  
 μέχρι 70 b. 80 D; w. gen.  
 626; conj. 877, 8; w.  
 οὐ, ὅσου, 813 a.  
 μή 832 ff. 68 D. 69. 80 b;  
 w. ind. 761; w. subj.  
 720 b, d; w. impr. 723;  
 w. part. 789 e; final 739  
 ff; interrog. 829; μή  
 μοι 508 b; μή οὐ 720 d.  
 743. 846-7; οὐ μή 845;  
 οἷ μή 868 c; εἰ μή, εἰ  
 μή εἰ 872. 754 a.  
 μηδαμῶ, -οῦ, -ῶς, 252.  
 μηδὲ 858-9; μηδὲ εἰς 255;  
 μηδ' ὅς 250.  
 μηδεὶς 255; neut. 848 a.  
 μηδέτερος 252.  
 μηδόμεναι 422 D, 21.  
 μηκάομαι 448 D, 24. 351 D.  
 μηκέτι 80 b. 848 b.  
 μήκιστος 222 D.  
 μήκος 461 b.  
 μήκων 153 m..  
 μηλ (μέλω) 422 D, 11.  
 μήλον 77.  
 μην (μαίνομαι) 432, 11.  
 μήν month 172; w. app.  
 500 a; gen. 591; ὅσαι  
 μήνες 816 b.  
 μήν in truth 852, 13. 864,  
 5; οὐ μήν ἀλλὰ 848 e;  
 ἢ μήν (ἢ μὲν) 852, 10.  
 μήπω 848 b.  
 μήτε 858-9. 110.  
 μήτηρ 173; wt. art. 530 a.  
 μητιδών, -λομαι, 448 D, 25.  
 μητίετα 136 D a.  
 μήτις 252; μήτι 848 a.  
 μήτρω 182. [399 ff.  
 -μι 1 sing. 355 ff. 361. 267.  
 μία (εἷς) 255. [D, 39.  
 μίγνυμι 442, 7. 395 D. 408  
 μικρός 223, 3; gen. 573 a.  
 Μιλῆσιος 468 b.  
 μίμωμαι 415.

- ἀμνήσκω 444, 6. 319 b.  
 863 D. 393 a; w. gen.  
 876; pf. 712; w. part.  
 (inf.) 799. 802.  
 μίμνω, μιμνᾶζω, 449, 3.  
 μίν 233 D. 105 D.  
 Μίνως 148. 182 D. 197 D.  
 μίσγω 447, 12. 442, 7.  
 μισθῶ mid. 689 b.  
 μιν in div. of syll. 83 a.  
 μνᾶ 132; μνέα 132 D.  
 μνα (μμνήσκω) 444, 6.  
 μνάομαι 370 D a.  
 μνήμων 217.  
 μοί 230. 70 D. 105 a.  
 μοῖρα om. 509 b.  
 Μοῖσα 24 D d.  
 μολ (βλώσκω) 445, 2.  
 μον (μαίομαι) 409 D, 9.  
 μονάς 258 d.  
 μοναχῇ 258 c.  
 μόνος 258 c; μόνος τῶν ἑλ-  
 λων 586 c; μόνον οὐ 848  
 d; οὐ μόνον—ἀλλὰ (καί)  
 857.  
 μονοπάτος 221 c.  
 μοο (βροτός) 53 D; (μειρο-  
 μαι) 319 D.  
 -μος masc. 460 b; adj. 471.  
 μοῦ 230. 105 a.  
 μούνος 24 D c.  
 μύζω, -έω, -άω, 431, 7.  
 μυθέομαι 370 D b.  
 μυκάομαι 448 D, 26.  
 μυριάς 258 d.  
 μύριοι (μυριοί) 253. 257.  
 μῦς 153 i. 185.  
 μυχολάτος 224 D.  
 μύω 420, 6.  
 μώμενος 434 D, 5.  
 μῶν (μῆ οὖν) 34. 829.  
 Μῶσα 24 D d.  
 Ν, 18. 22; bef. other cons.  
 48 ff; bef. ι 58. 328 d.  
 ■ doubled after augm. 308  
 D; dropped in pf. 386  
 c; inserted in 1 aor  
 pass. 396 D.  
 ■ 5th class 329. 407. 435 ff.  
 ■ movable 78-9.  
 ■ stems in, 152 m.  
 ■ neuter 138; acc. sing. 150. 154. 157. 195 g, i;  
 1 sing. 355 ff. 364 D; 3  
 pl. 355 ff. 400 D d; in-  
 fin. 359.  
 να 5th class 443 D.  
 -ναι inf. 359. 367 c. 400 e.  
 ναί 852, 14. 545. [410 D.  
 ναιετᾶν 434 D, 6. 370 D a.  
 ναίχι 110 a.  
 ναίω 434 D, 6.  
 ναός 26. 147.  
 νάσσω 431, 3.  
 ναῦς 189-90.  
 ναυσίπορος 473 b.  
 ναῦφι 206 D c.  
 νδ dropped bef. σ 49.  
 νε 5th class 329 c. 438.  
 νέατος 224 a.  
 νεικέω 419 D, 21. 370 D b.  
 νέκυσ 153 i.  
 νέμω 422, 14.  
 νέομαι 430 D, 12.  
 νέρδεν 224 D.  
 νέρτεροι 224 D.  
 νευρήφι 206 D a.  
 νέω (νε) 421, 5.  
 νέω (νυ) 426, 2. 308 D.  
 νεός 26. 146.  
 νεώσοικος 473 b.  
 νή 852, 14. 545.  
 νηός 146 D.  
 νήσος 138.  
 νηῦς 11 D b. 189 D.  
 νήχω 426 D, 2.  
 νδ dropped bef. σ 49. cf.  
 νίζω 429, 2.  
 νικάω w. acc. 544 a; w.  
 gen., dat. 581; w. part.  
 801; pr. for pf. 698.  
 νίν 233 D. 105 D.  
 νίπτω 429, 2.  
 νίσσομαι 430 D, 12.  
 νιδάς 199 D.  
 νίφει wt. subj. 504 c.  
 νομίζω incomp. pred. 490.  
 556; w. part. 799.  
 νός, νοῦς, 144.  
 -νος adj. 471. [708.  
 νοσέω w. acc. 547 a; aor.  
 νόσος 139 e.  
 νόσφι(ν) 79 D.  
 νότος dat. 613.  
 -(ν)σα fem. part. 360. 362.  
 -(ς)σι 3 pl. 355. 362.  
 -ντ dropped bef. σ 49. 50  
 stems in, 152 k.  
 -ντι 3 pl. 355 D a. 400 D a  
 -ντων 3 pl. impr. 358.  
 νυ (νυν) 5th class 329 d.  
 407. 439 ff.  
 νόμφα 125 D. [867, 3  
 νύ(ν) 79 D. 105 D. 112.  
 νύν 112. 867, 3.  
 νύξ 153 r; gen. 591; dat.  
 613; wt. art. 530 b.  
 νάδυνος 33.  
 νῶι, νῶιν, 233 D.  
 νώϊτερος 238 D.  
 Ξ, 17 a. 21-2. 47. 74 b.  
 -ξ masc., fem. 152 o. 163  
 ξείνος 24 D c.  
 ξέω 419, 13.  
 ξύν = σύν 628.  
 ξύρομαι, ξυρέω, 448, 7.  
 ξύω 421, 10.  
 Ο, vow. 7 ff; interch. w  
 α, ε, see α; w. υ 27.  
 ο for α 203. 349 D. 473 a  
 for ω 347 D.  
 ο from ε, see ε.  
 ο to ι 27; to οι 24 D c.  
 ο to ου 24 D c. 31.  
 ο to ω 28. 156. 221 a. 309  
 335-6. 400 m, n.  
 ο dropped after αι 221 b.  
 ο conn. vow. 203. 352. 401  
 D h. 473 a.  
 ο stems in, 152 h. 193-4.  
 -ο gen. sing. 136 c. 140; 2  
 sing. for -σο 363.  
 ό, ή, τό, 119. 239. 243 D.  
 103 a; demonstr. 525;  
 ό μέν, ό δέ, 525 α; ό δέ,  
 ό γάρ, 525 γ; τό for τα  
 521; έν τοῖς w. sup.  
 627; τοῦ w. inf. 592 b.  
 781 a.  
 ό neut. of ός 243. 68; for  
 ός 243 D; for ότι 868 b.  
 οα to ω 32. cf. 36.  
 -οας to -ους 36 b.  
 όβριμπατρη 218 D.  
 όγδοός 258 d.  
 όγδάτος 253 D.

- ἡδους 253, 37 D.  
 ἡδῶποντα 253 D.  
 ἦδε, ἦδε, τόδε, 239 247.  
 110; use 678-9; w. art.  
 538 a; ὅδε 242.  
 ἦμή 46 D.  
 ἦδος 139 c; om. 509 b;  
 gen. 590; dat. 612.  
 ἦδους 156 c; ὁδῶν D.  
 ὅδus 321 D.  
 Ὀδυσ(σ)εύς 40 D. 189 D.  
 οε io ou 32. [35 c.  
 οεi to ou 34. 371 a; to oi  
 -οειδής adj. 481 a.  
 ὅω (ὁδ) 431, 8.  
 οη to ω 32; to η 36 a.  
 οη to oi 35 c; to φ 401 i.  
 ὅθεν 248. 250. 879, 2; at-  
 traction 811 a.  
 33i 248 D. 879, 1.  
 ὁδούνεκα 869, 3. 72.  
 oi 11 ff; for o 24 D c; to φ  
 310; interch. w. ei 25.  
 -oi elided 70 D; short for  
 acc. 95 a. 865.  
 -oi voc. sing. 194 a.  
 οι (φέρω) 450, 6.  
 ιf pron. 230. 105 a.  
 ιf adv. 248. 250. 879, 3;  
 w. gen. 589.  
 -οια fem. 130. [795 d.  
 ια conj. 876, 5; w. part.  
 ιγω, οἰγνυμι, 424 D, 16.  
 ιδα 409, 6. 23 D. 318 D.  
 351 D. 364 D; pf. 712;  
 w. part. (inf.) 799. 802;  
 εἰ οἶδ' ὅτι 868 a; οἶσθ'  
 ὃ δρᾶσον 755.  
 ιδάνω, υἰδέω, 436, 8.  
 διδίπους 191.  
 -οιη for -οιᾶ 125 D, 2.  
 διζυρότερος 221 D. [D a.  
 -οιν for -οιν 140 D a. 154  
 ικαθε 203. 110.  
 οικίος 468; w. gen. 587 c.  
 οικίω 355 D e.  
 ιικοδομέω 443 D, 1.  
 ιικοθεν 203.  
 ιικοδι 203 D.  
 ιικοι 95 b. 205.  
 ιικονδε 203 D.  
 ιικος 23 D; om. 509 β.  
 οικτείρω w. gen. 577 a.  
 οικτρός compar. 222 D.  
 οίμῳ 879.  
 -οιν dual 154. 195 b.  
 οἶνος 23 D; om. 509 b.  
 οἰνοχόεω 812 D.  
 -οιο gen. sing. 140 D.  
 οἶμαι, οἶμαι, 422, 15. 363  
 a. 413; w. gen. 570;  
 mid. 692; hyperb. 885.  
 616; ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι 667.  
 οἶος 247. 86 D. 681 a. 811.  
 814 ff; w. sup. 664; οἶον,  
 οἶα, w. part. 795 d.  
 οἶστε 814. 856 a. 110.  
 οἶς 23 D. 154 D b. 192.  
 -οισα for -οουσα 362 D.  
 -οισι(ν) dat. pl. 140 D b.  
 οἰχνέω 422 D, 16. [698.  
 οἰχομαι 422, 16; pr. for pf.  
 οἶω, ὁἶω, 422, 15.  
 ὁκη 247 D.  
 ὁκνος w. inf. 767.  
 ὁκοῖος 247 D.  
 ολ (εἰλω) 432 D, 22.  
 ὀλιγάκις 259. [dat. 610.  
 ὀλίγος 223, 4; gen. 575 a;  
 ὀλιγορέω w. gen. 576.  
 ὀλίγων 223 D, 4.  
 ὀλισθάνω 436, 9.  
 ὀλλυμι 442, 8. 417; pf. 712.  
 ὀλος w. art. 537.  
 ολπ (ἐλπω) 424 D, 32.  
 Ὀλύμπιος dat. pl. 613.  
 ὀμλέω w. dat. 602.  
 ὀμνυμι 442, 9. 331. 401 D b;  
 w. acc. 544 a. 545.  
 ὀμοῖος, ὀμοῖω, w. dat. 603.  
 ὀμοκλάω 370 D a.  
 ὀμολογέω w. dat. 602; w.  
 part. 797; w. inf. 777.  
 ὀμόργνυμι 442, 10.  
 ὀμοῦ 590 a; w. dat. 602 b;  
 ὀμῶνυμος w. gen. 587 d;  
 w. dat. 603.  
 ὀμῶς 864, 8.  
 ὀμως 853 b. 864, 8. 874 b;  
 w. part. 795 f.  
 ον compar. stems in, 174.  
 ὄναρ 201 b.  
 ὄνδε δόμονδε 203 D.  
 ὄνειρος 199. [k, n.  
 ὄνημι 403, 6. 27. 332. 401  
 ὄνομα acc. 549 b; dat. 608.  
 ὄνομάζω w. pred. 540. 556  
 ὄνομαι 405 D a.  
 ὄξινω 391 a.  
 ὄξυς 90.  
 οο to ου 32; οοι to οι 34.  
 -οος adj. in, 208.  
 οου to ου 34; δου 243 D.  
 οπ (δράω) 450, 4.  
 ὅπη 248. 876, 6. 879, 4.  
 ὀπηλίκος 247.  
 ὀπηνίκα 248. 877, 3.  
 ὀπισθε(ν) 79 D. 224 D; w.  
 gen. 589.  
 ὀπίσ(σ)ω 40 D.  
 ὀπίστατος 224 D.  
 ὀπλότερος, -τατος, 224 D.  
 ὀπόθεν 248. 811 a. 879, 2.  
 ὀπόδι 879, 1.  
 ὀποι 248. 879, 3. [ff  
 ὀποιός 247. 251. 681 b. 826  
 ὀπότος 247. 681 b. 825 ff.  
 ὀπότος 257.  
 ὀπόταν 877, 1.  
 ὀπότε 248. 877, 1.  
 ὀπότερος 247.  
 ὀπου 248. 879, 1. [D.  
 ὀπποῖος, ὀππως, 247 D. 40  
 ὀππόδε 248 D.  
 ὀπνίω 434 D, 7.  
 ὀπως 248. 876, 3; fin. 739  
 ff; interrog. 825 ff; w.  
 fut. 756; ὀπως μή 743;  
 οὐχ (μη) ὀπως 848 c.  
 ὀρώω 450, 4. 312. 322. 363  
 D. 366 b. 370 D a. 371 D  
 c; w. μή 743; w. part.  
 799.  
 οργ (ἐρδω) 428, 14.  
 ὀργαίνω 382 b.  
 ὀργίζομαι w. dat. 595 b;  
 w. part. 800.  
 ὀργίνυμι, ὀρέγω, 442 D, 18;  
 w. gen. 574 c.  
 ὄρειος, ὀρέστερος, 221 D.  
 ὄρθρος wt. art. 530 b.  
 ὀρίνω 442 D, 11.  
 ὀρκάω w. two acc. 555.  
 ὀρκοδοθεῖρας 136 D.  
 ὄρνις 155 f. 169. 202, 12.  
 ὄρνυμι 442, 11. 311 D. 321  
 D. 345 D. 349 D. 384 D.  
 408 D, 40.  
 ὀρούω 442 D, 11.

- ἰούσω 428, 4. 321.  
 ἱρφανός w. gen. 584 f.  
 ἱρχίς 153 i.  
 os stems in, 181 ff.  
 -ος neut. 176 ff 461 b.  
 -ος gen. sing. 154. 196 a;  
 acc. pl. 140 D c.  
 ὄς possess. 23 D. 238. 672  
 a. 675 a.  
 ὄς demoust. 243 a. 525 b, β.  
 ὄς rel. 243. 247. 681 a. 808  
 ff; pl. for sing. 514 d;  
 neut. for masc. fem. 522.  
 ὄσakis 259.  
 ὄσημέραι 816 b.  
 ὄσος 247. 681 a. 811. 814 ff;  
 accus. 552 a; dat. 610;  
 ὄσαν οὐ 848 d.  
 ὄσοςπερ 251.  
 ὄσπερ 850, 3.  
 ὄσσάκι 259 D.  
 ὄσσάτιος 247 D.  
 ὄσσε 201 D a.  
 ὄσσομαι 429 D, 4.  
 ὄσσος 40 D. 247 D.  
 ὄστε 856 a.  
 ὄστέον, ὄστούν, 144.  
 ὄστις 246. 247. 251. 681 b.  
 811 ff. 825 ff. 110.  
 ὄσφραίνομαι 436, 10; with  
 gen. 576.  
 ὄταν 877, 1.  
 ὄτε 248. 113 a. 869, 2. 877,  
 1; w. aor. 706; w. τά-  
 χιστα 821; εἰς ὅτε κε  
 877, 7.  
 ὄτ(τ)ευ, ὄτεο, ὄτεων, ὄτέοι-  
 σι, 246 D.  
 ὄτι 70 b. 70 D. 113 a; decl.  
 868, 1. 783 ff; caus. 869,  
 1; w. superl. 664; ex-  
 pressed by pron. 813.  
 822-3; οὐχ ὅτι 848 c.  
 ὄτις, ὄτινα, ὄτινας, 246 D.  
 ὄττι 40 D. 246 D.  
 ου 5 b. 11 ff; for ο 24 D c;  
 interch. with ευ 25 D;  
 from ο, see ο.  
 ου gen. sing. 136 c. 140.  
 ου 2 sing. 363.  
 οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ, οὐχί, 1:3. 80 a.  
 74 c. 832 ff; interrog.  
 829; w. superl. 665 a;  
 wt. μά 545; οὐ μή 845;  
 μή οὐ 846-7. [671-3.  
 οὐ, οἶ, ε, 230. 105 a. 668.  
 οὐ adv. 248. 250. 879, 1.  
 οὐατος (οὐς) 202 D, 13.  
 οὐδαμῇ, -οῦ, -ῶς, 252.  
 οὐδέ 858-9; οὐδέ εἰς 255;  
 οὐδ' ὥς 250.  
 οὐδεῖς 255; w. pl. 514 b;  
 οὐδεῖς ὅστις οὐ 817 a;  
 οὐδέν 848 a. 683 c; οὐδε-  
 νός 578 b; foll. by ἕκασ-  
 τος or τίς 881.  
 οὐδέτερος 252.  
 οὐκ, see οὐ;  
 οὐκέτι 848 b. 80 b.  
 οὐκί 65 D.  
 οὐκοῦν, οὐκουν, 866 a. 112.  
 οὐλόμενος 28 D.  
 Οὐλύμπιο 28 D.  
 -οῦν acc. sing. 193 D.  
 οὐν 866; w. rel. 251. 816  
 a; after prep. 616.  
 οὐνεκα 68 b. 626. 868, 2.  
 869, 3.  
 οὐνομα 24 D c.  
 οὐπί 68 b.  
 οὐπω 848 b.  
 οὐρανόθεν 203 D.  
 οὐρέω 312.  
 οὐρεος 28 D; οὐρος 65 D.  
 -ους adj. 470. 208.  
 οὐς 160 c. 202, 13.  
 οὐτέω, -έω, 423 D, 5. 401  
 D n. 408 D, 21.  
 οὐτε 858-9. 512.  
 οὐτις 252; οὐτι 848 a.  
 οὐτος 230. 247. 678-80;  
 fem. dual 521; w. art.  
 538 a; w. nom. for voc.  
 541. cf. 545; -τοῦτο  
 (ταῦτα) appos. 502 b;  
 w. verb om. 508 a, b;  
 pl. for sing. 518 b; neut.  
 for masc. fem. 522; as  
 adv. 552 a; w. gen. 559  
 c; w. μέν, δέ, 525 a.  
 οὐτοσί 242. 550 c.  
 οὐτω(ς) 239 a. 248. 80 c;  
 w. part. 795 a.  
 οὐχ, οὐχί, see οὐ.  
 ὀφείλω 432, 12. 328 c; in  
 wish 721 b.  
 ὀφείλω 328 c. 345 D.  
 ὀφελος 201 b.  
 ὀφθαλμιάω 472 j.  
 ὀφίς 153 i. [577 b  
 ὀφλισκάω 436, 11; w. gen.  
 ὀφρα 248 D. 739 ff. 877, 7.  
 οχ (έχω) 424 D, 11. [D c.  
 ὄχος 201 D a; ὄχεσφι 206  
 ὄψέ w. ἦν 494; w. gen. 589.  
 ὄψιμαδής w. gen. 587 a.  
 ὄψιος compar. 221 c.  
 ὄψοφάγος compar. 221 e.  
 ow to ω 32; for ω 370 D a  
 -ow verbs 370. 472 a.  
 Π, 19 ff; ππ 247 D. 40 D.  
 π bef. τ-mute 44; bef. μ  
 46; bef. σ 47. [392 a.  
 π to φ in perf. 341. 387 b.  
 πᾶ (πέπαμαι) 335 D.  
 παγ (πήγνυμι) 442, 12.  
 παδ (πάσχω) 447, 13.  
 παῖς 431, 4.  
 παῖς 153. 158 a. d. 160 c;  
 wt. art. 530 c.  
 παῖω 421, 13.  
 παλαιός compar. 221 b.  
 παλαίω 421, 14.  
 πάλιν in comp. 52. [42.  
 πάλλω 432 D, 26. 408 D,  
 πάμπρωτος 224 D.  
 παμφαίνων, φανόνων, 472 k.  
 432 D, 19.  
 πᾶν in comp. 52.  
 παντάπασιν(ν) 79 d.  
 πανταχῇ 258 c.  
 πάντοθεν 203.  
 πάντως 225.  
 παρ (πείρω) 432, 13.  
 παρ 73 D. 646.  
 παρδ 646-8. 618; in comp.  
 605; w. compar. 661,  
 w. inf. 780.  
 πάρα 102 a. 102 D. 615 a.  
 παραβαίνω w. acc. 544 d.  
 παραί 24 D c. 646.  
 παρανομέω 315. [603  
 παραπλήσιος 221 c; w. dat.  
 παρασκευάζω 392 D; im  
 pers. 494.  
 παρατίθημι mid. 689 b.  
 παραχωρέω w. gen. 580  
 παρ(έ) (πέφθω) 424, 18.

- παρείκω impers. 494. [605.  
 πάρειμι 406, 1 c; w. dat.  
 παρέχω w. two acc. 556;  
 mid. 690.  
 παρίσταμαι w. dat. 605.  
 παροῖδε(ν) 79 D; παρούτε-  
 ρος 224 D.  
 παροινέω 315.  
 πάρος w. inf. 769.  
 πᾶς 158 f. 160 b. 161. 259;  
 w. art. 537; πᾶς τις 514  
 b. 683 b; πᾶν w. gen.  
 559 c; παντί 610.  
 πάσσω 430, 5.  
 πάσων 222 D.  
 πάσχω 447, 13. 409 D, 14;  
 τί παδών 789 c.  
 πατάσσω 427, 19 a. 428, 5 a.  
 πατέομαι 448, 8.  
 πατήρ 173; wt. art. 530 c.  
 Πάτροκλος 199 D.  
 παύω 421, 19; mid. 688;  
 w. part. 798.  
 παύς compar. 222 D.  
 παδίον wt. art. 530 b.  
 πείδω 295. 284. 384 D. 409  
 D, 15. 417. 425, 8; pf.  
 712; mid. 688; w. acc.  
 547 c; w. dat. 595 b;  
 πειστέον 806 b.  
 πείκω 448, 9.  
 πεινάω 371 c; w. gen. 576.  
 Πειραιεύς 190 e.  
 πειράομαι w. gen. 576.  
 πείραρ 168 D.  
 πείρω 432, 13.  
 πεκτέω 448, 9.  
 πελάζω 428 D, 21. 408 D,  
 22. 349 D; w. dat. 544 b.  
 π(ε)λάδω, πελάω, 428 D, 21.  
 πέλεκυς 153 i. 185. [384 D.  
 πέλομαι, πέλω, 424 D, 35.  
 πέμπας 258 d.  
 πέμπε 258 D.  
 πέμπω 424, 17. 391 b; w.  
 acc. 547 a. [584 b.  
 πέτης 218. 220; w. gen.  
 πενθ(πάσχω) 447, 13.  
 πενθέω 371 D c.  
 πενία dat. 611.  
 πεποσδε 409 D, 14.  
 πεπωμένη 509 b.  
 πέπτω (πέσσω) 429, i.  
 πέπων 217; compar. 221 d.  
 πέρ 105 d. 110. 850, 3; w.  
 part. 795 f.  
 πέρα compar. 229.  
 πέρας 168.  
 πέρω 424, 18. 422, 17.  
 πέρω 424 D, 36. 383 D.  
 408 D, 43.  
 περί 649-51. 70 b. 102 b.  
 616; w. num. 493 f; w.  
 inf. 781; in comp. 605;  
 ὑπέρ for περί 633 b.  
 πέρι 615. 112.  
 περιγίγνομαι w. gen. 581.  
 περιόρα w. part. 799.  
 περιπίπτω w. dat. 605.  
 περισπώμενος 90.  
 πέρρημι 443 D, 5.  
 πέρσει(ν) 79 δ.  
 πες, πετ, (πίπτω) 449, 4.  
 πέσσω 429, 1.  
 πετόννυμι 439, 3.  
 Πετρώς 146 D.  
 πέτομαι, πέταμαι, 424, 19.  
 384. 408, 5. 422, 18.  
 πεύδομαι 425, 14.  
 πέφνον 433 D, 7.  
 πεφυζότες 425 D, 16.  
 πῆ, πῆ, 248. 608. 105 b.  
 πήγνυμι 442, 12. 408 D, 41.  
 417.  
 πηδῶ w. acc. 544 c.  
 Πηληϊδῆς 466.  
 πηλίκος 247.  
 πηνίκα 248; w. gen. 589.  
 πῆχυς 153 i. 185.  
 πι το σσ 429.  
 πίερα 219 D.  
 πιθ(πειδω) 425 D, 8.  
 πίνημι, -νάω, 443 D, 6.  
 πίμπλημι 403, 7; w. gen.  
 575.  
 πίμπρημι 403, 8.  
 πινύσσω 426 D, 4.  
 πίνω 435, 4. 378. 408, 15.  
 416, 7; w. gen. 574 e.  
 πιπίσσω 446, 1.  
 πιπράσσω 444, 7.  
 πίπτω 449, 4. 409 D, 17.  
 πιστεύω with dat. 595 b;  
 pass. 694 a.  
 πίστις 460 a.  
 πίσιρες 255 D.  
 πιτνέω 438, 4. 324 c.  
 πιτνημι, -νάω, 443 D, 7.  
 πιφάσσω 446 D, 4.  
 πίων 219 D. 221 d.  
 πλ (πέλομαι) 424 D, 35.  
 πλα(πιμπλημι) 403, 7; (πε-  
 λάζω) 428 D, 21. 401 D n.  
 πλαγ(πλήσσω) 428, 5.  
 πλάζω 328 b.  
 πλακ(πλέκω) 424, 20.  
 -πλάσιος mult. 258 b. 585 i.  
 πλάσσω 430, 6.  
 Πλαταιαῖς 612; -αῖς 205.  
 πλέες, -ας, 223 D, 5.  
 πλεῖν(πλέον) 223, 5. 660 d.  
 πλεῖος 210 D.  
 πλειστάκις 259.  
 πλείων, πλέων, 223, 5.  
 πλέκω 424, 20.  
 πλεονεκτέω w. gen. 581.  
 πλέος 210 D.  
 πλεῦν, πλεῦνες, 223 D, 5.  
 πλευρά 199 D.  
 πλώ (πλυ, πλεω) 426, 3;  
 377. 371 b; w. acc. 544 a.  
 πλώς 210.  
 πλῆδω acc. 549 b; dat.  
 609; w. pl. 514 a.  
 πληθύνω 202 D, 28.  
 πλῆδω 403, 7; w. gen. 575.  
 πλῆν w. gen. 589. 626.  
 πληρόω w. gen. 575.  
 πλησιάζω w. dat. 602.  
 πλησίον compar. 221 c; w.  
 gen. 589.  
 πλήσσω 428, 5. 397 a.  
 πλίνθος 139 a; coll. 514.  
 -πλοος, πλοῦς, multipl. 258  
 b. 585 i. [584 b.  
 πλούσιος 468; with gen.  
 πλουτέω w. gen. 575.  
 πλοχ(πλέκω) 424, 20.  
 πλυ(πλέω) 426, 3.  
 πλύω 433, 3.  
 πλώω 426 D, 3. 408 D, 25.  
 πνώ (πνυ, πνεω) 426, 4.  
 377. 369 D. 408 D, 80  
 w. acc. 547 d.  
 πνίγω 424, 21.  
 πινύξ 202, 14.  
 πο(πίνω) 435, 4. [825.  
 πόθεν, ποθέν, 248. 105 n.  
 ποδέω 420, 8. 371 D c.



- πᾶσι, παῖ, 248 D. 103 b.**  
**ποι, παῖ, 248. 105 b.**  
**ποιῶν incomp. pred. 490 c;**  
 om. 508 b; w. two acc.  
 555; w. part. 797;—  
 mid. 690; mid. w. two  
 acc. 556; —εἶ (κακῶς)  
 ποιῶ 788; w. acc. 544 a;  
 w. part. 801.  
**ποιῶ (πεῖδω) 295.**  
**ποιός 247. 825 ff; ποιός 247.**  
**ποιπνύς 472 k. 426 D. 4.**  
**πολεμέω, -ίζω, -όω, 472 i;**  
 πολεμίζω 328 D.  
**πόλις 185. 186 D; wt. art.**  
 530 b; dat. 607; πόλιος  
 87 D; πόλινδε 203 D.  
**πολιτεύω mid. 690 a; pass.**  
 694 b.  
**πολλάκι(s) 80 D. 259. [b.]**  
**πολλαπλάσιος, -πολῶν, 258**  
**πολλαχῇ 258 c.**  
**πολλοστῆς 257.**  
**πολυῖστωρ 15 a.**  
**πολύς 219; compar. 223.**  
 5; w. article 528 a; w.  
 gen. 559 e; οὐ πολὺς  
 842; —(τὸ) πολὺ, (τὰ)  
 πολλὰ, 552 a. cf. 528 a.  
 610; πολλοῦ 575 a; πολ-  
 λῶ 610; ἐπὶ πολὺ 493 f.  
 496; —πλείων, πλέων, w.  
 art. 528 a; wt. 660 d;  
 οἱ πλείστοι 528 a.  
**πομπή 455 c. 457 c.**  
**πομπή (πέμπω) 424, 17.**  
**πονέω 420, 9.**  
**πονδ (πάσχω) 447, 13.**  
**πορ (ἐπορον) 424 D, 37.**  
**πορδ (πέρδω) 424, 18.**  
**πορδω 424 D, 36.**  
**πορίζω mid. 689.**  
**πορῶν w. gen. 589.**  
**πορφύρεω 472 k.**  
**πῶς 248 D.**  
**Ποσειδῶν (-δων, -έων, -ῶν)**  
 26 D. 32 D h. 172 b. 175 c.  
**πῶσος 247. 825 ff; gen. 578**  
 b; dat. 610.  
**πῶσος 247.**  
**πῶσι 47 D. 154 D 5.**  
**πῶσ-ος 257.**  
**πῶτ for πῶς 73 D.**  
**ποταμός attrib. app. 500 a.**  
**ποτόμαι 424, 19. [ff.]**  
**πότε, ποτέ, 248. 105 b. 825**  
**Ποτειδᾶν 82 D h.**  
**πότερος 247; πότερον (πῶ-**  
 τερα) 881. 738.  
**ποτί for πῶς 73 D. 652.**  
**πότνα, πότνια, 218 D.**  
**ποττᾶν 73 D.**  
**ποῦ 248. 105 b. 590 a. 825**  
 ff; w. gen. 589; ποῦ  
 248. 105 b.  
**πουλυβότειρα 218 D.**  
**πουλύς 212 D. 219 D.**  
**πούς 153 f. 161. 170. 191.**  
**πρα (πίμπρημι) 408, 8; (πι-**  
 πράσκω) 444, 7.  
**πραδ (πέρδω) 424 D, 36.**  
**πρᾶος 219 a.**  
**πράσσω (πραγ) 428, 6. 387**  
 b; w. acc. 547 d; two  
 acc. 553; w. εἶ, κακῶς,  
 684; mid. 553. 578 c.  
**πρέπω 595 b. 763.**  
**πρέσβα, πρέσβειρα, 219 D.**  
**πρεσβευτής, πρέσβεις, 202,**  
 15. [mid. 690 a.  
 546; w. acc. 546;  
 πρέσβυς 202, 15. 219 D.  
 πρεσβύτης 202, 15.  
**πρήδω 403 D, 8.**  
**πρια 408, 8. 401 k. 450, 7.**  
**πρίν 878; w. inf. 769; w.**  
 fin. verb 771; τὸ πρίν  
 524.  
**πρίω 421, 17.**  
**προ (πέπρωται) 424 D, 37.**  
**πρό 625. 652. 68; w. com-**  
 par. 661; w. inf. 781;  
 πρὸ τοῦ 525 d.  
**προβαίνω w. acc. 544 c.**  
**πρόδεσις 614.**  
**προδυμέομαι 413.**  
**προῖκα 552.**  
**προκαλίσσομαι 420 D, 5.**  
**πρόκειμαι w. gen. 583.**  
**προκόπτω intrans. 685.**  
**πρόληψις 726.**  
**προνοέομαι 413.**  
**πρός 652-4. 76. 73 D; in**  
 comp. 605; w. compar.  
 661a; w. inf. 780. 782;  
 adv. 615; hyperb. 885.  
**προσανδᾶν 371 D c.**  
**πρόσκει w. dat. 65 d.**  
**πρόσκει w. gen. 571; w**  
 inf. 595 b. 763; προσῆ-  
 κον 793. 797.  
**πρόσδε(ν) 79 D; w. gen.**  
 589; w. πρίν 769.  
**προσκυνέω 438, 8 a.**  
**προσταχθέν acc. abs. 792 a.**  
**πρῶσ w. τοῦ 590 a.**  
**πρῶσων 199 D.**  
**πρότερος 224; w. art. 582;**  
 πρότερον 552 a; πρότε-  
 ρον πρίν 769.  
**προτί 76. 652.**  
**προτοῦ 525 d. [c.]**  
**προτρυγῶ 68; compar. 221**  
**πρόφασις dat. 608.**  
**προφέρω w. gen. 581. [D.]**  
**πρόφρασσα, πρόσφρων, 219**  
**προχωρεῖ impers. 504 d.**  
**πρύτανις wt. art. 530 a.**  
**πρώϊος compar. 221 c.**  
**πρώτιστος 224 D.**  
**πρώτος 224. 488 c; (τὸ)**  
 πῶτον 552 a; τὴν πρό-  
 την 509 a.  
**πτα (πεγάννυμι) 439, 3;**  
 (πέτομαι) 424, 19; (πτήσ-  
 σω) 428 D, 7.  
**πταίρω, πτάρνυμαι, 442, 13.**  
**πτεροῦσσα 214 D.**  
**πτήσσω 428, 7. 408 D, 23.**  
**πτίσσω 430, 7.**  
**πτο (πίπτω) 449, 4.**  
**πτυχή 202 D, 29.**  
**πτύω 419, 20.**  
**πτῶσσω 428, 7.**  
**πτωχός compar. 221 e.**  
**πυδ (πυνδάνομαι) 437, 7.**  
**Πυδοῖ 205.**  
**Πυκνός (Πινύξ) 202, 14.**  
**πύματος 224 D.**  
**πυνδάνομαι 437, 7; w. gen.**  
 576. 582; w. part. 799;  
 ὡς ἐγὼ π. 667.  
**πῦρ 153 n. 161. 199.**  
**πφ for φφ 40 b.**  
**πῶ 105 b; w. οὐ (μή) 848 b.**  
**πῶς 248. 105 b. 825 ff; w.**  
 gen. 589; πῶς οὐ μέλλω  
 711; πῶς 248. 105 b.

- P**, 18. 22; w. i 58; metath. in 2 aor. 383 D; see *Liquids*.  
**ρ**, **ῥ**, 15. 43.  
**ρ** stems in, 152 n. [828 c.  
**ῥά** 865. 70 D. 105 D; **ῥα**  
**ῥάβδος** 139 e.  
**ῥαγ** (**ῥήγνυμι**) 442, 14.  
**ῥαδ** (**ῥαίνω**) 392 D.  
**ῥάδιος** compar. 228, 7.  
**ῥαίνω** 392 D.  
**ῥαίω** 421 D, 24.  
**ῥάπτω** 427, 13.  
**ῥάων**, **ῥᾶστος**, 223, 7.  
**ῥε** (**εἶρηκα**) 450, 8.  
**ῥεα**, **ῥεία**, 223 D, 7.  
**ῥέζω** (**ῥεγ**) 428, 14.  
**ῥέω** (**ῥυ**, **ῥευ**) 426, 5; w. gen. 575. [D h.  
**ῥήγνυμι** 442, 14. 334 d. 400  
**ῥηίδιος**, **ῥηίτερος**, 223 D, 7.  
**ῥιγέω** 448 D, 16.  
**ῥιγίων** (**ῥιγηλός**) 223 D, 10.  
**ῥιγίω** 371 d.  
**ῥιζόθεν** 203.  
**ῥιπτέω** 448, 10. [14.  
**ῥίπτω** 293. 284. 410 D. 427.  
**ῥίς** 153 m.  
**-ρος** adj. 471.  
**ῥυθμός** 46 a. 460 b. 887.  
**ῥυ** (**ῥέω**) 426, 5.  
**ῥύομαι** 405 D b.  
**ῥυπόω** 319 D.  
**ῥωγ** (**ῥήγνυμι**) 442, 14.  
**ῥώννυμι** 441, 2.  
  
**Σ** (**σ**, **ς**) 5 a. 16. 18. 22.  
**σ** after mutes 47. 372 a;  
 after **ν** 48-52.  
**σ** bef. cons. 54-6.  
**σ** from **τ**, see **τ**. [8 a.  
**σ** to **h** 63. 312 a. 332. 424.  
**σ** omitted 54. 55. 64. 178.  
 183; in **-σαι**, **-σο**, 363.  
 401 c; in tense-sign 345.  
 374-6. 378. 381-2.  
**σ** added to vowel-stems  
 342. 390. 421. 453 d.  
 478 b. [D. 308 D.  
**σ** doubled 40 D. 247 D. 344.  
**σ** tense-sign 344 ff. 372 ff.  
 381 ff. 394. 395.  
 movable 80 c. 80 D.  
**-s** nom. sing. 123. 136 a.  
 150. 154. 156. 195 f.  
 400 f.  
**-s** dat. pl. 129. 143. 150.  
**-s** acc. pl. 150. 195 h.  
**-s** 2 sing. 355 ff. [467 c.  
**-s** patronym. 466; gentile  
**-σα** fem. adj. (part.) 214.  
**-σαι** 2 sing. 355. 363. 400 c.  
**σαίρω** 432, 14.  
**Σαλαμίνι** 612. [504 c.  
**σαλπίζω** 328 b; subj. om.  
**σαμπί** 254.  
**-σαν** 3 pl. 355 ff. 400 d.  
**σαός** 431 D, 6.  
**σαπ** (**σήπω**) 425, 2.  
**Σαπφώ** 40 b. 83 b.  
**Σαρπηδών** 197 D.  
**σάπτομαι** w. gen. 575.  
**σαντού** 235.  
**σάφα** 227 D.  
**σαφής** 176. 220. 227 D.  
**σαώτερος** 210 D. [416, 5.  
**σβέννυμι** 440, 3. 408, 9.  
**σδ** for **ς** 56.  
**-σε** local 204.  
**σέ** 230. 105 a.  
**σεαντού** 235. 670. 676.  
**σέβομαι** 46 b. 413.  
**σείο**, **σέδεν**, 233 D.  
**-σείω** desider. 472 j.  
**σείω** 421, 17. 308 D. 426 D.  
 9; subj. om. 504 c.  
**σέλας** 182 D.  
**σεμνός** 46 b. 471. 547 c.  
**σέο**, **σεύ**, 233 D.  
**σεύνω** 426 D, 9. 308 D. 319  
 D. 367 D b. 381 D. 408  
 D, 31.  
**σεωντού** 235 D.  
**σημείον** appos. 502 b, c.  
**σήμερον** 62 a.  
**σήπω** 425, 2. 417.  
**σής** 160 c.  
**σδ** after cons. 54.  
**-σδα** 2 sing. 356 a. 357 D.  
 400 g; in **-μεσδα** 355 D d.  
**-σδε**, **-σδων**, **-σδην**, 355 ff.  
**-σδω**, **-σδων**, **-σδωσαν**, 358.  
**-σι** 2 sing. 355-6. 406 a.  
**-σι(ν)** dat. pl. 79 β. 129.  
 143. 150. 154. 159. 195 d.  
**-σι(ν)** locative 205. 79 γ.  
**-σι(ν)** 3 sing. pl. 79 a. 355  
 ff. 361-2. 400 a, h.  
**-σια**, **-σις**, fem. 460 a.  
**σιγᾶω** aor. 708.  
**σιγή** dat. 608.  
**-σιμος** adj. 471.  
**σίτος** 200.  
**σιωπάω** 379.  
**σκ** 6th class 330. 444 ff.  
**σκ** iterative 410 D.  
**σκάπτω** 427, 15.  
**σκατός** (**σκάρ**) 167.  
**σκεδάννυμι** 439, 4. [416, 6.  
**σκέλλω** 432, 15. 408, 10.  
**σκέπτομαι** 427, 16.  
**σκήπτω** 427, 17.  
**σκιόδημι** 443 D, 8.  
**σκλη** (**σκέλλω**) 408, 10.  
**σκοπέω** 427, 16; mid. 690;  
 w. **μή** 743; w. **δπως** 756.  
**σκότος** 197.  
**Σκύλλη** 125 D.  
**σκόπτω** 427, 18.  
**σκάρ** 167.  
**σμάω**, **σμήχω**, 371 c. [c.  
**-σο** 2 sing. 355 ff. 363. 400  
**σός**, **σόν**, **σόωσι**, 431 D, 5.  
**σολ**, **σού**, 230. 105 a.  
**σόος** 210 D.  
**σορός** 139 b.  
**σός** 238. 675-7. [450 D, 8.  
**σπ** (**ἐπομαι**) 424, 8; (**εἶπον**)  
**σπανίζω** w. gen. 575.  
**σπᾶω** 419, 6; mid. 689.  
**σπείρω** 432, 16.  
**σπένδω** 49. 381. 391 c.  
**σπένος**, **σπέϊος**, 178 D.  
**σποδός** 139 a.  
**σπουδάζω** 379.  
**σπουδή** 25 D; dat. 608.  
**σσ** 41-2. 60. 328 a; see **σ**  
 doubled.  
**-σσω** verbs 328 a. 428 ff.  
**στ** abbrev. 5 b.  
**στα** (**ιστημι**) 403, 5.  
**στάδιον** 200.  
**σταδμός** 200.  
**στάσις** 62.  
**στάχυς** 153 i.  
**στείβω** (**στιβ**) 425, 9.  
**στείχω** (**στιχ**) 425, 10.  
**στέλλω** 290. 278. 284. 432,  
 17.

- στενωπός 139 c.  
 στέργω 424, 22.  
 στερείσκω, στερέω, στέρομαι, 447, 7.  
 στεῦνται, -τω, 405 D c.  
 στήμα 5 b. 254.  
 στήχος 202 D, 30. 898 a.  
 στοά 125 d.  
 στολή, στόλος, 457 a.  
 στοργή (στέργω) 424, 22. [4.  
 στορέννυμι, στόρνυμι, 440.  
 στοχάζομαι w. gen. 574 c.  
 στράτευμα coll. 514 a.  
 στρατεύω w. acc. 547 b; pass. 694 b.  
 στρατηγέω w. gen. 581 a.  
 στρατόπεδον w. art. 530 b.  
 στρέφω 424, 23. 389. 414.  
 στρώννυμι 441, 3.  
 στυγέω 448 D, 17.  
 στυφέλλω 328 D.  
 συ (σέω) 426 D, 9.  
 σύ 230. 485 a.  
 συγγενής w. gen. 587 d.  
 συγγινώσκω w. gen. 577 a; w. dat. 605.  
 σύγκλητος 139 d.  
 συγχαίρω w. gen. 577 a.  
 συλλάω w. two acc. 553.  
 Σύλλας, Σύλλα, 136 d.  
 συμβαίνω pers. constr. 777.  
 σύμπτω w. art. 537.  
 σύμψηφος w. gen. 587 a; w. dat. 603. [adv. 615.  
 σύν 628. 52; in comp. 605;  
 συναίρεω; (ὥς) συνελόντι εἰπεῖν 601 a. 772.  
 συναντῶ 371 D c.  
 σύνδυο 258 a.  
 -σύνη fem. 464 b.  
 σύνοια w. part. 799 a.  
 συντέμνω; ἵνα συντέμω 739.  
 σύντριψις 258 a.  
 συντρίβομαι w. gen. 574 b.  
 σῦς 185. 161. 153 i. 63.  
 σφάζω (σφαγῇ) 428, 15.  
 σφάλω 432, 18.  
 σφάττω 428, 15. [230.  
 σφέ 105 D. 233 D; σφέα.  
 σφέας, σφέας, etc. 233 D.  
 σφέτερος 238. 675-6.  
 σφί(ν) 79 D. 105 D. 233 D.  
 σφίσι 105 a. 230.
- σφός 238 D. [D.  
 σφώ, σφωέ, etc. 230. 233  
 σφωίτερος 238 D.  
 σχ, σχε (έχω) 424, 11.  
 σχολαίος compar. 221 b.  
 σώζω (σω, σωδ) 431, 5.  
 Σωκράτης 179. 198.  
 σῶμα w. art. 530 c; acc. 549 a; dat. 609.  
 σῶος, σῶς, 210.  
 σωτήρ 172 b.  
 σώφρων compar. 221 d.  
 T, 16. 19 ff; to S 66; to σ 45-6. 62. 76.  
 τ dropped 47. 49 ff. 75.  
 155. 165 ff. 355. 386 a.  
 τ 3d class 327. 427.  
 -τα for -της 136 D a; voc. sing. 135.  
 τα (τείνω) 433, 5.  
 ταγ (τεταγών) 384 D; (τάσσω) 428, 9. [D.  
 -ται 3 sing. 355 ff; ταί 239  
 τακ (τήκω) 425, 3.  
 τάλας 213. 156 c.  
 ταλα (έτάλασσα) 408 D, 6.  
 τᾶλλα 99.  
 τάμνω 435 D, 9.  
 τάν (τᾶν) 202, 16.  
 τάνδρος 68 c.  
 τανύς 433 D, 5.  
 τᾶξις dat. 609.  
 τάρσσω 428, 8.  
 τάρπ (τέρπω) 424 D, 24.  
 ταρφέες, ταρφεαί, 219 D.  
 τάρσσω 428, 9. 338. 392.  
 -τατος superl. 220 ff. [234.  
 ταῦτδ, ταῦτό, ταῦτόν, 68 c.  
 ταῦτη 248. 608.  
 ταφ (θάπτω) 427, 5. 66 c.  
 τάφος 139 b.  
 ταφών 425 D, 17.  
 τάχα 70 c. 227.  
 ταχύς compar. 222. 66 b; τήν ταχίστην 552. 509 a.  
 τᾶων 239 D.  
 ταώς 199.  
 -τε 2 pl. 355 ff.  
 τε for δε (τίδημι) 403, 2.  
 τέ 855 ff. 70 a. 105 d. 511;  
 after art. 534 a; after prep. 616.
- τέ for σέ 233 D.  
 τέδριππος 72 a.  
 τεῖν 233 D.  
 τεῖνω 433, 5.  
 -τειρα fem. 459.  
 τεῖχος w. art. 530 b.  
 τέως, τεῖος, 248 D.  
 τεκ (τίκτω) 449, 5. [D b  
 τέκμαρ, τέκμωρ, 153 D. 20!  
 τεκμήριον appos. 502 b, c.  
 τέλειος w. gen. 587 e.  
 τελευτῶν 788.  
 τελέω 288. 284. 370 D b  
 374. 419, 14.  
 τέλος acc. 552.  
 τέμνω 435, 9. 394; w. acc. 546; w. gen. 574 e.  
 τέμνω 435 D, 9.  
 τέο, τέοισι, 244 D.  
 -τέον (-τέα) 804 ff; subj. om. 494; ἐστί om. 505 a; plur. 518 a.  
 -τέος verb. adj. 261 c. 398. 804 ff; w. dat. 600.  
 τέος for σός 238 D.  
 τέρας 168.  
 τέρην 213. [247.  
 -τερος compar. 220 ff. 238.  
 τερω 424, 24. 384 D. 397 D; w. part. 800. [38.  
 τέρσομαι, τερσάλω, 424 D.  
 τέσσαρες 255; τέσσερες, τεσσερήκοντα, 255 D.  
 τέτμον (τεμ) 384 D.  
 τέτορες 255 D.  
 τετραίνω 449, 6. 382 b.  
 τετραπλή 258 D.  
 τετράς 258 d.  
 τέτρασι 255 D; τέτρατος 253 D; τετραχῆδ 258 D.  
 τευ 244 D.  
 τευ, τεούς, τεύς, 233 D.  
 τευχ (τυγχάνω) 437, 8.  
 τεύχω (τυχ) 425, 15. 392 D 437 D, 8.  
 τέχνη om. 509 b.  
 τέω, τέων, 244 D.  
 τέως 248 D.  
 τῇ 433 D, 5.  
 τῇδε 248.  
 τήκω 425, 3. 417.  
 τῇλε 229 D.  
 τηλεδῶν 432 D, 6

- ηλικος, -όςδε, -ούτος, 241.  
 247. 679.  
 ηλαύ, ηλαοτάτω, 229 D.  
 ήμερον 62 D.  
 ήμος 248 D. [356 b.  
 την 3 dual 355 ff; 2 du.  
 ηνικά, -άδε, -αύτα, 248.  
 τηρ masc. 459; sync. 173.  
 τηριον neut. 463 a.  
 της masc. 459. 467 b. 135.  
 136 D a.  
 της fem. 464 a. cf. 152 e.  
 ης(ι) 239 D.  
 τδ for δδ 40 b.  
 τι to σσ 60. 328 a; to σι  
 62; inserted 469.  
 -τι 3 sing. 355. 400 D a.  
 406 a.  
 τιε (τετη) 386 D.  
 τιδημι 403, 2. 297. 301. 65  
 c. 347 D. 355 D e. 400-  
 402; mid. 689; τιδήμε-  
 νος 28 D.  
 ίκτω 449, 5. 332. 387 a; δ  
 τεκών 786 a.  
 τιμάω 279. 285. 335; w.  
 gen. 578 a.  
 τιμής (-ής) 214 D.  
 τιμαρέω mid. 691.  
 τίν for σοί 233 D.  
 τίνω, τίνυμι, 435, 5.  
 τίπ(ο)τε 38 D.  
 τίρυνς 51 b. 74 d.  
 -tis fem. 459. 460 a.  
 τίς interrog. 244. 247. 105  
 b. 682. 825 ff; τί 552 a;  
 τδ τί 538 d; ίνα τί 508  
 b; τί τούτο 508 a; τί  
 τούτο ποιεί 556.  
 τίς indef. 244. 247. 251.  
 105 b. 683; coll. 514 b;  
 after article 534 a; om.  
 bef. gen. 571; supplied  
 from οδδείς 881; έγγύς  
 τι 552 a; δ δέ τις, τὰ  
 μέν τι, etc. 525 a.  
 \* τάλινω 433 D, 5.  
 τειράω 449, 6. 335 a.  
 τειρώσκω 445, 6. [D, 15.  
 τειρήρης 177.  
 τεύσσομαι 447 D, 17. 425  
 τίω 435 D, 5. [10.  
 τλα (έτλην) 408, 6. 409 D.  
 τμε (τέμνω) 435, 9.  
 τμήγω (τμαγ) 425 D, 18.  
 τμήσις 477.  
 -το 3 sing. 355 ff.  
 τόθεν, τόδι, 248 D. [d.  
 τοί 852, 11. 68 c. 70 D. 105  
 τοί for οί 239 D; for σοί  
 233 D. [τοι, 867, 5.  
 τοίγαρ, τοιγαρούν, τοιγάρ-  
 τοίνυν 867, 4.  
 τοίος, τοιόςδε, τοιούτος,  
 241. 247. 679.  
 τοιςδεσ(σ), τοισίδα, 239 D.  
 τοκ (τίκτω) 449, 5.  
 τόλμα 125 d.  
 -τον 2, 3 du. 355 ff.  
 τόνος 90. [666.  
 -τός verb. adj. 261 c. 398.  
 τσσαυτάκις 259.  
 τσόςος, τσόςόςδε, τσούτος,  
 241. 247. 679; τσούτο  
 552 a; τσούτφ 610.  
 τότε 248; w. part. 795 a;  
 εν τφ τότε 613.  
 του from τίς, τίς, 244 h.  
 τούναυτίον 68.  
 τούττερον 68 D c. 72 D.  
 τόφρα 248 D.  
 τρα for τερ dat. pl. 173.  
 -τρα fem. 462 a.  
 τρα (τιτράω) 449, 6.  
 τραγ (τρώγω) 425, 4.  
 τραγφδός 12 a.  
 τραπέιομεν (τέρπω) 397 D.  
 τράπω, -έω, 424 D, 25.  
 τράφω 424 D, 26.  
 τράχω 450 D, 5.  
 τρείς, τρία, 253. 255.  
 τρέπω 424, 25. 389. 397 h;  
 mid. 688. 689 a.  
 τρέφω 424, 26. 66 c. 334 a.  
 389; w. two acc. 555.  
 τρέχω 450, 5. 66 c.  
 τρέω 419, 15.  
 τρηχ (δράσσω) 428, 8.  
 -τρία fem. 459; quant. 130.  
 τριds 258 d.  
 τριβω 424, 27.  
 τρι(ω (τριγ) 428, 16.  
 τριήρης 177.  
 τριξός 258 D.  
 τριπλάσιος, τριπλοός, 258.  
 τριπλγ 258 D.  
 -τριπους 191.  
 -tris fem. 459.  
 τρισσός 258 b.  
 τριταίος 488 c.  
 τρίτατος 253 D.  
 τριχ (δριξ) 66 a.  
 τριχη 258 c; τρίχα, τριχ  
 δά, 258 D.  
 Τροία 12 a.  
 -τρον neut. 462.  
 τροπέω 424 D, 25.  
 τρόπος acc. 552; dat. 608;  
 πρὸς τρόπου 633 a.  
 τροφ (τρέπω) 424, 25; (τρέ-  
 φω) 424, 26.  
 τρυφ (δριπτω) 66 c.  
 τρώγω 425, 4. 334 d.  
 Τρώς 160 c.  
 τρώω (τιτρώσκω) 445 I), 6.  
 ττ 41; see σσ, -σσω.  
 τυ for δυ (δύω) 420, 2.  
 τυ for σύ 233 D.  
 τυγχάνω 437, 8; w. gen  
 574 c. 582; w. part. 801.  
 τυχόν 552 a.  
 τυκ (τεύχω) 425 D, 15.  
 τύνη 233 D.  
 τύπτω 427, 19; w. cogn.  
 acc. 547 b. 555 a.  
 τυραννέω w. gen. 581 a.  
 τυφλός w. gen. 584 c.  
 τύφω 424, 28. 66 c.  
 τυφώς 199.  
 τυχ (τεύχω) 425, 15; (τυγ-  
 χάνω) 437, 8.  
 τύχη gen. 592 a; dat. 608.  
 -τω, -των, -τωσαν, 358.  
 τφ from τίς, τίς, 244.  
 τώληδες 68 D c.  
 -τωρ masc. 459.  
 τός 250 D. [D c.  
 τωυτό 11 D b; τωυτό 68  
 Υ, vow. 7 ff. 12 c; δ- 15;  
 ύ- 15 D.  
 υ to ευ 30. 326. 425 ff  
 υ interch. with ο, ω or ε,  
 27. 186. [86 ff.  
 υ not elided 70 d; quant.  
 υ om. 39. 190. 325 e. 426.  
 υ stems in, 152 d, i. 185 ff  
 ύββάλλειν 73 D.  
 ύβριοτής compar. 221 f.  
 ύγιής 178.

- υδριος neut. 465 a.  
 ὕδωρ 167.  
 υε to ὕ 187 b.  
 υ diphth. 11 ff. [D.  
 ὕ to υ 401 D 1; to υι 186  
 -ῡα fem. part. 216 b.  
 υῖος 202, 17; om. 509 B.  
 ἡμέ, ὕμέσ, etc. 233 D.  
 ὑμέτερος 238. 675-6.  
 ὕμιν, ὕμιν, ὕμιν, 232.  
 ὕμμε, etc. 233 D. 15 D.  
 ὕμμι(ν) 79 D.  
 ὕμός 238 D.  
 -υν acc. sing. 171.  
 -ύνν denom. verbs 472 h.  
 ὕπ for ὕπό 73 D.  
 ὕπαί 655.  
 ὕπαρ 201 b. [part. 797.  
 ὑπάρχω w. dat. 598; w.  
 ὕπατος (ὑπέρ) 224 a. [781.  
 ὑπέρ (ὑπείρ) 633-4; w. inf.  
 ὑπερδικέω w. gen. 583.  
 ὑπερδύ(ν) 79 D.  
 ὑπέρτερος, -τατος, 224 a.  
 ὑπερφαίνομαι w. gen. 583.  
 ὑπερφύας ὥς 817 b.  
 ὑπεύθυνος w. gen. 584 d.  
 ὑπήκοος w. gen. 584 c.  
 ὑπηρεσία w. dat. 595 d.  
 ὑπισχνέομαι 438, 6. 332;  
 mid. 692.  
 ὑπνός 370 D c.  
 ὑπό 655-7; w. pass. 600.  
 693; in comp. 605.  
 ὑδίκος w. gen. 584 d.  
 ὑόκειμαι w. gen. 578 a; w.  
 dat. 605.  
 ὑποπτεύω 315; w. μή 743.  
 ὑπόστεγος w. gen. 587 e.  
 ὑποτελής w. gen. 584 d.  
 ὑποχος w. dat. 595 c.  
 ὕς 153 i. 63.  
 ὕσμινη 199 D.  
 ὕστατος 224 D. [613.  
 ὕστεραία w. gen. 585; dat.  
 ὕστερῶ 691.  
 ὕστερίζω w. gen. 581.  
 ὕστερος (-τατος) 224. 488  
 c; w. gen. 585.  
 ὕψιν, ὕψιστος 223 D, 12.  
 ὕψιπέτης 28 D.  
 ὕ 421, 11; ὕει 504 c;  
 ὕοντος 791 a.
- φ, 17. 19 ff; doubled 40 b.  
 φ bef. τ-mute 44; bef. μ  
 46; bef. σ 47.  
 φα (φαίνω) 432 D, 19; (φη-  
 μι) 404, 2; πέφαμαι 433  
 D, 7.  
 φαγ (ἐσθίω) 450, 3.  
 φαεινός, φαύντατος, 221 D.  
 φαίνομαι, φαίνδην, 432 D, 19.  
 φαίνω 291. 282-3. 284. 343  
 D. 386 c. 387 a. 396 D.  
 414. 417. 432, 19; aor.  
 pass. 708; mid. 688; w.  
 part. (inf.) 797. 802.  
 φανερός w. part. 797.  
 φάος 166 D.  
 φάσσω 444, 8. 404, 2.  
 (δια)φαύσκω 446 D, 4.  
 φείδομαι 425, 11. [D.  
 φεν (πέφνον) 433 D, 7. 384  
 φέρτερος, -τατος, φέριστος,  
 223 D, 1.  
 φέρω 450, 6. 349 D. 384.  
 406 D, 4; om. 508 b; w.  
 part. 800; φερόμενος 788.  
 φεύ w. gen. 592 a.  
 φεύγω 425, 16. 377; w.  
 acc. 544 a; w. gen. 577  
 b; pr. for pf. 698.  
 φηγός 139.  
 φημι 404, 2. 105 c. 400-01.  
 450, 8 a; φασί 504 c; οὐ  
 φημι 842.  
 φής 105 c. [part. 801.  
 φθάνω 435, 3. 408, 7; w.  
 φθείρω 432, 20. 386 c.  
 φδινύδω 411 D. [D, 27.  
 φδίνω 435, 6. 401 D 1. 408  
 φδονέω w. dat. 544 b. 595  
 b; w. gen. 577 a.  
 φδόρος w. inf. 767.  
 φδορ (φδείρω) 432 D, 20.  
 -φι(ν) 206 D. 79 D.  
 φιδ (φείδομαι) 425 D, 11.  
 φιλαναλώτης w. gen. 587 a.  
 φιλέω 280. 287. 335. 448  
 D, 18; w. two acc. 555.  
 φιλομειδής 40 D.  
 φιλόπολις 217 c.  
 φίλος compar. 221 c. 222  
 D; w. dat. 595 c.  
 φιλοτιμέομαι 413.  
 φλάω 419, 4.
- φλέγω, -έδω 411 D.  
 φλόξ 454 b.  
 φν (πέφνον) 433 D, 7.  
 φοβερός 471.  
 φοβέω w. μή 743.  
 φόβος dat. 611; w. μή 718;  
 φόβονδε 203 D.  
 φοίνιξ 164.  
 φονάω 472 j.  
 φορέω 371 D c.  
 φώς 166 D.  
 φράγγυμι 442, 15. [D.  
 φράζω (φραδ) 428, 17. 384  
 φράσσω (φραγ) 442, 15.  
 φρέαρ (φρητός) 167.  
 φρήν 153 m. [D.  
 φρίσσω (φρικ) 428, 10. 360  
 φρήνησις dat. 609.  
 φροντίς w. μή 743; w.  
 δπως 756.  
 φροντιστής w. acc. 544 e  
 φροῦδος 72 a.  
 φρουρός 72 a.  
 φύγαδε 203 D.  
 φύγας 218.  
 φυγγάνω (φεύγω) 425, 16.  
 -φυής adj. 178. [202 D, 11.  
 φυλακή 457 a, c; φύλακος  
 φύλαξ 163. 454 b.  
 φυλάσσω 428, 11; w. acc.  
 544 a; w. μή 743; φυ-  
 λακτέον 806 b.  
 φύξιμος 471; w. acc. 544 e  
 φύρω 345 D.  
 φύσις acc. 549 b; dat. 608.  
 φύω 423, 4. 386 D. 408, 17.  
 416, 3; f. 712.  
 φωρδομαι w. part. 729.  
 φώς 160 c.  
 φώς 153 l. 160 c. 166.  
 (δια)φάσσω 446 D, 4.
- χ, 17. 19 ff; bef. τ-mnte  
 44; bef. μ 46; bef. ς  
 47; doubled 40 b.  
 χαδ (χανδάνω) 437 D, 2.  
 χάζω 428, 18.  
 χαίρω 432, 21. 331; w.  
 acc. 544 c. 547 c; w.  
 dat. 611 a; w. part. 800.  
 χαλδω 419, 7. [611 a.  
 χαλεπαίνω w. dat. 595 b  
 χαλεπός w. dat. 595 c.

- χαλεπῶς φέρω w. dat. 611.  
 χαλκοβάρεia 219 D.  
 γαν, χην, (χάσκω) 444, 9.  
 ξανθάων 437 D, 9.  
 χαρ (χαίρω) 432, 21.  
 καρίεις 214. 50 a. 158 e.  
 220. 470, 5.  
 χάρις 153 r. 171. 221 g;  
 acc. 552. 677.  
 χάσκω 444, 9.  
 χέω 428, 19.  
 χειμών gen. 591.  
 χεῖρ 153 n. 202, 18; om.  
 509 b; eis χείρας 602 a.  
 χείρων, -ιστος, 223, 2.  
 νείσομαι 437 D, 9.  
 χεῖω 426 D, 6.  
 [2. χερεῖων, χερῆι, etc. 223 D.  
 χέω (χυ, χευ) 426, 6. 378.  
 381. 408 D, 32.  
 χηλός 139 b.  
 χθών 153 m.  
 χι το σσ 60. 328 a.  
 χιλιάς 258 d.  
 χιτών, κιθών, 66 D.  
 χιών 153 m.  
 χλαδ (κεχλαδώς) 360 D.  
 χοδ (χέω) 428, 19.  
 χορεύω w. acc. 544 c.  
 χορηγέω w. acc. 546.  
 χοῦς 202, 19.  
 χόω 421, 9.  
 κρα (κίχρημι) 403, 9. 335 a.  
 χραισμέω 448 D, 19.  
 χράσμαι 335 a. 371 c. 370  
 Da; w. dat. 607 a; in  
 part. 788.  
 κράω 421, 3. 335 a.  
 χρέος 178; χρέως 202, 20.  
 χρεών 404, 8.  
 χρή 404, 3; w. case 544 c;  
 w. inf. 764 b; impf. 703.  
 χρῆμα dat. pl. 609.  
 χρήσιμος 471.  
 ἱρτστης 187; χρηστός ib.
- χρίω 421, 8.  
 χροά 125 d.  
 χρόνος 591. 613.  
 χρώννυμι, χρώζω, 441, 4.  
 χρώς 169 D.  
 χυ (χέω) 426, 6.  
 χῶ, χψ, 68 a. 72.  
 χώννυμι 421, 9.  
 χῶμαι w. gen. 577 a.  
 χώρα om. 509 b.  
 χωρίς w. gen. 589. 626 r.
- Ψ, 17 a. 21-2. 47. 74 b.  
 -ψ masc., fem. 152 o. 163.  
 ψάμμος 139 a.  
 ψάρ 153 b.  
 ψαύω w. gen. 574 b.  
 ψάω 421, 4. 371 c.  
 ψέ for σφέ 233 D.  
 ψεύδομαι w. acc. 547 c; w.  
 gen. 580.  
 ψήφος 139 a.  
 ψήχω 421, 4. [609.  
 ψυχή wt. art. 530 c; dat.  
 ψύχω (ψυγ) 424, 29.
- Ω, vow. 7 ff; from o, see o.  
 ω for o 360 D; for ου 24  
 D d. 371 d.  
 ω, η, interch. 25; ω, υ, 27.  
 ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d. 5s  
 112. 104 a. 248. 250.  
 ω diphth. 11 ff; for οι 371  
 5s for οὖς 202 D, 13.  
 -ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing. 136  
 D b; adv. 229;  
 sing. 267. 352 a.  
 5s 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543  
 a; w. acc. 546; w. gen.  
 592 a.
- ὠγαθέ 68.  
 ὠδε 299 a. 248.  
 ὠδή 12 a. 32 D e.  
 -ώδης adj. 481 a.  
 ὠδῖς 153 m.  
 ὠδέω 448, 11 312. 410 D.  
 ὠκα 227 D.
- ὠπτορος 43 D.  
 ὠπός 212 D. 222 D.  
 -ών masc. 463 c. [195 c  
 ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.  
 ὦν part. 406, 1.  
 ὦν 24 D d. 866.  
 ὠνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w  
 gen. 578 a.  
 ὠνήρ, ὠνδραπος, 68 D c.  
 ὠνητός w. gen. 584 e.  
 ὠρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767  
 ὠραία w. gen. 587 e.  
 ὠρασι 205.  
 ὠριαστος 68 D c.  
 ωs stems in, 181 ff.  
 -ωs Att. 2 decl. 146; 3  
 decl. 182; gen. sing.  
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;  
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.  
 5s 103 c. 112. 248; uses  
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;  
 w. gen. 589; after pos.  
 659; w. superl. 664; w.  
 aor. 706; in wish 721;  
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;  
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.  
 795 e; in exclam. 815  
 a; 5s τάχιστα 821; w.  
 princ. verb 823.  
 ὦs prep. 621. 614. 103 c  
 5s 112. 104 a. 248. 250.  
 5s for οὖς 202 D, 13.  
 ὠσπερ 876, 2. 850, 3. 110.  
 251; w. acc. abs. 793;  
 ω. περ ei 754; 5s περὶ  
 251.  
 ὦστε 876, 4. 867, 6. 866 a.  
 110; after pos. 659; w.  
 verb. 770-71; subord.  
 853 b; expressed by  
 pronoun 813. 822.  
 ωn stems in, 152 l.  
 ωn diphth. 11.  
 ὠντος, ὠντός, 11 D b. 68 D  
 ὠχρίαις 472 j.

## ENGLISH INDEX.

- Abbreviations** 5 b.  
**Ability, adj.** 469 a.  
**Ablative in Lat. = Gr. gen.** 557. 579 ff.  
 589. 590 b. 791; = dat. 594. 627.  
**Absolute, gen.** 790 ff. 593. 582; acc. 792 ff; compar. 662.  
**Abstract words** 117; nouns of number 258 d; verbals 457; in comp. 474; in plural 518 c; w. art. 526. 529 ff; participle 786 b.  
**Abundance, adj.** 470.  
**Acatalectic verse** 891.  
**Accent** 89 ff; in decl. 120 ff; 1 decl. 128. 135 a. 137; 2 decl. 145. 149; 3 decl. 160. 172 b. 173. 175. 179. 186; adj. 207 b; pron. 232. 233 D. 239 D. 244; verbs 365 ff. 370 D a;  $\mu$ -forms 400 k. 401 k;  $\epsilon\mu\iota$  406 b, c; in formation 456 ff; in comp. 479;—rhythmic accent 894.  
**Accompaniment, dat.** 604.  
**Accusative** 115 c; in decl. 127. 148. 150. 154. 155. 157. 171. 195. 198; contr. 36 b; with  $\delta\epsilon$  203; adv. 226. 228;—Synt. 544 ff; app. w. sent. 501 ff; w. gen. 574 b; w. dat. 595 a; w. comp. vbs. 605; w. prep. 617 ff; w. inf. 773 ff; acc. abs. 792 ff; inf. as acc. 780; rel. sent. as acc. 810.  
**Action, suffixes** 460. 469 a. 476 b; expressed by tenses 262. 695 ff.  
**Active voice** 260; fut. pf. 264. 394 a. 713; no voice-sign 343; conn. vow. 349 ff; endings 354 ff; trans. and intrans. in diff. tenses 416 ff;—Synt. 684 ff; act. for pass. 767 a.  
**Acute accent** 89 ff. [680 a.  
**Address, voc.** 543; nom. 541; w.  $\acute{o}\tau\omicron\varsigma$   
**Adjectives** 207 ff. 114. 132. 144. 158 e, i. 174 ff. 177 ff. 187–8; formation 468 ff. 457 b; comp. 473 ff;—Synt. 658 ff; equiv. 492; adj. pron. 492 b; w. subst. 487 ff; agr't 498; fem. wt. subj. 509 a; of place w. art. 536; w. acc. 548 ff; w. gen. 584 ff. 559 c, e; w. dat. 595 c. 596 ff; w. poss. pron. 675 b; w.  $\tau\iota\varsigma$  683; w. inf. 767; w.  $\mu\eta$  840;—Verbal. adj. 261 c. 398. *see*  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\upsilon$ ,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\alpha$ ) in Greek Ind. *See* *Neuter, Attributive, Predicate-Noun*  
**Adjuncts of participle** 795.  
**Adonic verse** 917 a, b.  
**Advantage, dat.** 596 ff.  
**Adverbial acc.** 552. 772; part. 788.  
**Adverbs, elision** 70 c; enclit. 105; formation 225 ff; compar. 228 ff; demonstr. 239 a; correl. 248 ff; neg. 252; numeral 253; of div. 258 c; in  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\iota\varsigma$  259; in comp., w. aug. 316; pred. adj. for adv. 488 c; w. art. 492 f, h; w. acc. 545; w. gen. 588 ff. 781; w. dat. 602 b; w.  $\tau\iota$  683 a; w.  $\mu\eta$  840; prep. as adv. 615; rel. adv. 811 a. 817. 819. 875 ff.  
**Adversative conjunctions** 862 ff.  
**Aegean islands, Ionic of,** 2.  
**Aeolic, dialect** 2. 3 a; digamma 23 D; aor. opt. 349 b; poetry (basis) 916; dactyls 918.  
**Aeschines, Attic of,** 3 d.  
**Aeschylus, Attic of,** 3 d.  
**Affection of body, verbs of,** 472 j.  
**Age, demonstr.** 241; correl. 247.  
**Agent, suff.** 458–9. 457 c; gen. 582 a; dat. 596. 600. 805; w. pass. 693. 624 c. 653 b. 656 b.  
**Agreement, gen. rules** 497 ff; pecul. of number and gender 511 ff. [917 a.  
**Alcaeus, Aeolic of,** 3 a; *Alcaic verse*  
**Alpha priv., see**  $\alpha$  in Greek Ind.  
**Alphabet** 5 ff.  
**Amphibrach** 888.  
**Anacalasis** 925 a.  
**Anacoluthon** 886.  
**Anacreontic verses** 925 a.  
**Anacrusis** 896.  
**Anapaest** 888; anapaestic rhythms 919 ff; logaoedic anap. 916. 919.  
**Anastrophe** 102.  
**Anceps, syllaba anc.** 897.  
**Antecedent** 491; agr't 503; om. 510 804 c; in rel. sent. 807 ff.

- Antepenult** 85 b.  
**Antibacchius** 888.  
**Antispast** 888.  
**Antistrophe** 898 c.  
**Aorist** 262 ff. 266 ff.; augm. 307; iter. 410 D;—Synt. 696. 705 ff. 716 ff. 704; in wish 721 b; subj. w.  $\mu\eta$  723; in hyp. per. 746; subj. for fut. pf. 747 a. 760 a; part. act. 791 c.  
**Aorist, First, stem-vowel** 337; tense-sign 344 ff.; mode-sign 347 D; conn. vow. 349; endings 364; accent 367; formation 380 ff.; in  $\kappa\alpha$  402; transitive sense 416.  
**Aorist, Second, stem-vow.** 334 a; conn. vow. 352 d; accent 366 ff.; formation 383 ff.;  $\mu$ -form 267. 336 b. 353 b. 399 ff. 408; formation in  $\beta$  411 D; intransitive sense 416.  
**Aorist, Passive, pass. sign** 343 D; mode-sign 348; conn. vow. 353; endings 354 ff.; formation 395 ff.; in depon. verbs 413. 415.  
**Apocope** 73 D.  
**Apodosis** 732. 744. 851. 862 b.  
**Aposiopesis** 883.  
**Apostrophe** 70 ff.  
**Apposition, kinds of**, 500 ff. 547 d; infinitive in, 766.  
**Appositive** 489; agr't 499 ff. 512 c; subj. om. 506; subj. implied 523 b, c. 675 b; attrib. as app. 533; pron. 538 e; rel. sent. 823 b.  
**Aristophanes, Attic of**, 3 d.  
**Aristotle, dialect of**, 3 e.  
**Arsis** 894. 28 D. 86 D. 88 D.  
**Article** 119. 239; crasis 68; proclitic 103 a; w.  $\alpha\beta\rho\acute{o}s$  234; for rel. 243 D;—Synt. 524 ff.; agr't 498; attrib. 492 a, d; w. indet. subj. 496 a; w. gen. part. 559 b, d; w.  $\alpha\beta\rho\acute{o}s$   $\alpha\beta\rho\acute{o}\nu$  674; w.  $\acute{o}\lambda\omicron>s$  816; w.  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$  850, 1; of incorp. antec. 809 a. See *Neuter*.  
**Asclepiadean verse** 920 f, g.  
**Aspiration, rej. or transf.** 65 ff. of lab. or pal. 341. 387 b. 392 a.  
**Association, dat.** 594. 662.  
**Asyndeton** 854.  
**Atona** 103.  
**Attic, dial.** 3 d; 2 decl. 146 ff. 184. 210; ending 186; redup. 321. 332. 387; future 376.  
**Attraction** 807 ff.
- Attributive** 488 ff. 492 d-h. 498. 512 b. 523; appos. 500 a; subj. om. 509; w. article 526. 531 ff.; w. cogn. acc. 547; w. acc. of specif. 549; part. 788 ff. 788 e; rel. sent. 807. 810.  
**Augment** 307 ff. 355. 368 b.  
**Auxiliary, *ειμὶ*** 385. 392-3.  
**Bacchius** 888; bacchic rhythms 928 ff.  
**Barytone** 91 ff.; stems 171. 179.  
**Basia** 916. 923 a.  
**Boeotia, Aeolic of**, 2.  
**Brachylogy** 881.  
**Breathings** 14 ff. 89.  
**Bucolic, poetry** 3 b, d; caesura 910.  
**Caesura** 893. 67 D d; masc., fem. 910.  
**Cardinal numbers** 253. 255 ff.  
**Cases** 115 c; def. 201 ff.;—Synt. 539 ff.; of infin. 779 ff.; in rel. sent. 807 ff.  
**Case-endings** 114. 154.  
**Catalectic verse** 891.  
**Causal conjunctions** 869 ff.  
**Causative, verbs** 554; use of act. 686; use of mid. 689 b.  
**Cause, gen.** 558. 566. 572 g. 577. 578 c. 592; dat. 594. 611. 782; circumst. part. 789 c. 795 d, e; gen. abs. 790 c.  
**Characteristic, gen.** 568.  
**Choliambus** 904 j.  
**Choriambus** 888; choriambic rhythms 924. [D. 128 D.  
**Chorus, as indiv.** 519 a; song 898 e. 86  
**Circumflex accent** 89 ff. 88 e.  
**Circumstantial part.** 787 ff. 800 a.  
**Classes of verbs** 325 ff.; 1st. 325. 331. 404 ff. 419 ff.; 2d. 326. 372 c. 386 b. 387 a. 425 ff.; 3d. 327. 427; 4th. 328. 428 ff.; 5th. 329. 326. 331. 407. 435 ff.; 6th. 330. 331. 332 a. 444 ff.; 7th. 331. 448; 8th. 332. 403. 449; 9th. 333. 450.  
**Close vowels** 10. 11. 27. 30. 32. 33. 67 D b. 171; stems in, 151. 185 ff. 401 l.  
**Cognate, mutes** 19; accus. 547 ff.  
**Collective subject** 514.  
**Common, dialect** 3 e; quantity 57; gender 118.  
**Comparative, adj.** 220 ff. 174 ff.; adv. 228 ff.; = pos. 221 D; from subst. 224 D; pron. 247; ending 238 a. 257. 259;—Synt. 659 ff.; w. gen. 585. 581; w.  $\eta$  586. 860 b; w. dat. 610; w. inf. 768; conjunc. 875 ff.  
**Completed action** 262. 318. 695 ff. 715.



- Composition of words 473 ff;  $\nu$  in, 52; elision 71 ff; div. of syll. 84; refl. pron. 235; recipr. 237; indef. rel. 246, 251; prep. in comp. 614 ff. 620 ff. 544 d. 685
- Compound words 452, 473 ff;—Subst. 130 c. 135. 172 b. 180. 191;—Adj. 209. 217 c; w. gen. 584 b, c;—Verbs, aug. 313 ff; redup. 323; accent 368; w. gen. 583; w. dat. 605;—Sentences 734 ff. 826 b. 856 b;—Negatives 832 ff. 843.
- Concession, part. 789 f. 790 e. 795 f.
- Concessive conjunctions 874.
- Conclusion 744 ff. 874.
- Concrete words, pl. for sing. 518 c.
- Condition 744 ff. 783. 874; w.  $\mu\eta$  835. 839; indet. 722 a; infin. 770; part. 789 e. 790 d; part. w. dative 601 a; part. w.  $\delta\upsilon$  803 a.
- Conditional, sentences 744 ff. 728 ff. 835. 862 b. 863 a; conjunctions 872 ff. 890.
- Conjunctions 853 ff; crasis 68; syniz. 69; elision 70 b. 100; proclit. 103 c;  $\pi\lambda\eta$  626 r; in fin. sent. 739 ff; condit. sent. 744 ff; w. part. 794; rel. pron. for conj. 822.
- Connecting vowels, accus. 195 i; loc. endings 203; verbs 346 ff. 267. 355 D e; 6th cl. 330; acc. 366 ff; pr. inf. 371 a;  $\mu$ -forms 400 h. 401 h, l. 407 a. 409; iter. form. 410 D;—patronym. 466; compounds 473 a. [587 d.
- Connection, gen. 558. 563. 572 d. 576.
- Consonants 16 ff; euphony 40 ff; div. of syll. 82 ff; position 86 ff; stems in, 151. 157. 195 i. 324. 332. 334 a. 338.
- Consonant-declension 122. 151 ff. 195 ff. 211 ff. 36 b.
- Contingent,  $\delta\upsilon$  744. 710 b. 741. 873.
- Continued action 262. 695 ff. 714.
- Contraction 32 ff; crasis 68; quant. 88 f; accent 98;—in subst. 132. 144 ff. 147. 168. 174 ff. 176 ff. 180. 181 ff. 185 ff. 189 ff. 193;—in adj. 208. 214 D. 215. 221 d;—in adv. 225;—in verbs 370 ff; aug. 312. 313; redup. 322; pass. sign 343; fut. 345. 373. 374 ff; opt. 348; plup. act. 351 a; w. ( $\sigma$ ) $\alpha$ i, ( $\sigma$ ) $\omicron$ , 363;  $\mu$ -forms 400 h, i, k. 401 c, k, l; iter. 410 D;—in formation 455 a;—in verse 892.
- Co-ordinate, mutes 20. 44;—sentences 724 a. 751. 818 c. 853 a.
- Copula 490 a; omitted 508 a.
- Copulative, forms wt. art. 530 c; conjunc. 855 ff.
- Coronis 68.
- Correlative, pron. 247; adv. 248.
- Crasis 68 ff. 72; accent 99.
- Crete, Doric of, 2.
- Cretic 888. 900 b; rhythms 922 ff.
- Dactyl 888; dactylic rhythms 908 ff.
- Dative 115 c; euph. 50. 70 f. 79; accent 121. 149 b. 160; in decl. 126. 129. 143. 150. 154. 159. 195;  $\phi$ i for, 206 D; Synt. 594 ff; w. prep. 617 ff; w. inf. 776; w.  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron$ s,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron$ v, 805; inf. as dat. 782; rel. sent. as dat. 810.
- Declarative conjunctions 868.
- Declension 114. 122; 1st. 123 ff; 2d. 138 ff; 3d. 151 ff; irreg. 197 ff.
- Defectives 153 D n. 201 ff; adj. 218. 223 D, 2, 5. 227 D; compar. 224; perf. 321 D; perf. part. 318 D; aor. 345 D. 384 D.
- Definitive apposition 500 d. 547 d.
- Degree, of comparison 220 ff; of difference, dat. 610.
- Deliberation, subjunc. of, 720 c. 728 ff. 735 b. 737. 755.
- Demonstratives (pron. and adv.) 239 ff. 247 ff;—Synt. 678 ff. 669 c; as antec. 810 a; w. art. 538 a; w. interrog. 826 a; w.  $\delta\eta$  851; of ref. 491; agr<sup>t</sup> 503; art. as dem. 524 ff; rel. as dem. 525  $\beta$ . 243.
- Demosthenes, Attic of, 3 d.
- Denominatives 453 ff; denomin. verbs 265. 315. 472.
- Dependent, Sentences 724 ff. 853; appos. 502; w. gen. 570. 582; subj. of part. 792 b; w. interrogatives 826; w. negatives 833. 835 ff;—Questions 682. 825 ff. 830 ff. 836;—Verbs w. indir. refl. 670 a.
- Deponent verbs 260; of  $\mu$ -forms 401 k. 404; w. aor. pass. 413; w. passive meaning 415. 694 c; use of mid. 692.
- Derivative verbs 265.
- Descriptive apposition 500 c.
- Desiderative verbs 472 j.
- Designation, gen. 558. 561.
- Determinative compounds 482.
- Diaeresis 13. 89.

- Dialects** 1 ff; dialectic formations, in verb 410 ff.  
**Diastole** 113 a.  
**Digamma** 23 D. 39. 67 D a. 85 D. 87 D. 251. 312 a. 473 a. 483 b.  
**Dilambus** 888.  
**Dimeter** 890; troch. 902 b; iamb. 907 b; anap. 914.  
**Diminutives**, suff. 465; neut. 117 c.  
**Diphthongs** 11 ff. 14. 89; contraction 84; before  $\rho$  43; crasis 68 a; syniz. 69; elision 70 D. 455 b; quant. 86 ff; stems 158 a. 189 ff; augm. 310.  
**Dipody** 889.  
**Direct**, compounds 477. 480; middle 688; object 486. 544. 595. 684. 687; question 682. 828 ff; sentence 734 ff.  
**Disadvantage**, dat. 596 ff.  
**Disjunctive**, questions 831; conjunctions 860 ff.  
**Dispondee** 888.  
**Distich** 898 b; elegiac 911.  
**Distinction**, gen. 681. 584 g.  
**Distributives** 258 a.  
**Ditrochee** 888.  
**Division**, adverbs of, 258 c.  
**Dochmius**, dochmiac rhythms, 928 ff.  
**Doric**, dialect 2. 3 b; future 377.  
**Double consonants** 21. 22. 40. 86. 819 a; double object 553.  
**Doubling of cons.** 40 ff. 247 D. 308 D. 319 D. 344 D.  
**Doubtful vowels** 7 ff.  
**Drama**, Doric in, 3 b.  
**Dual** 115 b;—Synt. 511 b. 517. 521.  
**Duplication of contract vowel** 370 D a, c.  
**Duration**, gen. 567. 572 h.  
**Effect**, acc. 546.  
**Elegiac** (pentam.) 909 i; distich 911.  
**Elements of verb** 306 ff.  
**Elision** 70 ff; in div. of syll. 84 b; accent 100. 111 c; in formation 455 b.  
**Ellipsis** 880. See *Omission*.  
**Emphatic**; enclit. 111 b. 232; pronouns 241. 242. 251. 504 a. 667 ff. 673 ff. 680; negatives 845. 848 a. 858 ff; particles 850 ff. 860 a; subj. of inf. 775 b; om. of art. 530 c; prolepsis 726; place of  $\kappa\upsilon$  783 c.  
**Enclitics** 105 ff.  
**Endings** 114; 3 decl. 154; accented 150. 173; local 203 ff; adj. of two, 209 ff. 217; adj. of one, 218. 221 e; comp., sup. 220 ff; 238 a. 257. 259; verbs 354 ff. 400–01; suffixes 454 ff.  
**Epic dialect** 3 c.  
**Epicoene** 118.  
**Epitrite** 888.  
**Epode** 898 e.  
**Epsilon-class** 331. 448.  
**Equivalents of subst. and adj.** 492 ff.  
**Ethical dative** 596. 599.  
**Euphony of vowels** 24 ff; consonants 40 ff; final sounds 67 ff.  
**Eupolidean verse** 920 i.  
**Euripides**, Attic of, 3 d.  
**Exclamation**, nom. 541; acc. 545; gen. 592 a; rel. 815 a. 875 a.  
**Expectation**, modes for, 720 ff. 728 ff. 747 ff. 760 c; of answer 829.  
**Extent**, acc. 550; gen. 567. 572 h.  
**Fearing**, fin. sent. 743; w.  $\mu\eta$   $\omega\delta$  846.  
**Feet**, in verse, 888.  
**Feminine** 115 a. 117 b; 2 decl. 139; 3 decl. 152 ff; adj. 207 a, b. 211; wt. masc. 218 D; irreg. 219; 2 pf. part. 338 D;—fem. caesura 910.  
**Figures of syntax** 880 ff.  
**Final**, sounds, euph. of, 67 ff;—cons. 74 ff;—vow., in compar. 222;—sentence 739 ff. 728 ff. 835;—conjunct. 871;—syll. of verse 897.  
**Finite modes** 261 a. 354; Synt. 719 ff; pred. 485; agr't 497. 539 ff. 511 ff; subj. om. 504; w.  $\pi\lambda\upsilon$ ,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ , 771.  
**First tenses** 266 a.  
**Fitness**, adj. 469 a.  
**Formation of words** 452 ff.  
**Formative lengthening** 28.  
**Fulness**, adj. 470. See *Plenty*.  
**Future** 262 ff. 266; tense-sign 344 ff; conn. vowel 352 a, d; formation 372 ff; trans. 416;—Syntax 696. 710 ff. 712 a. 718; univ. truth 697; pres. for, 699; subj. for, 720 e; in rel. sent. 756; w.  $\omega\delta$   $\mu\eta$  845;—Fut. mid. as act. or pass. 379. 412;—Fut. pass., endings 354 ff; formation 395 ff.  
**Future Perfect** 262 ff. 266; redup. 318; tense-sign 344; formation 394; Synt. 696. 713. 712 a. 718 a; aor. subj. for, 747 a. 760 a.  
**Galliambic verse** 926 i, j.  
**Gender** 115 a. 117 ff. 139. 152 ff; heterog. 200; adj. of one, 218 a. 221 f; pecul. of synt. 511 ff.

- Generic article 526. 529 ff.  
 Genitive 115 c; accent 121. 149 b. 160;  
 in decl. 126. 128. 136-7. 140. 142.  
 150. 154. 195; *δεῖν* for, 203 D; *φι* for,  
 206 D;—Synt. 557 ff; as attrib. or  
 pred. noun 492 e, h. 509 *β*. 531; w.  
*χαρῖν*, *δίκην*, 552; w. caus. verb 554;  
 w. dat. 595 d; w. prep. 617 ff; w.  
 compar. 660; w. poss. pron. 675 b;  
 w. inf. 776; w. part. 786 a; gen. abs.  
 790 ff; inf. as gen. 781; rel. sent. as  
 gen. 810.  
 Gentiles, suff. 467; adj. 468 b.  
 Glyconic verse 917. 920-21.  
 Gnomic aorist 707.  
 Grave accent 89 ff.  
 Groups 889.  
 Hellas, Hellenes, 1.  
 Hellenistic dialect 4 f.  
 Hephthemimeris 889.  
 Herodotus, Ionic of, 3 c.  
 Heroic hexameter 910.  
 Hesiod, Epic of, 3 c.  
 Heteroclitics 197.  
 Heterogeneous 200.  
 Hexameter 890; heroic 910.  
 Hexapody 889.  
 Hiatus 67; at end of verse 897.  
 Hippocrates, Ionic of, 3 c.  
 Hipponactean verse 900 m. 904 j.  
 Historical tenses 263; endings 355 ff;  
 present 699.  
 Homer, Epic of, 3 c.  
 Hyperbaton 885.  
 Hypercatalectic verse 891 b.  
 Hypodiatole 113 a.  
 Hypothetical, indic. 746 b. 736 a. 755.  
 783 b. 803 b; period 744 ff; rel. sent.  
 757 ff. 730. 835. 839.  
 Iambus 888; iambic rhythms 903 ff.  
 Imperative 261; *ῥι* of, 65 b; conn. vow.  
 349. 352; endings 358; accent 366;  
 perf. act. 385; *μ*-form 400-01; fut.  
 for, 710 a; in simp. sent. 719. 723;  
 in hyp. per. 745. 747. 751; in rel.  
 sent. 755; inf. for, 784; w. *μή* 833;  
 w. *ὅ* 851.  
 Imperfect 262 ff. 266; aug. 307; 3 pl.  
 mid. 355 D e; formation 324 ff. 369  
 ff; *μ*-form 336 a. 399 ff; iter. 410 D;  
 form. in *ῥ* 411 D;—Synt. 696. 7. 1 ff.  
 712 a; in wish 721 b; for pres. 735 a;  
 in hyp. per. 746.  
 Impersonal verbs 494 a. 504 c, d. 518 a.  
 575 a. 764 b; part. 792; v. a. in *τέος*  
 (*τέα*) 804 ff; pers. for imper. 777.  
 Improper, diphthongs 11. 11 b. 14. 89;  
 hiatus 67 D e; prepos. 614. 626.  
 Inceptive, class 330. 444 ff; aorist 708.  
 Incorporation 807 ff.  
 Indeclinable 245. 255. 853 b.  
 Indefinites (pron. and adv.) 247 ff. 214  
 ff. 236; enclit. 105;—Synt. 683;—  
 indef. action 262. 695 ff; frequency  
 729 b. 749 a. 760 c; subj. of inf. 774.  
 Indefinite Relatives (pron. and adv.)  
 246 ff. 251. cf. 257;—Synt. 681 ff; as  
 indefin. 816 a; as interrog. 825 ff;  
*ὅπως* 876, 3.  
 Independent, nom. 542; sentence w.  
*ὅ*, *μή*, 833 ff.  
 Indeterminate, condition 722 a; subj.  
 or obj. 494 ff. 504 d. 505 d. 509 c. 510  
 c. 513 c. 518 a. 563 b. 791 a. 792 b.  
 Indicative 261 ff; conn. vow. 347 b.  
 349 ff; endings 355 ff; tenses 696 ff;  
 in simp. sent. 719. 721 b; dep. sent.  
 727. 731 a; indir. sent. 735; fin. sent.  
 742 ff; hyp. per. 745 ff; rel. sent. 755  
 ff. 761; w. neg. 834 ff. 845.  
 Indirect, compounds 478. 480; middle  
 689; object 486. 594 ff. 765. 806 a;  
 questions 682. 733. 830 ff; reflexives  
 670 ff; sentences 733 ff. 730.  
 Inferential conjunctions 865 ff.  
 Infinitive 261; conn. vow. 349. 352 d;  
 endings 359; accent 367; *μ*-form  
 400-01;—Synt. 762 ff; w. subj. 485  
 c; w. obj. 486 b; w. pred. noun 490  
 d; equiv. of subst. 493 c; as subj.  
 494 a. 518 a, b. 792 a; om. 508 c;  
 antec. of rel. 513 c; w. *καὶ τὸν* 525 b;  
 w. *τοῦ*, of purpose 592 b; w. pos. for  
 compar. 659; w. compar. 660 c; w.  
*αἰέλλω* 711; of aor. and fut. 717 b.  
 718; w. *ᾤφελον* 721 b; w. dep. sent.  
 725; in or. obl. 734 c. 738; for supp.  
 part. 802; w. *τέος* 804 a; w. rel.  
 813. 814; w. neg. 837 ff. 847.  
 Inflection 114 ff.  
 Influence, dat. 594 ff.  
 Initial vowels 14. 15; crasis 68; *synia*  
 69; elision 70; aug. 307. 312;—in  
 initial *σ* 63.  
 Insertion of mute 53. 392 D.  
 Instrument, suff. 462; dat. 594. 607.

- ntensive, pron. 234. 669. 674; w. art. 538 b; w. dat. of accomp. 604;—verbs 472 k;—particles 850 ff.
- nterchange, of vowels 25 ff. 334 (see *Variation*); in formation 455 c;—of quantity 190 f.
- Interest, dat. 594. 596 ff. 689.
- Interjection 543. 592 a.
- Interrogatives (pron. and adv.) 244. 247 ff. cf. 257; Synt. 682. 825 ff; w. art. 538 d; as pred. acc. 556; *ὀκνοῦν* 866 a;—interrog. sentences 824 ff.
- Intransitive verbs 486. 684 ff. 777 b; w. acc. 544 ff; w. dat. 595 b; w. gen. as subj. 571; w. inf. as subj. 763; mid. 690 a; pass. 694 b; mixed sense, trans. and intr. 416 ff.
- Inverse attraction 817. [925 ff.
- Ionic, dialect 2. 3 c; feet 888; rhythms
- Iota subscript, see i in Greek Ind.
- Iota-class 328. 428 ff.
- Irregular, decl. 197 ff; adj. 219; meaning in verb-forms 412 ff.
- Ischiorrhogic, iambic 907 c.
- Isocrates, Attic of, 3 d.
- Italy, Doric of, 2.
- Iterative formation 410 D.
- Ithyphallic verse 900 c. 902 b.
- Kindred, names in *eds* 145 c; accus. 547 a, b.
- Koppa 254.
- Labials 19. 22. 48; aspirated 341. 387 b. 392 a; labial stems 152 o. 163 ff. 327. 328 a, b. 427. 429.
- Lengthening of vowels 28 ff. 48 ff (362). 57. 156. 161. 214. 221; augm. 307; redup. 320; after Att. redup. 321; verb-stem 326. 425. 335 ff. 345. 372 b. 382; pass. sign 343. 347 D; perf. part. 360 D; *έω* to *είω* 370 D b; *μ*-forms 400 m, n. 400 D i. 401 b, n; in formation 455 d.
- Lesbos, Aeolic of, 3 a. [bers 253 ff.
- Letters 5; names neut. 117 c; for num-
- Likeness, dat. 594. 603.
- Line, verses used by the, 898 a.
- Linguals 19. 22; ling. stems 165 ff. 328 a, b. 386 a. 430; ling. verbs 345.
- Liquids 18. 22. 46. 48. 57 (340). 83 a; mute and liq. 87. 221 a. 227 D. 519 b;—liq. stems 158 b. 172 ff. 324. 328 c, d. 334 a. 337; 1 perf. 386 c; 1 pass. 396 a; 4th class 432-3;—liq. verbs 324. 345. 394; fut. 373; 1 aor. 382; 1 pf. 386 a; pf. mid. 391.
- Litotes 665 a.
- Local, endings 203 ff; conjunc. 879. See *Place*.
- Locative case 205. 594.
- Logaoedic rhythms 916 ff.
- Long vowels 7 ff; contraction 32. 33; syniz. 69; quant. 86 ff; accent 93 ff; augment 309.
- Lyric poetry 3 a, b, d.
- Lysias, Attic of, 3 d.
- Manner, adv. 248. 875 ff; dat. 594. 608 ff. 782; aor. part. 717 a; hyp. rel. sent. 758 ff; supp. part. 801; *ἐπεὶ* 812; quest. 824 ff.
- Masculine 115 a. 117 a. 152 ff; for fem. 209. 212 a. 217 ff. 518 d; dual 521; for neut. 513 c. 559 e; for person in gen. 520;—caesura 910. [b. 575.
- Material, adj. 470; gen. 558. 560. 572
- Means, suff. 462; dat. 594. 607. 782; part. 717 a. 789 b. 790 b.
- Measure, gen. 558. 567. 572 h.
- Mental action, gen. 576. 584 c.
- Metaplastic 199.
- Metathesis 57. 173. 340. 383 D. 386 c. 394. 397 D. 398 D.
- Metre 887.
- M-forms 267. 353. 336; aor. subj. 347 D; opt. 348; endings 355 D e. 356 c; inflection 399 ff; iter. 410 D.
- Middle mutes 20. 22. 40. 87 b.
- Middle voice 260. 343; conn. vow. 349 ff; endings 354 ff; fut. 379. 412;—Synt. 687 ff. 694 c. 806 b.
- Mixed, class 333. 450; senses, trans. and intrans. 416 ff; forms of supposition 750. [714 ff.
- Modes 261. 719 ff; tenses in, 697 ff.
- Mode-signs 346 ff. 387 a. 400 i. 401 i, l.
- Modern Greek 4 g.
- Molossus 888.
- Monometer 890; monopody 889.
- Motion, obj. 551; w. prep. 617 ff; w. adv. 879.
- Movable letters 78 ff. cf. 70 g.
- Multiplicatives 258 b; w. gen. 585 i.
- Mutes 19. 20. 22. 44-5. 46. 47; and *κ* quid 87. 221 a. 227 D. 319 b;—stems 158 c. 324. 326. 396 b;—verbs 324, fut. 372 a. 375 ff; 1 perf. 386 a; pf. mid. 391.

- Nasals** 18. 22. 83 a. 347. 352 a, c;—nasal class 329. 435 ff.
- Nature**, long by, 86.
- Negatives** 80 a, b. 252. 255; w. *μή* 545; w. *ἀρχή* 552; w. superl. 665 a; w. fut. for imper. 710 a; w. imper. 723; fearing 743; *εἰ δὲ μή* after, 754 b; purpose 781 a;—Neg. sentences 832 ff. 858 ff; foll. by *ἀλλ'* 863 c; by *οὔ* 868 c.
- Neuter** 115 a. 117 c. 152 ff. 218; pl. w. sing. verb 497 b. 515. 511 i; in app. w. sent. 502; attrib. 509 c; for masc. or fem. 522 ff; pronoun w. gen. 570. 582; verbal in *τέος* 804 b; relative 813. 823;—neut. art. w. gen. 563 b; w. inf. 778 ff. 837. 847; w. part. 786 b;—neut. adj., as adv. 226. 228; as cogn. acc. 547 c. 548; as adv. acc. 552 a; w. gen. part. 559 c; as degree of diff. 610.
- Nominative** 115 c. 70 f. 123. 125. 136. 141. 150. 154. 195. 197. 199;—Synt. 539 ff; as subj. 485; agr't 497; in app. w. sent. 501; w. inf. 775. 784; w. *τέος* 804 a; inf. as nom. 779; rel. sent. as nom. 810.
- Notation of numbers** 254.
- Nouns** 114 ff; of number 258 d.
- Number** 115 b; heterog. 200; defective 201; in verbs 261 a; pecul. of syntax 511 ff;—words of, 247. 258 d. 259; w. art. 528 a; w. gen. 559.
- Numerals** 253 ff; w. prep. 493 f; w. art. 528; w. *οἱ πάρες* 537.
- Object** 486. 493 d; indet. 495; om. 505; accus. 544; of motion 551; double 553; w. cogn. acc. 555; w. pred. acc. 556; gen. 573 ff; w. inf. or part. 762 b; as subj. of inf. 776; w. supp. part. 796; w. *τέος*, *τέον*, 804. 806; inf. as obj. 764 ff; quest. 824 ff. See *Direct*, *Indirect*.
- Objective**, compounds 480. 479; gen. 558. 565. 572 f. 677.
- Obliqua**, see *Oratio*.
- Oblique cases** 116; as obj. 486.
- Odes of Pindar** 898 e.
- Omission**, of diaer. 13 a; vowels 38 ff; aug. 307 D. 309 D. 311 a; redup. 318 D; cons. of redup. 319; tense-sign 337. 315; stem-vowel 339; endings 361 ff;—of subj. pred., obj. 504 ff.
- 786; antec. 510. 810 ff; article 580, obj. after *μή* 545; *τις*, *τι*, 571; *οἱ* 575 a; *μή* 660 d. 769; *ὅν* 746 b. 748; subj. w. inf. 774 ff; part. w. *τυγχάνει* 801 a; before *ὅπως* 756; in fin. sent. 739; hyp. per. 752 ff; rel. sent. 759. 819. 820; gen. abs. 791;—omission of thesis 895.
- Open vowels** 10. 11. 25. 27. 32.
- Opposition**, dat. 602.
- Optative** 261; mode-sign 346. 348; conn. vow. 348. 349. 352 b; endings 357; accent 365. 95 b; pf. act. 385; pf. mid. 393; *μ*-form 400 ff; aor. and fut. 717 b. 718; in simp. sent. 719. 721 ff; dep. sent. 729 ff; indir. sent. 735 ff; fin. sent. 739 ff; hyp. per. 748 ff; rel. sent. 755. 757 ff; w. neg. 834 ff.
- Oratio recta**, obliqua, 734 ff. 749. 773 b. 836. 837 b.
- Ordinals** 253. 256. 257; w. acc. 550 c, w. *αὐτός* 669 a.
- Orthography** 5 ff.
- Orthotone** 105 b. 111.
- Oxytone** 91 ff; stems 158 b, e. 193.
- Paean** 888. 922.
- Palatals** 19. 22. 48; aspir. 341. 387 b. 392 a; pal. stems 152 c. 163 ff. 328 a, b.
- Paroemiac verse** 913 e. 914. 915; logaedic 917 g, h.
- Paroxytone** 91 ff.
- Participle** 261. 156 b. 158 f. 160 a. 214 ff; 2 pf. 338 D; conn. vow. 349. 352 ff; endings 360. 362; accent 367; pf. w. *εἰμὶ* 385. 392 ff. 713; *μ*-form 400 ff;—Synt. 785 ff. 762; w. obj. 486 b; w. pred. noun 490 d; equiv. of adj. 492 c, d; agr't 498; om. 508 c; attrib. 531 ff; w. dat. of interest 601 a; compar. 666; neut. pass. 694 b; aor. and fut. 717. 718; w. dep. sent. 725; in or. obl. 734 c; w. *τέος* 804 a; w. interrog. 826; w. neg. 839. 841; w. *πέο* 850, 3.
- Particles** 849 ff; accent 112. 105 d; w. indef. rel. 251; of wishing 721 a, b; adjuncts of part. 795; interrog. 828 ff; neg. 832 ff.
- Partitive**, appos. 500 b; gen. 558 ff. 571. 572 a. 574.
- Passive voice** 260. 264; w. *σ* 342; pass. sign 343; aor. opt. 348; conn. vow.

- 353; endings 354 ff; formation 395 ff; in dep. verbs 413. 415; as mid. 414;—Synt. 493 ff; w. indet. subj. 494; w. acc. 553. 555. 595 a; w. nom. for acc. 556; w. dat. of agent 600; w. prep. 624 c. 653 b. 656 b; w. inf. as subj. 763.
- Past time 263. 307. 696. 698 ff.
- Patronymics, suff. 466.
- Pause, caesural 893; at end of verse 897; in sense 86 D.
- Pentameter 890; elegiac 911.
- Pentapody 889.
- Penthemimeris 889.
- Penult 85 b.
- Perfect 262 ff. 266 ff; redup. 318 ff; accent 367; formation 385 ff;—Synt. 696. 712. 715; univ. truth 697; pres. for, 698; aor. for, 706.
- Perfect Active; part. 216. 853. 791 c; stem-vow. 334. 338; cons. aspir. 341; tense-sign 344 ff; mode-sign 348; conn. vow. 350; w. pres. form 350 D. 359 D. 360 D;  $\mu$ -form 267. 353 b. 399 ff. 409; intrans. 416 ff.
- Perfect, Middle; euph. 51; w.  $\sigma$  342; 2 sing. 363; 3 pl. 355 D e;—Passive, w. indeterm. subj. 494; w. dat. of agent 600.
- Periphrastic fut. w.  $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$  711.
- Perispomenon 91 ff.
- Person 230 ff. 261 a. 354 ff; subj. 485 a. 504; rel. subj. 503 a; two or more subj. 511; 1 pl. for sing. 518 d; 3d for 1st, 2d, 672; person in gen. 504 c. 505 c. 520.
- Personal, pron. 230 ff. 667 ff. 671. 675; for rel. 818 d; equiv. of subat. 493 b; gen. w. art. 538 a; as eth. dat. 599;—endings 354 ff;—constr. for impers. 777; constr. w.  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  804 ff.
- Phalaecean verse 917 q.
- Pherecratean verse 917. 920–21.
- Phoenician alphabet 6 c.
- Pindar, Dor. 3 b; odes 898 e.
- Place, adj. 224 D. 536. 587 f;—adv. 58. 79  $\gamma$ . 248 ff. 589. 590. 879;—endings 203 ff; names 214 D; suff. 463; design. wt. art. 530 b; gen. 590. 559; dat. 594. 612; w. prep. 620 ff; dem. pron. 678 a; in rel. expr. 812. 813 a; hyp. rel. sent. 758 ff; quest. 824 ff.
- Plato, Attic of, 3 d, cf. Rem.
- Plenty, gen. 575. 584 b.
- Pleonasm 884.
- Pluperfect 262 ff. 266; aug. 307. 311; redup. 318; conn. vow. 351. 353; 2 sing. 363; 3 pl. 355 D e. 356 c; formation 385 ff;  $\mu$ -form 399 ff;—Synt. 696. 706. 712 a; in wish 721 b; in hyp. per. 746;—plup. pass. 494. 600.
- Plural 115 b; w. sing. vb. 497 b. 515 ff; pl. and sing. 514 ff; pl. and dual 517; pl. for sing. 518.
- Polyschematist rhythms 921 a. 926 m.
- Position, long by, 86. 221 a. 227 D. 319.
- Positive 220 ff. 659. [598 a.
- Possession, gen. 558. 562. 572 c. 587 c.
- Possessive pron. 238. 675 ff; w. art. 538 c; art. as, 527 d;—poss. compounds 481.
- Possessor, dat. 596. 598.
- Possibility, w. superl. 664 b; modes 719 ff. 728 ff. 747 ff. 760 d. 771.
- Postpositive 849.
- Potential opt. 722. 730. 735 c. 743. 752. 755. 783 a. 803 a.
- Praepositive 849.
- Praxilleian verse 918 g.
- Predicate 485; w. acc. of specif. 549; om. 508;—pred. noun 488 ff; agr't 498–9. 511 ff. 518. 522 ff; om. 507; subj. om. 506; w. attrib. part. 532 a; w. art. 535 ff; in nom. 540; in acc. 556; in gen. 572. 568; in dat. 607; w. inf. 773 ff. 784; inf. as pred. 763; interrog. 826 a; v. a. in  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  804 ff; pred. part. 787 ff.
- Predication, incomplete 490. 572.
- Prepositions, crasis 68; elis. 70 b; apoc. 73 D; accent 100. 102. 103 b; w. pron. 232. 243 D; tmesis 255; aug. 313 ff; in comp. 474. 477. 482. 544 d. 583. 605. 685;—Synt. 614 ff; w. obj. 486 a; w. case, for adj. or subst. 492 g, h. 493 f. cf. 488 c; bef.  $\delta$   $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ ,  $\delta$   $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ , 525 a; bef. words wt. art. 530 b; w.  $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$   $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$  674; w. inf. 780 ff; om. in rel. sent. 820; w.  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$  850, 1.
- Present 262 ff. 266 ff; formation 324 ff. 369 ff; conn. vow. 352; endings 355 D e;  $\mu$ -form 267. 386 a. 353 b. 399 ff;—Synt. 696 ff. 714. 702. 707. 712 imper. w.  $\mu\acute{\eta}$  723.
- Priapean verse 920 h.
- Primitive verbs 265 ff.

- Principal, dialects 2; tenses 263. 355 ff; sentences 724 ff. 823 b; verbs, w. inf. or part. 763 ff. 787 ff.
- Probability 747. 771.
- Proceleusmatic 888.
- Proclitics 103 ff.
- Prolepsis 726. 777 a, b.
- Pronoun 230 ff. 667 ff; enclit. 105; diastole 113 a; of ref. 491; adj. pron. 492 b; subst. pron. 493 b; w. indet. subj. 496 a; app. w. sent. 502 a; om. 504 a, b. 505 b; w. art. 538; w. *γδ* 850, 1; w. *δδ* 851. See *Neuter, Reference, Personal*, etc.
- Pronunciation 9. 11 a, b. 12 b, c. 13. 14. 16. 17. 21. 86 a.
- Proparoxytone 91 ff.
- Proper names 126 a. 136 d. 146 D. 172 b. 180. 189 D. 198; attrib. app. 500 a; nation as sing. 519 b; with or without art. 530 a.
- Properispomenon 91 ff.
- Prosodiac verse 913 c; logaoedic 917 i, j.
- Protasis 732. 744.
- Protracted class 326. 425 ff.
- Protraction of vowels 28 ff. 335 ff.
- Punctuation 113. 67 D c.
- Pure vowels and syllables 85 a; *α* pure 126. 130 d. 168 D;—pure verbs 324. 345 a. 372 b. 374. 386. 393 a. 396 D; w. added *σ* 342. 390. 396 a. 421. See *Vowel-stems*.
- Purpose 710 c. 739 ff. 756; inf. 592 b. 781 a. 765. 770; fut. part. 789 d; w. *μδ* 835.
- Pyrrhic 888.
- Quality, pronouns of, 241. 247; suffixes 461 b. 464.
- Quantity, of vow. 86 ff. 130 ff. 161. 190 f. 207 a. 392 D;—pron. of, 241. 247.
- Radical verbs 265.
- Reality 719 ff. 727. 742 ff. 745 ff. 771.
- Recessive accent 97. 179. 365. 456.
- Reciprocal pron. 237. 672 b.
- Reduplicating class 332. 349.
- Reduplication 318 ff. 65 a. 311. 368 b; in 2 aor. 384; in 8th class 332. 449; in 6th class 444.
- Reference, pron. of, 491; agr't 503. 512 ff. 522 ff; antec. implied 523 b, c. See *Demonstrative, Relative*.
- Reflexive pron. 235. 233 D (238 a);—Synt. 670 ff. 668; equiv. of subst. 493 b; w. art. 538 a; w. compar. 660 a; w. mid. 688 a.
- Relatives (pron. and adv.) 243. 247 ff. 250. 68; Synt. 681. 491. 755 ff. 807 ff; agr't 503. 513 b; antec. om. 510; after art. 525 c; as demonstr. 243. 526 *δ*; as interrog. 825 b; as conj. 853 b; w. particles 866. 251; w. *ωδ* 850, 3; w. *δδ* 851; art. as rel. 243 D;—rel. sentences 755 ff. 807 ff. 728 ff. 710 c. 504 c, d. 862 b. See *Indefinite Relatives*, and *Reference*.
- Resolution in verse 892.
- Respect, dat. 609. 767 a.
- Restrictive article 526 ff.
- Result, suffixes 461; infin. 770
- Rhythm 887.
- Romaic language 4 g.
- Roman letters, for Greek, 5. 12. 15. 16.
- Root 265. 222.
- Rough, breathing 14 ff. 80 a. 310 a. 332; mutes 17. 20. 22. 40. 65 a. 319. 338.
- Sampi 254. [917 r.
- Sappho, Aeolic of, 3 a; Sapphic verse
- Scazon 900 m. 902 a. 904 j. 906 a.
- Second tenses 266 a. 423–4. 428. 432.
- Secondary dialects 2.
- Semivowels 18. 22. 40.
- Sensation, gen. 576. 584 c.
- Sentence 485 ff. 724 ff; equiv. of subst. 493 d; as subj. 494 a. 504 c, d. 518 b; in appos. 501 ff; connected by conj. 853 ff. See *Simple, Compound, Dependent*, etc.
- Separation, gen. 580. 584 f.
- Sharing, gen. 574. 584 a.
- Short vowels 7 ff; interchange 25; contraction 32; elision 70. 242; quant. 86 ff; accent 93 ff; retained in verb-inflection 419 ff.
- Sibilant 18. 22.
- Sicily, Doric of, 2.
- Simple, vowels 34. 43; correl. 247; words 452 ff; sentence 485. 719 ff; suppos. 745.
- Singular 115 b; vb. w. pl. subj. 497 b. 515 ff; sing. and pl. 514 ff; sing. for pl. 519. 683 b.
- Size, correl. 247. [40. 72
- Smooth, breathing 14 ff; mutes 20. 22
- Sonant letters 20 a. 22 a.
- Sophocles, Attic of, 3 d.
- Source, gen. 582.

- Space, acc. 550.  
 Special formation of verbs 418 ff.  
 Specification, acc. 549. 780 a.  
 Spondee 888; spondaic hexam. 909 k.  
 Stem 114. 116. 265. 324 ff; stem-class 325. 419 ff.  
 Stigma 5 b. 254.  
 Strophe 898 d, e.  
 Subject 485. 489; indet. 494. 496; agr't 497. 539; omitted 504. 506. 509. 786. 791 a; two or more 511 ff; collective 514; of pass. 693; w. inf. 773 ff. 784; w. supp. part. 796; sentence as subj. 493 d. 494 a; gen. as subj. 571; inf. as subj. 763; questions 824 ff. See *Indeterminate, Sentence, Verb, Attributive*, etc.  
 Subjective, gen. 558. 564. 572 e; mid.  
 Subjunctive 261; mode-sign 346 ff; endings 357. 361 D; perf. act. 385; pf. mid. 393;  $\mu$ -form 400 ff; in simp. sentences 719 ff. 723; depend. sent. 728 ff; indir. sent. 735 ff; final sent. 739 ff; hypoth. per. 747 ff; rel. sent. 755. 757 ff; indir. questions 830; w. neg. 833. 845.  
 Subordinate sentence 724 ff. 818 b. 853. See *Dependent*.  
 Subscript, see i in Greek Ind.  
 Substantives 114 ff; compar. 224 D; formation 457 ff; compos. 473 ff; qualified 487 ff; equiv. 493; subst. pron. 493 b; in agr't 498-9; qualifying, in acc. 547 d; w. gen. 558 ff. 587 e; w. two gen. 569; w. dat. 595 d. 596 ff; w. inf. 767; w.  $\mu\eta$  840; inf. as subst. 762. 778 ff.  
 Suffixes 265. 454 ff.  
 Superlative 220 ff. 228 ff (cf. 257. 259); —Synt. 663 ff; w. gen. 559. 586 c; w. dat. of diff. 610; w.  $\epsilon\upsilon$   $\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$  627; w.  $\sigma\eta$  851.  
 Supplementary participle 787. 796 ff.  
 Supposition, varieties 745 ff.  
 Surd letters 20 a. 22 a.  
 Swearing, particles 852, 10, 14; w. acc. 545; gen. w.  $\omega\pi\omicron\varsigma$  653 a.  
 Syllabic augment 307 ff.  
 Syllables 81 ff; quant. 86 ff; acc. 89 ff.  
 Syncope 38. 173. 384; of thesis 895. 901. 905. 920. [D b.]  
 Synthesis 37. 69. 128 D b. 136 D b. 370  
 Syntax 485 ff.  
 Systems, of tenses 266. 369 ff; in verse 897 b. 898 c.  
 Tau-class 327. 427.  
 Temporal, aug. 307 ff; conjunc. 877 ff. 706. See *Time*.  
 Tenses 262 ff. 695 ff. 735 a. See *First, Second, Principal, Historical, Present*, etc.  
 Tense-signs 344 ff. 337. 378.  
 Tense-stem 345 ff.  
 Tense-systems, see *Systems*.  
 Tetrameter 890; troch. catal. 902 a; iamb. cat. 907 a; anap. cat. 915.  
 Tetrapody 889.  
 Theocritus, Doric of, 3 b.  
 Theophrastus, dial. of, 2 e.  
 Thesis 894 ff.  
 Thessaly, Aeolic of, 2.  
 Thucydides, Attic of, 3 d, cf. Rem.  
 Time, adj. 470; adv. 248. 877 ff. 879; design. wt. art. 530 b; acc. 550; gen. 591; dat. 594. 613; w. prep. 620 ff; tenses 695 ff; hyp. rel. sent. 758 ff; part. 788. 795 a, b, c; gen. abs. 790 a; rel. expr. 812. 813 a; questions 824 ff;  $\delta\omicron\omicron\nu$   $\delta\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$  848 d.  
 Tmesis 255. 477. 616.  
 Tragedy, Attic of, 3 d, cf. Rem.  
 Transitive verbs 486. 684 ff. 777 b; w. acc. 544 ff; w. two acc. 553 ff; w. dat. 595 a; adj. w. gen. 587 a; mixed senses 416 ff.  
 Transposition, see *Metathesis*.  
 Tribach 888.  
 Triemimeris 889. [907 b.]  
 Trimeter 890; iambic 906; iamb. cat.  
 Tripody 889.  
 Trochee 888; trochaic rhythms 899 ff. 916 d. 925 a.  
 Ultima 85 b; accented in decl. 121. 160.  
 Unlikeness, dat. 603.  
 Value, gen. 587. 572 h. 578. 577 b. 584 c.  
 Variation of vowels 334. 383. 386 c. 387 a. 397 a.  
 Vau 23 D, see *Digamma*.  
 Verbals 453 ff; noun, w. acc. 544 e; adj., see  $\tau\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\varsigma$ , in Greek Ind.  
 Verbs 260 ff; denom. 265. 472. 478; comp. 477 ff; omitted 508. 754. 819; subj. om. 504; obj. om. 505; w. gen. 570 ff; w. dat. 595 ff; w. rel. 818. See *Finite, Impersonal, Transitive, Intrans., Pura, Liquid*, etc.



- Verses** 390. **Versification** 887 ff.  
**Vicarious lengthening** 31.  
**Vocative** 116 c. 119 b. 127. 135. 141.  
 154. 155. 158. 172 b; Synt. 543. 541.  
**Voices** 260. 412 ff. 684 ff.  
**Vowels** 7 ff; euphony 24 ff; metath. 57.  
 340; w. *σ* 63 ff; pure 85 a; quant.  
 86 ff; accent 89 ff; variation 334;  
 lengthening 335 ff; omission 338.  
*See Long, Short, Close, Open, Con-*  
*vexing, etc.*
- Vowel-decl.** 36 a. 122. 150. 195 ff. 207  
 ff;—**Vowel-stems** 154 D b. 157. 195 i.  
 324. 335 ff; 4th class 328 e. 434; w.  
 added *σ* 342. 421; made by transp.  
 386 c. 394.  
**Want**, gen. 575. 584 b.  
**Way**, adv. 248.  
**Whole**, gen. 558 ff.  
**Wishing** 721. 753. 834. 870 c.  
**Xenophon**, Attic of, 3 d.  
**Zeugma** 882.

D. APPLETON & CO.'S

# School and College Text-Books.

---

*LATIN—GREEK—SYRIAC—HEBREW.*

---

**LATIN.**

|   |        |
|---|--------|
| <b>ARNOLD'S</b> First and Second Latin Book.....                      | \$1 10 |
| ———— Latin Prose Composition.....                                     | 1 10   |
| ———— Cornelius Nepos. With Notes. . . . .                             | 1 80   |
| <b>BEZA'S</b> Latin Testament.....                                    | 1 10   |
| <b>CÆSAR'S</b> Commentaries. Notes by Spencer.....                    | 1 80   |
| <b>CICERO</b> De Officiis. Notes by Thatcher.....                     | 1 10   |
| ———— Select Orations. Notes by Johnson.....                           | 1 80   |
| <b>HARKNESS'S</b> First Latin Book.....                               | 1 80   |
| ———— Second Latin Book and Reader.....                                | 1 10   |
| ———— Introductory Latin Book.....                                     | 1 10   |
| ———— New Latin Reader.....  | 1 10   |
| ———— Latin Reader. With Exercises.....                                | 1 80   |
| ———— Elementary Latin Grammar.....                                    | 1 10   |
| ———— New Latin Grammar.....   | 1 80   |
| ———— Introduction to Latin Prose Composition.....                     | 1 80   |
| ———— Cæsar's Commentaries.....  | 1 80   |
| ———— Cicero.....  | 1 80   |
| ———— Cicero with Dictionary.....                                      | 1 50   |
| ———— Course in Cæsar, Sallust, and Cicero.....                        | 1 75   |
| ———— Sallust's Catiline.....  | 1 15   |
| <b>HORACE.</b> With Notes by Lincoln.....                             | 1 50   |
| <b>LIVY.</b> With Notes by Lincoln.....                               | 1 50   |
| <b>QUINTILIAN.</b> Tenth and Twelfth Books. With Notes by Frieze..... | 1 80   |
| <b>QUINTUS CURTIUS RUFUS.</b> Life of Alexander. Notes by Crosby..... | 1 80   |
| <b>SALLUST'S</b> Jugurtha and Catiline. With Notes by Butler.....     | 1 50   |
| <b>SEWALL'S</b> Latin Speaker. ....                                   | 1 00   |
| <b>TACITUS'S</b> Histories. Notes by Tyler.....                       | 1 50   |
| ———— Germania and Agricola. Notes by Tyler.....                       | 1 10   |
| <b>VIRGIL'S</b> Æneid. Notes by Frieze.....                           | 1 70   |

*School and College Text-Books.*

---

**GREEK.**

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| <b>ARNOLD'S</b> First Greek Book.....                          | \$1 10 |
| ———— Greek Prose Composition.....                              | 1 80   |
| ———— Second Greek Prose Composition.....                       | 1 80   |
| ———— Greek Reading Book.....                                   | 1 80   |
| <b>BOISE'S</b> Exercises in Greek Prose Composition.....       | 1 80   |
| ———— First Three Books of Xenophon's Anabasis. With Notes..... | 1 80   |
| ———— Xenophon's Anabasis. With Notes.....                      | 1 70   |
| <b>CHAMPLIN'S</b> Short and Comprehensive Greek Grammar.....   | 1 10   |
| <b>HADLEY'S</b> New Greek Grammar.....                         | 1 70   |
| ———— Elements of Greek Grammar.....                            | 1 80   |
| ———— Greek Verbs.....  | 25     |
| <b>HAHN'S</b> Greek Testament. Notes by Robinson.....          | 1 70   |
| <b>HARKNESS'S</b> First Greek Book. With a Greek Reader.....   | 1 80   |
| <b>HERODOTUS.</b> With Notes by Johnson.....                   | 1 80   |
| <b>KENDRICK'S</b> Greek Ollendorff.....                        | 1 50   |
| <b>KUHNER'S</b> Greek Grammar. By Edwards and Taylor.....      | 1 70   |
| <b>OWEN'S</b> Xenophon's Anabasis.....                         | 1 70   |
| ———— Homer's Iliad.....  | 1 70   |
| ———— Greek Reader.....   | 1 70   |
| ———— Acts of the Apostles, with a Lexicon.....                 | 1 50   |
| ———— Homer's Odyssey.....                                      | 1 70   |
| ———— Thucydides, with Map.....                                 | 2 20   |
| ———— Xenophon's Cyropædia.....                                 | 2 20   |
| <b>PLATO'S</b> Apology and Crito. Notes by L. Tyler.....       | 1 80   |
| <b>PLUTARCH.</b> With Notes by Hackett and Tyler.....          | 1 80   |
| <b>SILBER.</b> Progressive Lessons in Greek.....               | 1 10   |
| <b>SMEAD.</b> Demosthenes's Philippics. With Notes.....        | 1 80   |
| ———— Antigone of Sophocles. With Notes.....                    | 1 50   |
| <b>SOPHOCLES'S</b> Œdipus Tyrannus. With Notes by Crosby.....  | 1 80   |
| <b>WHITON'S</b> First Lessons in Greek.....                    | 1 80   |
| <b>XENOPHON'S</b> Memorabilia. Notes by Robbins.....           | 1 70   |
| ———— Anabasis. With Notes by Boise.....                        | 1 70   |

**SYRIAC.**

|                                       |      |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| <b>UHLEMANN'S</b> Syriac Grammar..... | 4 40 |
|---------------------------------------|------|

**HEBREW.**

|                                       |      |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| <b>GESENIUS'S</b> Hebrew Grammar..... | 2 00 |
|---------------------------------------|------|

## Arnold's Greek Course.

Revised, Corrected, and Improved, by the Rev. J. A. SPENCER,  
D. D., late Professor of Latin and Oriental Languages in Burlington College, N. J.

FIRST GREEK BOOK, on the Plan of the First Latin Book. 12mo, 254 pages.

PRACTICAL INTRODUCTION TO GREEK PROSE COMPOSITION. 12mo, 237 pages.

SECOND PART TO THE ABOVE. 12mo, 248 pages.

GREEK READING BOOK. Containing the substance of the Practical Introduction to Greek Construing, and a Treatise on the Greek Particles; also, copious selections from Greek Authors, with Critical and Explanatory English Notes, and a Lexicon. 12mo, 618 pages.

A complete, thorough, practical, and easy Greek course is here presented. The beginner commences with the "First Book," in which the elementary principles of the language are unfolded, not in abstract language, difficult both to comprehend and to remember, but as practically applied in sentences. Throughout the whole, the pupil sees just where he stands, and is taught to use and apply what he learns. His progress is, therefore, as rapid as it is intelligent and pleasant. There is no unnecessary verbiage, nor is the pupil's attention diverted from what is really important by a mass of minor details. It is the experience of teachers who use this book, that with it a given amount of Greek Grammar can be imparted to a pupil in a shorter time and with far less trouble than with any other text-book.

The "First Book" may with advantage be followed by the "Introduction to Greek Prose Composition." The object of this work is to enable the student, as soon as he can decline and conjugate with tolerable facility, to translate simple sentences after given examples and with given words; the principles employed being those of Imitation and very frequent repetition. It is at once a Syntax, a Vocabulary, and an Exercise-book. The "Second Part" carries the subject further, unfolding the most complicated constructions, and the nicest points of Latin Syntax. A Key is provided for the teacher's use.

The "Reader," besides extracts judiciously selected from the Greek classics, contains valuable instructions to guide the learner in translating and construing, and a complete exposition of the particles, their signification and government. It is a fitting sequel to the earlier parts of the course, everywhere showing the hand of an acute critic, an accomplished scholar, and an experienced teacher.

From the Rev. Dr. COLEMAN, *Professor of Greek and Latin, Princeton, N. J.*

"I can, from the most satisfactory experience, bear testimony to the excellence of your series of Text-Books for Schools. I am in the daily use of Arnold's Latin and Greek Exercises, and consider them decidedly superior to any other Elementary Works in those languages.

## Greek Ollendorff;

Being a Progressive Exhibition of the Principles of the Greek Grammar. By ASAHEL C. KENDRICK, Professor of the Greek Language and Literature in the University of Rochester. 12mo, 371 pages.

The present work is what its title indicates, strictly an *Ollendorff*, and aims to apply the methods which have proved so successful in the acquisition of the modern languages to the study of Ancient Greek, with such differences as the different genius of the Greek, and the different purposes for which it is studied, suggest. It differs from the modern Ollendorffs in containing Exercises for reciprocal translation, in confining them within a smaller compass, and in a more methodical exposition of the principles of language.

The leading object of the author was to furnish a book which should serve as an *introduction* to the study of Greek, and precede the use of any grammar. It will therefore be found, although not claiming to embrace all the principles of the Grammar, yet complete in itself, and will lead the pupil, by insensible gradations, from the simpler constructions to those which are more complicated and difficult. The exceptions, and the more idiomatic forms, it studiously avoids, aiming only to exhibit the regular and ordinary usages of the language as the proper starting-point for the student's further researches.

In presenting these, the author has aimed to combine the strictest accuracy with the utmost simplicity of statement. His work is therefore adapted to a younger class of pupils than have usually engaged in the study of Greek, and will, it is hoped, win to the acquisition of that noble tongue many in our academies and primary schools who have been repelled by the less simple character of our ordinary text-books.

## Exercises in Greek Composition.

Adapted to the First Book of Xenophon's Anabasis. By JAMES R. BOISE, Professor of Greek in the University of Michigan. 12mo, 185 pages.

These Exercises consist of easy sentences, similar to those in the Anabasis, having the same words and constructions, and are designed by frequent repetition to make the learner familiar with the language of Xenophon. Accordingly, the chapters and sections in both are made to correspond. No exercises can be more improving than those in this volume; obliging the student as they do, by analysis and synthesis, to master the constructions employed by one of the purest of Greek writers, and imbuing him with the spirit of one of the greatest historians of all antiquity.

## Short and Comprehensive Greek Grammar.

By J. T. CHAMPLIN, Professor of Greek and Latin in Waterville College. 12mo, 208 pages.

In compiling this Grammar, Professor Champin has drawn upon the best critics and grammarians, and with the results of his research has interwoven much original matter suggested during several years' experience in teaching, and editing Greek authors. His design is to exhibit the essential facts and principles of the language in the clearest, briefest, and most practicable form possible. With this view, all theories and complications belonging to general grammar have been avoided, and only their results used. The amplification and illustration of principles have been carried only so far as is necessary to their comprehension. In this way all the real wants of the Greek student are met, while his attention is not distracted by unnecessary and embarrassing details. Materials for oral exercises are supplied, and a sketch of Greek versification is given in an appendix.

*From the Rev. MR. ANDERSON, New Orleans.*

"I believe the author has fully accomplished what he proposes in his preface. To those wishing to study Greek, I am satisfied he has presented a book which will much tend to simplify the study to beginners; and at the same time, without being too voluminous, presents as lucid and full an exposition of the principles of the language as can be contained within so small a compass."

## Kühner's Greek Grammar:

Translated by Professors EDWARDS and TAYLOR. Large 12mo, 620 pages.

Kühner's is universally acknowledged to be the most accurate, comprehensive, clear, and practical grammar of the Greek language now extant. It is the work of one who devoted his life to Greek philology, and spent years of patient labor in perfecting this work. Too full and learned for the beginner, it is just what is needed for the college curriculum, containing all that a book of reference should contain. The student will never appeal to its pages in vain. In fulness of illustration, copiousness of reference, and philosophical analysis of the various forms of language, it is unsurpassed, we might say unequalled.

The present translation is made by two distinguished American scholars, who have revised the whole, verified the references, and appended an original treatise of their own on Greek versification. As now presented to the public, it is believed to be as perfect a grammar of the Greek language as enlightened research and profound scholarship can produce.

## Selections from Herodotus ;

Comprising mainly such portions as give a Connected History of the East to the Fall of Babylon and the Death of Cyrus the Great.  
By HERMAN M. JOHNSON, D. D., Professor of Philosophy and English Literature in Dickinson College. 12mo, 185 pages.

The present selection embraces such parts of Herodotus as give a connected history of Asiatic nations. These portions are not only particularly interesting in themselves, but open to the student a new field, inasmuch as the other Greek and Roman authors commonly put into his hands leave this period of history untouched.

Herodotus is peculiarly adapted to academical reading. It has charms for the student which no other text-book possesses, on account of the simple elegance of the style and the liveliness of the narrative. In preparing his notes, the editor has borne in mind that they are intended for learners in the earlier part of their classical course; he has therefore made the explanations in the former part of the work quite full, with frequent references to such grammars as are in the hands of most students.

The notes proper are purely explanatory and grammatical. Other remarks, in the way of criticism or investigation, are appended to the several chapters, for the sake of awakening reflection and inciting to further inquiry.

A condensed treatise on the Ionic Dialect, and the peculiar forms of declension and conjugation used by Herodotus, removes one of the most serious difficulties that has heretofore embarrassed the student in reading this author. If this chapter is learned in advance, the dialect forms, otherwise so troublesome, will be recognized without the slightest difficulty.

The text is printed in large, bold type, and accompanied with a Map of the regions described.

## Sophocles' Œdipus Tyrannus.

With English Notes for the use of Students in Schools and Colleges.  
By HOWARD CROSBY, A. M., Professor of the Greek Language and Literature in the New York University. 12mo, 138 pages.

The object had in view in this publication is to furnish to college students the masterpiece of the greatest of Greek tragic poets in a convenient form. No learned criticism on the text was needed or has been attempted. The Tauchnitz edition has been chiefly followed, and such aid is rendered, in the way of notes, as may assist, not render needless, the efforts of the student. Too much help begets indolence; too little, despair. The author has striven to present the happy mean.

The inviting appearance of the text and the merit of the commentary have made this volume a favorite wherever it has been used.

## Plato's Apology and Crito ;

With Notes. By W. S. TYLER, Graves Professor of Greek in Amherst College. 12mo, 180 pages.

This edition of the Apology and Crito has been prepared to meet the largely-felt want among students of the Dialogues of Plato, now mostly superseded in Academic Courses. It is in the main an exact reprint of Staullbaum's third edition—though the author has had before him, and used, whenever it seemed best, the editions of Bekker, Forster, Ast, Schleiermacher, and others. The Notes are particularly full and clear; and errors in the text have been guarded against with the very greatest care.

*From J. B. GARRETT, Professor of Greek, Hanover (Ind.) College.*

"I can most heartily say that I am much pleased with the book. Prof. Tyler seems to have hit the happy medium between too profuse and too scanty notes; and also to have known the *kind* of notes needed in our American institutions, better than the great majority of those who have given us editions of the ancient classics. I have adopted the work this year, in place of the Georgics, and anticipate much pleasure in reading it in connection with the class."

*From JACOB COOPER, PH. D., Professor of the Greek Language and Literature in Centre College, Danville, Ky.*

"I have examined Prof. Tyler's edition of the 'Apology and Crito,' and am highly pleased with its execution. It bears the marks of the editor's well-known scholarship, and is an acceptable addition to our college text-books. The typography is also accurate and very beautiful. I purpose to introduce it into Centre College."

*From ALPHEUS S. PACKARD, Professor of the Greek Language, Bowdoin College.*

"I received, a short time since, Plato's Apology and Crito, edited by Prof. Tyler. I am much pleased with the edition, and shall introduce it into my classes as soon as I have opportunity. I have no doubt it will prove a most acceptable addition to the classics read in our colleges."

*From W. H. YOUNG, Dept. Anc. Languages, Ohio University, Athens.*

"It will meet a pressing want with us, and shall be introduced at once. The type is beautiful indeed, and the earnest teacher of the classics needs no better recommendation of a text-book than the name of Prof. Tyler."

*From the New York Observer.*

"A valuable service to classical learning and letters in general has been rendered by Prof. Tyler, in giving to the American student this edition of Plato's Apology and Crito. Hitherto, the scholars of our country have had no access to this work of Plato, except in foreign editions, or as in fragmentary form they found it in the old and now obsolete Græca Majora. It is now placed within their reach, in a form both convenient and beautiful, and accompanied by such notes and illustrations as to remove all serious difficulties in ascertaining the meaning of the text. One of the most valuable features of this edition is the introduction, which occupies some forty pages, and contains a clear and scholarly analysis of the Defence of the great philosopher before his judges, who had already determined on his death."



## Xenophon's Anabasis :

With Explanatory Notes for the use of Schools and Colleges in the United States. By JAMES R. BOISE, Professor of Greek in the University of Michigan. 12mo, 393 pages.

A handsome and convenient edition of this great classic, really adapted to the wants of schools, has long been needed; the want is here met by Prof. Boise in a manner that leaves nothing to be desired. Decidedly the best German editions, whether text or commentary be considered, have appeared within the last few years; and of these Mr. Boise has made free use; while, at the same time, he has not lost sight of the fact that the classical schools of this country are behind those of Germany, and that simpler and more elementary explanations are therefore often necessary in a work prepared for American schools. Nothing has been put in the notes for the sake of a mere display of learning—pedantry is out of place in a school-book; and nothing has been introduced by way of comment except what can be turned to practical use by the reader.

An historical Introduction, which will enable the pupil to enter on his task intelligently, is prefixed. An abundance of geographical information, embodying the latest discoveries of travellers, is supplied; and the whole is illustrated with Kiepert's excellent map, showing the entire route of the ten thousand on their retreat.

## The First Three Books of Anabasis :

With Explanatory Notes and References to Hadley and Kühner's Greek Grammars, and to Goodwin's Greek Moods and Tenses. A copious Greek-English Vocabulary, and Kiepert's Map of the Route of the Ten Thousand. 12mo, 268 pages.

## Xenophon's Memorabilia of Socrates :

With Notes and an Introduction. By R. D. C. ROBBINS, Professor of Languages in Middlebury College, Vermont. 12mo, 421 pages.

This will be found an exceedingly useful book for College classes. The text is large and distinct, the typography accurate, and the notes judicious and scholarly. Instead of referring the student to a variety of books, few of which are within his reach, the editor has wisely supplied whatever is necessary. An admirable treatise on the Life of Socrates introduces the work, and English and Greek Indexes render it easy to refer to the text and notes.

SILBER'S  
PROGRESSIVE LESSONS IN GREEK,

TOGETHER WITH

NOTES AND FREQUENT REFERENCES TO THE GRAMMARS OF  
SOPHOCLES, HADLEY, AND CROSBY;

ALSO,

A Vocabulary and Epitome of Greek Grammar for the use of Beginners.

12mo. 79 pages.

---

*From Dr. OWEN, New York Free Academy.*

Its arrangement is natural and logical; its tables and rules sufficiently full for all the general purposes of construction and translation; and its examples admirably adapted to illustrate the forms of speech and rules of syntax. It has been adopted as a Text-Book in this Institution.

*From Prof. HOWARD CROSBY, D. D.*

It is a judicious little volume, and will prove an easy and attractive introduction to the language. The author has known what to leave out.

*From Prof. COLLOD, Polytechnic Institute.*

You have done well in referring to the established Grammars of Sophocles, Crosby, and Hadley; thus making an easy and pleasant transition to those more comprehensive works.

*From Rev. Dr. MCCLINTOCK.*

Prof. Silber's "Progressive Lessons in Greek" is a carefully prepared little manual. In the hands of a good teacher, the work cannot fail to be useful to beginners.

*From the "American Presbyterian and Theological Review."*

To beginners, and especially to such as seek to acquire a rudimental knowledge of the language without a teacher, it will be a valuable aid.

*From the "Methodist Quarterly Review."*

Prof. Silber's little manual is an admirable and easy opening of the mysteries of the Greek language. We commend it to pupil and teacher.

*From the "New York Observer."*

The study of the Greek language is rendered attractive and comparatively easy by the gradual lessons and exercises here presented. The best Grammars are referred to, and the early difficulties of learners happily abbreviated.

*From Prof. SOHEM, of the "Methodist."*

A brief, clear, and well-arranged epitome of all that is necessary for a beginner in his earlier endeavors in the acquisition of the Greek language.

*From Dr. PORTER, of the "Christian Intelligencer."*

By simplifying the Greek Grammar, and supplying at the same time appropriate exercises for the illustration of the force of words and the relation of the parts of speech to one another, Prof. Silber has made a book for beginners of rare value. We know of no other of similar design whose merits will compare with this.

